



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

US
16908
5.35

Harvard College Library

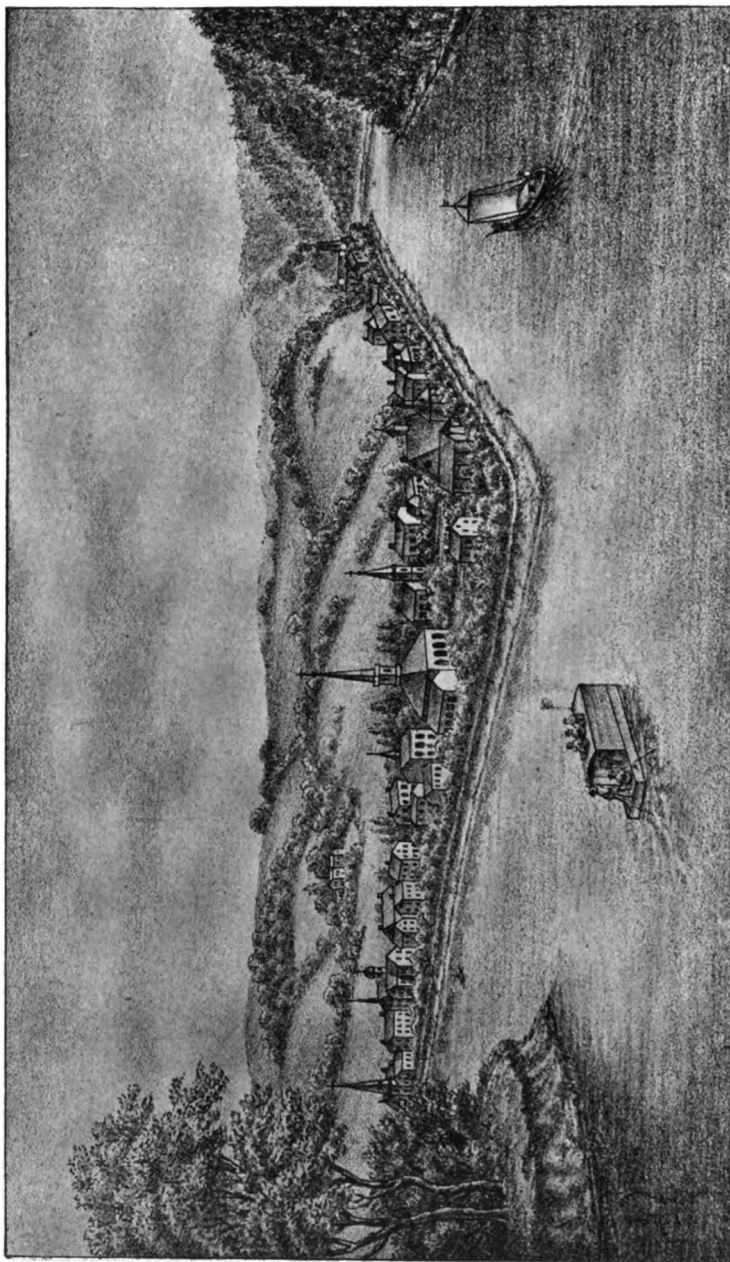


FROM THE
BRIGHT LEGACY

One half the income from this Legacy, which was received in 1880 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT
of Waltham, Massachusetts, is to be expended for books for the College Library. The other half of the income is devoted to scholarships in Harvard University for the benefit of descendants of

HENRY BRIGHT, JR.,
who died at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1686. In the absence of such descendants, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.



PITTSBURGH IN 1817
From a Sketch by Mrs. E. C. Gibson, Wife of James Gibson, Esq., of Philadelphia

HISTORY
OF
Pittsburgh and Environs

BY
Special Contributors and Members of the Editorial Staff

VOLUME II

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY, INC.,
NEW YORK AND CHICAGO,
1922

✓ US 16908.535



Bright fund

COPYRIGHT, 1922
THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY, INC.

INTRODUCTION



PITTSBURGH in 1770 consisted only of four distinct squares which had been laid out by the surveyor, Campbell, six years preceding this date, containing a score of log houses situated along the banks of the Monongahela. These with one exception were occupied by Indian traders. The second Fort Pitt was but a temporary affair at the foot of West street, extending to Redoubt alley, which had been erected by Colonel Mercer and occupied by him January 1, 1759. The redoubt built by Colonel Bouquet was still standing on its original site. The Indians carried on a vast trade with the merchants of Pittsburgh, and instead of there being desolation on the frontiers, the inhabitants were increasing their trade and wealth. The town was garrisoned by British troops, General Stanwix having succeeded General Forbes in command of the garrison, September 1, 1759. He was relieved of his command March 21, 1760, and Major Tulikens became his successor. He was in turn succeeded by General Monckton, who arrived at Pittsburgh June 29, 1760. In August of that year he held a treaty with the Six Nations, the Shawanese and Delaware Indians, at Fort Pitt. It was simply a repetition of the old complaints of the Indians, the encroachment of the whites upon their lands. General Monckton in his reply to their demands, stated that the King of Great Britain did not intend to deprive them of their lands except to build forts to prevent the French from taking possession of their country. The Six Nations later, without consulting the Shawanese and Delawares, sold to the Penn proprietaries all the lands east of the Allegheny mountains to the Allegheny river westward.

After the definitive treaty of peace between France and England, February 10, 1763, all the French forts in America were surrendered to the English. In the latter part of the spring of the same year the Pontiac War broke out and the Shawanese and Delawares, although they had entered into a treaty of peace with General Monckton in 1760, were actively engaged in attacking Fort Pitt, which at that time was commanded by Captain Ecuyer. Fortunately relief was at hand, and Colonel Henry Bouquet's victory at Bushy Run defeated the attempts of the Indians and the Pontiac conspiracy was at an end. The supply of coal for the garrison and town was obtained from Coal Hill, about five hundred feet in height, having a vein of coal near the top, which was conveyed to the town by a steep road which now leads to Mount Washington from the end of the Smithfield street bridge. Thus the mining of coal in this vicinity began in 1760, the supply was, however, exhausted six years later, mainly due to fires in the pits.

The first effect of the general peace of 1763 and the subsequent Pontiac War was the return of four thousand prisoners to their abandoned homes in the West, which was supplemented by the white settlers occupying new lands along the Youghiogeny and Monongahela. The Indians

again began their complaints. George Croghan as Deputy Superintendent of Indian Affairs under Sir William Johnson, came to Fort Pitt, May 22, 1766; a conference was held with representatives of the Six Nations, Delawares and Hurons. The burden of the Indians' complaints was the coming of the whites, and two years following were taken up in hearing and attending to these complaints. First the complaint would be sent to the governor, then by his command, with the aid of the troops of Fort Pitt, the settler was removed from his claim, to which he eventually returned. Therefore, this action by the garrison of Fort Pitt was only a temporary expedient, and on February 3, 1768, an act was passed inflicting death without the benefit of clergy "upon any person settled upon lands not purchased of the Indians who shall refuse after —— days' notice to quit the same or having removed shall return to the same or other unpurchased lands." This was law enough for the purpose, but no one was executed, the settlers laughing in derision of the law, and still kept coming. The principal business of the garrison of Fort Pitt was to act as bailiffs in dispossessing settlers.

At a congress or council held at Fort Stanwix, New York, October 24, 1768, a treaty was signed in which the Indians in consideration of ten thousand dollars, conveyed to Thomas and Richard Penn all the territory west and north of a boundary beginning at Owego on the east bank of the Susquehanna, thence to the mouth of Towanda creek, thence up said creek to Barnett hills, thence to the head of Pine creek in Lycoming county, thence down said creek to the west branch of the Susquehanna, thence up said river to the northwest corner of Cambria county, thence to the Kittanning on the Ohio (Allegheny), thence down said river "to where the western bounds of the said province of Pennsylvania crosses the same river and then with the said western bounds to the south boundary thereof and with south boundary to the east side of the Allegheny hills and with said hills," etc., to the place of beginning. This treaty, however, did not define the western and southern boundaries of Pennsylvania, which afterwards became a matter of bitter contention with the Virginia authorities. The Penns offered these lands for sale in 1769, land offices were opened, and simultaneously came the reservation by the Penns of the manor of Pittsburgh. The survey was completed May 19, 1769, and embraced within its bounds 5,766 acres, with an allowance of six per cent. for roads, etc. The place of the beginning of the survey was near the south bank of the Monongahela river, in the middle of what is now South Ninth street, thence 800 perches where formerly stood on the Brownsville road Buck's tavern, from here the line ran west 150 perches, thence north 35 degrees west 144 perches, from which it proceeded west 518 perches, thence north 758 perches, thence east 60 perches, thence 14 degrees east 208 perches to the banks of the Ohio, a short distance above the Saw-Mill run, where the Washington and Steubenville roads unite. The Ohio was crossed obliquely and the survey extended up the south side of the Allegheny river 762 perches near the line between Croghansville and Springfield farm. From that point the

Congress in 1778, as General Lachlan McIntosh, with portions of the Eighth Pennsylvania and Thirteenth Virginia was ordered to supersede Major Neville. In the summer of that year a formidable incursion was planned into the Indian country, and, though Forts McIntosh and Laurens were built, nothing was accomplished and in the summer of the following year, Fort Laurens was abandoned. Again in 1779 came the cry of the scarcity of provisions; flour and meat were brought over the mountains from the east on horseback. Bacon was quoted at one dollar a pound, and other necessities of life commanded high prices. This condition of affairs was not so much owing to the scarcity of provisions as to the fluctuating currency, which finally decreased so in value until it became worthless.

The commander of Fort Pitt in March, 1779, was Colonel Daniel Brodhead. Washington projected an expedition under Brodhead's command to cooperate with General Sullivan in an attack on Fort Niagara, but the project was afterwards abandoned, and though Brodhead marched his forces up the Allegheny river as far as Warren, inflicting much damage upon the Indians, he accomplished nothing more and returned to Fort Pitt without loss. Brodhead was a man full of projects—one was an expedition down the Ohio and Mississippi against Natchez, another against Detroit, but Washington put a veto on both. This inaction galled Brodhead, and he gave full token of his restless spirit. Owing to the scarcity of provisions, he found fault with the quartermasters, one of whom was Colonel Ephraim Blaine, grandfather of James G. Blaine, therefore it was not surprising he became involved in an angry controversy with some of his officers. He was superseded by General William Irvine in November, 1781, who remained until the close of the war.

The Penns, who owned the manor in which Pittsburgh stands, realized they could not maintain themselves as proprietaries in Pennsylvania after the Revolution began. Consequently in the fall of 1783 they offered to sell their lands within the manor limits. The first sale was made in January, 1784, to Isaac Craig and Stephen Bayard of the ground between Fort Pitt and the Allegheny river, containing about three acres. Subsequently the proprietaries concluded to lay out the town of Pittsburgh so as to include these three acres and the fort. The entire stretch of country north and west of the Allegheny and Ohio rivers was "Indian Country." If there was a white man within its bounds he was a trespasser. A treaty was concluded October 1, 1784, at Fort Stanwix (now Rome), New York, with the Iroquois, in which their title was extinguished to all that region of country except the Erie triangle which was afterwards acquired. The country did not settle rapidly for ten years after this, and it was unsafe for a white man to venture.

In Hugh H. Brackenridge's description of Pittsburgh in 1786, the bank of the Allegheny river on the northwest side of the town is described as being planted with an orchard of apple and pear trees intermixed. On the margin of this river stood a row of neat houses which had been devoted to the Indian trade. On the west side of the Allegheny river,

manor line passes along the western side of the Springfield farm, crosses what is now Fifth avenue, five or six hundred yards east of what is now Oakland, there makes a corner and strikes the Monongahela three or four hundred feet above the mouth of Two Mile run.

The evident object of reserving the lands of the manor, situated as it was between the two rivers, made it too valuable to leave open to public settlement. Pittsburgh was honored by a second visit of George Washington, accompanied by Dr. Craik and Captain Crawford, October 17, 1770. The party dined at Fort Pitt the following day with Colonel Croghan and the officers of the garrison; Washington estimated at this time that the houses numbered twenty, which at six to a dwelling would make a population of one hundred and twenty as the first census of Pittsburgh. The British government in 1772 abandoned the fort; the buildings were not destroyed, but sold by Major Edmondson for £50 sterling, New York currency, worth at that time eight shillings to the dollar. Thus a fort that had caused the outlay of £60,000 was sold for a mere bagatelle, after only thirteen years' occupancy. However, the fort was not demolished, as it was occupied by Connolly for Lord Dunmore, and during the Revolution by Virginia troops under Captain John Neville and Continental troops under General Hand, Colonel Brodhead and General William Irvine.

In the year 1774, Dunmore's War with the Indians was the last contest between the British and the savages. This kept the town in hot water for two years on account of the controversy about the disputed jurisdiction between Virginia and Pennsylvania. The advent of the Revolution changed the course of events. After the battle of Lexington a meeting of the citizens was held, May 16, 1775, which expressed "the highest sense of the spirited behavior of their brethren in New England," and cordially approving of their opposition to the invaders of American rights.

Pittsburgh being removed from the maneuvers of the contending armies in the east and south, and located inland, presented no field for any important movements. Its importance was recognized by the Continental Congress as a central point for watching the Indians, and if possible to keep them from coöperating with the British, the latter in the early years of the war still holding possession of Detroit. In April, 1776, Colonel George Morgan was appointed by Congress, Indian agent for the middle department of the United States, and his headquarters fixed at Pittsburgh. The year 1776-77 slipped away dallying with the Indians, though alarms became less frequent during the latter year. The following year there was a scarcity of food; beef and bacon were not abundant, and flour was quoted at sixteen dollars a barrel. The settlements were not numerous, and the farmers living in constant peril of the Indians, did not venture on large crops. There were as yet no roads, and mills were far apart. The population of Pittsburgh was under four hundred, and the country was too poor to supply food even to that small number.

The importance of Fort Pitt seems to have risen in the estimation of

opposite the orchard, was a level of three thousand acres reserved by the State to be laid out in lots for the purpose of a town. On the southern side of the town, on the bank of the Monongahela river, a distance of a half mile was closely set with buildings, behind this range the town chiefly lies, falling back on the plains between the two rivers. To the eastward is Grant's Hill, a rising ground with marks of ancient cultivation. To the northeast of this hill is one still higher, a distance of a quarter of a mile, which is called Quarry Hill, from which a view of four or five miles of the Allegheny river was visible. To the southeast directly opposite this hill, of the same height and appearance, was Ayres' Hill, covered with forests.

The town of Pittsburgh as then built stood chiefly on what was called the third bank, that is the third rising of the ground above the Allegheny river. The first bank was confines of the river, the second bank was three hundred feet removed, then a third at a distance of about three hundred yards, and lastly a fourth bank, all of easy inclination and parallel with the Allegheny river. These banks would seem in successive periods to have been the margin of the river, which gradually has changed its course and has been thrown from one descent to another to its present bed. The town consisted of about fifty dwelling houses with buildings appurtenant, to which more were added daily, as for some time the town had improved with unequal but continual pace. The inhabitants numbered from three hundred to four hundred souls, but was constantly increasing.

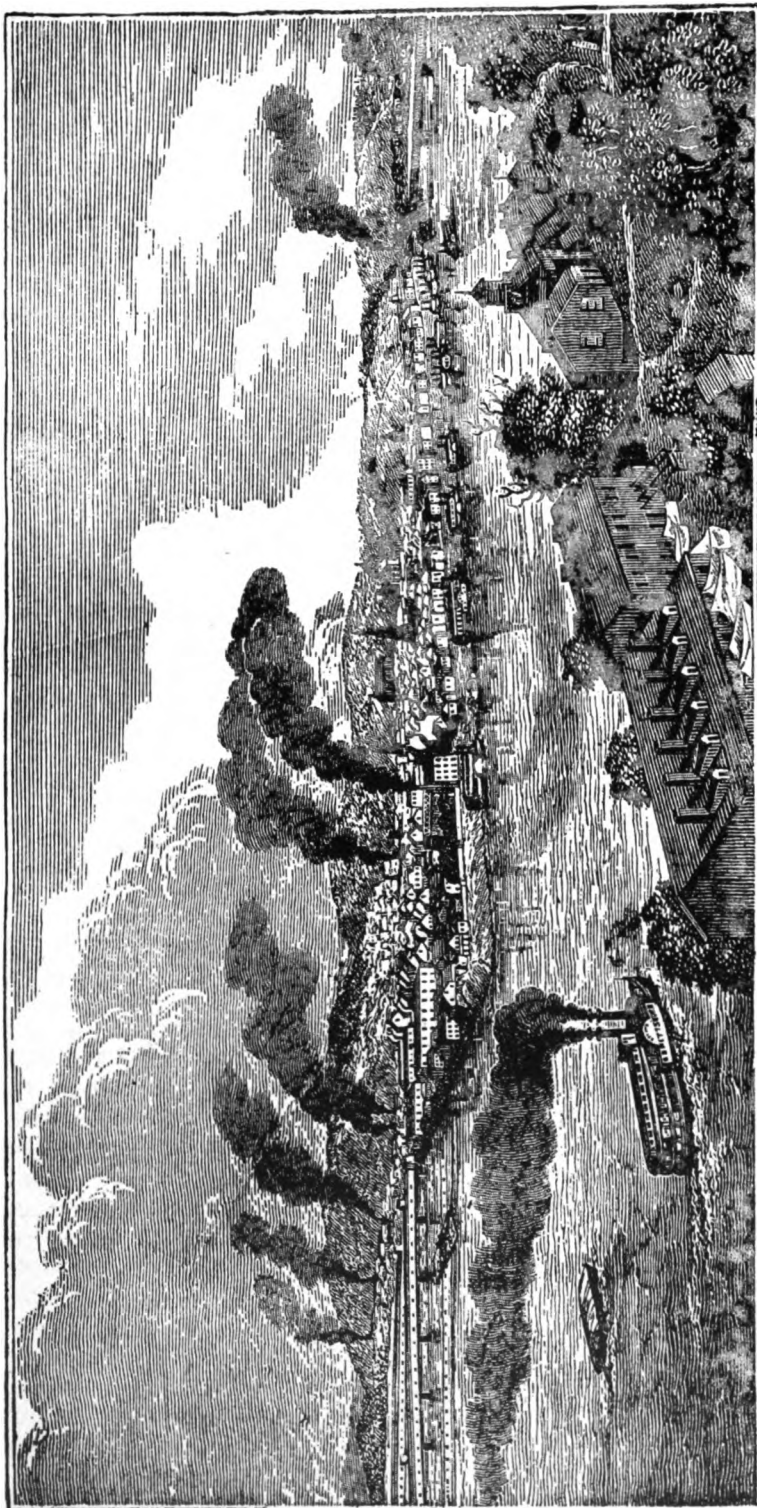
Two years later saw the establishment of a newspaper, also a race course, and a boarding and day school for young ladies; there were two resident physicians, also two lawyers. Intercourse with the East was restricted; freight was six pence a pound, two pounds ten shillings a hundred, and in addition to high freights there were no mail facilities. Correspondence was carried on by special express or by casual travelers. A post route was established in 1786, which yielded a weekly mail arriving and leaving Pittsburgh every Friday. A market house was built on the corner of Market and Second streets in 1787, and Wednesday and Saturday were named as market days. The county of Allegheny was organized September 24, 1788, the courts were to be held in Pittsburgh, a courthouse was built upon the public square in the Diamond, and a jail erected in Jail alley.

The Western Indians in 1790 again became troublesome, and the people of Pittsburgh terrorized by their past experience, were alarmed that the Indians would attempt to reënnact their past savagery. Expeditions against them under the command of Generals Harmar and St. Clair were severely repulsed, causing their retreat. This encouraged the Indians so their incursions were extended nearly to Pittsburgh; a town meeting was held in March, 1791, to prepare to resist them, and the loan of one hundred muskets was demanded of Major Isaac Craig, then acting as quartermaster, to defend the town. The major much against his will loaned the arms, but the Indians did not come and the muskets were

returned. Murders were being committed on the frontiers and the people were in a state of fright. Pittsburgh was in an exposed condition. Fort Pitt being in a dilapidated condition, induced General Knox, then Secretary of War, to order Major Craig, December 16, 1791, to procure materials for a blockhouse and picketed fort to be erected to cover and protect the town. Major Craig acted promptly and selected lots on what is now the upper end of Penn street, corner of Garrison alley, running through on one side from Penn street to the Allegheny river and on the other from Penn to Liberty streets, the fort and blockhouse occupying both sides of Penn street. The fort was named Fort Lafayette, and on June 14, 1792, "Mad" Anthony Wayne arrived in Pittsburgh in command of an army called the American Legion and went into winter quarters at Legionville (named for the army), November 30, 1792. The troops remained in winter quarters until April 30, 1793, being subject to constant and severe drill, when they embarked and set forth for Fort Washington (Marietta, Ohio), and Wayne's victory over the Indians led in the following year to the treaty of Greenville and cession to the United States of the Indian title to Eastern Ohio, removing all dangers of the savages, and contributing greatly to the security and growth of Pittsburgh.



PART TWO



VIEW OF PITTSBURGH IN 1840

CHAPTER I. THE WHISKEY INSURRECTION.

The Whiskey Insurrection of 1794 was a dramatic development of the first five years of the young American Republic as well as a drastic test of its inherent strength. This revolution, although throttled by the stern, quick action of President Washington in its incipency, was saturated with the elements of a popular dissatisfaction that, would its area have been extended ere governmental action supervened, have assailed the very essence of the republic, possibly successfully. The sentence of Hamilton and his great statesmanship instantly interpreted the meaning and included the object of this uprising in its every intention which he was quick to make the President grasp and almost as suddenly to act. Washington's comprehension of the situation brought him as far as Bedford, Pennsylvania, with the troops drafted to suppress the insurrection, his early idea being that it would require the full exercise of presidential power to quell the disorder, but, after consultation with Hamilton, who did accompany the expedition, he returned to Philadelphia.

The Whiskey Insurrection was, as a matter of fact, a most impressive affair, and an imposing demonstration based, as it was, upon a principle that had much to do with the voluntary and involuntary exile of very many of the very best of the Irish, Scottish, and Scotch-Irish residents and citizens of the new United States. It is also an historic fact that hundreds were still annually arriving from these disaffected sections of Great Britain similarly motivated. Rather more than a decade of residence of many of these excellent people in the "Western Counties" under circumstances of deprivation akin to destitution, had given to them indurated ideas concerning the theories of taxation very much at variance with the Hamiltonian holdings. This hatred had been both hereditary and acquired. Not a few of them had been overfed upon the idea in both Scotland and Ireland in their youth and manhood and had the testimony of two or three generations of their forebears as to its effect upon those who tried to extort a living from the soil. These people, scattered along the years, both before and after the Revolution, as well as the goodly numbers which had come in recently, following the example of the pioneers, had been hewers of wood and drawers of water for those who possessed the very elementary necessities, such as salt, plowshares, knives and forks, crockery, in fine, the simplest of farm and domestic requisites, most of these in the stores at Philadelphia and Baltimore, that these frontiersmen and their dependents needed. Depreciated currency of the Revolution and the new republic found no favor in the sight of the merchants of the day either on this or the other side of the Alleghenies. Wheat was literally a "drug on the market," all people raising it, nearly all of them much in excess of domestic necessity, while rye and other grains were practically negligible as assets.

Presently it was found that wheat and rye might be "mashed" and distilled. Whiskey was respectable in those days, and more plentiful than salt. It was, in consequence of the quality of the water of the great community, soon found to be of fine palatability, and in this item readily found a good market in the eastern sections of the State, particularly in Philadelphia, where it always brought a better price than at home. Wagons were not in service at this time and pack-horses were used in all kinds of over-the-mountain freighting. Sacks, improvised for this carriage, were filled with jugs of this home distillation and sent eastwardly, while the return trip carried salt, sugar, iron specialties and other simple necessities. Desultory legislation had been repeatedly attempted by the State body, but only very perfunctory effort had been made to enforce it relative to spirituous liquors. The members of the Legislature from western sections, awake to the temper of their home people, were always antagonistic to the passage of these laws and gave them all of the opposition they could array against them.

Two years after the inauguration of General Washington as President, his Secretary of the Treasury, Alexander Hamilton, included a tax upon liquors and stills in his inventory of taxables. Primarily the people did not give much serious attention to the passage of this law, although their members of Congress had strenuously fought it, sensible of the feeling against it among their constituents and knowing its relation to the economics of their communities. It was not long, however, until all of the people were aware of the deep sincerity of Secretary Hamilton and of his determination to collect the tax in every locality in the United States. The appointment of collectors was placidly awaited because it was intended to give these officials anything but a placid reception.

This was the disposition in five counties in Pennsylvania and about as many in the then State of Virginia, which impinged upon these Pennsylvania counties. As has been said, it was an impressive insurrection. In the first case, the blood and brain of the opponents to the tax, the Gaelic element that dominated the settlements, nearly all Protestants, were racially and hereditarily against the theory and practice of taxing food and drink. In the second place, these people had no money with which to pay the tax, were they otherwise disposed to pay it. Thirdly, they were confronted with the fact that they must appear in the United States Court at Philadelphia in defense of all charges that might be made against them. Fourthly, there was, as was developed, a deep political aversion to the scheme of taxation that went as far as all of the others together to make up the unity of opposition. Fifthly, the contagion of the virus of the French Revolution was spreading itself throughout the colonies as rapidly as it might conversationally (the papers of the day being as accessory to the spread as their limited circulation permitted). This region was not insensible to this propaganda and it mixed freely with that concerning the alleged iniquities of the whiskey tax.

Already too, the question of erecting a new State of some descrip-

tion with this section as a nucleus, extending along the north and west as well as south of the Ohio river, was in the currency of comment on conditions and in suggestions of possible remedies. There was no State west of Pennsylvania, and there was abundance of material for a government of larger dimensions than those of the new republic in the vast areas beyond the Ohio. As early as 1782 there had been much talk of a secession from the State of Pennsylvania, at least, and possibly from the United States at most. Some very illuminating correspondence between General Washington and General Irvine twelve years before had taken place relative to this very subject, but nothing tangible resulted. General Irvine was in command at Fort Pitt at the time.

Again, until 1771, the whole of Western and Southwestern Pennsylvania was included in Cumberland county, but the multiplication of inhabitants in all of this section made it very inconvenient to go to the county seat of Cumberland county, Carlisle, to attend to peremptory legal business and presently the counties of Bedford (1771), Westmoreland (1773), Washington (1781), Fayette (1783), and Allegheny (1788), were created with respective county seats. These five counties constituting all of Western Pennsylvania, with an aggregate population of 87,473, were in opposition to the tax in its every aspect and were in a temper to go to any extent to accentuate this opposition. It was also urged that the Hamilton law imposed a tax both upon the liquor and upon the still as well, the latter being graded as to the size of the still.

Whiskey, then, was really the medium of exchange not merely between the East and West, but largely also it was the local medium, this consequent upon the depreciated currency. Farmers, all growers of grain, were distillers from dire necessity, and all urged that the law would operate peculiarly severely upon the inhabitants of Western Pennsylvania from the fact that they had no direct communication with the East, except by transporting their productions in the form of distilled liquor upon pack-horses, and that the blow would, if carried out, prostrate their trade, their business, and their future prospects; and they boldly contended that the fact need not be disguised or concealed, that nowhere in the United States could a population of 87,000 people be found where there were as many stills and consequently as much domestic liquor distilled as in Western Pennsylvania. But the reason was self-evident. There were neither large commission houses nor large distilleries to purchase the grain, and, had such been the case, there was no mode of transportation except upon pack-horses, each horse carrying but four bushels of grain. Hence in every neighborhood some farmer became a distiller from necessity, and he not only manufactured his own grain into whiskey, but also that of five or six of his immediate neighbors. Upon a fair calculation, therefore, every sixth man became a distiller, but all equally bound to resist the excise law, which would fall heavily upon every farmer, as the money which they would procure in the East from the sale of their liquor would on their return be demanded by the excise officer to keep up the expenses of the government. The excise law provided for the erection of inspection districts, in each of which

an inspector was appointed whose duty it was to examine all distilleries, capacity of stills, gauge their barrels, brand their casks, and note in his book the result, and, to crown the iniquity of the act, with its most odious feature, the duty imposed on each was required to be paid on the liquors before they were removed from the distilleries.

Notwithstanding the appointment of collectors, the people held meetings and passed resolutions condemning every man who would accept the office in the following words: "That whereas, Some men may be found among us, so far lost to every sense of virtue and all feeling for the distresses of their country as to accept the office of collector, therefore, Resolved, That in future we shall consider such persons as unworthy of our friendship, have no intercourse or dealing with them, withdraw from them every assistance, withhold all the comforts of life which depend upon those duties that as men and fellow-citizens we owe to each other, and upon all occasions treat them with that contempt they deserve, and that it be and is hereby most earnestly recommended to the people at large to follow the same line of conduct towards them."

A meeting was held in Washington, Pennsylvania, in 1791, of which Albert Gallatin, who was present, said: "The persons assembled not only agreed to remonstrate, but they expressed a determination to hold no communication with and to treat with contempt such inhabitants of the western country as would accept offices under the law; and recommended the same line of conduct to the people at large."

Nehemiah Stokely and John Young, of Westmoreland county; Col James Marshal, Rev. David Phillips, and David Bradford, of Washington county; Col. Edward Cook, Nathaniel Bradley and John Oliphant, of Fayette county; and Thomas Morton, John Woods and William Plumer, of Allegheny county, representing the distillers and non-conformists of these counties, met in Pittsburgh, September 7, 1791, to consider affairs and to take action relative to them. Colonel Cook presided, and Mr. Young acted as secretary. This delegate assembly considered the "general inequities coming into legislative vogue in the United States with alarming frequency," such as the "unreasonable interest on the public debt;" "that in establishing a national bank, thereby constituting a capital of many millions in the hands of a very few persons who may influence those occasionally in power to evade the constitution" and in other censurable instances perverting the intent and object of the republic, and many other things, and before adjourning resolved, "That the act laying duties upon distilled spirits in the United States, passed the third of March, 1791, is deservedly obnoxious to the feelings and interests of the people in general as being attended with infringements on liberty, partial in its operations, attended with great expense in the collection, and liable to much abuse. It operates on a domestic manufacture, a manufacture not equal throughout the States. It is insulting to the feelings of the people to have their vessels marked, to have their houses painted and ransacked, to be subject to informers gaining by the occasional delinquency of others. It is a bad precedent tending to introduce the excise laws of Great Britain where the liberty,

property and even the morals of the people are sported with to gratify particular men in their ambitious and interested measures." It was also resolved:

That in the opinion of this committee the duties imposed by the said action, spirits distilled from the products of the soil of the United States, will eventually discourage agriculture and a manufacture highly beneficial to the present state of the country; that those duties will fall heavily especially upon western parts of the United States, which are for the most part newly settled and where the aggregate of the citizens is of the laborious and poorer class, who have not the means of procuring the wines, spirituous liquors, etc., imported from foreign countries.

Resolved, That there appears to be no substantial difference between a duty upon what is manufactured from the produce of a country and the produce in its natural shape, except, perhaps, that in the first instance the article is more deserving of the encouragement of wise legislation, as promotive of industry, the population, and strength of the country at large. The excise on home-made spirituous liquors affects particularly the raising of grain, especially rye, and there can be no solid reason for taxing it more than any other article of the growth of the United States.

The committee adjourned after deciding to send their resolutions to Congress, to the Legislature of Pennsylvania, and to the "Pittsburgh Gazette" for publication.

After many similar meetings throughout the section affected by the operation of the excise laws, the people gradually began to take steps to concert movements looking to personal action in their own districts to protect themselves. Congress having refused to grant their petitions, they began objectively to assert themselves. Robert Johnson, collector for Washington and Allegheny counties, was captured the night of September 6, 1791, near Pigeon Creek, in Washington county, stripped, tarred and feathered, his hair cut, and he was then compelled to promise "not to show his face again west of the mountains." The perpetrators of this deed were not arrested or interfered with, because "while the people pitied the officer, they despised the law." They also felt assured that the governor of Pennsylvania would not insist upon the collection of the excise tax, as he considered it onerous and unjust. Early in May, 1792, the duty was somewhat modified and the payments were made monthly instead of at one time.

President Washington in September, 1792, issued a proclamation warning all persons to submit to the law, as the government was determined to prosecute delinquents and to seize all unexcised spirits on their way to market, and that none but tax-paid spirits would be bought for use of the army. Meantime the malcontents were becoming hostilely active and very proscriptive. They made it most uncomfortable, indeed unendurable, for those citizens who attempted to pay taxes upon their distillates or to obey the law. Magistrates bluntly asserted that it was out of the question to afford protection to observers of the law "owing to the too general combination of the people in Western Pennsylvania to oppose the revenue laws." This "combination of the people" related to a "powerful, secret and undiscoverable organization which had unlimited control and universal influence over every man; secret, except the name of the leader; powerful to avenge and punish imaginary wrongs;

and indiscoverable because an investigation as to the place of meeting only mystified, embarrassed, and bewildered, and the investigator suffered by the loss of his property." In July, 1794, Dr. James Carnahan, then a student in Jefferson Academy, witnessed the tarring and feathering of John Lynn, a deputy inspector, by a company of local citizens who left the victim tied to a tree. Dr. Carnahan was afterwards president of Princeton College.

In 1793 a crowd broke into the house of Benjamin Wells, of Connells-ville, Fayette county, abused him and members of his family, compelling him later to surrender his commission. The sheriff of the county refused to serve warrants issued in this and other cases. In January of 1794 the barn of Robert Strawhan was burned, the stills of James Kiddoo ruined, the house of John Wells, collector of Westmoreland county, burned, and the barn of P. Regan, in whose house Wells had his office, was burned.

"Tom the Tinker" was the dramatic, the fearsome figure of the insurrection. He seemed to be the genius, the inspiration to the other members of the resisting organizations in the several counties. He was wont to give notice either by posters or in the columns of the "Pittsburgh Gazette" to intended victims of his purpose to "visit" them unless they would cease operating contrary to his orders. One of his characteristic notices is the following:

ADVERTISEMENT—In taking a survey of the troops under my direction in the late expedition against that insolent excise man, John Neville, I find there were a great many delinquents even among those who carry on distilling; it will therefore be observed that I, Tom the Tinker, will not suffer any certain class or set of men to be excluded from the service of this my district when notified to attend on any expedition carried on in order to obstruct the execution of the excise law and obtain a repeal thereof.

And, I do declare on my solemn word, that if such delinquents do not come forth at the next alarm with equipments and to their assistance as much as in them lies, in opposing the execution and obtaining a repeal of the excise law, he or they shall be deemed as enemies and stand opposed to virtuous principles of republican liberty, and shall receive punishment according to the nature of the offense.

And, whereas, A certain John Reed, now resident in Washington, and being at his place near Pittsburgh, called Reedsburgh, and having a set of stills employed at said Reedsburgh, entered on the excise docket contrary to the will and good pleasure of his fellow-citizens, and came not forth to assist in the suppression of the execution of the said law by aiding and assisting in the expedition, has, by delinquency, manifested his approbation to the execution of the aforesaid law, is hereby charged with, to cause the contents of this notice to be published in the Pittsburgh Gazette the ensuing week, under the no less penalty than the consummation of his distillery. Given under my hand this 19th day of July, 1794.

TOM THE TINKER.

Accordingly, in the "Pittsburgh Gazette" of July 23, 1794, it appeared as an advertisement with the following note: "Mr. Scull: I am under the necessity of requesting you to publish the following in your paper. It was found pasted on a tree near my distillery. (Signed, John Reed, February 23, 1794)"

"Tom the Tinker" served other notices to those who did not care to get into collision either with the government or the resisters, as wit-

ness the following to one of the most prominent men in Western Pennsylvania, whose posterity still resides on the farm he lived upon a century and a quarter ago:

From "Pittsburgh Gazette," August 31, 1794:

To John Gaston. Sir: You will have this printed in the Pittsburgh paper this week, or you will abide by the consequence.

Poor Tom takes this opportunity to inform his friends throughout all the country that he is obliged to take up his commission once more, though disagreeable to his inclination. I thought when I laid down my commission before, that we had got the country so well united that there would have been no more for me in that line, but my friends see more need for me now than ever—they chose a set of men whom they thought they could confide in, but find themselves much mistaken, for the majority of them has proved traitors. Four or five men below has scared a great many, but few is killed yet, but I hope none of those are any that ever pretended to be a friend to Poor Tom, so I would have all my friends keep up their spirits and stand to their integrity for their rights and liberty, and you will find Poor Tom to be your friend. This is fair warning. Traitors! take care, for my hammer is up and my ladle is hot, I cannot travel the country for nothing. From your old friend, TOM THE TINKER.

Anent the day and personnel of those engaged in this insurrection, Judge Lobinger, a distinguished local jurist, some years after the event said: "Tom the Tinker was a new god added to mythology at this time, and was supposed to preside over whisky-stills and still-houses. Whoever hurraed loudly for 'Tom the Tinker' was of unquestionable loyalty with the whiskey boys, while those who would not were branded as traitors to the new deity and the country."

These advertisements, containing no veiled threats, were very seriously regarded not only by those who were named therein, but also by all others who were aiming to be good citizens of the infant republic, as well as to be in good standing with their neighbors. The menace of the torch hung over recalcitrants and hesitants on the one hand, while the prospect of arrest and later trial at Philadelphia by the government, if they did not register under the "Hamilton Act," terrified them on the other. Notwithstanding it was a courageous community, composed largely of veterans of the Revolution and exiles and immigrants from Scotland and Ireland, all of them acquainted with the moods and tenses of government, yet here they were in a complex of conjecture unlike any of them had encountered either in the horrors of the war or in the night-and-day conflicts in the lands of their nativity. Tom's patience was limited and unless prompt acquiescence were made his vengeance was carried out quickly and according to program. Some of the more daring ones rebuilt their stills, barns and homes, only to see them, almost immediately they were rebuilt, given to the flames, their owners not infrequently being manhandled, tarred and feathered and otherwise punished for their temerity.

John Scull, pioneer editor and journalist in the West, indeed, in all of the West beyond the Allegheny Mountains, having established the "Pittsburgh Gazette" in the summer of 1786, himself a staunch and fearless Federalist, felt the danger that enveloped the entire five counties and sensed the futility of resistance to the demands that he give the

"Tom the Tinker" literature the circulation requested, and published without comment both that and such other communications as were sent him. He was aware of the temper of his community and did not feel like going counter to it, because he understood the psychology of the situation. The papers of the day, or rather, the paper of the day, does not teem with information of the occurrences. However, the correspondence between the authorities, the notes of those who recorded the events, the histories published by Justice Hugh Henry Brackenridge and William Findley, member of Congress from Westmoreland county, the voluminous publications contained in the "Pennsylvania Archives," the mid-century history of Neville B. Craig, the rejoinder of Judge Henry Marie Brackenridge (son of Justice H. H. Brackenridge), together with the literature foisted upon a reading public by enterprising historians and commentators ever since the insurrection, leave little to be desired relative to both occurrence and personnel thereof.

There is a general concurrence of testimony as to provocation and procedure in all of this literature, the contention subsequent to the insurrection being between those who were principals and accessories before and after the act. There is little of fiction, little of imagination, in the bed-rock of description and relation of the scenes and incidents in this momentous affair, because its determination developed everything that occurred in its brief and almost bloodless career. Pending, first, hoped-for government mitigation, if not actual repeal of the Hamilton Act, the farmers and their friends alternated their activities between "visitations" to and upon their law-abiding neighbors and recourse to public meetings. These meetings grew in importance, and attendance from county representation to conventions to which were sent delegates from all the counties in Western Pennsylvania and from the neighboring counties of Virginia, identified in interest and intention with those in Pennsylvania.

These meetings and conventions were intended, by attendance, to test the temper of the farmers and business men of the cis-Allegheny region regardless of States, relative to the aspect of affairs and to gauge the measure of loyalty that might be expected, if not relied upon. They developed still another element of interest—that was the fact that the residents were rapidly lapsing from their interest in the Federalist party and were awaiting the slogan of a new leader and the raising of a new flag. Fidelity to Washington was still apparent, and gratitude to him for his conduct in the Revolution was warm, but this fidelity was being daily shaken in the multitude of reports that were coming to them that the President was at one with Hamilton in his concept of the ways and means for raising revenue. Meantime it was soon found that some of the leaders in the several counties were on the alert to discover any symptoms of dissatisfaction toward the Federalists and to foster these in their own way along indicated lines. Hugh Henry Brackenridge had been a student at Princeton College at the time that James Madison and Philip Freneau were students, and qualities in common among these youth had established a solidarity that was kept up after the Revolution

in which all had taken part. William Findley, member of Congress from Westmoreland county was another anti-Federalist, as were scores of other prominent men in the five counties, and the uprising against Hamilton was speedily taken advantage of to foment discord and invite attention to the propriety of the organization of another party. Still another man, much better versed in all of the elements of political science and statecraft than any of these local politicians, was at hand in the person of Albert Gallatin, fresh from his Swiss home and full of the germs and theories of the French Revolution and ready for action and interest in his new home.

Mr. Gallatin was a resident of the upper-Monongahela valley in Fayette county, and was saturated with theories and ideas of finance which he was anxious to test in the new republic. He was conservatively attracted by the attitude of the farmers and their adherents towards the principle involved, although there was not a single element of financial, commercial or political novelty in the whole contention. However, he was feeling his way in this new America, which was precisely what America itself was doing, and, identifying this aim with his own, he fell into step with the conservatives and became interested and influential in the crescence of the anti-Federalistic growth that was becoming more impressive and important every day. Mr. Gallatin, as well as others of vision, immediately or remotely involved in the insurrection, saw in the situation its treasonable nature and its general opposition to the new government, although most of those engaged in it had no adequate conception of the real character of their adventure. Some of these saw in that long range of mountains behind them, dividing as they did the frontier from the coastal civilization of the country, the bar sinister, that is, they hoped to make that range the permanent line between two organizations, each independent of the other. It is true that few of these chimericals had any other than a vague idea of what was west and south of the Ohio, but they had indefinite ideas that it was subject to settlement and to annexation, were it practicable to cut loose from the trammels of a government itself not yet constitutionally more than five years old. It is also true that their dream was more in the nature of a commercial contemplation than a vision of state under more beneficent conditions, but it was, nevertheless, a dream that under certain shapings might come suddenly true. Had Aaron Burr been among those nascent nationalists ten years earlier than the date of his enterprise, it is possible that an "empire" might have been started much nearer home than Mexico.

As it was, two stronger men than Gallatin and Burr were interested spectators of this frontier drama, one of them with the "wisdom of centuries" and the prescience of a prophet, the other with the consciousness of the present value of this republic and a serene vision of its future were it possible to steady it upon its feet until it could walk alone among the "family of nations." Alexander Hamilton was one, George Washington the other. Hamilton had originated nothing new in his proposition to impose the tax upon spirituous liquors; he had merely made this an

incident of his general plan to raise the revenue necessary for the operation of the government. He had not singled out this locality for the purpose of afflicting its poor people by the imposition of an onerous tax; other items of his act were of loud complaint in other sections. Had these people threatened resistance and organized in opposition to collection, the powers of the government would have been arrayed against them in some form. Failure to collect this tax, Secretary Hamilton was fully aware, would mean further and more extended resistance leading to ultimate contempt of the government, if not its almost immediate failure. Rumors, worse still, reports from collectors and United States officials, were received several times a week at Philadelphia relative to respective activities in the West. Mr. Hamilton instructed his collectors to stand fast, and to sensibly make plain to the discontents the nature of the law and the necessity of its observance. Mr. Hamilton was also very sensible of the nature of the relation of his own personality to the matter at issue, because he was aware of the at least political enmities of Mr. Findley, Mr. Brackenridge, and other anti-Federalists whose sympathies were known not to be with the administration, especially in the item of the plan of taxation. He attributed to these, however, merely their political part, not anticipating that they would either counsel or countenance armed resistance in the affair. He had also discounted the action of the Pennsylvania Legislature condemning the proposed law while en route through Congress, as a sop to the friends of those most affected by the operation of the act.

As has been stated, opposition was first manifested objectively by the farmers and their sympathists under the activities of an organization that was well nigh perfect in its initiative and in its movements through the counties of Washington, Fayette and Westmoreland. Collectors appointed by the government were mercilessly beaten and maltreated, hounded from locality to locality, their homes and barns destroyed, as well as those of any who might sympathize with them or give them shelter. Quite a number of very high class farmers were anxious to fall in with the plan of the authorities, pay the tax, and continue in the peaceful operation of their primitive distilleries, but this privilege was sternly refused by those who wished to test the power and endurance of the government, and upon these farmers the greater vials of their wrath were poured day and night. Secret societies were organized nightly over all sections of the western counties, into which attorneys, teachers, even ministers, besides the farmers, were initiated, and out of the sessions of these organizations came most of the schemes for "blocking" the operation of the law. "Democratic societies," so-called, it is claimed akin to the theory of the Jacobin clubs of France, were also more or less numerous in many localities. One descriptionist of the "order of the day" says, "This idea took greatly in the western counties and at that time practically all men capable of bearing arms were enrolled in the militia. The drill times and muster days were great occasions for the assembling of men, and they were taken advantage of now for the propagation of these societies. Soon nearly every headquar-

ters for a regiment or battalion had its flourishing society, and there were others besides. There is also evidence that there were inner circles and hidden conclaves of even greater mystery than these societies. Their existence could only be known by their acts, which were usually done at night. They planned their demonstrations against those who were against the 'popular cause.' All of these acts and rumors brought about a veritable reign of terror. Every man went about suspicious of his neighbor, fearful lest he might be spying upon him."

"Tom the Tinker," the pseudonym of the active spirit in this campaign of terror, it is said, was John Hollcroft, an Englishman of activity and intelligence who lived at that time in Southern Allegheny county, not far from the centrality of the general organization. He and his sons were here and there and everywhere in their ceaseless activities in behalf of organized opposition to the "tax," although using their "heads and hands" more actively than their mouths. "Tom the Tinker" was used to impress upon those farmers with stills who declined to fight the government, the importance of joining with those who were favorable to fighting. If these farmers were "obstinate," their stills were "tinkered," that is, they were ruined. If they still persisted, their barns were burned and, if reërected, again burned. Personal punishment was also visited upon certain recalcitrants, and other methods of expression of locality displeasure manifested. These overt acts were frequent in the three years after the passage of the Hamilton Act, 1791-2-3-4, and in consequence the operation of the act was impossible. The matter was brought to an issue in 1794, when after Congress had modified the original act in order to make it apply as lightly as possible, opposition became even more pronounced and aggressive.

President Washington issued a proclamation notifying all persons that the tax would be impartially collected, and warning all to give collectors no trouble in the performance of their duties. At the personal solicitation, indeed at the insistent solicitation of the President, Gen. John Neville of Pittsburgh, a distinguished officer of the Revolution and a man of standing and influence in the West, was induced to accept the appointment of "Inspector of Excise" for the "Fourth Survey." General Neville had much difficulty in obtaining collectors to do the work that fell to his office in the collection of taxes and it was not until well into 1794 before he had made up his corps of assistants. General Neville's popularity instantly fell to zero and his life was threatened in every quarter. Disorder, especially throughout Washington and Allegheny counties, became general, as was the proscription of all not allied with the resistants. "Liberty poles" were erected—great trees cut down, trimmed of their branches and reërected at many places throughout the district, bearing streamers containing denunciations of the tax and its collectors, even carrying foul slanders upon the government officials at Philadelphia, most of these bearing notices to all to not obey the notices to pay the tax or to regard the officials. "Stumps" were occupied by speakers who tried to identify present conditions with those at Boston and other places in the continental towns before the Revolu-

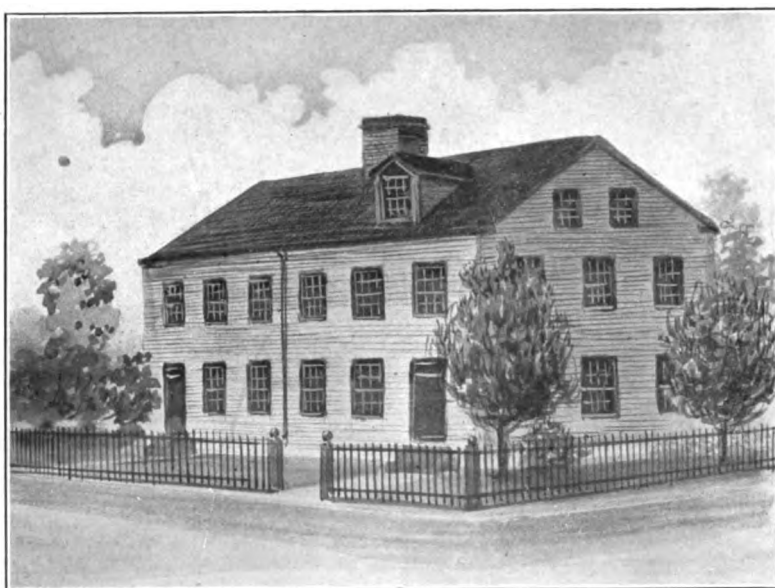
tion when "Resistance to tyrants was obedience to God," and every incentive to rebellion was given to all who frequented these meetings and listened to these speakers. Congress was at this time arranging for legislation requisite for the establishment of a United States District Court for Western Pennsylvania in order to give those who might fall into the custody of the marshals speedy hearings and trials without having to undergo the hardships and expenses incident to trips either to York or Philadelphia, where sessions of this court were held. As a matter of fact, the authority for establishing the court had been congressionally given, but the machinery therefor had not been set up.

About the first of July, 1794, Major Lenox, United States marshal, came into Pittsburgh to take cognizance of affairs in his department west of the mountains. His coming was immediate notice to the people at interest that they were face to face with the real issue. Prior to his coming the collectors of General Neville had been actively at work making collections. They were also notifying those farmers who had not registered their stills to make immediate registry, but most of these had refused to register. Their names were taken and sent to Philadelphia for action. Marshal Lenox had warrants for about forty of these distillers to serve, and with General Neville made a tour of the counties of Allegheny and Washington for that purpose.

It was upon this trip that the real trouble of the insurrection was caused. The last of the subpoenas in the hands of Marshal Lenox was for Mr. Miller, farmer and distiller, in Northwestern Washington county, on Peters creek, and service made, when some workers in a harvest field near the house fired at the officers as they were riding away, but neither was injured. Mr. Miller, who, it is not charged, fired the shot, afterwards confessed that he was highly inflamed by the thought that he would be obliged to pay \$250 and the expenses of a journey to Philadelphia, which would ruin him; and his "blood boiled to see General Neville along to pilot the officer to my very door." Upon that or the next day there was a muster of the local military organization at Mingo Presbyterian Church, not far from the scene just described, and the incident came up for "bad-tempered discussion," the issue of which was a resolution to attack the house of General Neville, known as "Bower Hill," above the east bank of Chartiers creek, seven miles southwest of Pittsburgh. That night about forty-five or fifty of the men at the muster in command of John Hollcroft marched to the Bower Hill house and demanded of General Neville that he resign his position and surrender his commission. This demand was refused and an attack was made on the house. General Neville was an extensive slave-owner, and he had instructed his slaves in the use of firearms and in elementary military tactics. The order to return the fire was given, and one man was mortally wounded and six others more or less seriously hurt. Hollcroft and his volunteers withdrew, but the news of the attack was already speeding over the entire community and during the day hundreds of militiamen and citizens assembled at Mingo church, not a few going to Couch's Fort, a relic of the Indian forays, nearer to the Neville home.



GENERAL PRESLEY NEVILLE'S HOUSE IN 1904



GENERAL NEVILLE'S HOUSE
Water and Ferry Sts. About 1800

Both meetings were of the most serious meaning. Many of the most prominent men from three counties were present, and most of these were insistent upon another attack, and this was ordered. The greater portion of those at the meetings were members of the military companies of the local regiment and, in the absence of Col. John Hamilton, Major James McFarlane was elected to command the expedition. Major McFarlane, a Revolutionary soldier of fine distinction, reluctantly accepted the position. Nearly every speech that was made was in favor of going at once to the Neville mansion. Rev. Mr. Clarke, an octogenarian clergyman, fervently prayed, and spoke against following up the adventure of the early morning, and one or two less strenuous addresses were in opposition, but all were in vain, as the insurrectionists were bent upon another attack. The troops marched to within a short distance of the Neville home, where it was halted while several of the officers went to the house and demanded that General Neville give up his commission and abandon all connection with the excise collection. Neville, by advice of his family and friends, had gone to Pittsburgh during the day in order to be away from the scene of another attack, and at his instance eleven United States soldiers under command of Maj. Abraham Kirkpatrick had been sent to the defense of his home. When then the demand for surrender was made, Major Kirkpatrick responded that General Neville had left his house and it was in charge of United States soldiers. He also refused to give up either the commission or any other effects of the absent owner. The insurrectionists permitted the withdrawal of the women and children in the house under a white flag and, upon their leaving, began to fire upon it, which they continued for an hour and then set fire to it, taking care to rescue only a supply of the liquors stored in the cellar. Major Kirkpatrick surrendered himself and the soldiers and the other men in the house, including the United States marshal, Major Lenox. The troops, their commandant and others, were allowed to go, Marshal Lenox giving his promise to serve no other writs "under penalty of death." Major McFarlane (or McFarland, as it is variously spelled), was killed at the first fire from the house, and this death infuriated the attackers until they were ready for any act of reprisal and revenge. The next day the insurrectionists thought that they should further follow up their advantages, and undertook to capture General Neville and Major Lenox, but they had anticipated such action and had escaped in a small boat down the river to either Marietta, Ohio, or Point Pleasant, Va., and from one of these points found their way through the wilderness to Philadelphia, where they gave Washington and Hamilton a description of the happenings in the western counties.

The attack upon the Neville homestead, the death of Major McFarlane, the escape of the United States officials, and other overt acts in the vicinity, sharply demarked the line between the republic and the insurrectionaries. The funeral of their leader was made the occasion of an impressive object lesson to those who were involved in the purely local contest with a young but determined government. The interment took

place in the cemetery surrounding the old church, amid the suppressed rage and excitement of the many hundreds present, most of them his comrades at the tragedy. The minister conducting the services made no effort in his discourse to further inflame the sentiment that had already produced incendiarism and death, and soon after the funeral the crowd dispersed after announcing a meeting to be held within a week in the old meeting house, to take steps for further action. This meeting was called to order July 23rd and many of the persons of the revised drama were present. At the alleged instance of Col. Pressly Neville, son of Gen. John Neville, Hugh Henry Brackenridge, Col. William Semple, Josiah Tannehill, Peter Audrain, John McDonald, William Beaumont, George Robinson (chief burgess of Pittsburgh), and other citizens of Pittsburgh, attended this meeting in an advisory capacity. Col. Edward Cook, of Fayette county, was made chairman, and Craig Ritchie secretary. Judge Brackenridge in his "Incidents," quaintly describes the personnel and appearance of the assemblage:

These gentlemen (those of the Brackenridge party from Pittsburgh) set out, and arriving, found to their surprise not a "committee of persons," but a large assemblage or mass meeting; some from a distance, but the majority consisting of those engaged in the riot and outrage at the house of the Inspector. If the party had known this, they could not have been induced under any circumstances to have left the town. It was thought, however, as there was a number of persons from a distance, and not implicated, that the object of these would be to counsel moderation, and to stop the further progress of violence; besides, if possible to devise the means of repairing the mischief which had been done. Every countenance discovered a strong sense of the solemnity of the occasion, those who had been involved not more than those who were afraid to be involved. I have accounted for my being there; but how came David Bradford, James Marshall, Craig Ritchie and Edward Cook there? I select these instances; as to Marshall and Bradford, I am at a loss to say anything by way of opinion or deduction; not having had the least communication with Marshall or Bradford prior to that day, on the subject, I have nothing of my own knowledge. I have understood from others that after the first attack on the house of the Inspector, when the adjacent country was about to be aroused to a second attack, persons went to the town of Washington and called on Marshall and Bradford to come forward on that occasion, which they declined.

After the destruction of the house, persons went to the houses of these gentlemen demanding that they come out and support what had been done, or they would burn their houses. They had a claim upon them as being conspicuous in the deliberative committees with regard to the excise law, and alleged that Bradford had encouraged them to do what they had done by his words, when he was urged to take part before the burning. "I encourage?" said he, "Good God! I never thought of such a thing!" "Yes, you did," said they, "and if you don't come forward now and support us, you shall be treated the same, if not worse than the excise officer." He found himself thus under the necessity of taking part, and that being the case, he would seem from that time to have adopted the most violent counsels. Marshall was also obliged to take part and to pursue a violent course. * * * * Edward Cook also came, probably at the solicitation of the people. Craig Ritchie and many others, I know did. They had with great difficulty avoided going to the attack on the house of the Inspector, but could not avoid at least the appearance of being with the people now.

Benjamin Parkinson, who had owned and operated a ferry on the Monongahela river at Parkinson's Ferry, the site of Monongahela City, of the real brains and courage of the insurrection, who had never flinched

or dodged connection with the insurrectionary movement, was a glum and gloomy observer and auditor of the preliminaries to the real business of this portentous gathering. He was anxious to determine the relation of himself and all others who had been active in the recent aggressive proceedings and, in a lull in the speaking, asked this pregnant question: "You know what has been done; we wish to know whether what has been done is right or wrong; and whether we are to be supported or left to ourselves?" These ominous words were for some time followed by silence. The Pittsburgh party was struck with astonishment, Mr. Brackenridge declaring that he felt in agony of mind for himself and his associates in that assemblage which seemed to be excited to desperation, and feeling themselves placed in a situation to vote against a proposition perhaps at the peril of their lives, or to give direct sanction to treason. David Bradford, in a speech of impassioned invective, endorsed the actions of the insurrectionists and denounced hotly all who were "blowing hot and cold upon the general policy of resistance even to the death." Marshall argued that it was not a matter of the past but of the future. Bradford demanded an expression from the people and a vote upon the proposition of future support and encouragement in persistent effort to win their cause. Mr. Brackenridge said in his "Incidents" that he thought Bradford, through fear of the people, was talking to please them. At the request of Mr. Marshall, Judge Brackenridge was induced to address the assemblage, which he did, not disguising his own fears that the demonstration at Neville's house had been more than a fault, even a blunder, but he did this with characteristic tact. He described the successive steps of the insurrectionary movements with great care and caution until he felt himself free from the atmosphere of fear and conjecture that enveloped the meeting and gradually approached discussion of the point uppermost in the thoughts of every one of his auditors, their relation to the government at the moment.

Mr. Brackenridge had a thorough knowledge of the dramatic value of the several incidents of the political tragedy that had been staged in the community, not a few of the principals sitting before him searching his countenance for some indication of his judgment of them and of their cause. He had an idea, not unwarrantable, that in an event they would not be averse to making an addition to their crimes, a killing more or less would not tend to affect their general status before their community and their country. However, Mr. Brackenridge hastened to explain that he and his colleagues from Pittsburgh had not been sent to Mingo church to vote upon any proposition, but simply to give an account of what had taken place in town, in order to satisfy the people, and to show that it was unnecessary for any force to be sent from the country to put down the excise office, as that already had been done. "But," he remarked, "that although not authorized to vote, we are at liberty as fellow-citizens, identified with their welfare, with the welfare of the country, and would be glad to advise them." Replying to the question of Mr. Parkinson, Judge Brackenridge, "deferring somewhat to the received opinions of the people on the subject of the excise law,"

said their act "might be morally right but it was legally wrong, it was treason, it was a case for the President to call out the militia; in fact, it had become his duty to do so." Mr. Brackenridge then explained the theory of amnesty in such cases, but in this particular he was not able to allay the fear and distress of some of his auditors, both of which were written large upon their countenances, and this was succeeded by that of rage because of the thought that they might or might not be considered eligible to amnesty. The speaker perceived the acuteness of the situation and made haste to assure them that the President would hesitate long before determining to call out the militia from the remote States of Virginia, Maryland and New Jersey, and illustrated by mentioning action in such cases as had been precedents. He was of the opinion that probability was strongly in favor of amnesty, were the affair to cease now. He also recommended that the meeting send to the President a proper committee to make representation of what had been "rashly and illegally done," offering himself to be one of such a delegation. Mr. Brackenridge's impromptu address was very acceptable to the majority of his hearers, and was not resented by others—those who were very doubtful of their standing before the President, more particularly before a United States Court. The people were in no mood to take immediate action upon the Brackenridge suggestion, and took a recess for a time, eventually reassembling and passing a resolution to hold an inter-county meeting at Parkinson's Ferry, August 14th, to which time they adjourned.

However, it very soon was demonstrated that Bradford, Marshall and others had no intention of abandoning their project without embroiling all the counties west of the mountains in the insurrection. Between the date of the Mingo church meeting and that for Parkinson's Ferry twenty-two days must intervene, and in those days the really dramatic developments of the insurrection were sprung, the first in the robbery of the United States mail in Westmoreland county and the display of armed forces at Braddock's Field, the former July 26th, the latter on Friday, August 1st. Bradford, it is charged, had on the way to the Mingo meeting in company with David Hamilton and John Baldwin suggested to them that it would be conducive to the success of their scheme if the mail between Washington and Pittsburgh be robbed in order to read the letters that were or might be in this mail relative to the insurrection and its prominent personnel. Hamilton and Baldwin could see nothing of promise in the commission of this crime and declined to become parties to it.

David Bradford's injection or rather projection into this criminal conspiracy against the government, his subsequent blatant prominence, his infinite industry in stirring up trouble and spreading it, his revolutionary utterances, his ceaseless and criminal activities, form the chief individual interest in this frontier drama. He was a practising attorney in the western counties and, because of frothing oratory, imposing appearance and readiness to become active in frontier affairs, was rather popular with the masses. At the inception of the insurrection he was

deputy attorney-general of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania, having charge of the criminal prosecutions in Washington county, and, sensible of his relation and responsibility to the State, hesitated before he entered into the counsels of those in charge of the affair. He, it appears, was not actively interested until after the attacks on the country residence of Gen. John Neville, but he appeared at the meeting at Mingo church and, after listening impatiently to the anxious inquiries of David Parkinson and others as to the attitude of the attackers before the law and the reply of Judge Brackenridge that they had committed treason, Bradford broke forth in a speech of commendation of the insurrectionaries and in defiance of and condemnation of the United States authorities, and counselled immediate resistance. Bradford saw the effect of Brackenridge's address was to cause a fear in the breasts of those who had gone to General Neville's house that they would be held both for treason and for the attack upon and the destruction of the Neville properties; that there was an apparent disposition to make the earliest and most satisfactory composition of the affair possible; that, if he, now that he had aligned himself openly with the insurrectionists, would permit these men to throw themselves upon the mercy of the government officials, he, in virtue of his personal and political prominence, would be held to a higher responsibility than any of the less important criminals. Besides, he had higher ambitions and aims than the smaller men. He had ideas very similar to those that Aaron Burr later on communicated to his friends—ideas that, if they were to come to substance at all, must come while the people who must do the principal work in giving them this substance were in the temper to do it. Why not organize a western principality? Why not jump in and put together the bones of a body politic in a region as yet sparsely settled and of negligible importance to the United States, already burdened by an excess of acreage? Why not get into service in behalf of this perfectly feasible project the energy and enthusiasm of fifteen or twenty thousand men, not a few of whom were trained and experienced military persons aflame with a desire to be citizens of a country wherein personal liberty was but slightly restricted and taxes upon farm products would not be even a last resort of their ideal government? David Bradford had felt out carefully and shrewdly Colonel Marshall, David Hamilton, Col. John Canon, Craig Ritchie and others religiously sincere in their present attitude towards the government and had, it is charged, found these men in responsive relation to his attitude and not averse in an emergency to rerevolutionize were they and theirs to be beneficiaries thereby. Bradford had covered much of two or three of the counties on horseback before he went to the Mingo church meeting, and had very tactfully but just as impatiently awaited the traditional psychological moment to make his "Belial Speech in Favor of War."

Mr. Bradford tactfully drew attention to the remoteness of the western counties from the eastern section of the State as well as from the bulk of the United States, and accentuated the indifference, the studied indifference, of those in the east to those in the western counties; that

it would be a matter of indifference to the former if the latter would choose to cut loose altogether from them and establish their own form of government. He carefully called attention to the fact that because so many of the people, both at the meeting and those not in attendance, had gone to the front in the attack upon the Neville mansion, all of whom were known, it must be for those most at interest in the issue of that demonstration to remain loyal both to the principle involved in the attack and to those who had shed their blood in the two visits that had been made to General Neville's house. He told his auditors, also, that having probably involved themselves in this attack, in attempting to injure the person and ruin the property of a government official they would better face the possible situation in the same courageous manner that had characterized their actions heretofore. He called to their attention the size and importance of their community; that at least from five to seven hundred skilled riflemen were immediately available for field action and that fear of consequences should hardly form an element for action at this time when it had not in any of their proceedings in behalf of the interests of their settlement in the past three or four years. This was the tenor of the address of Mr. Bradford, and had his constructive ability been commensurate with his capacity for scheming, a real rebellion would have resulted in the counties in Western Pennsylvania, Western Virginia, and Maryland north of the Ohio river, and in all of the territory south of it as far as its confluence with the Mississippi; but the speech of Judge Brackenridge had had a deterring influence upon the thinking Celts that composed the vast majority of that curious crowd that was face to face with a novel proposition, if not a situation, and after a sullen silence the men, Bradford and all of those present, were soon on their way through the bridle paths of the forest towards their cabins.

But Bradford was not idle. He had already in his imagination the framework of another structure up, aimed at another part of the general government, bolder and more defiant than the attack on the home of the inspector of revenue. Balked by the refusal of his neighbors to aid him in robbing the mails between Washington and Pittsburgh, he determined to have the next mail between Pittsburgh and Philadelphia overhauled in the vicinity of Greensburg and its contents brought to him for inspection. To this end he employed his cousin, William Bradford, and John Mitchell, to rob the post-carrier. Three days after the Mingo meeting, the men hidden in a favoring spot ten miles from Greensburg held up and assaulted the carrier, took his packets, and left him in the woods to take care of himself. The bags were carried to Bradford by Benjamin Parkinson and David Hamilton. Parkinson, Bradford, Alexander Fulton and Colonel Marshall took the mailsacks to the Black Horse tavern at Canonsburg, seven miles from Washington on the Pittsburgh pike, kept by Henry Westbay, where they were joined by Colonel Canon and Thomas Speirs, and they were opened and their contents examined. One letter was from Col. Pressly Neville to General Morgan; another was from General Gibson to Governor Mifflin; another from James

Brisson to Governor Mifflin; Edward Day to Secretary Hamilton, and one from Major Butler, commandant at Fort Pitt, to the Secretary of War, all naming those engaged in the insurrection and urging that they be "put under the ban." The mail not personal to the examiners was resealed and the sacks sent to Pittsburgh.

These letters at once interested and incensed Bradford and his confederates, at the same time alarming them. They had, from the tone of the Mingo church meeting, inferred that the community was thoroughly frightened, and most of the very active persons involved were entirely willing to retire and make the most favorable terms available with the authorities and, fearing this feeling would immediately become general, David Bradford prepared and with the appended signatories sent out the following circular to those to whom it was addressed:

Sir: Having had suspicions that the Pittsburgh post would carry with him the sentiments of some of the people of the county respecting our present situation, and the letters by the post being now in our possession, by which certain secrets are discovered, hostile to our interests, it is, therefore, now come to that crisis when every citizen must express his sentiments, not by his word, but by his actions. You are then called upon, as a citizen of the western country, to render your personal service, with as many volunteers as you can raise, to rendezvous at your usual place of meeting on Wednesday next, and thence you will march to the usual place of rendezvous at Braddock's Field, on the Monongahela, on Friday the first day of August next, to be there at 2 o'clock in the afternoon, with arms and accoutrements in good order. If any volunteers shall want arms and ammunition, bring them forward, and they shall be supplied as well as possible. Here, sir, is an expedition proposed in which you will have an opportunity of displaying your military talents and of rendering service to your country. Four days provisions will be wanted—let the men be thus supplied.

Signed—John Canon, L. Lockny, T. Spears, B. Parkinson, D. Bradford, J. Marshall, A. Fulton.

July 28, 1794.

This circular was addressed to the colonels of the four regiments of Western Pennsylvania, one of whom was Col. John Hamilton, sheriff of Washington county, who at once rode to Washington to persuade Colonel Marshall to relieve him from service in view of his civil office; but Colonel Marshall insisted that as Hamilton's men had taken part in the Neville raid they had no possible excuse for dodging duty in the coming affair. Colonel Hamilton, therefore, decided that his regiment, in an event, would better be under his eye and command than that of some enthusiast who might do an act that would do the community and regiment no good, and he took charge of the execution of the order. Either by individual initiative or at the suggestion of some one, Bradford assumed the office of "major-general" and began to issue orders and to take general charge of the Braddock's Field affair. Braddock organized this muster, it is assumed, for the purpose of assembling the troops on this historic ground, massing them and marching to Pittsburgh, for the purpose of punishing his opponents and enemies in that young borough: General and Colonel Neville (father and son), Major Kirkpatrick, some of the military Butler family and others who had vigorously opposed the overt acts of the Washington countians, were among these. It was even hinted that perhaps the town might be burned and sacked,

although this was only one of the rumors. Pittsburgh's population was thoroughly alarmed; indeed, some of the more timorous made haste to leave the town. Brackenridge's summary of the situation is that the first idea of the Braddock's Field plan was:

To attack the town of Pittsburgh, to seize the magazines of the garrison, and any military equipment that might be procured in the town. It was also contemplated to take the writers of the offensive letters and imprison them in the jail at Washington. Whether it was resentment against the writers that gave rise to a march to Pittsburgh for the purpose of arresting these men, and that this drew with it the idea of taking the magazines, or whether the latter was the primary object, and the intended arrests the accidental, I am not sufficiently informed. It would seem probable that the march to Pittsburgh, and the seizure of the magazine, would have been at all events attempted, as a necessary act to furnish the means of defending what had been done, that is, the intercepting and robbing the mail. For it is to be presumed, if we suppose the actors in this affair to have had reflection, that they had made up their minds to set the government at defiance; in that case, it became them to arm themselves with the means of war. When an officer disapproved the circular letter, he did not dare conceal from his battalion or company, that he had received such a notice, it was the commanding officer, not the officer, the people. "Call us out, or we will take vengeance on you as a traitor to your country." The whole country was one inflammable mass; it required but the least touch of fire to inflame it. I had seen the spirit which prevailed at the stamp act, and at the commencement of the Revolution from the government of Great Britain, but it was by no means so general and so vigorous amongst the common people as the spirit which now existed in the country.

Representations were numerous and influentially made to Bradford and Marshall that the meet at Braddock's Field was both mistaken and ill-advised, and at the last moment the subjoined recall was sent out; "the levity of the countermand was as ridiculous as the order was presumptuous."

Dear Sir: Upon receiving some late intelligence from our runners, we have been informed that the ammunition we were about to seize was destined for General Scott, who is just going out against the Indians. We, therefore, have concluded not to touch it. I give you this early notice, that your brave men of war need not turn out until further notice.

Yours,

DAVID BRADFORD,
COL. DAVID WILLIAMSON.

Many citizens of Washington and other counties, clergymen and others, exerted themselves to prevent the meeting at Braddock's Field and were fairly successful in their efforts. Colonel Cook, of Fayette county, tried to have a recall of the order, but was not listened to by Bradford. United States Senator James Ross, a resident of Washington, spoke for two hours at an immense citizens' meeting in opposition to either the regiment of Colonel Hamilton or any citizens going to the muster, but in vain. Colonel Marshall, sorry that he had yielded to the wiles of Bradford and other former pro-Bradfordites, did their utmost to induce an abandonment of the project, but Bradford and others made impassioned addresses in favor of the plan, and those in attendance voted in favor of it. Malcontents, because of Colonel Marshall's withdrawal, tarred the doors of his house that night. Judge Brackenridge in his "Incidents" relates that the spirit of excitement and proscription was

as rampant and as violent as in the days of the French Revolution, the very women turning out in various portions of Washington county to urge the men to march to Pittsburgh.

Pittsburgh people were in a state of terror and very anxious to take advantage of any means of escape from the visitation that threatened to destroy their homes if not their lives. The night before the demonstration at Braddock's Field, a largely attended town meeting was held to devise ways and means. Colonel Blakeny, A. Baird, William Meetkirke and Henry Purviance were announced as a "deputation" from Washington "with a message to the inhabitants of the town relative to present affairs." A commission consisting of H. H. Brackenridge, George Wallace and John Wilkins, Jr., was appointed to see these gentlemen. The deputation informed the commission that through the means of the mail it had been discovered by the people of Washington that Edward Day, James Brison and Abraham Kirkpatrick "were discovered as advocates of the excise law and enemies to the interests of the country, and were particularly obnoxious to all; and it was expected by the country that these men be dismissed without delay; whereupon, it was resolved it should be so done, and a committee of twenty-one appointed to see this resolution be carried into effect." Resolutions were also passed that a "great body of citizens of the county will meet at Braddock's Field tomorrow, in order to carry into effect measures that may seem to them advisable with respect to the excise law and the advocates of it." Other conciliatory resolutions were passed and copies given to the committee from "Little Washington," together with assurances of complete accord with their action and thanks for the courtesies extended. The meeting also appointed George Robinson, H. H. Brackenridge, Peter Audrain, John Scull, John McMasters, John Wilkins, Andrew McIntyre, George Wallace, John Irwin, Andrew Watson, George Adams, David Evans, Josiah Tannehill, Matthew Ernest, William Earl, Andrew McNickle, Col. John Irwin, James Clow, William Gormly and Nathaniel Irish, as the committee to visit Braddock's Field to confer with those gentlemen authorized to do so concerning the status of the excise act, its friends and its enemies, and to coöperate with them in every possible way in procuring the abrogation of said act. Fifteen hundred or two thousand citizens were either escorts to this committee to Braddock's Field, or were at the field to back up the action of the committee.

The trio from Washington had hastened to reassure their neighbors in Pittsburgh that it was the "height of their ambition to do all in their power to avert catastrophe to Pittsburgh, to save the town from destruction; that in this way instead of finding enemies they had found friends in the people of Pittsburgh, their violence might receive a direction that would render it harmless; and, perhaps, they might be persuaded to proceed no further than Braddock's Field. They felt certain if this was not done, or if the slightest resistance were made, the town would be laid in ashes. Brison and Day were particularly obnoxious; Kirkpatrick also was, from his being the supposed cause of McFarlane's

death; these were primary objects of the popular resentment, but others were so in a secondary degree. They advised all against whom this resentment was directed to leave the town, for the safety of those who remained, and as a means of saving their own property. It was evident that the attempt of any individual to defend his own house would be worse than useless; if present, he would be certain to lose his life, and the burning of his house would terminate in a general conflagration, with the loss of many lives."

Messrs. Day and Brison were at this meeting and, Judge Brackenridge says, probably Pressly Neville and Kirkpatrick. It was the general consensus that, in view of the wrath of the Washington, indeed, of the people of the other counties also, "that it would be advisable for these gentlemen to absent themselves, or to keep out of the way until the danger were past." To attempt a defense against overwhelming numbers of men capable of being rendered infuriate, would be certain destruction; the town could not bring out more than two hundred and fifty men capable of bearing arms, and even some of these could not be relied on; so that the joining of the insurgents would be a measure of safety, even as respected them. As to the garrison, it was but a picketed inclosure, at the distance of a mile, with an open common between it and the village; and at this time the troops in it all numbered did not exceed forty men. It might afford a temporary refuge against Indians but not against several thousand riflemen, urged on by fury, and could have been taken by siege of a week, as it had no supply of provisions. The state of alarm amongst the towns may readily be conceived.

Judge Henry Marie Brackenridge, son of the Justice, his biographer, defender and commentator, complements this history of the capitulation of Pittsburgh to Washington with this statement:

It will not do at the distance of sixty years to denounce them (the Pittsburghers) as cowards and traitors—they acted upon the principle of self-preservation, which was perfectly justifiable. If the proscribed were put to the inconvenience of retiring for a time, leaving their property and families under the protection of their fellow-citizens who remained, they were recompensed by the prospect of security, in lieu of the almost certain destruction to which they were exposed. No disreputation attended the fictitious banishment; on the contrary, they would be regarded by the government with favor, as objects of persecution by the mob. It was not an exile from civilization to the wilderness, but from the wilderness to the seats of civilization, in which they would be sure to meet with a cordial reception from their fellow-citizens, and be restored to their homes in triumph in the course of a few weeks, as soon as the government should put down the insurrection. It was agreed that the "proscribed" should leave the town ostensibly as if banished, and that those who remained behind, some of whom would have been glad to have been banished also, should put on a mask of being with the mob, called "the people," and the insurgents at Braddock's Field.

Hugh Henry Brackenridge was, by common consent, given directory jurisdiction in the management of affairs the ensuing day, meantime a special committee was appointed to explain to the "proscribed" the term and nature of their banishment. Brison and Day already understood this in its "fictitious" meaning, having been both spectators and auditors of all that had transpired during the evening. Mr. Day assured the "Lictors" that he came in the way of no deprivation, nor was it a pain to serve his town in his banishment.

Henry Marie Brackenridge, historian of this exodus, says the exiles left early the following morning "to take a ride over the mountains to Philadelphia, where they made a great merit of their sufferings and persecutions while feted and entertained by the citizens of that city. They were the cause, albeit the innocent cause—still the cause—of the danger incurred by their fellow-townsmen, and it was on their account that the insurgents were now marching to the town to give it to the flames."

Later that evening Henry Purviance, Esq., of Washington, called the attention of Hugh Henry Brackenridge to the fact that both Gen. John Gibson and Col. Pressly Neville, although not upon the list of the proscribed, were in the town and intended going to the rendezvous on the morrow. Mr. Purviance was at a loss to understand just why Colonel Blakeney, who was spokesman of the deputation, had omitted to include these two gentlemen in the list. Mr. Brackenridge said he was astonished himself at the exclusion, seeing that General Gibson's letter was of the same tenor as that of Brison, and that Colonel Neville had been in his father's house on the night of the attack. He was also the son of the "hated inspector" and had not attempted to conceal his interest in him. The committee at once reassembled and the omission was explained to it in detail, together with the menace of the presence of the two most offensive of the residents at the time of the banishment of the others. It was also shown that General Wilkins as commissary of supplies had advertised that nothing but duty-paid whiskey would be purchased by him.

"Here," resumes Henry Marie Brackenridge, "we see the workings of a democracy on a small scale, an Athens or a Sparta in miniature, or a Rome in its infancy; and we see characters on the stage, deliberations and incidents, worthy of the pen of Livy. They are not less instructive than the doings of great commonwealths, where the passions and interests of men are at work among a greater number. It is such workings that give interest to the histories of great communities as well as smaller ones, and it is the minuteness of detail which constitutes the charm of the narrative."

Pittsburgh people slept little that fateful night. They were avidly anxious for the dawn of the day that was to determine the existence of their homes, if not of their lives. They were, in the action of the insurgents towards the collectors, in the early days of the efforts to collect the excise and later, in the instance of the treatment of General Neville in his property and in his family; in the defiance of the United States Government itself and its general derision of its officials, aware of peril to life and property upon the least provocation that some inconsiderate citizen or clumsy countryman might innocently offer. The immediate interest in the excise contest was rather rural than urban, that of the latter being either emotional or mildly related to the status of a common community. The contagion of the disaffection had spread to all of the western counties, including those of Western Virginia, affecting the thought as well as the morale of respective communities; and the incep-

tive, aggressive action of citizens in Washington county had brought the other counties into a ferment related to that in Washington county, however, until this time, sympathetic. As it was, consideration and discussion of the methods of enforcement had passed the academic stage and people were confronted with a "condition, not a theory." The population, thus animated, was therefore in that chaos of conjecture as to procedure that is historically antecedent to destruction and devastation, if not murder. Mr. Brackenridge, alive to the selfish personal interest of David Bradford in his intense activities in behalf of the insurrection, and alert to take advantage of any suggestion that would at least temporarily either obstruct Bradford's plans or switch them, was relied upon by his citizenry to save life and property. He had at the Mingo church meeting, as much by adroit address as by the exercise of his common sense, succeeded in bringing the populace, heated by its successful raid on the Neville country house, back to a realization of responsibility, and a perceptible trend toward a return to the duties of citizenship, but the subsequent theatricals of Bradford, Parkinson and others had again enlisted the cupidity and emotions of the farmers and their friends (?) in behalf of the chimera of insurrection and resistance. Mr. Brackenridge, therefore, on the morning of August 1, 1794, faced a serious matter. He knew that it must be a question of his finesse against that of "Maj.-Gen." David Bradford on that historic battle ground, Braddock's Field. He also knew that Bradford had the sympathy and support of most of those with him, at least, in the ranks, and the victory must be one of wits and in this thought he was willing to enter the lists with Bradford.

He was given free rein by the other twenty members of his committee and, in the mood described, this committee left for the muster-ground in the morning, their escort consisting of many hundreds of citizens who could not await the return of the committee to report. Included in this escort was the local militia company, two hundred and fifty members, in command of General Wilkins, who was in bad repute with the insurrectionaries because of his fidelity to the government. The theory, however, was that a great turnout of citizens would impress the army and officers with a feeling of friendliness for Pittsburgh and its residents, because of their apparent confidence in their so-called enemies. Mr. Brackenridge's own summary of the day and its developments, is the best story of the day and night—the day at Braddock, the night in Pittsburgh. He says:

On approaching the scene, my feelings were by no means pleasant. I was far from thinking myself secure from personal danger. I knew I had stood, in general, well with the country before this period; but I had given myself a stab as to popularity by what I had said at the Mingo meeting-house. I had understood that a current of obloquy ran strong against me from that quarter.

The ground where Braddock is, is on the east side of the Monongahela (right bank) and on the same side as with the town of Pittsburgh. The militia of Washington had therefore to cross the river to come upon the ground and had already crossed in great numbers at the same ford used by Braddock. They were dressed in what we call hunting shirts, many of them with handkerchiefs on their heads; it is

in this dress they equip themselves against the Indians. They were amusing themselves shooting with balls at marks, and firing in the air with powder only. There was a continual discharge of guns, and constant smoke in the woods along the bank of the river. There appeared a great wantonness of mind, and a disposition to do something extravagant. We had advanced within the camp when the committee halted and waited for General Wilkins at the head of the Pittsburgh militia to approach. I saw him march by us, and discovered in his countenance a sufficient evidence of a sense of danger; though I knew him to be a man of great personal intrepidity, yet I did not wonder at his apprehensions. Nothing but his appearance at the head of the militia saved him. I was thinking of his danger, when I turned my head for a moment and was struck with the sight of the very man I was afraid of, Andrew M'Farlane, just by me. He was dressed in a blue coat, with a dark visage, lowering countenance, and a rifle in his hand, looking at me. I eyed him in my turn, but did not venture to speak. I trusted to his fear of the people, as he did not know how I stood with them; after some time he went away.

The next object that arrested my attention was Bradford, walking before a number of battalions that had just crossed the river and were ranged on the bank to be viewed by him. I was solicitous to know what my reception would be. I knew from his intercepting the mail and procuring this movement of the people without my knowledge, he had not expected my assistance, and, not communicating his intentions, discovered a distrust of me. But I found our proceedings in Pittsburgh had satisfied him, and he advanced and spoke to me. The usual question to me and to everyone else, was, "had we sent away those men? Was there no danger of their coming back?" Our usual reply was that they were gone; they will not be suffered to return. Epithets of indignity were sometimes used respecting them, to mask our sentiments the better. They said more must go. Every one from Pittsburgh that spoke at all assented to everything that was said, because it was a part of the system adopted; and we trusted to the arrangements that could be made to soften all matters and prevent injury to any one, in proportion as we ourselves could acquire confidence with leaders and multitude.

David Bradford assumed the office of major-general; mounted upon a superb horse in splendid trappings, arrayed in full martial uniform, with plumes floating in the air and sword drawn, he rode over the ground, gave orders to the military and harangued the multitude. Never was mortal man more flattered than was David Bradford on Braddock's Field. Everything depended on his will. The insurgents adored him, paid him the most servile homage, in order to be able to control and manage him, says Rev. Dr. Carnahan, later president of Princeton College.

Mr. Brackenridge next encountered Benjamin Parkinson, one of the real figures in the insurrection. He says:

Benjamin Parkinson, the other person of whom I had been apprehensive, was talking with a group of men. I advanced with a great appearance of confidence and frankness of manner, and saluted them. I was received with a cordiality and thought myself very fortunate. All or most of them had been at the conflagration of the house of the inspector, and had heard me at the Mingo meeting-house; but the Pittsburgh hand-bill and my appearance on the ground effaced the unfavorable impression. They sat on the ground in a group, each with his rifle in his hand or by his side. I sat with them. The conversation turned upon the burning of the house, and they expressed great rage against Kirkpatrick, who had been the cause of burning it, and the death of James M'Farlane, by his refusing to let the house be searched for the inspector's commission and papers. They also denounced Major Butler for sending the file of United States soldiers to General Neville's house, and then asked for young Ormsby, who had come with the younger Neville and the marshal from Pittsburgh. The men told me they had taken Ormsby the night of the fire; taken his horse and pistol and

hanger from him; had put him upon the bare back of a colt to ride as a steed congenial to his years and discretion. I told them that Ormsby was on the ground, but it made no difference where he was, as he was an inconsiderate young fellow that would go anywhere. He had gone to Neville's and had come here. He was hardly worth inquiring for.

I did not know, however, that the young fellow had been on the point of assassination. Fifteen men had painted themselves black, as Indian warriors do when they go to battle, and had gone in search of Ormsby. Zedick Wright, of Peter's creek, having a good will for the family, or from motives of humanity, made haste to give him intelligence of the plan a few minutes, not a quarter of an hour before they passed in search of him. He left the parade ground and reached Pittsburgh, where he was hidden until the day was over.

Mr. Brackenridge, after circulating for hours among the people in their every representation that day, said:

The great bulk of those people were certainly in earnest, and the revolutionary language and to them the ideas of the French people had become familiar. It was not tarring and feathering, as at the commencement of the Revolution from Great Britain, but guillotining—that is, putting to death by any way that offered. I am persuaded that even if Bradford himself that day had ventured to check the violence of the people in any way that was not agreeable to them, and had betrayed the least partiality for the excise law, or, perhaps, even a remission of his zeal against it, he would have sunk in an instant from his power, and they would have hung him on the first tree. Yet he was weak enough not to have foreseen this; it had been used as an argument with him in dissuading him from a perseverance in the measure undertaken, that no man could calculate the consequences of, putting the mass in motion with arms in their hands. His answer was, "Hitherto shalt thou go, and no farther." Certain it is that his influence was great. I saw a man wade into the river, lift cold water from the bottom of the channel and bring it in his hat for him to drink. Applications were made to him that day for commissions in the service.

That David Bradford was a sinister, selfish expression of the actual feeling of the West relative to the excise act, there can be no doubt; indeed, the magnitude if not the majesty of that feeling, based upon locality interpretation of the meaning of the tax-imposition upon tea and the subsequent stamp-act legislation, together with colonial action upon this interpretation, will do to illustrate the reaction from the one to the other. Of course, the principle is not and was not identical with that of Hamilton's initiative, but, in the view of a new citizenry unacquainted with the forms of an experimental government, the application of the former construction to that of the latter is not a matter of complete astonishment. Brackenridge sized up with rare acumen Bradford's limitations thus: "Whatever his (Bradford's) ideas might have been, he would have seen the extent of his power, if he had ventured to tell the people that they should return without going on to Pittsburgh. It was the object of all men who were apprehensive of the consequences, to dissuade from this; but it appeared very doubtful, through the whole day, whether or not it was practicable. It was afterwards found that it was not."

General Wilkins remained close to the Pittsburgh people all day. On his coming he had gone straight to Bradford, apprehensive that he might denounce him and addressed him: "Sir, have you anything against

me?" "No," said Bradford. This resolute course probably prevented him from saying anything.

Mr. Brackenridge late in the day restrained the Pittsburgh committee and those who had come with them from returning to the town, because of absence of provisions and other reasons; because, if they had done so, the question of sincerity would have been immediately raised by the troops and camp-followers of Bradford; indeed, it was raised, but not before the people had concluded to remain and to abide by the movements of the militia.

One of the objects of the expedition was the capture of the fort at Pittsburgh. Primarily, it had been the real incentive to assemble the soldiery at Braddock's Field, but larger and more promising projects had taken form in the meantime than the taking of this paltry stockade. It was also hinted that the leaders were deterred by the suggestion that this would be a declaration of war upon the United States, which they were not quite ready to make. Brackenridge inclines to the belief that it was lack of courage on the part of Bradford himself that arrested the movement. He argues that it would have involved a display of force to have compelled a surrender of the fort, and as Bradford would have had to expose himself to fire from the fort, he was unwilling to make the venture. Brackenridge, himself a Revolutionary chaplain, quietly taunted the leaders of the army concerning their failure to take the fort, and suggested various methods from direct attack to a siege, but he was too subtle for his auditors and his taunts went for naught. "I was for the most desperate measures, but admitted that much blood must be lost," he writes.

The Pittsburgh committee and most of those who had gone with it rested in the camp that night, much of which was passed in representing to the leaders and troops the necessity of visiting Pittsburgh. Senator James Ross had come from his home in Washington to try to induce the soldiers to abandon the trip, but he thereby earned only the displeasure of those who were bent upon going. Mr. Brackenridge, hearing of Senator Ross' activities, as chairman of the Pittsburgh committee, renewed his invitation to the troops and followers to come to the city the next day, look around, and return to their homes in the evening, and this procedure was determined upon. Prior to departure, however, there was a joint meeting of the committee with members of the committees of the several counties, all with General Bradford and other affiliated interests, at a short distance from the camp, Col. Edward Cook, of Fayette county, presiding. The stolen letters were read by Bradford, and were respectively characterized by many of the speakers. The cases of each of those persons accused of writing offensively to the United States and State authorities relative to the insurrection and giving suggestions as to methods of suppression, came up, and opinion was free and fearless concerning them individually and collectively. Mr. Brackenridge, without taking sides, artfully pointed out the futility of trying to hold Major Gibson, Isaac Craig and other United States officials up to a responsibility to those in session, because that would bring them

face to face with the government, while the others arraigned, so to speak, were hardly at the level of their consideration. He admits that his interest in Col. Pressly Neville's position before this trial board was very perfunctory, "neither care, nor concerned in whether Neville went or stayed," as he put it. Brackenridge struck the right key late in the session when he said, "the sending away of these people is a farce; it will be the best recommendation that they will have to the Government; they will get into office and be great men by it; it will be better to let them stay and be insignificant where they are." Bradford was visibly annoyed and alarmed by this bold declaration of Brackenridge, who nearly all of the time was willing to coincide and to concede, but now that he had declared for the safety of and against the banishment of those against whose lives and properties this expedition had been organized, there must be on Bradford's side either a go to the finish or a relinquishment of all projects of his conception. Bradford mumbled a moment and then said, "The people came out to do something and something they must do," a remark that convinced Brackenridge of the limitations of Bradford, who at once was fearful not only of the effects of his vanity as expressed in the present display of arms and strength, but also in his exaggerated personality in it all.

Pending further bickering, some one of the soldiers who had crept up to hearing distance of the meeting said, "Gentlemen, do something speedily, or we will go to execution ourselves." The members of the Pittsburgh committee, in the light of this suggestion, saw that they must ostensibly yield to the demands of the committee in session and get rid of the offensive persons whose names had been mentioned, and quickly announced their readiness to obey the mandate of the committee. Mr. Brackenridge and those members of the Pittsburgh committee who had protested so loudly from the meeting the night before at Pittsburgh, the midnight of the present evening, began to fall below par in the judgement of the sager of the insurrectionaries, and some of these did not hesitate to rain questions of an embarrassing nature upon the heads of the visitors. At this moment a young man who had come from near Pittsburgh reported that he had seen Kirkpatrick and Brison ten miles out on the Sandusky road. This announcement reinstated the veracity of the committee from Pittsburgh and made a solution of the situation immediately easy, when Bradford moved that the troops be marched to and through the town. Brackenridge reinforced this suggestion by one including an invitation that the troops be sent "if for no other purpose than at least to give proof that the strictest order can be preserved and no damage done. We will just march through, and making a turn, come out on the Monongahela bank, and taking a little whiskey with the inhabitants of the town, the troops will embark and cross the river." As the members of the committee faded into the forest, Benjamin Parkinson said to Mr. Brackenridge, "It is well for you that the committee has broken up in such a hurry; you would have been taken notice of, you gentlemen of Pittsburgh. Give us whiskey! We don't want your whiskey." Mr. Brackenridge construed Mr. Parkinson's slur as an

invitation to quarrel, but he ignored it and assured that gentleman of the entire innocence of the statement.

Meantime, Mr. Brackenridge had notified Major Butler at the garrison that, although the troops were to visit in Pittsburgh, there was no intention to disturb the fort, an announcement that Major-General Bradford had already made. Preliminaries were also made for the location of boats at the Monongahela wharf to transport the soldiers and camp-followers to the south bank in order that they might march across country to their homes, and other specific arrangements were hurried to greet the coming and to speed the departing guests of the borough.

At the "camp," also, preparations for departure were made. Col. Edward Cook was made a general, and rode with Major-General Bradford, while Colonel Blakeny was made officer of the day and Mr. Brackenridge official guide, and in this command and direction the "army" left Braddock's Field and, by way of the "Fourth Street Road," reached the town.

No appearance was made in the vicinity of the fort, the troops reaching the Monongahela river bank and halting on the property of Mr. Brackenridge, where whiskey was lavishly served. Mr. Brackenridge said that they drank four barrels of his best Monongahela whiskey, whose value under similar circumstances today would give an idea of the German liabilities consequent upon another fiasco. Meantime, acting under orders, servants and friends had providently buried or otherwise concealed valuables and papers belonging to Mr. Brackenridge and others who were fearful of the troops not even bearing gifts. Brackenridge was as busy as a bar-tender, serving whiskey and water, holding it better to "carry water to extinguish the fire in their throats than the fire in his house, and others thought similarly." Their thirst assuaged, the troops were ferried or marched across the Monongahela to leave for the interior of Washington and other counties. Bradford held a reception in an arbor in a garden where he congratulated himself upon having accomplished the banishment of the offenders. He left the enforcement of order to his subordinates. Despite orders to leave, about one hundred of the soldiers remained in the town, it was afterwards conjectured for the purpose of coöperating with those who set fire to some of Major Kirkpatrick's buildings south of the Monongahela river, which took place in the night. It was also charged that it was intended to destroy the house of Brison, Day, and others of the exiles, which if they had been ignited would have resulted in a general borough conflagration, but through the exertions of Mr. Brackenridge, the scheme was frustrated.

Contemporaneous conviction is that the "camp" of the insurrectionaries at Braddock's Field was prolific, in its collaterals of trouble and unrest, of many unfortunate results. Bradford, the veritable "beggar on horseback," achieved a notoriety and importance as the immediate result consequent upon the size and composition of the outpouring. He had taken a precarious risk to both body and reputation in assembling this array of militia, an objective lesson to the government of the magni-

tude of the opposition to the excise act, as well as a declaration that these were only a small portion of those in reserve, in case the government cared to try conclusions with so large and respectable a region of the republic organized to stand for a principle that had been basic in the concept and conduct of the American Revolution. This theory, as a matter of fact, was also that of many of the most conservative of those identified with the "insurrection." Hamilton's reiterated expositions of the soundness of his theory, as exemplified by its operation, failed to convince those who did not want to pay, because, they argued, they could not pay. Hamilton responded to this phase of the contention by meliorating terms of payment until payment was as little burdensome as a tax can be made, but when this was done the farmers harked back to the principle of taxing produce as "vicious," and got closer together in the fight to have the law repealed.

The military display made at Braddock's Field was preliminary to concentration of strength and resources for the contest that was dated to take place at the convention at Parkinson's Ferry (now Monongahela), Thursday, August 14, pursuant to adjournment of that memorable meeting at Mingo church, July 23. The insurrectionaries were looking forward to this convention as a test of the real feeling of the West relative to both men and movement, and made every effort to produce every element of strength that inhered in their organization. Bradford exerted himself both personally and literally to stir up an abnormal interest in the meeting, and rode the counties and sent circulars everywhere, appealing for attendance and interest in this convention. In the interval, the agents of the insurgents were either "kissing or kicking" all of the "uncertainties" all of the time. It was a fortnight of incessant activities and tireless energy and enterprise. In those days when the church and occasional encounter were the principal means of interchange of news, news moved slowly; and most of the time, if people were industrious at home and at their business, there was no appreciable movement of this commodity at all. Bradford, Parkinson and others scarcely slept; busy themselves, here, there and everywhere, they managed to keep their agents equally busy, with the result that everyone in the several counties was stimulated to work and, if possible, to attend the great meeting.

General Bradford issued the following manifesto:

To the Inhabitants of Monongahela, Virginia.

Gentlemen: I presume you have heard of the spirited opposition given to the excise law in this State. Matters have been so brought to pass here that all are under the necessity of bringing their minds to a final conclusion. This has been the question among us some days, "Shall we disapprove of the conduct of those engaged against Neville, the excise officer, or approve?" Or, in other words, "Shall we suffer them to fall a sacrifice to Federal persecution, or shall we support them? On the result of this business we have fully deliberated, and have determined with head, heart and hand, and voice, that we will support the opposition to the excise law. The crisis is now come, submission or opposition; we are determined in the opposition. We are determined in future to act agreeably to system; to form arrangements guided by reason, prudence, fortitude, and spirited conduct. We have proposed a general meeting of the four counties of Pennsylvania, and have invited our brethren in the neighboring counties of Virginia to come forward and join us in council and deliberation

in this important crisis, and conclude upon measures interesting to the western counties of Pennsylvania and Virginia. A notification of this may be seen in the Pittsburgh Paper. Parkinson's Ferry is the place proposed as the most central and the 14th of August the time. We solicit you by all the ties that an union of interests can suggest to come forward and join us in our deliberations. The cause is common to all of us. We invite you to come, even should you differ with us in opinion. We wish you to hear our reasons for influencing our conduct."

Meantime the minor luminaries of this organization were very busy terrorizing or caressing people in the same communities, these processes varying as the disposition of those thus addressed varied. Liberty poles bearing streamers containing threats and promises were going up all over Washington and most of the other counties, the people of Virginia, especially those in the "Panhandle" counties of that State, joining numerous in the preaching of the propaganda of the opposition and giving such other encouragement as they were requested by Bradford and his aides. "Tom the Tinker" again became industriously active in his attacks upon the stills of those who paid the taxes or were lukewarm in support of the opposition, and much material damage was done all over the county, here and there a house and barn being burned or some cattle injured or driven off. It was a season of terror. Bradford was ubiquitous, and had most of his helpers endowed with the same quality. At the same time there was spreading, even through Washington county, a quietly strong feeling that the people in the enthusiasm of their early opposition to the excise, had in this enthusiasm transgressed the limits of good sense and comprehension of equity, not to say the duty of patriotism that had been so marked until this question had been forced upon them at a time when poverty and privation were working jointly against their most earnest efforts at industry in their new homes. Saner and safer counsels began to prevail just as quietly and soon covert assertions were heard in many districts that they were tiring of the drastic, unlawful demands that were making by the fomenters of discord upon their time and their manhood.

Meantime, the government was in constant touch with the movements in the West, and President Washington was active in his exertions to bring things to an issue. He was trying to induce the people to get into sensible view of the situation, and patiently tried to compose things upon representations of the necessity for imposing the tax; at the same time he was arranging for an emergency call for the immediate mobilization of the militia of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Virginia and Maryland, at convenient places. He issued a proclamation in which he narrated the nature of the disturbances in the West, specifying that their actions in resisting the collectors, attacking and burning the house of Inspector Neville, capturing Major Kirkpatrick, assembling the militia at Braddock's Feld, and other overt acts of a treasonable nature, were all in violation of national laws and were aimed at the integrity of the republic. He also warned all to cease and retire peaceably to their homes before September 1, 1794.

The troops that were called out were from the following States:

Pitta. II—3

	<i>Infantry.</i>	<i>Cavalry.</i>	<i>Artillery.</i>	<i>Total.</i>
Pennsylvania	4,500	500	200	5,200
New Jersey	1,500	500	100	2,100
Maryland	2,000	200	150	2,350
Virginia	3,000	300	...	3,300
	<hr/> 11,000	<hr/> 1,500	<hr/> 450	<hr/> 12,950

Governor Mifflin of Pennsylvania complemented the presidential proclamation by issuing one notifying the State troops to get into immediate readiness to respond to the call and to be prepared to march at a moment's warning.

August 5th, President Washington named Chief Justice McKean of the Supreme Court and Gen. William Irvine, commissioners to visit Washington, Fayette and Westmoreland counties, consult with the people, and urge them to abandon their activities and return to their homes and avocations at once. The next day he appointed James Ross, United States senator; Jasper Yeats, associate justice of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, and William Bradford, attorney-general, to proceed to the West as commissioners of the government, "to confer at their discretion with individuals or bodies of men in order to quiet and extinguish the insurrection."

The place selected by the insurgents for their meeting August 14, 1794, was a broad field finely shaded, on a plateau above the Monongahela river in an angle formed by the confluence of Pigeon creek with the river, at Parkinson's Ferry. They had planted a tall "Liberty Pole" in the field, bearing a streamer carrying the words "Equal Taxation and No Excise. No Asylum for Traitors and Cowards." Of the two hundred and twenty-six delegates present, ninety-five were from Washington county; forty-nine from Westmoreland; forty-three from Allegheny; thirty-three from Fayette; two from Bedford; and six from Ohio county, Virginia. Besides these delegates there was an immense assemblage of people from all over the West, many of these obtrusively armed. Col. Edward Cook, of Fayette county, was called to preside, and with him Albert Gallatin of that county to act as secretary. Mr. Gallatin made his first appearance in the gatherings of the insurgents at this meeting, and his presence, while a subject of congratulation, was also one of conjecture to a majority of the people. He was a resident of Fayette county, living several miles above the place of the convention, and already was exerting a powerful social and political influence upon the affairs of the West.

David Bradford opened the session by narrating flamboyantly the occurrences since the Mingo church meeting; the proceedings at Braddock's Field; the march to Pittsburgh, and read the stolen letters relating to the opposing tactics of those favoring the excise. He congratulated the people upon their successes, and urged continued resistance. Col. James Marshall, of Washington, followed General Bradford, using much more moderate language, but urging fidelity to the cause. During the proceedings, news of the presidential action in appointing commissioners and calling out the militia was spread through the crowd,

producing a marked impression and visibly checking the enthusiasm of all but three or four of the oratorical enthusiasts. Justice Yeats and Attorney-General Bradford had arrived at Greensburg that morning and had written the Hon. William Findley of their arrival and had acquainted him with their instructions and powers as commissioners. The announcement that the commissioners were ready to meet the people through their committee, pleased the populace, but the "call for troops" just as visibly displeased and disturbed them all, many threats of resistance being heard.

David Bradford was quick to grasp the dramatic value of the situation and spoke luridly and bitterly against the tyranny of the government; denounced the employment of troops to throttle a patriotic citizenship; and anathematized Hamilton, Neville and all others identified with the determination to impose and collect the excise. It was apparent, however, that the people were in deep thought and that there would be no swerving of heads by the mouths of fanatics in that session; although it was just as evident that the farmers were as determined as ever to stand by their avowed intention to judiciously fight the tax. Bradford's tirade was attacked very carefully by Gallatin, Cook, Brackenridge, and others, because of the temper of the spectators, who were yet very much in favor of armed resistance and were still in that attitude. They sat and stood in a circle around the meeting place and did not hesitate from time to time to throw their voices into the debates and speeches that were being made. Bradford, at this meeting, was able to demonstrate his influence, but in inferior importance his mastery of the mob, many of those composing it cheering him and calling out approbatively. But an increasing atmosphere of seriousness was gradually settling down upon those who began to weigh in the scales of sense and judgment the relations of things. Quietly Brackenridge, the most adroit man on the ground, was pumping into some of the more conservative of those hard-headed farmers and distillers the futility and fatuity of their present course of procedure, tantamount as it was to treason and, if they would listen to Bradford, they would soon be in armed rebellion against the United States.

It was soon found that there must be an adjournment until the ensuing day because of the injection of unforeseen elements into the program, and it was a rather disorderly night at the Ferry, but nothing but talk came of the many discussions and arguments as the delegates and visitors drank their Monongahela rye either in the open (there were not many houses at the time), or sat around the tables in the few houses near the river. Mr. Brackenridge slept in a neighboring farm house, over the river, that night with a hundred or more of "gallery spectators, and of the assembly about me the whole cry was war." Colonel Marshal of Washington county, who had offered a series of strong resolutions early the first day, just as early the second day indicated his willingness to have them very much modified and from that moment ceased to strongly support Bradford.

Judge Brackenridge of Allegheny, Albert Gallatin of Fayette, and

Herman Husbands of Bedford, the committee which had undertaken a revision of the Marshal resolutions early in the session, reported a general revision, which, after a stormy debate, was approved. Meantime the United States commissioners had arrived quietly and were stopping at a house not very distant from the "convention field."

A "delicate situation" was created by this arrival because many of those anxious to come to terms with the commissioners, were overawed by the numbers of armed insurgents on the field and by the fear (not physical) of Bradford's possibilities. "Loss of popularity" was the prevalent fear, however, and this was accentuated by the conduct of many of the repentant ones at the earlier meetings and at Neville's house and Braddock's Field. It was a day of dalliance, deference, delay and diplomacy; each man afraid of and distrustful of his neighbor, his friend, and of himself. Diffidence marked much of the discussion as to the propriety of procedure in meeting Washington's commissioner, and this ended in no meeting excepting as individuals and politicians met them during the day.

The resolutions committee reported one resolution for the naming of a committee of one from each township charged with various duties, among which was one memorializing Congress to repeal the excise law; also to call together a meeting, either of a new representation of the people or of the sitting deputies, for the purpose of taking such further duties as the situation might require and, in emergency, proceed as circumstances should indicate. It was also ordered that a committee of three members from each county be appointed to meet any commissioners that have been or may be appointed by the government, and report the results of such conference to the standing committee. This committee was: Washington county—David Bradford, James Marshall and James Edgar; Allegheny—Hugh H. Brackenridge, Thomas Moreton and J. B. C. Lucas; Fayette—Albert Gallatin, Edward Cook and James Lang; Westmoreland—John Kirkpatrick, George Smith and John Powers; Bedford—Herman Husbands; Ohio county, Virginia—William Sutherland. The convention to meet at Redstone Old Fort (Brownsville), September 2nd.

The committee named above met the State and United States commissioners August 20th, at which meeting the commissioners explained to the former that "the exercise of the powers vested in them to suspend prosecutions and to promise a general amnesty and pardon for past offenses, must be preceded by full and satisfactory assurances of a sincere determination in the people to obey the laws of the United States." Messrs. Bradford, Marshall, Brackenridge, Gallatin and Cook took the largest part in the discussion of this proffer by the government and all, excepting Bradford, were favorable to acceptance. The committee had no power to act and had to refer action to the general committee, which was recalled for a meeting at Redstone, August 28th instead of September 2nd, to which date adjournment had been made. This action infuriated Bradford and other extremists, but the commissioners stipulated that "it is expected and required by the said commissioners that the citizens comprising the said standing committee do, on or before the

first day of September next, explicitly declare their determination to submit to the laws of the United States, and that they will not, directly or indirectly, oppose the execution of the acts for the raising of a revenue on distilled spirits and stills."

The meeting was therefore held at Redstone Old Fort, August 28th, at which all but three of the general committee were in attendance. Prior to the assembling of the session a military company of seventy members on foot, all armed and fifteen or twenty men riding horses, also armed, in command of Captain Crawford, crossed the Monongahela river from the western sides by John Krepp's Ferry to the site of the present town of Bridgeport, then crossed Dunlap's creek to the Old Fort. This company had marched from Muddy Creek section of Washington county (now the southeastern section of Greene county). They, it is claimed, attended the meeting for the purpose of "extending their sympathy with the insurrectionists and the defiance of the government and to administer chastisement to Samuel Jackson of Fayette county, an old Quaker, who was wealthy and owned part of a paper mill on Redstone creek." Jackson had called the committee of sixty and their meeting at Parkinson's Ferry a "Scrub Congress." He was taken before the committee where Brackenridge, who was acquainted with Jackson, said he was very culpable in thus characterizing the committee, but knew him to be conscientiously opposed to the manufacture of whiskey. He thought it would be sufficient punishment to call Jackson a "Scrub Quaker" and he dismissed him amid the cheers of the crowd. The military company left in the evening. Albert Gallatin presented the report of the committee recommending the acceptance of the terms offered by the commissioners, urging the "impossibility of the four western counties successfully contending against the United States. Judge Wilkins said that, although Gallatin, because of his accent could with great difficulty make himself understood in English, yet he presented in great force the folly of the past resistance and the ruinous consequences to the country if continued. He urged that the government was bound to vindicate the laws, and to do this would surely send an overwhelming force against them. He presented in a new light the insurrection to be a much more serious affair than it had before appeared. Judge Brackenridge spoke to the same effect in a different manner. Bradford demanded that the committee ignore the commissioners and defy the government, and blatantly denounced all who favored making terms in the affair. Those who were auditors of the speeches applauded Bradford almost to a man, and the proceedings of the day were productive of few results. Again another day was burdened with the bravado of Bradford and the speeches of those of the committee favoring a composition with the government. Bradford, more violently than at any time, proposed the organization of an army and a brave resistance to the troops that the government might send; he urged the formation of an independent government, and paraded the examples of France and of America under similar incentives. He burned to meet the army that might be sent, in order to defeat it and take its arms, accoutrements

and ammunition, and use these in behalf of the new government, either an independent one, or to reunite with Great Britain. Bradford eventually wearied and disgusted the other leaders, who urged the abandonment of the "wreck of the insurrection;" but the people, now alarmed in their more sensible elements, implored them to remain. Voting by standing, vocally or by signed ballot, was not to be attempted in that assemblage by those respecting their lives, so recourse was had to using a ballot with the words "yea and nay" marked on it, the voter to tear off and deposit the one he wished to use and to tear up the other end. The result of the ballot was thirty-four in favor of the action of the committee favoring the acceptance of the government terms, to twenty-three against. Bradford, angry and disgusted as well as defeated, left the meeting and the fort. His followers nearly to a man went with him, leaving the committee to themselves to finish their business. A committee was appointed to meet the commissioners to ascertain the conditions they wished to impose. These were simply that "all male citizens above eighteen years of age be required to assemble at the usual places of holding township meetings, Thursday, September 11, in their respective townships, between the hours of twelve and seven, and sign the proposition made by the commissioners: "Do you now engage to submit to the laws of the United States, and that you will not hereafter, directly or indirectly, oppose the execution of the acts for raising the revenue upon distilled spirits and stills? And do you also undertake to support, as far as the laws require, the civil authority in affording the protection due to all officers and other citizens?" Much intervening work was done throughout the four counties by citizens and ministers of the gospel to get out the vote in each township. Rev. Mr. Porter was one of these, and Dr. John McMillan refused to administer the sacrament to those of his members who refused to vote.

The vote in favor of the propositions of the commissioners totaled 3,280 of an aggregate of 13,800 taxables. This vote was so insignificant that the commissioners reported to President Washington that the people had not accepted their terms. They also advised sending the military to enforce submission. President Washington directed Gen. David Morgan to move the Virginia troops; Gen. Samuel Smith those of Maryland to rendezvous at Cumberland; those of Pennsylvania to assemble at Carlisle under Gen. William Irvine, and the contingent of New Jersey in command of Gov. Richard Howell, all to move westward September 25th, all to be under the command of Gen. Henry Lee, governor of Virginia. General Lee was ordered to march his forces in two columns with the utmost dispatch and within coöperating distance of each other, as he was likely to meet the entire force of the four counties and that part of Bedford county west of the town of Bedford. The objective point of the army was Parkinson's Ferry on the Monongahela river, Pennsylvania.

At a meeting of the delegates at Parkinson's Ferry, October 2nd, Hon. William Findley of Westmoreland county and David Reddick of Washington county were appointed to go to the President and assure

him that submission and peace would be restored without the aid of a military force. These gentlemen encountered the President at Carlisle, October 10th, reviewing the troops of the right wing of the army, but he declined to recall his order as the army was already en route, assuring them, however, that no force would be employed unless under compulsion. They returned to Parkinson's Ferry, where they made a report to the committee over which Judge James Edgar was presiding with Albert Gallatin as secretary, October 10th. Again a committee consisting of William Findley, D. Reddick, Ephraim Douglas and Thomas Morton, was despatched to Greensburg to go thence to Bedford to represent to him that the civil court would adequately manage the criminal aspects of the case, and insist that the military expedition be recalled. At Greensburg they found that the President had gone to Philadelphia, and they returned to their homes to meet the commander-in-chief on his arrival in the West.

The vote of submission in the committee at Redstone was the first stabilizing as well as the first reassuring factor in the struggle of the saner portion of the population for a return to reason and tranquility in this sorely scourged section. The entire West was in a condition that promised its early extinction unless those who were bent on continuing a losing fight with the government were silenced or slain. Bradford, by his address and his ability to convince some of those who were standing with him, that they must "hang together or hang separately," managed to keep up a so-called supremacy until after the last meeting at Redstone Old Fort, where the secret vote and the prompt repudiation of himself by those who had been coöperating with him through fear of the populace, convinced him that he had lost both fight and prestige in the locality and must get without the boundaries of the United States at once.

However, one hope remained to the extremists of the insurrection—that of submission and a plea for clemency. The lack of interest, as expressed at the polls, September 11, in the intention of the government to forgive the people for their gross misconduct as citizens and the principals as traitors, was too much for Washington and others of the administration and the army was hurried out to penetrate the community and to punish its people.

The right wing of this army left Carlisle October 22 by way of Bedford, the advance reaching Mt. Pleasant one week later. The central wing went into camp on the farm of Colonel Bennett near the Fayette county line, and the rear at Lobengier's mill, October 30th. In the meantime the left wing had left Cumberland, Maryland, October 22nd, and had marched over the route used by Braddock's army in 1758, that is by the Great Meadows to Uniontown. Gen. Henry Lee, governor of Virginia, commander-in-chief, reached Uniontown the last day of October. Col. Pressly Neville was with the left wing, and Gen. John Neville accompanied the right wing, having escaped from Pittsburgh ninety days before with United States Marshal Lenox. Alexander Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury, was with the Pennsylvania troops. The committee

that had fruitlessly attempted to convince the President of the sincerity of the people of their respective counties in their proffers of submission, called upon Secretary Hamilton at Mt. Pleasant to "present their resolution of assurance," but that official suggested that the "courteous proceeding" would be to present it to the commander-in-chief, General Lee, at Uniontown, whither they posted very quickly. General Lee received the committee with characteristic courtesy, took the papers, and the ensuing morning informed the members that, in view of the circumstances in their entirety, it would be necessary to keep the troops until an assurance was had of community sincerity. At the same time he represented to the insurgents in the several counties conditions as he understood them, and detailed the circumstances under which a restoration of rights and privileges might be effected, in a very temperate and tactful but very specific address that he had printed and circulated in the disaffected districts.

Himself and troops remained at Uniontown several days before moving across country to Parkinson's Ferry, where he established his camp and headquarters. The right wing moved from Mt. Pleasant to Budd's Ferry, the left wing to Peterson's, on the east side of Parkinson's Ferry. The entire army was in this vicinity about ten days when the main body marched down the Monongahela to Benjamin Bentley's, a portion proceeding to Washington, Pennsylvania, with which went Secretary Hamilton and Judge Peters, carrying with them many prisoners who had been taken under warrants in the eastern portion of the county. All prisoners with the exception of three were taken in Washington and Allegheny counties under special orders issued by Gen. Henry Lee to General Irvine and other officers. On the night of November 13th a raid was made that included the districts that had created most of the trouble, and more than two hundred prisoners were brought to headquarters and other indicated places for detaining them. The whole territory was in a condition of terror, because of the actualities of the expedition. They had been assured by the moderates and persuaded by the immoderates that no such things could be made to come to this pass. They were face to face with the realities of an enraged republic and in the presence of its army and its officers; before the Secretary of the Treasury, the author and defender of the excise act, who met them firmly and kindly, before they began to understand the difference between the "Mardi Gras" at Braddock's Field, between David Bradford, on a holiday, and Henry Lee solemnly asserting the authority of an organization that was from this day no "experiment in self-government." From Washington, many of those arrested were removed to Pittsburgh in order to be heard, discharged, or sent to Philadelphia for trial, as the case might be, by Judge Peters of the United States District Court.

The traditions of the actions of the military in making arrests and in conducting the captivity of those arrested, is not altogether creditable to the troops thus engaged, but neither are those of the treatment dealt to those collectors who were officially employed, and to those farmers

and distillers who conceived obedience to law higher than subservience to a mob. There were wild chases for those who were particularly wanted by the authorities, most of whom never were arrested, although they were never far from their homes at any time; but were hidden and passed along by those who were just as guilty or by those whose neighborly feelings were outraged by the roughness and eagerness of their pursuers. Peters creek and Mingo furnished the names of most of the proscribed, and the country from the Monongahela river across Washington county to the Virginia line was combed by the soldiers in their daily raids for those whose names were on their lists.

November 17th, Gen. Henry Lee directed by general order the return of all troops to their homes in their respective States, excepting those under General Morgan, who were ordered into winter quarters at Ben Bentley's, on the west side of the Monongahela river. General Lee issued a proclamation of amnesty and pardon, November 29th, to all persons implicated in the insurrection in the counties of Washington, Allegheny, Fayette, Westmoreland, in Pennsylvania, and Ohio county, Virginia, excepting Benjamin Parkinson, Arthur Gardener, John Holcroft, Daniel Hamilton, Thomas Lapsley, William Miller, Edward Cook, Edward Wright, Richard Holcroft, David Bradford, John Mitchell, Alexander Fulton, Thomas Speirs, William Bradford, George Parker, William Hanna, Ed. Wagner, Thomas Hughes, David Lock, Ebenezer Gallagher, William Hay, William McIlheny, Peter Lysle, John Shields, Thos. Patton Stephenson, Jack Patrick, Jack and Andrew Highland, of Pennsylvania, and William Sutherland, Robert Stephenson, William McKinley, John Moore and John McCormick, of Virginia.

The defeat of David Bradford was no less than his disgrace. He had thrown himself into the cause with more ardor than discretion, and had risked more than any other fanatic engaged in the foolish enterprise, being a deputy attorney-general of Pennsylvania for Washington county at the time, and conservator of the peace of the commonwealth. His last appearance as an insurgent was at the meeting of the insurgents at Parkinson's Ferry, October 2nd, at which he exhibited little of his former bravado. He wrote Governor Mifflin of Pennsylvania two days later asking for amnesty and a pardon, which were promptly refused. He heard that the troops had left Carlisle on their way west and, although under surveillance, he rode to McKees Rocks, where he sold his horse and barely escaped in a skiff down the Ohio river, intending to get into asylum in the Spanish possessions in the Lower Mississippi valley. He was known to many people in the Ohio valley and made his way with difficulty. He had passed Gallipolis, Ohio, in his small boat when D'Hebecourt, commandant of the militia at that place, was apprised of his passing and hastily sent five soldiers to overtake his canoe and return him to Gallipolis. Bradford had slept in his boat all night, and the following morning was in a coal boat tied to the bank, when the soldiers came up with him and were about to take him when a lad in the boat, himself a refugee, picked up a musket and drove the soldiers from the boat, allowing Bradford to escape. D'Hebecourt sent a hasty

letter to General Lee at Pittsburgh notifying him of the occurrence and his failure to arrest Bradford, to which General Lee replied thanking D'Hebecourt for his effort and concluding with these words: "Permit me therefore, to assure you, Sir, that the information that you have received, that I wished Bradford to be killed rather than suffered to escape, is erroneous, and that I shudder at the idea of hunting to death a fellow being. If by your exertions, he could be sent to this place alive you would confer an obligation on me, and on the United States; at the same time, in that event, I should wish him to be treated with every civility, consistent with his safe custody. I am, &c., (Signed) Henry Lee."

David Bradford proceeded in safety to Louisiana, where he was awarded a grant of land by the Spanish government, and became a successful and wealthy planter, living the remainder of his life there. It has been alleged that his daughter became the wife of General Taylor, a soldier in the Mexican War and subsequently President of the United States, whose daughter in turn was wife of Jefferson Davis, United States senator and President of the quasi-Southern Confederacy. Judge Brackenridge characterized Bradford as a vain, shallow man, with some talent for popular declamation, which in the present state of the public mind might be productive of mischief. Fortunately he had not the capacity to form any deep consistent plan which looked beyond the present moment with a foresight of all consequences. It seemed to be his passion to ride on the popular wave, elated with popular applause and, at the same time, fearful of popular displeasure.

Boyd Crumrine, eminent historian, says of this estimate: "This does not appear to be true, as regarded his capacity for planning. His schemes were deeply laid, and he prosecuted them with a boldness which was not found in the other leaders, and which, very naturally, made him their chief. If he had been successful they doubtless would have been as eager to share in his success as they showed themselves ready to abuse and defame him after his and (their) failure."

Of all of the prisoners arrested and variously confined, mostly in the fort at Pittsburgh, only eighteen were sent to Philadelphia for trial. These were Rev. John Corbly, Cols. John Crawford and John Hamilton, John Black, David Bolton, James Kerr, Thomas Sedgwick, John Burnett, and Capt. Robert Porter of, Washington county; and Marmaduke Curtiss, Joseph Scott, James Stewart, Thomas Miller, Thomas Burney and Isaac Walker, Allegheny county; Caleb Mounts, Fayette county, and John Laughery, Ohio county, Virginia. These men were

Called out of the garrison at Pittsburgh, November 25th, surrounded by forty of the garrison soldiers, under command of Ensign McCleary, and paraded before a detachment of Maj. James Durham's troop of cavalry, to whose charge they were to be delivered at Greensburg. They were then placed in the center of these soldiers, under McCleary, and started for Greensburg, where they arrived November 27th and lodged in jail. Philip Wylie and Joseph Parey were already in that jail. On the 29th they were taken from the jail and paraded in the street, mid-leg deep in mud and snow, and formally delivered to Major Durham and then proceeded on their weary march to Philadelphia. The order of marching was, each prisoner marching on foot between two of the troop, or guard on horseback, who were ordered by Blackbeard (Gen. Anthony M. White) to keep their swords always drawn and if any attempt were

made to rescue them that the heads of the prisoners should be cut off and brought to Philadelphia. At night they were lodged in cellars, barns, and such other places as suited the disposition or fancy of the guard.

Such was the order of their weary and dismal march to Philadelphia for thirty days in snow and mud in the most inclement season of the year. This report is from the diary of Capt. Robert Porter, one of the prisoners. He continues:

On the 25th of December, paraded before the Black Horse Tavern (in Philadelphia). The prisoners, drawn up, rank and file, were given slips of white paper as cockades by the major, to be put in their hats to distinguish them from the rest of the crowd they were to be marched through; or as trophies of victory. The prisoners, after having been marched through the streets, in view of a great concourse of spectators, were lodged in the new jail. The Rev. John Corbly was admitted to bail March 4th. Captain Porter, when no evidence was presented, was acquitted by the jury, after six months' imprisonment, May 18, 1795, as were all of the other prisoners, excepting John Mitchell, a weak-minded man, who robbed the mail near Greensburg for Bradford and others. General Morgan tried to chase him out of camp when he wanted to give himself up and gave him every chance to escape before he was sent to jail, but he was unwilling to get away. He pleaded guilty to the charge of mail-robbing and was sentenced to be hanged, but was reprieved and then pardoned by the President.

Col. John Hamilton, in command of the company of Washington county militia, hunted up Judge Peters both in Washington and in Pittsburgh to give himself up, but was put off each time until Marshal Lenox placed him under guard, and he was subsequently sent to Philadelphia for trial. Colonel Hamilton was at this time sheriff of Washington county, a splendid citizen, and in every manner imaginable, both as sheriff and colonel, he endeavored to prevent the overt acts of his fellow citizens; going in command of his regiment to Braddock's Field to minimize the efforts of Bradford to cause trouble; alert at Pittsburgh to see that the military should get away from the town quickly; and was sternly against the outrage on General Neville's property. Colonel Hamilton had even offered to arrest and bring into court at Washington those of the insurgents who were under suspicion because of the Neville affair. He was released from jail in Philadelphia upon a writ of habeas corpus and later no evidence was found against him at the term of the Circuit Court in that city upon a charge of "misprision of treason."

The Pennsylvania Legislature in January, 1795, declared that the elections held in the counties of Allegheny, Washington, Fayette and Westmoreland on the second Tuesday of October, 1794, were unconstitutional and void for the reason that a majority of the inhabitants of these counties were then in a state of insurrection and opposition to the laws of the commonwealth. By this action fifteen persons then elected, eleven members of the House of Representatives and four senators, were excluded from seats in the Assembly. A special election to fill these vacancies was held in the four counties in February, 1795, and the same persons were (excepting Senator Moore, who declined a reëlection) again elected.

The coming of the soldiery called from the four States by President Washington effectually crushed out both offensive and, indeed, hopeful

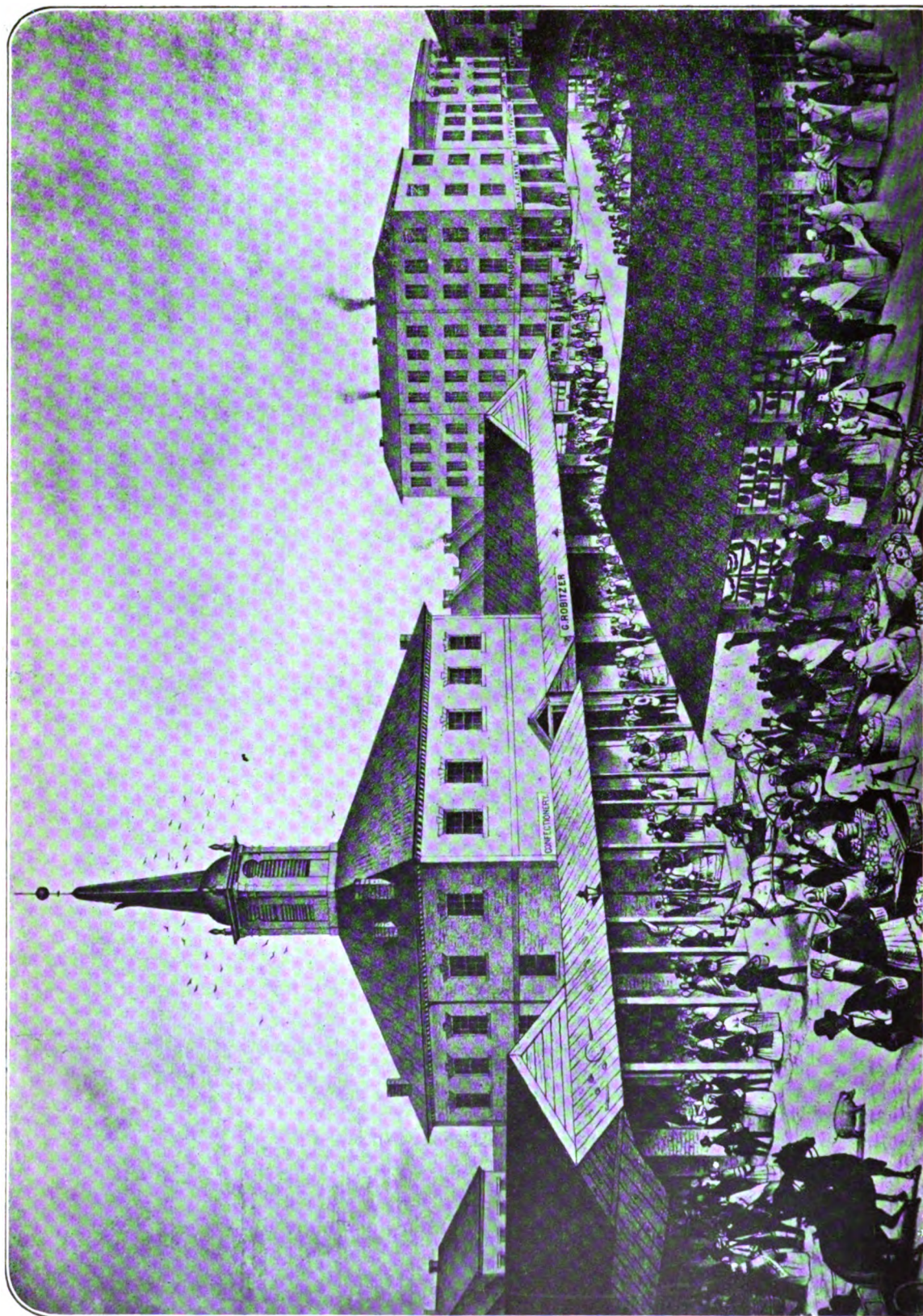
ideas of any nature in the bosoms of the most ideal of any of the insurgents. They began to see at once that they had been mistaken in the content of their contention and, in listening to the counsel of self-seekers, had seriously compromised themselves with the government, as well as identified themselves with a movement that was treasonous and at variance with the very things they had been fighting against in their service in the Revolutionary War. When therefore the government forwarded the blanks, the petitions for amnesty and pardon, to the western counties, nearly all of those involved in the general proscription hastened to sign, and with few exceptions their pleas were accepted and pardons were issued.

Hugh Henry Brackenridge, although active in the defeat of the schemes of David Bradford and others at the head of the insurrection, who in conjunction with Albert Gallatin, James Ross, Edward Cook, James Edgar and many others had held the people out of participation in the actualities of anarchy (that is, after the burning of Neville's house), had failed to sign the petition for clemency in the time specified, was several times questioned by Judge Peters of the United States Court, and by Alexander Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury, relative to allegations made that he was really allied with the insurgents, but was easily able to satisfy Mr. Hamilton of his integrity of intention and his intense loyalty throughout the events of the few momentous months of the trouble, and was so informed by the secretary.

In closing this narrative of an event that, next to the Civil War, caused more official and popular uneasiness than any other demonstration against the integrity of this government since its inception, it may be said that its menace was unmistakable and, at this day, it may not be underestimated. The germ idea of the uprising was the imaginary analogy between its justification and that that had inspired and impulsed the Revolution, and this suggestion to those who were almost helplessly and hopelessly poor, most of them just out of the struggle for American independence, still saturated with the screeds of that struggle and still full of its inspiration, it may readily be seen how ready an army was at hand, once the call was made and the leader in sight.

Bradford lacked tact and courage in the finality, else the result would have been different. As it was, compensation came to the community in the shape of real, ready money, a novelty in that community from its very organization. The government paid off its troops while they were patrolling the counties; many of these soldiers had opportunity to see the vast possibilities of the new territory, and either remained when their organizations were ordered home or returned with them and came back with their families and became friends and neighbors of those over whom they had lately stood guard. Again, the victory of Gen. Anthony Wayne in the Northwest over the Indians left the United States in possession of an unlimited new region which was thus safely delivered to those who were ever following the "Course of Empire."

A dozen years later the people of the western counties turned a deaf ear to Aaron Burr when he revealed another project for a "new republic."



FIRST COURT HOUSE AND MARKET
"In the Diamond," Pittsburgh. Court House erected in 1791

CHAPTER II.

Pittsburgh as a Borough.

The region around Pittsburgh was settled largely by Scotch-Irish who came from the Cumberland Valley, or from Maryland and Virginia; many, however, came directly from Ireland. They were a sturdy race of people, lived by their wits, by thrift, and by cunning rather than by hard labor. They settled around Fort Pitt, and instead of following agricultural pursuits traded in fur and skins with the Indians and taking up and selling lands. They soon obtained control of public affairs, and early in the nineties of the eighteenth century began agitating a movement for the establishment of a borough government. A town plot had been laid out by Col. John Campbell in 1764, without doubt under the authority of Governor Dunmore. Whatever houses had been erected up to that time were but adjuncts to the fort. Thus invigorated, Pittsburgh took the form of a town which in 1770 consisted of four squares with perhaps twenty log houses, situated mostly on the bank of the Monongahela. This plan of Pittsburgh and survey of the town gave a fresh stimulus to its growth, and numerous lots were purchased, although they were but gradually built upon. The part of the present city that was surveyed lies between Water street and Second avenue, and Ferry and Market streets on the banks of the Monongahela, the lots being sixty by two hundred and forty feet. The most remarkable feature of this survey was that the land had not as yet been purchased from the Indians, though they seemed to have acquiesced in the movement from the need they had of articles furnished them by traders. When the title was purchased from the Indians in 1768 by the Penns, they ordered a survey of the tract of land at the junction of the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers which was called The Manor of Pittsburgh. This survey was completed March 27, 1769, and contained 5,766 acres. The Penns in 1784 laid out a town on this tract of land to which they made additional streets to conform to Campbell's plan of lots, the only change being that they enlarged it. The second survey of a plan of lots was made by George Woods and Thomas Vicroy, the former making the main part of the survey and after him the prominent street in the plan was named. This plan extended to Grant street on the Monongahela river, thence along that thoroughfare to Liberty street, thence to the Allegheny river to the point or place of beginning.

As a basis of supplies, particularly for ordnance, Pittsburgh was headquarters during the Indian Wars of the West, while the Revolution continued, and for some time after its termination. Several expeditions were fitted within its limits to subdue the western tribes, and at all times there was a recruiting station of the United States army. There was hardly an elapse of a year but witnessed the passage through the village of soldiers destined for the frontiers. Gen. Arthur St. Clair's expedition rendezvoused at Pittsburgh before starting on its disastrous

mission. The expedition of Gen. Josiah Harmer had preceded the St. Clair expedition. The army of General Wayne remained in Pittsburgh several months and left for the Indian country in 1792. The Whiskey Rebellion also caused a rendezvous for troops. In the general statement of the government expenses, made by the register of treasury, the expense attending on military expeditions in Pennsylvania in 1794 was \$669,992.34; in 1795, \$500,000—a very large amount of which was spent in Pittsburgh.

Many of the first settlers of Pittsburgh had been soldiers in the Continental army, as well as in the subsequent Indian wars, and it was expected therefore that some sort of military organization and discipline should be kept up after the Revolution. The training days, however, were famous for their lack of efficiency and discipline as well as their transformation into sportful holidays. Male inhabitants between the years of eighteen and fifty-three were required to meet regularly for drill, and inspection of arms annually, when new brigade, regimental and company officers were elected. The officers endeavored to impress on the rank and file the awful solemnity and patriotism of the occasions; the necessity of their exactions were not felt by those that carried the guns or corn stalks, hence hilarity ruled the day and far into the night; orders were disobeyed, courts martial took place, and other heroics were instituted to punish offenders.

The agitation for borough government finally came to a termination, and by an act of the Assembly, April 22, 1794, the incorporation of Pittsburgh took place and a division of Pitt township accomplished, and Pittsburgh township inaugurated. The act of the Legislature that incorporated the town into a borough extended the line on the Monongahela river to a small run, now a sewer, which empties into the river directly above the Panhandle railroad bridge. The line thus extended north thirty degrees, east one hundred and fifty perches to a post (near Ross street), then north nineteen degrees west one hundred and fifty perches to the Allegheny river. The lots following the old plan were laid out facing the Monongahela river, the streets running parallel with it. The river was the all important highway of travel; the emigrants came down the Youghioghenny and the Monongahela in small boats, changing for western transportation into larger crafts. The layings out of the streets were not badly planned, as they accommodated the trade as it then existed. The principal thoroughfares were Penn and Liberty streets, which were crossed by Maybury street, named for Capt. Joseph Maybury, at one time an officer of the garrison; Hay, Pitt; St. Clair, named for Gen. Arthur St. Clair; Hand, after Gen. Edward Hand; Irwin, after Col. John Irwin; Wayne, after Gen. Anthony Wayne; and Washington streets. The streets running parallel with the Allegheny river were Water, Front, Second, Third, Fourth and Fifth streets; Hannonnd alley (now Diamond), Virgin alley (now Oliver avenue), Sixth street, Strawberry alley, Seventh street, all of which were crossed by West street, Short street, Redoubt alley, Ferry street, Cherry alley, Smithfield street, named in honor of Devereux Smith, a prominent Indian

trader, and Grant street, from Major Grant, the leader of the unfortunate band of Scotch Highlanders cut to pieces by the French and Indians in 1758 on the spot where the court house now stands. Unfortunately, owing to change in naming the cross streets by prosaic numbers, the historic names that were first bestowed have passed into oblivion without any practical advantage, as the numbered avenues that cross them only create confusion.

The first election for borough officers took place May 19, 1794. George Robinson and Joseph Tannehill were elected chief burgesses; Samuel Morrison, high constable; James Clow, town clerk; Nathaniel Irish, John Johnston, George Adams, and Nathaniel Bedford, assistant burgesses; William Anderson and Abraham Kirkpatrick, assessors; William Gray and John McMasters, supervisors. Two days later the first regular meeting of the new elected council was held, when Adamson Tannehill, William H. Beaumont and Maj. Isaac Craig were elected surveyors or regulators of the borough. The resignation of Nathaniel Bedford as assistant burgess and John McMasters as supervisor were received; to supply the vacancies William Dunning and James Henry were elected; Bedford and McMasters were fined by the court for their delinquency, and as a warning for the future that duly elected officers would not be permitted to shirk their duties to the community.

This embryo village which was destined to become one of the greatest marts of trade and commerce in the country, in its infancy had no outward appearances of its future greatness. We quote the words of one of its earliest historians:

The ramparts of Fort Pitt were still standing, and a portion of the officers' quarters, a substantial brick building, was used as a malt house. The gates were gone and the brick wall, called the revetment, which supported two of the ramparts facing towards the town were gone, so that the earth all around had assumed the natural slope. Outside the fort next to the Allegheny river was a large deep pond, the resort of wild ducks. Along the south side of Liberty street, extending from Diamond alley to the foot of what is now Fourth avenue was another pond from which a deep ditch led the water into a brick archway leading from what is now First avenue, just below Redoubt alley, into the Monongahela. There were still other ponds—one south of Market street, another in the square in front of the present St. Charles Hotel, and third called Hogg's pond, extending along the north of Grant's hill from Fourth to Seventh avenues. From this last pond a low ugly drain extended down nearly parallel to Wood street, to the river. Soon after the borough was incorporated a stone bridge was built across this gully on First avenue. To the eye nothing could be less pleasing than the rugged irregular bank of the Monongahela; from Smithfield to Wood street the distance from the lots to the break of the bank was from sixty to seventy feet; when the river was moderately high, Wood street was impassable. From Wood to Market streets the distance from the lots to the break of the bank was fifty to sixty feet, and at the latter street a deep gully was worn into the bank so that a wagon could barely pass along. At the mouth of Chancery lane there was another chasm in the bank. At Ferry street there was a small contraction of the way. At Redoubt alley there was quite a steep and stony descent down to the level of the covered archway, the space between the lots and the break of the bank nowhere exceeded twenty feet and between Short and West streets it varied from fifteen feet to five.

The population of this infant borough has been estimated by various historians, but we are led to believe there were at this time at the Forks

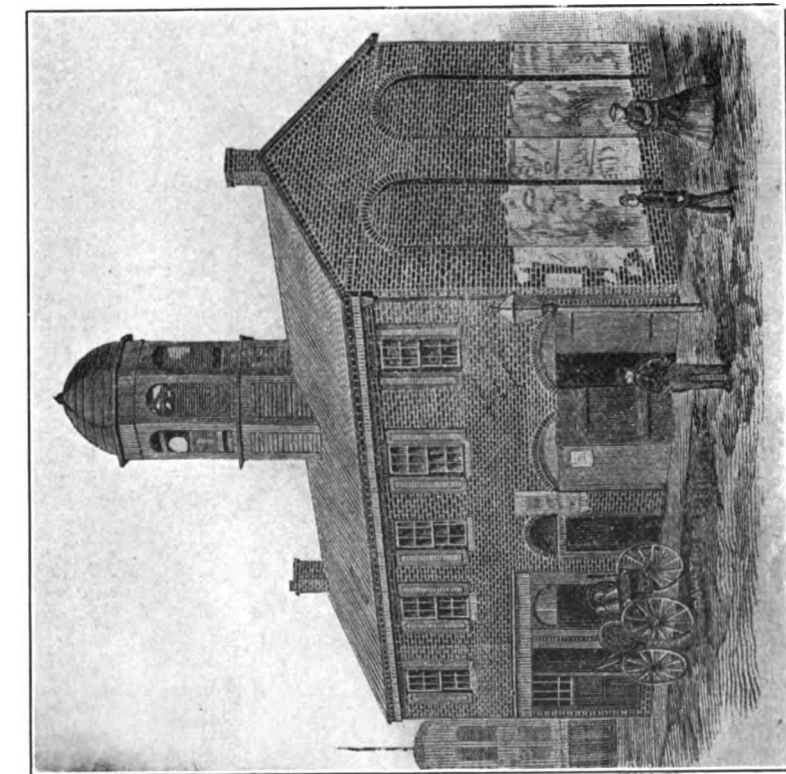
669, 992.54
 580, 000
 1169992.54

about one hundred and thirty families, which allowing five to a family would make a population of six hundred and fifty souls. They were engaged in various mechanical trades, there being thirty-seven mechanics amongst the population. There were, however, in the immediate neighborhood saw mills and boat yards. Daniel Elliott had a saw mill in operation one mile below the point in 1788. At the same time Jacob Haymaker was building boats in 1783 on the south side of the Monongahela. John Perry, Turnbull Marmie & Company, and Alexander Craik were also in the boat building business. Col. Stephen Bayard built boats on the Youghiogheny; Adamson Tannehill was a vintner; John Ormsby, a brick manufacturer; Isaac Craig was a distiller. The materials used in manufacturing were either obtained on the ground or were easy of transport from the East.

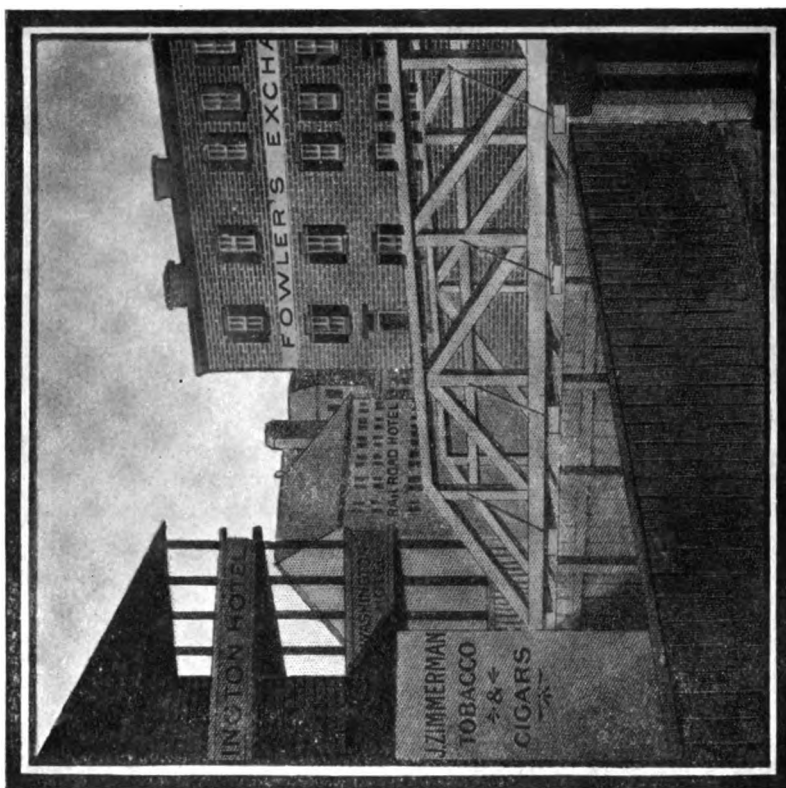
There was no fixed meeting place for the council, which met at the court house, market house, and taverns, principally the latter. There were no executive sessions; the male population mingled with the councilmen; many measures passed were advocated by citizens present at these meetings. In fact, there was a great laxity on the part of borough officers in attending to their duties, in enforcing the law, and meeting with the chief burgess in pursuance of his call. As a result, early ordinances were repealed, new ones covering the same conditions were enacted; also there was an endeavor to create some respect for and observance of the corporation's power to regulate the growing community. One of the most notable events of the first year was the establishment of a second market house at the foot of Market street, on the Monongahela river. Borough records show the amount received for taxes in 1794 as £253 19s. 9d.; the expenditures for the year £194 1s. 4d.

In the aristocratic portion of the borough, James Ross, United States senator, resided at the corner of Smithfield and Water streets, and had for neighbors in the same block, Adamson Tannehill, Samuel Ewalt; John Ormsby, John Neville, and Maj. Isaac Craig, while Col. James O'Hara's residence was a mansion on West street, not far away. Various advertisements in the newspaper are sufficient evidence that slavery was tolerated. In the "Pittsburgh Gazette" of May 28, 1787, a negro wench was advertised; "she could do any kind of indoor or outdoor work, was an excellent cook, and registered in Westmoreland county. Inquiries were to be made to Col. John Gibson, stationed at Fort Pitt." Even as late as 1814 a small active mulatto boy was advertised for sale, he having a number of years yet to serve.

There was as early as 1788 an effort made to organize a Trades Union. A meeting was held March 24th that year at the tavern of Andrew Watson to settle on a plan for a well regulated society, all reputable tradesmen being invited to attend. The mercantile business at this time was represented by Daniel Butt & Company, contractors; Wilson & Wallace, George Cochran, general stores; John Gibson, William Tilton & Company, and John and Samuel Calhoun dealt in dry and wet goods; Craig, Bayard & Company were produce and commission merchants.



OLD TOWN HALL IN ALLEGHENYTOWN
Sandusky Street



FOOT BRIDGE OVER THE CANAL
At Liberty, Opposite Washington Street

There was neither romance or idealism in the first settlers of this western part of civilization, its geographical position was early recognized by both the French and English as a strategic point, therefore when emigration started towards the setting sun, it naturally became a gateway of commerce, as it was at the head of river navigation leading to that district. The settlers were mostly young men following their mechanical trades, and that those engaged as shoemakers and blacksmiths should numerically exceed the clock and watchmaker or gunsmith has no particular significance, as there were more horses, mules and inhabitants to be shod than there were watches, clocks and guns to keep in order. That industries should thrive that were developed by natural resources as they were demanded for improvements was a foregone conclusion; the forests furnished the trees, the soil the clay, hence the saw mill, the brick kiln, the boat building, and the rope walk. Nor were the religious tendencies in much evidence; the Scotch-Irish adhered closely to the Calvinistic religion, while interspersed with them were devotees of Catholicism, German Lutherans, and followers of the Established Church of England. Here on the bottom lands of the Monongahela and Allegheny rivers were located these soldiers of fortune, some to gain prominence and wealth by their wit and brilliant attainments, others by brawn and muscle. It was the old story of wealth and poverty—the capitalist to benefit by the toil of the wage earner, but by their united efforts to make the population grow from hundreds into thousands, thence into tens of thousands, and finally into hundreds of thousands. It was in the natural course of events that this community should desire to become a unit in its government, to establish an individuality wholly of its own. Hence the infant borough was born and the struggle commenced for its existence. Its first episode of national importance, which has been sung by poets and has been the theme of historians too numerous to mention, was that uprising of the people of Western Pennsylvania who were engaged in the illicit distilling of whiskey. Some historians have argued that this was an attempt to throttle the infant national government, in the first decade of its existence, by attempting what proved so disastrous to the Southern States many years afterwards. It was, however, simply a gathering together of those interested in a certain manufactured product of the land, who rebelled at a paying a specific tax, these discontents led by a braggart attorney with no knowledge of military science, who converted himself or was by a few of his constituents, to the rank of major-general. This riotous gathering of congenial spirits committed some acts of vandalism and threatened at one time to lay waste by fire the gathering of log houses resting in peace at the conflux of the Monongahela and Allegheny rivers. They, however, reconsidered, and a compromise was entered into that they should march in a body through the streets and byways of the embryo borough till they reached the bank of the Monongahela river, thence to depart in peace. Thus was Pittsburgh saved, and her loyalty to the national government established.

Here in this royal spot of nature, dwelling in log houses, was the

primitive commencement of Pittsburgh. The principal products of the adjoining farms were corn, rye and potatoes, while cattle and horses roamed and browsed in the woodland, with bells hung around their necks to protect them by warning away the wild beasts of the forests. Among the latter were the black and brown bears who secreted themselves in the deep ravines around Pittsburgh. The greatest annoyance, however, was the packs of brown wolves, who were desperate if hungry, and would attack either man or beast, and became such a menace that a bounty was offered by the State for their destruction. The gentle deer roamed at will, affording a supply of meat to the hunter. Squirrels and crows were the greatest nuisance, as they dug out the newly planted corn and feasted on the ripening fields of grain. A premium was put upon their scalps, but it was too insignificant an amount to pay the cost of ammunition used in their destruction. The sap of the maple tree furnished sugar; while the roots of the sassafras tree, roasted chestnuts, roasted rye or wheat, was the substitute for coffee. Articles of apparel were mostly homespun garments of linen or wool, or a mixture of the two called "linsey woolsey," or the skins of animals.

There were no mail facilities in Pittsburgh in 1786, when James Bryson was appointed to establish a post between Philadelphia and Pittsburgh, and which did not become a regular route until July, 1788, when a weekly mail was carried sometimes on horseback and later in a gig or sulky. The post office was in the printing house of "The Gazette" on Water street; John Scull was appointed the first postmaster, October 1, 1790. The total receipts of the office for four years were \$111. Post offices were established in 1794 at Wheeling, Marietta, and Gallipolis, on the Ohio river; a line of mail boats was established from Wheeling to Limestone, and from the former place post horses were employed to Pittsburgh. A mail line to Zanesville, Ohio, was opened in October, 1798, the route including Canonsburg, Washington and Wheeling.

Several ordinances were enacted during the first years of Pittsburgh as a borough, that indicate progress. The beginning of the fire department took place at a meeting held at the house of John Reed, April 16, 1797, when a tax was voted to purchase fifty fire buckets; at a subsequent meeting a fire engine, the property of a fire company, was also purchased, and later the borough was divided into three fire districts, of which John Scull, Adamson Tannehill and Nathaniel Irish were chosen presidents. If an inhabitant suffered by fire it was customary for the neighbors to make up the loss and assist in repairing the damages. Another evidence of progress is shown in the instituting of a lottery to raise \$12,000, to be applied to the erection of piers to defend the banks of the rivers Allegheny and Monongahela, authorized by act of the Legislature; the number of tickets was six thousand at five dollars each; there were 2,210 prizes, which were subject to a deduction of fifteen per cent. Ordinances were passed respecting footways or sidewalks, which were to be of brick, stone or gravel, bounded by curbstones or squared pieces of timber. The town council, August 9, 1802, decided to dig four additional wells to more effectually supply the borough with water, one to be

located between First and Second streets, one between Second and Third streets, one between Third and Fourth streets, and one at the court house, the latter to be built at the expense of the county. The United States census of 1800 credits Pittsburgh with a population of 1,565, the number of houses being estimated at about 400.

Late in the century there was great fear that France or Spain or both would attempt a subjugation of America, and the militia of the State was put into better condition of efficiency. Musters were held weekly in anticipation of a foreign war. At a public meeting held in Pittsburgh, July 14, 1798, in response to a circular letter of the government on the importance of better organization of the militia on account of probable trouble with France and England, an answer was made that the citizens viewed with indignation the news of the unprovoked and tyrannical conduct of France towards the United States. Though the forbearance of the government had been great, war seemed to be inevitable, the spirit of the citizens, however, was to protect the country from insult, outrage and dishonor, and necessary arrangements should be made that the militia should be ready at its country's call, they also pledged their lives for the faithful discharge of their duties as citizens and soldiers.

In the first years of the nineteenth century, the history of Pittsburgh was marked with many events worthy of record. The loyalty of the people was evinced January 8, 1800, by the local funeral ceremonies of Washington in which his memory was honored as though he had been a life-long citizen of Pittsburgh and in reality his body was being carried to its last resting place. The military companies and populace met at Fort Lafayette; early dawn was ushered in by the firing of sixteen guns; all day a gun was fired every half hour and minute guns were discharged during the funeral ceremonies. Business was suspended, houses closed, men and women joining in the procession to the court house into which a bier was carried. Religious services were conducted, and to Colonel Neville was accorded the honor of delivering the funeral oration.

Political feeling ran very high in the spring of 1800. For many years "Old Hugh Brackenridge," as he was affectionately called, had ruled the borough with an iron hand. He was openly accused of using unfair means of defeating John Ross in his aspirations for governor. This aroused the anger of the friends of Ross, who openly rebelled against Brackenridge tactics and formed an organization becoming known as "Insurgents." Editor Scull denying them use of his weekly sheet, they decided to have an organ of their own and imported a young man from Philadelphia named John Israel, and founded the newspaper, "Tree of Liberty," with Israel at the editorial helm. The war of words thus commenced was a desperate conflict, the rival editors tomahawking each other.

In 1801, Dr. Hugh Scott was appointed postmaster to succeed George Adams, and during his incumbency the office was located on the corner of Third street (now avenue). A new contract for carrying the mail was let, the service being changed to twice a week to leave Chambersburg and carried by the way of McConnellsburg, Bedford, Somerset, Greens-

burg, Pittsburgh, and Canonsburg to Washington, Pennsylvania. Dr. Scott filled the office until his death in 1804, when he was succeeded by John Johnson, who removed the office to his residence on Front street and continued to fill the position until 1822.

The people of the borough were shocked on the evening of January 16, 1801, by an extraordinary light that appeared in the hemisphere continuing about ten seconds; it was equal to the brightest sunshine and was succeeded by a slight rumbling. The advent of thieves in 1903 caused Burgess Presley Neville to notify the citizens that a night watch or patrol must be established to prevent losses to the inhabitants. On March 5, 1804, the reincorporation of the borough of Pittsburgh was approved by the Assembly, the inhabitants having petitioned for the alteration in the law on the ground that it was "insufficient to promote conveniency, good order and public utility." The boundaries were practically unaltered; provision was made for the election of one burgess instead of two, a town council of thirteen, and a collector of taxes. By the terms of the law the annual tax levy could not exceed one-half a cent on the dollar, except for a special purpose, and then only by written consent of a majority of the freeholders. There had been considerable difficulty in collecting the borough taxes under the old charter; therefore a great deal of power was given to the new corporation to accomplish this function. In this year, on the event of the National Holiday, a more frequent transportation communication was established with the East by the opening of a regular line of stages between Pittsburgh and Philadelphia, a stage to leave both ends of the line once a week. Other lines soon followed connecting with nearby towns.

Pittsburgh's first big fire occurred on the night of July 25, 1805, originating in a bake house on Market street, twenty buildings being destroyed. To the student of the high cost of living of the present day, it would seem to be a haven of contentment and rest to view the prices of necessities of life which filled the markets of the borough in 1807. The best cuts of beef could be bought for two to four cents a pound, pork and mutton was four cents, while venison could be had for dinner for three cents a pound, bacon was for an aristocratic appetite, as it commanded six cents a pound; butter sold from ten to eighteen cents a pound; cheese eight to twelve cents; ducks twenty-five cents each, chickens ten and twelve cents each, turkeys forty to seventy-five cents, and whiskey sold for thirty to forty cents a gallon.

The number of inhabitants had increased in Pittsburgh in 1810 to 4,740. The town is described at this date as containing eleven stone buildings, 283 of brick, and 473 of frame and log. In December, 1811, at about 3 o'clock in the morning an earthquake shook the town which was followed by another about 7 o'clock in the morning.

The war of 1812 was the all absorbing subject of interest in the summer of that year. The Act of Congress declaring war with England met in Pittsburgh with outspoken condemnation by many of its people. A meeting was held September 30, 1812, and resolutions were adopted in which great dissatisfaction was expressed. In fact, few of the Amer-

ican people, even those reasonably informed, could give a definite idea of the causes and questions involved. Though the United States had fairly won their freedom in the Revolutionary War, England hardly realized that she had become one of the civilized powers of the World. For thirty years she had conceded our rights as a few struggling colonies in America. She assumed rights on the seas which she did not presume in dealing with other governments. One of the most unwarranted powers assumed by Great Britain was the overhauling of American vessels on the ocean, searching for deserters from the English naval service; in doing this she committed many outrages upon our ocean trade. In declaring war, Congress increased the regular army to 35,000 men and provided for a much larger volunteer army of one year enlistments. Simon Snyder, then governor of Pennsylvania, organized the militia of the State to 14,000 strong. The British sought as allies the Indians, their old companions in uncivilized warfare. Hostilities commenced on land in the middle of August in 1812, in the Northwest; the surrender of General Hull at Detroit occasioned indignation and dismay. The advantages at the commencement were all on the side of the English.

At a town meeting held in the court house August 26, 1812, a committee was appointed consisting of Gen. Thomas Baird and Henry Baldwin, who were to report the next day measures to be taken for the defense of Pittsburgh. They reported that no measures were necessary for protection, but inasmuch as a sister State was in danger from incursions owing to the capture of the Northwestern army, it ought to be supplied with munitions of war, and from the wealth and patriotism of Pittsburgh help was expected; the committee therefore recommended the appointment of a special committee of safety who should see that arms, ammunition stores, etc., should be collected and got ready for service; that citizens should fully equip all who would enlist for the protection of the frontier settlements. Those resolutions were adopted and Gen. John Wilkins, Gen. Thomas Baird, Henry Baldwin, George Robinson, William McCandless and Maj. Isaac Craig were appointed a Committee of Public Safety, with instructions to correspond with the governor of Pennsylvania, requesting similar action by him.

In the minds of the Indians of the Northwest there still lurked the idea that they could yet exterminate the white man and preserve their hunting grounds. There were amongst them some loyal to the Americans; and in October of 1812 one hundred and forty braves of the Seneca nation visited Pittsburgh and volunteered to take up arms for defensive operations, and entertained the people of the village with a war dance in the streets. Erie being threatened by the enemy from the lake, the governor ordered the rendezvous at Meadville of 2,000 militia with the design to protect the coast. A large American force began to collect at Fort Niagara for the protection of Western New York. The Allegheny county militia at this time consisted of 1,050 men, and under the call for volunteers 331 were accepted and detailed to go to the Niagara department. Companies from other counties in Western Pennsylvania commenced to arrive in Pittsburgh, in all twenty-two, and were moved

to Meadville and thence to Buffalo for orders. About 2,000 additional drafted militia were rendezvoused at Pittsburgh, on October 2, 1812, prepared to join the army of General Harrison in the Northwest. During September and October, twenty-eight pieces of cannon passed through the village destined for General Harrison's army, and a large quantity of the store supplies and several gun carriages were furnished by merchants of the borough. The war was of immense ultimate benefit to Pittsburgh. Some enterprising men took advantage of the lack of European imports, and made long and difficult journeys across the Allegheny mountains, and started manufactories to supply their own needs and the demands from the rapidly increasing population of the West. They arrived in the village November 7, 1812. Lieutenant Craig with a guard and eight wagons loaded with specie left for the payment of troops engaged on the Northwest frontier. For this army, on the 22nd of the same month, a train of one hundred wagons left Pittsburgh under command of Capt. Joseph Wheaton, loaded with twenty-eight gun carriages for eighteen-pounders, including several brass twelves, sixes, and howitzers; a large quantity of fixed ammunition for cannons, and a supply of muskets, cartridges, several traveling forges, and a large quantity of necessaries. In this Army of the Northwest was a company of volunteers, the Pittsburgh Blues, commanded by Capt. James R. Butler, composed of about sixty men and officers, which was the leading body of soldiers from Pittsburgh during the war. Another company under Capt. Jeremiah Ferree was enlisted but was not in actual service. The Pittsburgh Blues had been a military organization before the war, and were called out by the governor's proclamation, August 25, 1812. They first went to Meadville, and though they started to join the army at Niagara, they were transferred to the command of General Harrison. Forming a part of a detachment of six hundred men, they destroyed several Indian towns on the Mississinewa river and took part in the battle of that name, December 18, 1812, suffering the loss of one man killed and four wounded. The return march was completed December 27th, when they received a royal welcome. After several weeks in camp, the Blues were attached to another battalion, and later took part in Harrison's expedition to regain the territory of Michigan. Harrison extended his lines and in furtherance of his plan of battle erected Fort Meigs on the Maumee river, which he left in command of General Leftwich of Virginia, with his own troops and 250 Pennsylvanians, among whom were the Pittsburgh Blues. The Virginia troops, their enlistment expiring, left the fort, leaving only the Pennsylvanians, who, although their term of enlistment had also expired, determined to remain. General Harrison hastened forward with relief forces, and on April 28th the British army appearing in concentrated force. The siege of Fort Meigs lasted about two weeks, the Americans retaining the fort. The Pittsburgh Blues were active during the entire siege; their loss consisted of two killed and five wounded. A detachment of the company took part in the engagement at Fort Stevenson on the Lower Sandusky, so ably defended by Capt. George Croghan, an extremely youthful but brave officer, a son of Maj.

George Croghan, who was prominent in the early history of Pittsburgh. The Pittsburgh Blues arrived home September 10, 1813, and were discharged from service.

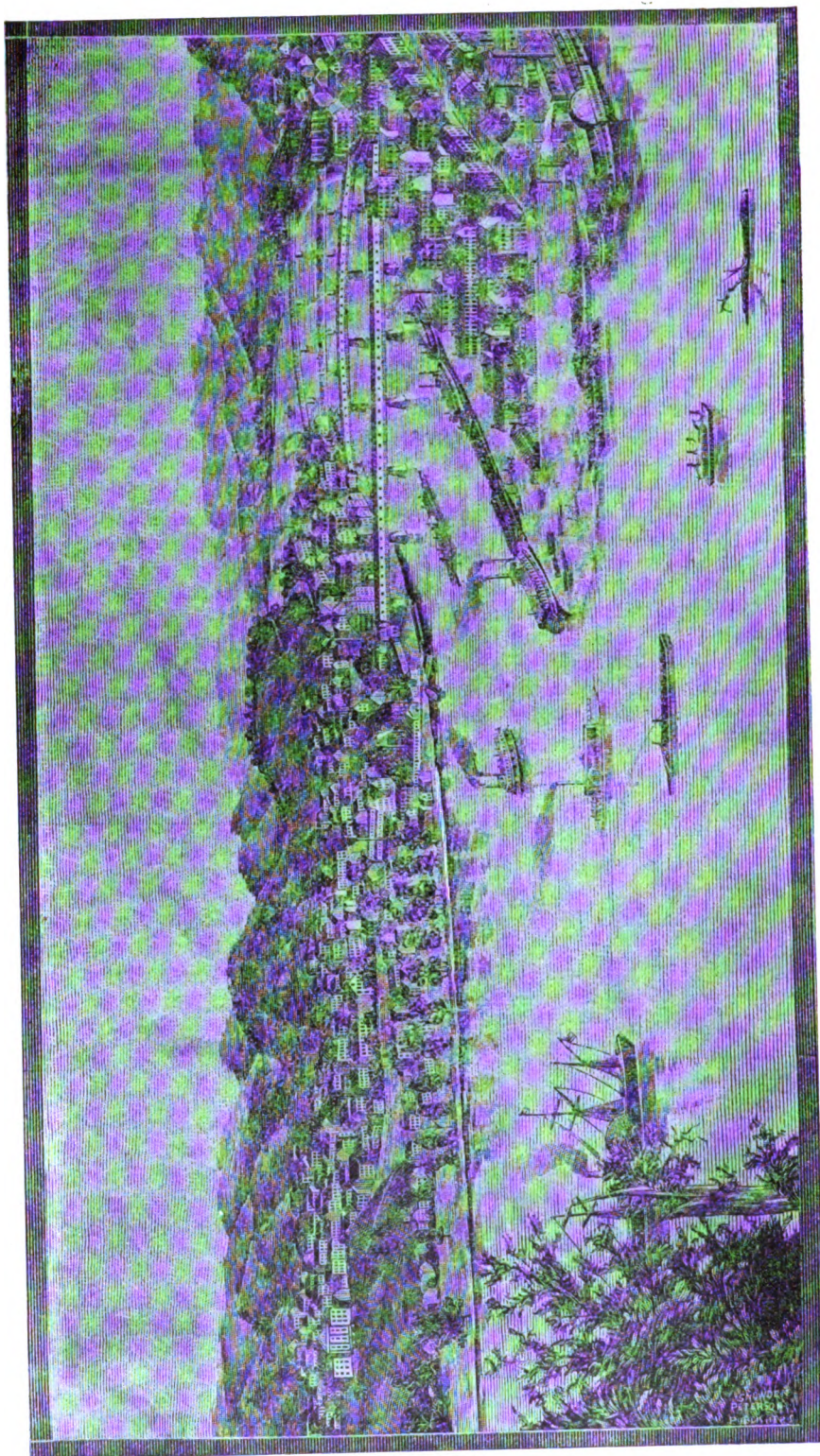
The Pittsburgh contingent that were detailed from Meadville, to become a part of the army of Western New York, performed service attended without much glory or honor. The battle of Queenstown was fought in November, 1812, without the aid of the Pennsylvania militia, which, under the command of General Tannehill, was still at Meadville, destitute of proper arms and equipments. The companies from Pittsburgh, commanded by Captains Cooper and Lithgow, were not only willing, but desirous of crossing the river to engage the British; but a dispute between the American generals caused the attempt to be relinquished and the American troops were ordered to disembark. This was accomplished with many murmurings and much discontent. Excitement prevailed over the failure to cross the river, and about four thousand men without order or restraint discharged their guns in every direction. Succeeding these events the Pennsylvania militia under General Tannehill deserted almost in a body, returning home in squads. The recriminations between the two generals, George Smyth of the regular army and General Porter of the New York militia, led to a duel, and though they fired once, their aim was harmless, whereupon General Porter withdrew his charge of cowardice and General Smyth apologized for his language; hands were shaken, and the affair of honor terminated.

In the last years of the war, Pittsburgh played but a small part. One of the measures of the government was the establishing of arsenals in various sections of the country, for manufacture and storage of arms and other munitions of war. It was decided to locate one in or near Pittsburgh, and thirty-seven acres were purchased about three miles above the Point, on the left bank of the Allegheny river, upon which was built at the cost of \$300,000 the Allegheny Arsenal. The lower park contained a military storehouse built of free stone, three stories high, in which were located two carriages and three timber sheds, with brick pilasters and a river wall of massive stone. The buildings were arranged in the form of a square and included the main arsenal or magazine of arms, a three-story building with a tower forty feet square at the base and one hundred and twenty feet high, the officers' quarters, barracks, armory, smithery, carriage shop, machine shop, paint shop, accoutrement shop and the offices. The upper park, like the lower, was surrounded by a well built wall; it contained the public stables of brick, three small frame buildings, and the powder magazine, designed to contain approximately thirteen hundred barrels. The arsenal was opened by Colonel Wooley as its first commandant.

At the close of the year 1815, Pittsburgh had a number of distinct buildings of a public character; they were a handsome octagon Episcopal church, a beautiful and spacious Presbyterian church, also a Covenanters, German Lutheran and Roman Catholic; and an academy, all of brick; a court house, jail, three incorporated banks, a dramatic theatre, a Masonic hall, three market houses, one on the Diamond and two on

Second street. Both the court house and the market house on the Diamond were built of brick, and some of the mercantile and financial buildings were of substantial character. The first public bath was established June 17, 1814, next door to the Pittsburgh steam mill on the bank of the Monongahela river. The population including Birmingham and the Northern Liberties had nearly increased to ten thousand souls, and public opinion soon demonstrated that the time had arrived for the casting off of the swaddling clothes of a borough government and to robe the municipality in the silver sheen of civic honors.





PITTSBURGH IN 1849

CHAPTER III.

Pittsburgh as a City.

Pittsburgh became a city, under a special act of the Legislature of Pennsylvania, March 18, 1816. Under this act, in the interval between its passage and the formal "erection of the municipality," July 5th, the election of the members of councils and such other elective officials as were prescribed, preparations were made therefor.

The municipal act provided that "voters should consist of persons who had resided within the borough for one year and had paid a borough tax; that they should meet on the first Tuesday in July, 1816, to elect fifteen persons for a Common Council and nine persons for a Select Council; that such persons should divide themselves into three classes for one, two and three years' service; that the councils so chosen should make all laws, regulations and ordinances for the government of the city; that during their deliberations they should keep open doors to the inhabitants; that the governor should appoint one recorder and twelve aldermen, each having the powers of a justice of the peace; that the borough aldermen should continue as such under the new city government until their official terms should expire, that the recorder should be compensated by the State with \$600 a year; that both councils should meet on the second Tuesday in July, 1816, to elect *viva voce* one of the aldermen to the office of mayor; that the latter should have all the powers of an alderman, should preside over the Mayor's Court, should execute the city laws, and should continue until his successor was elected and qualified; that the Mayor's Court should consist of the mayor, recorder and city aldermen, or any four of them, who were specially empowered to try forgeries, burglaries, larcenies, assaults and batteries, riots, routs and unlawful assemblies, and other offenses cognizable in courts of Quarter Sessions of the county; should try also all offenses against the laws, ordinances and regulations and constitution made for the city government, and that such court should be entitled, "the Mayor's Court for the City of Pittsburgh." It was provided that the borough charter should remain in force until the city charter should take effect, and that all public affairs should continue from one government to the other without favor or prejudice.

By act of March 19, 1817, a supplement to this incorporating act was passed by the Legislature. It provided that the Mayor's Court should have full power and authority to issue processes on all recognizances forfeited in such court, and to prosecute the same to final judgment and recovery to the same extent as the Court of Common Pleas could do. The supplement also provided that the aldermen of the city should have the power of justices of the peace throughout the county, and that justices of the peace should have their power and jurisdiction extended to all parts of the county, including the city of Pittsburgh. It was provided that costs in criminal cases, for which the county would

be liable in the Court of Quarter Sessions, should be paid by the county when accruing in the Mayor's Court. The recorder was empowered to issue writs of habeas corpus and to give relief thereon in certain cases. This act the governor vetoed as unconstitutional, but it was passed over the veto.

In 1818 it was learned that expenses had increased to the amount of \$3,000, which had resulted from the change from the borough to the city plan and much displeasure was audibly manifested thereat.

The first Common Council elected under the new charter consisted of the following members: William Wilkins, James R. Butler, John P. Skelton, Alexander Johnston, Jr., John Caldwell, Richard Robinson, Thomas McKee, Daniel Hunter, John Carson, John W. Trembly, James B. Stevenson, James Brown, Paul Anderson, John W. Johnston, and George Evans. At the first meeting, Friday, July 2, 1816, Charles Wilkins, the first appointed recorder of the new city, administered the oath of office to each member. William Wilkins was unanimously elected president and Silas Engles clerk. Richard Geary, William Hays, Dr. George Stevenson, James Ross, James Irwin, William Leckey, Mark Stackhouse, John Roseberg and Samuel Douglas, were elected members of Select Council, with James Ross president, and James Riddle clerk.

The business of the first meeting was the adoption of by-laws and a corporation seal. At the second meeting of the councils, Maj. Ebenezer Denny was elected the first mayor. The first clerk of the Mayor's Court was John Gilland. The first aldermen of the city were Ebenezer Denny, John Darragh, William Steele, Philip Mowry, Lazarus Stewart, Thomas Enoch, Philip Gilland, James Young, Robert Graham, John Hannan, John M. Snowden, Matthew B. Lowrie.

At the time of the incorporation of the city, the bottom land between the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers was covered with residences, business houses, factories. The streets and alleys within the city limits were: Penn and Liberty streets (now avenues), running parallel with the Allegheny river. Crossing Penn and Liberty, starting at the Point, were: Water, Maybury, Pitt, Cecil's alley, St. Clair, Irwin, Irwin's alley, Hand and Wayne streets. From Liberty, running parallel with the Monongahela river: Front, Second, Third, Fourth, Hammond alley (now Diamond street), Virgin alley (now Oliver avenue), Sixth, Strawberry alley, Seventh, Plumb alley, and Eighth streets. These were intersected by West and Short streets, Redoubt alley, Ferry street, Chancery lane (known as Jail alley), Market, Wood and Smithfield streets, Cherry alley, Grant and Ross streets. The constant increase in population and wealth was also shown by the growth of the then suburban towns—Birmingham on the South Side; Alleghenytown on the opposite side of the Allegheny, the Northern Liberties (Bayardstown), and Lawrenceville. The records of travelers of this period also mention the settlement called Pipetown, on the east bank of the Monongahela, below Ayres' Hill. Pipetown took its name from an eccentric little old gentleman named William Price, who manufactured clay smoking pipes there. Birmingham, the most industrial of these suburbs,

was cleared and settled about 1810, and in 1816 contained fifty houses, many of brick; one glass manufactory, an air foundry for casting many forms of iron goods; a saw mill run by steam; a coffee mill factory; a vise maker; an extensive pottery, where, it is said, "beautiful ware" was made; a market house, and a place of public worship. The site of Birmingham, or the South Side, was originally a part of the estate of John Ormsby, an officer in the army of General Forbes, and was granted him at the close of the war in 1763 in consideration of his services. Carson street was, in the early days, the Washington pike, the main road between Pittsburgh and Washington, Pennsylvania, where it connected with the great National pike. Bayardstown, the first suburban village on the Allegheny river above the town, was laid out by George A. Bayard and James Adams in 1816, and Lawrenceville by William B. Foster, who came from Virginia in 1811. Mr. Foster intended to call his tract Fosterville, but about that time Capt. Lawrence fell while fighting his ship, the "Chesapeake," and Mr. Foster named the town Lawrenceville, in honor of the hero.

An idea of the material wealth back of the organization in the new municipality may be derived from the subjoined table, or rather inventory of assets in a manufacturing way at or about the time of the founding of the new city. This inventory also intimates the inevitable future of the municipality and its tributaries. Agriculture, as a present and, even a remotely to be considered asset for local and community support was obviously a barren ideal, as must be all other ordinary projects in the same contemplation, hence the almost unanimous recourse to manufacturing indicates clearly that the sturdy people of the early century, even the late years of the eighteenth century, had satisfied themselves that their prospects lay only in general adherence to this idea. The table, therefore, is as illuminating as it is interesting:

<i>Business.</i>	<i>No.</i>	<i>Hands Employed.</i>	<i>Amount of Product.</i>
Iron foundries	4	87	\$180,000
Auger maker	1	6	3,500
Bellows maker	1	3	10,000
Blacksmiths	18	74	75,100
Brewers	3	17	72,000
Brush makers	3	7	8,000
Button maker	1	6	6,250
Cotton spinners	2	36	25,518
Copper and tinsmiths	11	100	200,000
Cabinet makers	7	43	40,000
Currier	1	4	12,000
Cutlers	2	6	2,000
Gunsmiths and bit makers	3	14	13,800
Flint glass factories	2	82	110,000
Hardware merchants	2	17	18,000
Hatters	7	49	44,640
Locksmith	1	7	12,000
Linen manufactories	1	20	25,000
Nail manufactories	7	47	174,716
Paper maker	1	40	23,000
Pattern maker	1	2	1,500
Plane maker	3	6	57,600
Potter fine ware	1	5	8,000
Rope maker	1	8	15,000

Spinning machine maker	1	6	6,000
Spanish brown manufactory	1	2	6,720
Silver plater	1	4	20,000
Steam engine makers	2	70	125,000
Steam grist mills	2	10	50,000
Saddlers	6	60	86,000
Silversmiths, etc.	5	17	12,000
Shoe and boot makers	14	109	120,000
Tanners	7	47	58,860
Tallow chandlers	4	7	32,600
Tobacconists	4	23	21,100
Wagon makers	5	21	28,500
Weavers	2	9	14,562
Windsor chair makers	3	23	42,600
Woolen manufactories	2	30	17,000
Wire drawer	1	12	6,000
White lead factory	1	6	40,000
Green glass factories	3	92	130,000
			<hr/>
Total manufactories in the above			148
" hands employed			1,280
" value of products			\$1,896,366

The following trade returned by committee of which no details of hands and products were furnished are also given:

Chair makers	3	Printers	6
Currier	1	Plane maker	1
Cabinet makers	2	Blacksmiths	21
Cotton carder	1	Shoemakers	23
Comb maker	1	Saddlers	2
Coach maker	1	Silk dyer	1
Copper plate printers	2	Stone cutters	6
Book binders	3	Tallow chandlers	3
Hatters	4	Tanners	5
Gilder	1	Weavers	15
Machine makers	2	Wire worker	1
Nailer	5	Coffee mill maker	1

These factories last named employed 350 hands, making a total of 259 factories and manufactories employing 1,637 hands, with an annual product of \$2,266,366.00. Besides this showing were ship yards, a wool carding machine, a screw and auger manufacture and a bedstead and spring manufacture, not noted in the above list

This enumeration made a deep impression throughout the western country, and two years later, in 1819, the mechanics and manufacturers of the city and vicinity organized the Pittsburgh Manufacturing Association, the object of which was to promote and invigorate the spirit of domestic industry. George Sutton was elected president of the association, and George Cochran chief clerk or agent. A large brick warehouse was opened on Wood street, between Front and Second streets, for the reception and sale of the various articles of manufacture, together with such other merchandise as was consigned for sale. No commission was charged for the sale of articles manufactured by members of the association. Other articles, such as country produce and raw materials, iron, lead, wool, cotton, sugar, salt, whiskey, bacon, hogs' lard, butter, cheese, flaxseed oil, hogs' bristles, linen, yarn, and rags, as well as money, were taken in payment for manufactures. At the opening of the

association there were offered for sale: Axes, adzes and augers, balances patent, bellows smith, brushes, buttons, bridle bits and bridles, blank books, biscuits and crackers, castings, copper stills, counter weights, castor frames and cruets, chairs and cabinet ware, cutlery, coffee mills, domestic cloth and cord, cassinet and shawls, drawing chains, edged tools, furniture mounting, grind-stones, window glass, 8x10, 10x12, 11x18, gun barrels, nails, patent plows, hackles, hatchets and hose, hammers, hats, bar and rolled iron, mould boards, planes, paper, No. 1, 2, 3, etc., plated bridle bits, stirrup irons, bridle steelyards, saw mill irons, soap, shovel and tongs, tobacco, tin ware, copper and iron tea-kettles, tacks, and springs, coach, gig and riding whips at Philadelphia prices; rectified and common whiskey, waffle irons, wire work, with a variety of articles manufactured in Pittsburgh not enumerated above. It is recorded that this association handled annually, for many years after 1823, sixty thousand dollars' worth of Pittsburgh manufactures, and a ten per cent. dividend was declared yearly; however, its day of usefulness ceased with the development of commercial methods, and other organizations took its place.

Councils under joint resolution met July 9, 1816, and elected Ebenezer Denny first mayor of Pittsburgh, he receiving fifteen of twenty-three votes cast. At that meeting they petitioned the commissioners of Allegheny county to permit the holding of their sessions in the court house pending the action toward acquiring a city hall.

Pittsburgh was thus most auspiciously launched as the first city in Western Pennsylvania. Both her mayor and her members of council were distinctively representative of her very best citizenship in its every meaning. Mr. Denny had been conspicuously active in the affairs of the American Revolution and had been trusted by General Washington in critical emergencies when the very integrity of the national movement was threatened. As a pioneer, soldier, military official and as a citizen of the new county of Allegheny, he had measured up to every standard. The members of councils were all prominent as business men, manufacturers, financiers, and contended with each other in the heat of their ardor for the welfare of the new city. Other new officials elected by councils were: John Pentland, treasurer; Matthew McKown, weighmaster; John Hankart, gauger and inspector of tobacco; William Graham, John Roseberg and John W. Trembly, inspectors of boards and scantling; Mathias Evans, Daniel Hunter and John Robinson, inspectors of streets and lots; Christian C. Febiger, inspector of pot and pearl ashes. George Harris was paid \$35 for engraving the city seal. William Wilkins was at the head of the committee that drafted the book of ordinances and regulations for the government of the city.

Councils set to work immediately to invoke State interest in the construction of roads and highways in Western Pennsylvania, intra-State road facilities being few and wretched. City representatives were sent both to the State and national capitals to urge upon respective legislators the necessity and urgency of both State and national assistance in giving good roads through the gateway to the West. The council early

turned its efforts to extend the area of the city in indicated directions, also so as to take measures to annex desirable territory. They also took an early inventory of the city's manufacturing resources and decided to lend every effort to increasing and strengthening these. In the year 1816 Northern Liberties, locally known as Bayardstown, was laid out by George A. Bayard and James Adams. This village afterwards became a part of the city, together with the market-house erected under the name of Adams Market, which still stands, a fine memorial to early enterprise.

Meantime, both city and individual initiative was incessant. City bills to the amount of \$5,000 were issued under guarantee of redemption by the municipality, in 1817, which in this year had elected John Darragh to succeed Ebenezer Denny as mayor. Determined action was taken in the United States Court to place the city in possession of and in control of the operation of the Monongahela river wharf, which was presently accomplished. James Monroe, fifth President of the United States, was the guest of the city in August, 1817, his reception and entertainment being in harmony with the spirit and enthusiasm of the new municipality. Recorder Charles Wilkins, a brilliant young lawyer, died this year and was succeeded by Charles Shaler, a no less brilliant attorney who later became the head of Pittsburgh's great bar, dying "in the ermine."

In 1818 W. B. Foster and William Hamilton petitioned councils for the privilege of supplying the city with water, both for the inhabitants and utilities. Mr. Foster had laid out the village of Lawrenceville some time before, and had also sold the United States government thirty acres of land in his village upon which was erected the Arsenal that is still in possession of the government. It was from this Arsenal in 1861 that John B. Floyd, President Buchanan's Secretary of War, ordered the cannon and other resources to be shipped by way of the Ohio river to eligible Southern ports in anticipation of Confederate uses. The city stopped the shipments, detaining the trucks and carriers in the streets of the city near the wharf until President Buchanan revoked the order. It was this act of Secretary Floyd that stirred Pittsburgh and Western Pennsylvania into that fever of loyalty that stimulated production throughout the Civil War and gave to the world the vast resources of materials in both the Spanish and the recent World wars.

Meantime the territory on the south side of the Monongahela river, not within the confines of Pittsburgh, was developing tremendously. Birmingham, opposite the upper part of the city, was laid out in 1813 by John Ormsby, an extensive landholder, and was already prospering both residentially and in manufacturing developments. Five years after it was founded it had sixty houses, some of these splendid brick residences and factories. The city and its suburbs were struggling with the first American panic, but were not discouraged, as the community in general had been born and reared amid constant panicky conditions that had served to develop the real resources of community and its individuals. Pittsburgh had 1,303 houses upon the date of its incorporation.

The year 1816 was one of great enterprise and effort. The city was divided into two wards, with four constables in each. Five commissioners were appointed by Councils in 1818 to select a site for a penitentiary in Alleghenytown, the commissioners being Walter Lowrie, James Ross, William Wilkins, David Evans and George Stevenson. In May, 1819, the government arsenal in Lawrenceville was blown up and partially burned; it was caused by an accident. The Eagle and Neptune Fire companies, membership in which was of local distinction, were the only city fire department in these days, the city appropriating \$200 for this protection. The aggregate receipts for the year 1817 were \$13,710.32; the expenditures, \$10,942.30; officers' salaries, including the constables', were \$2,635.55.

Pittsburgh had in its borough existence learned that to properly and profitably expand it would be necessary to connect it with both sides of the rivers. Residents of the city seemed to prefer to go either to the North Side or the South Side in preference to the East End for homes, and to this end bridges must be erected. A bridge was built over the Monongahela in 1819, the one over the Allegheny having been constructed in 1818. The necessity for improving the facilities for the navigation of the Ohio river again became pressing in view of the annual increases in the transportation business locally. Congress, through the congressmen of Western Pennsylvania, addressed itself to the prosecution of this measure with promise of success. This effort still continues at each biennial session of the National Legislature with indifferent successes, although the great river is today in better navigable condition than at any time since American civilization.

Extensive counterfeiting of "city bills" was disclosed in 1819, but by immediate effort was checked, although counterfeiting was resorted to in succeeding years, but with indifferent success. This year city credit ran very low and much discontent and local depression ensued. Bills of the city stood at four per cent. discount, and city contractors were not able to realize upon their contracts until 1820. Imperative improvements were made at the expense of the individuals requiring them, the city honoring their bills later. This was done by citizens deducting the face of their bills from the tax bills sent them by the city. In 1819 one man was sent to the penitentiary five years and another three years, upon conviction of having \$10,000 counterfeit money in their possession. These men had passed quite a sum before apprehension.

Despite the depressing years, Pittsburgh manufacturers and business men made commendable progress in expanding and increasing facilities. In 1824 Councils passed an ordinance providing for a loan to supply the city with water and in the early twenties many local improvements were conceived and carried out.

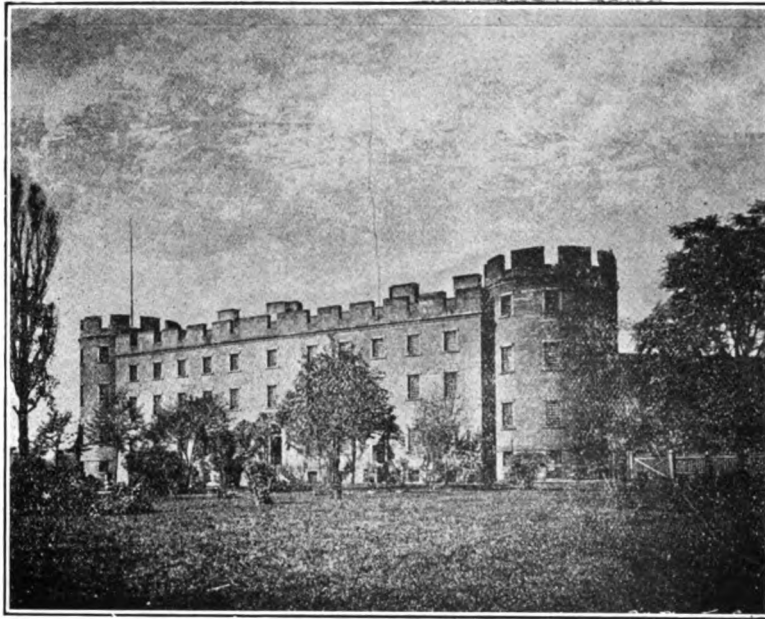
John Darragh resigned the mayoralty in 1825, and John M. Snowden, a distinguished citizen, succeeded him by vote of Councils. During this year fifty brick and twenty-five frame houses were erected. December 13, 1825, a fire destroyed thirty tenement houses of small value. The end of this year began to show that "the city had begun to recover from

the awful lethargy of 1817-21." John B. Gray, city gauger, gauged 5,222 barrels of whiskey and over three millions of feet of lumber were measured. The city indebtedness at the end of 1825 was \$12,398.28.

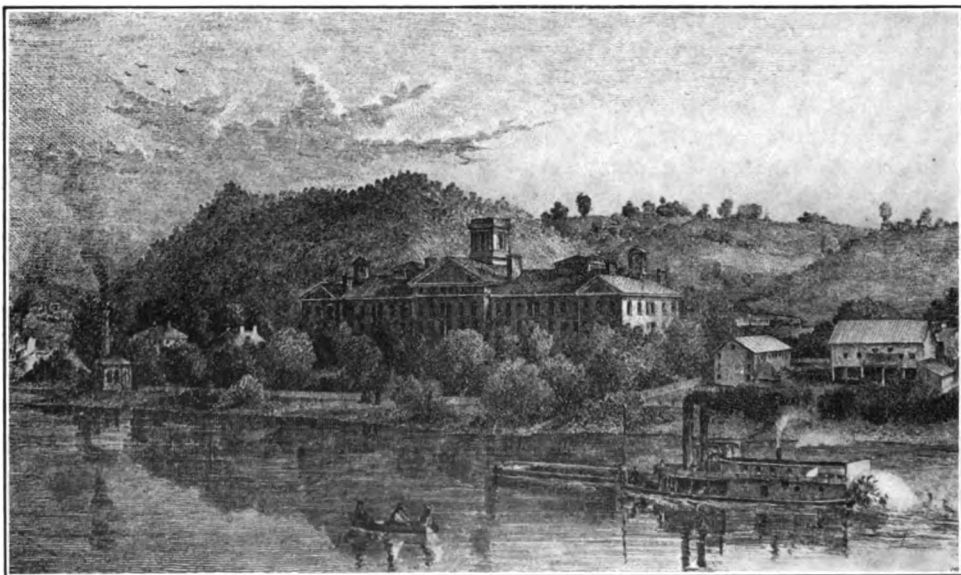
The tenth year of Pittsburgh as a municipality, 1826, was characterized by much councilmanic and general local vigor and enterprise. The mayor was authorized to negotiate water certificates to the amount of \$20,000 in Pittsburgh and Philadelphia. In December, contracts were awarded for the construction of a reservoir upon a site at Fifth and Grant streets and Diamond and Cherry alleys, together with the building of "a pump with a fourteen-inch cylinder and a double stroke, capable of raising to the new reservoir 600,000 gallons in twelve hours, at a cost of \$2,000 for the pump." In January, 1827, Council appropriated \$12,000 for the new water works, and later authorized the issue of loan certificates to the amount of \$20,000 in denomination of \$100 each at six per cent. interest. The same year Richard Biddle was employed to defend the city in an ejectment suit brought by Richard W., Samuel S. and John S. Howell upon a claim of title to certain city lands lying along the Monongahela river front. This year the city took steps for permanent committee representation in all action looking to the construction of the Pennsylvania canal.

The historian of the early years of the nineteenth century regards the year 1827 as one of the notable ones in the new city's career, saying in a rather satisfactory resume of this year: "During 1827 forty-eight brick houses were built in Pittsburgh and many others were built in surrounding towns. Many of the brick houses were of three stories. Fifteen gentlemen of the medical profession have flocked in upon us from different points of the compass within two years. These added to those already here make up about thirty, averaging rather more than one to every 400 of the population. The members of the bar numbered about forty. Frederick Graeff of Philadelphia, in token of appreciation for his services in furnishing gratuitously plans and estimates for the new city water-works, was presented with some fine Pittsburgh glass-ware by vote of city council."

In 1827, William Griffiths had an ordinance passed giving him "the exclusive privilege of lighting the city of Pittsburgh with gas." The city agreed to "pay for every public lamp duly and regularly lighted, commencing from the time the mayor should certify to council that twenty lamps were ready to be lighted, the sum of \$5 per lamp." Mr. Griffiths obligated himself to keep such lights lighted from one-half hour after sunset until a half hour after sunrise each day, and to keep such lamps in proper condition. The contract was to continue for twenty-one years, at the end of which time the city, at its option, upon certain specified conditions, could take the plant into its own possession. In case the city failed to accept the plant at that time the contract was to continue ten years, at which time a valuation was to be given the plant and the property was to pass to the ownership of the city. Citizens objected to the contract because of two reasons—its exclusiveness, and the failure to give them the opportunity to invest in the stock of the



WESTERN PENITENTIARY IN ALLEGHENY, OHIO STREET, 1880



POOR FARM OF CITY OF PITTSBURGH
Site of the Armor Plate Mills at Homestead

concern. Under pressure upon both Griffiths and Councils, Mr. Griffiths consented to transfer his contract to a stock company composed of Benjamin Bakewell, J. S. Craft, Harmar Denny, Henry Holdship, Benjamin Page and others, who incorporated as the Pittsburgh Gaslight and Coke Company, with a capital of \$20,000 divided into shares of \$100 each. Early in 1828 bids were asked for construction of plant and for pipe for extension of the lines. Rumors of scandals in methods of subscription in the stock compelled council to alter these by the passage of another ordinance which was much worse, as it enabled the members of Select Council to subscribe for the entire issue within fifteen minutes, at par, although anxious citizens claimed that the stock was immediately worth much more. Indignation all over compelled the passage of a third ordinance which gave all chances to bid for the stock and it was speedily bought by bidders. However, nothing was accomplished and it was not until 1829 that Neville B. Craig and others organized the Pittsburgh Gas Company and were awarded the contract at \$4 per lamp.

Municipal scandals, either in rumor or in practice, did not fret or frighten citizens to any extent in the first decade of municipal development and progress. In 1828 the mayor's salary was \$200; the commissioners were as liberally remunerated, while the treasurer was on the payroll at \$150 per annum. An ordinance enacted that year compelled all owners of houses renting from \$50 to \$100 per year to keep one leather fire-bucket, while higher rents should compel owners to maintain two such buckets, in order to increase personal fire efficiency. Alleghenytown became a borough in May, 1828, with John Irwin its first burgess, he defeating William Robinson fifteen votes in a total of 127 cast at the first election.

River water was first furnished to Pittsburgh residents and to all business houses in September, 1828. One of the local papers summarized conditions joyously in the following manner: "Pittsburgh goes on prosperously. The happy union of the two arms of the Arms of the American system will make her great—her location and the location of the Pennsylvania canal. It is stated that 247 houses are now building in this city, chiefly of brick. Alleghenytown, a suburb, grows rapidly, 61 houses having been built within a year. We hope yet to communicate with Pittsburgh by a branch of our railroad, and then she will be a close neighbor. If any place in the United States is obliged to support the American system without combination or compromise or any sort of looking one way and rowing another, it is Pittsburgh. She has prospered by it, and will not make any bargain about it."

It was a premature announcement, that of the opening of the water works in September, 1828, because pipelayers failed to finish until December, when George Evans was elected superintendent of the new city works.

Responsive to a municipal memorial signed by many citizens, the Legislature of 1829 passed an act authorizing the City Council to increase the dimensions of the city from two to four wards, thus changing the names from East and West wards to First, Second, Third and Fourth

wards. This act also permitted councils to fix the necessary places for holding elections the supplementary act of 1833 made obligatory. Pittsburgh had 700 voters when the first two wards were established, and under the new division had 1,800 voters.

It was attempted in 1829 by legislative act to circumscribe the absolutism of the mayor conferred by the act of 1818, but the act was twice defeated. It will be remembered that the governor of the State vetoed this act in 1818 as unconstitutional, and this objection was urged against it by the proponents of the act of 1829. In May, 1829, John Irwin was elected burgess of Alleghenytown, and Martin Lowrie burgess of Bayardstown. James Brown, Isaac Lightner, Richard Gray, William Lecky, Robert Campbell, Robert Stewart, Foster Graham, Enoch Wright and E. G. Nelson were the new councilmen in Alleghenytown, and Alexander Ingram, Joseph Sawtell, James A. Bartram, Francis W. Bain, Robert Jones, Bernard McClellan, John Kerns, John Lightner and David Agnew legislators in Bayardstown. The winter of 1828-9 developed many drawbacks in the new water-works, but in May, 1829, it settled down to satisfactory working condition. The engine at that time was not in use to exceed twenty-one hours a week to furnish the entire municipal supply.

At the Fourth of July observance in 1829, R. Bryant proposed the toast: "Allegheny Borough; an unparalleled exemplification of what industry and wealth combined are able to accomplish in a short period." Allegheny was still in the infancy of its first year and owed \$500 on a new market house and \$2,000 for improvements to Federal street. In November, 1829, the four new wards were set up with these boundaries: All that part of the city lying north of the center of Liberty street, to be the North Ward; all lying between the centers of Liberty and Market streets to be the West Ward; all beginning at the foot of Market street, thence up the center of the same to Fifth, thence along the center of the same to Grant, thence down the center of Grant to Fourth, thence along the center of Fourth and the line of the Farmers' and Mechanics' turnpike road to the city line, thence to the Monongahela river, thence to the place of beginning, to be the South Ward; all east of the center of Liberty street, Fifth street and the boundary of South Ward to be the East Ward. In 1830 the population of the wards were: North Ward, 3,000; East Ward, 3,184; South Ward, 4,606; West Ward, 1,750. The city's indebtedness in 1829 was \$81,540.78, incurred in the construction of its waterworks. In 1830 \$15,000 was fixed as the aggregate of taxes to be raised, of which sum \$10,000 was to be used for water extensions, \$1,000 for the redemption of and interest on city bills, the remainder to pay interest charges on the city debt. In 1830 the southeast quarter of the center square of Allegheny, partly occupied by the market house, was set apart for the sale of articles usually sold in the market house, and Tuesdays and Fridays until noon fixed as market days. The burgess of Allegheny's salary was fixed at \$50 per annum. In 1830 the assessments for county purposes were: Pittsburgh, \$9,203.21; Allegheny, \$1,314.13; Northern Liberties, \$768.90. In

1831 Pittsburgh's officials' salaries aggregated \$3,242, and street cleaning cost \$2,156.45. Early in January, 1831, the mayor of Pittsburgh, because of the increase in assaults, fires and "other offenses, was authorized to employ special nightly patrols."

Allegheny people in 1831 held several turbulent public meetings in opposition to the perversion of the use of one hundred acres of "commons" that had been reserved for public use and "cow pasture" in 1787. Local council had passed an ordinance granting the Presbyterians the right to erect upon a lot 240x130 feet a church, and this building had been built. Other invasions were contemplated, and to repel and prevent these, meetings were called from time to time. The meeting of September 10th was very pronouncedly against further encroachment, although William Robinson, Jr., and others "tried parliamentary tactics to defeat the object, but were outgeneraled by the other citizens." The burgess and council were requested to repeal the ordinance of 1828 giving the Presbyterians "common rights." In December, 1832, James Brown, Nathan Pusey, Abishai Way, Thomas Scott, David Evans, Thomas Williams, Adam Hays, Samuel Thompson, Allen & Grant, David Greer and William Hays, Anthony Dravo, Samuel Robinson, John Wright and Thomas Cassilly, having a city privilege, built a market house in Pittsburgh in Liberty street between St. Clair (now Sixth street) and Cecil alley (Fifth avenue), at a cost of \$1,550, taking over the stall rentals as they matured for their contracts. Prior to 1832, Pittsburgh had spent upon her water-works, \$111,086.52. The city duplicate for this year was \$17,592.77. The same year \$2,412.50 was spent upon fire engines and hose companies. The interest on city loans at this time was \$7,118.17. This year the city paid the Bank of Pittsburgh and to the Bank of the United States bonuses of \$2,000 and \$3,500 respectively for emergent loans. The net debt of Pittsburgh at the end of 1832 was \$152,772.61.

The appearance of cholera in 1832 threw the people of the city into a frenzy of fear, but the authorities and citizens' committees acted with great vigor and circumspection in limiting the area of the spread, although they had to combat many difficulties born of the terror that seized both city, suburbs and tributary territory. This feeling over so large an area of possible supply of necessities made the food problem difficult, but gradually the workers were able to reassure the anxious people and better conditions prevailed. A temporary hospital for the nursing and care of cholera patients was built at an expense of \$965.08, and \$7,833.88 spent in street cleaning and garbage removals. Cholera had appeared in other sections of the country, especially in cities, prior to its coming to Pittsburgh. This appearance had stimulated the religious element headed by the ministers to recommend "a day for fasting, humiliation and prayer, that God would avert the danger threatening the country from Asiatic cholera." The city officials took prompt measures for the institution of strict sanitary action and procedure. Drs. James Agnew, Adam Hays, James R. Speer, S. R. Holmes and H. D. Sellers were added to the Sanitary Board, of which Samuel Pettigrew

was president and E. J. Roberts secretary. A temporary free dispensary and hospital were located at eligible places, and the physicians and their accessory committees went busily at the work of restricting the spread of the pest and treating those already afflicted. The disease began its visitation October 22, 1832, with the death of a colored man from Cincinnati, and about thirty persons died ere it was checked, within sixty days. The disease reappeared with greater virulence in May, 1833, and it required the combined efforts of the medical, city sanitary and volunteer and appointive committees to fight it in its various appearances in the city. To complicate affairs, already deplorable, misunderstandings and cross-purposes arose between physicians and the sanitary authorities, and positive advantages were gained thereby by the disease. The newspapers suppressed many items of interest and information relative to the ravages of cholera, especially the mortality totals. It is estimated that fully one hundred cases were treated, of which seventy-five died.

Pittsburgh had a rather unpleasant experience in 1828 when a negro slave was stricken by smallpox, and, although strict quarantine was immediately established and the medical fraternity united in efforts to arrest the spread, four deaths had occurred by November 4, and, although the disease was thought to be in complete check about the middle of November, it again broke out with greater violence and raged until May of the ensuing year, when it was estimated about seventy deaths had resulted. Vaccination was very general, else the mortality would have been much greater. These several visitations of the two scourges comprise the historical grist from the founding of Pittsburgh as a trading post in 1758-64 until the year 1833. Others have occurred, and they will come up in chronological order.

The bridges over the Monongahela and Allegheny rivers came early in the municipal history of the new city, as a municipal enterprise conceived and carried into effect by enterprising citizens. The great rush of settlers to the country west of Pittsburgh was ample notice that in that country in its immediate development was the future prosperity of the "First City of the West" and to meet the requisites of this preparation for responsibility, facilities level with the responsibility must be provided. The river was meeting exactions from Redstone to the Mississippi with the crude craft of the day, but this was far from serving the daily increasing demands for both local and outside means of carriage whether road or river. Steam, then experimental and fearsome, was almost congenial with the city itself and each improvement was acclaimed by an expectant public as another accessory to the slender means available for the "exports and imports" visibly multiplying through local enterprise and energy.

The Allegheny bridge was finished in 1818, and that over the Monongahela at the north end of St. Clair, now Sixth street, in 1819, respective completions being properly observed as prime municipal and commercial events. These bridges gave immediate impetus to settlement and the erection of factories of various description on the north and south sides of the city of Pittsburgh, and generally stimulated development both

manufacturing and agricultural in the hills and valleys in these localities. Furthermore, the bridges gave facilities to thousands of settlers westward bound to reach destinations north and south of the Ohio river, and thereby attracted valuable ephemeral trade to Pittsburgh that would otherwise have been diverted to other crossings, with much inferior advantages above and below the city.

The construction of these bridges, however, retarded for years the development of the eastern section of the region beyond Grant street, the base of the triangle of the first borough and city plat and plan of lots, but this has abundantly proven in this instance the truth of the trite saying, "they builded better than they knew," because in this eastern region has been found the homesite of the present great city. It may not be said that Pittsburgh, in its process of civic development, has had the advantages of "city planners of marked abilities," because, despite its vast and varied physical beauties, unsurpassed in the United States, the city shows desultory and disfiguring development along lines of individual inspiration not always suggestive of intelligence and "the eternal fitness of things." However, the city is by no means an unbeautiful municipality, possessing as it does in its various sections hundreds of homes and semi-public structures whose concepts and construction have won the admiration of visitors, architects and builders from all over the world. Its vicinage, too, is even more beautiful and impressive than its home districts, because more attention and artistic circumspection have been given the planning and development of grounds and dwellings than in the instance of the city buildings. Studied effort is being directed towards both city and county planning at this time, and it is expected that the results of this serious work will annually be more marked and impressive, and all tending towards an individualism and distinction that will soon give it its place among American cities that has been too long delayed.

Decadal development of Pittsburgh in its various activities, and these are many, has always been definite and distinctive. Manufacturing has continued from the beginning to be the individual idea, with such subordinations as have occurred, all in general harmony with the main idea. Its manufacturers have interpreted the thoughts of the people of their own country with rare intelligence relative to needs, and in as accurate a manner have anticipated the requirements of the whole world. More of the machinery and mechanical appliances of Pittsburgh have been employed in the development and civilizing processes of Asia, Africa and the islands of the Seven Seas than have come from England, France and Germany combined. Russia is indebted to Pittsburgh's resources for its great advancements immediately prior to the debacle to an extent that has not yet become a matter of general history, although it is a matter of general information.

Financially as well as commercially, the city has had a great career. Its financial coöperation with its manufacturing interests has fostered and nurtured these interests admirably at all times throughout the century, and a quarter of competitive struggle for trade throughout the

world. Home confidence has begotten world confidence, as the "markets of the world" testify. Frequently the largest enterprises have found the backing requisite to their inception solely within the resources of domestic financial institutions, not infrequently within those of a single banking house.

Much of manufacturing success, indeed, the greater part of it, has come from the fact of intrinsic worth of products in competition with those of rivals who have made greater efforts at sales under advantages of influence not possessed by local manufacturers, indeed, not sought by them. These manufacturers began making iron, steel, glass and other world staples of the best quality, assuming that in this distinction they would commend themselves to the buyers of the world, and in this provision they were both accurate and fortunate. Decadal developments of larger opportunities also developed variations in production of basic materials, and these opportunities have been instantly seized to give to purchasers of whatever nature the quantities and qualities of goods that the whole world requires. Gas and electricity have appreciated facilities for turning out better products more quickly, to the end that demands for these products have world-wide dimensions because they are stimulating larger occupancy of the regions of the earth hitherto considered negligible. Structural steel and iron in use in both building and bridge erection, "Made in Pittsburgh," together with their accessories, are being hurried daily to the Orient and Occident alike, and for years have been the means of the "uplift" of the Polar regions. The exertions of the missionaries never signified greatly until the products of Pittsburgh ramified the "dark countries" and made possible the presence and activities of these couriers of Christianity in these "godless regions." Pittsburgh, in its manufacturing area, has in profitable operation nearly 2,500 plants of related and unrelated descriptions. Allegheny county, the core of this area, alone has 2,580 plants, representing 250 industries with an average of 281 days worked; these plants employ 221,621 persons, of whom 121,381 are white Americans, 14,610 blacks; 85,630 foreigners; 206,874 males, 14,747 females; 812 boys and 526 girls under sixteen years of age. The capital invested aggregates \$970,072,700, and value of products \$1,900,226,400. The employees were paid in wages a total of \$316,595,700, of which the males earned \$307,473,000 and the females \$9,122,700. This report summarizes conditions up to and including every day of 1920, the reports for the current year remaining incomplete. It gives a concrete idea of the vast resources of the greatest manufacturing city and county in the world, without differentiating the resources in order to show just how great they are.

The tremendous advances made in internal development, that is, within and without Pittsburgh both as a borough and as a city in the earlier years of the nineteenth century, despite the natural embargoes upon profitable sale of domestic products in the larger eastern markets in all of these years, but effort to overcome these was not abated in a single one of these years. Local men and local enterprise employed

every indicated and suggested means that would hasten State or private interest in the construction of an intra-State canal from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh, and from this city to a point on Lake Erie either within or without the State, as the case might be. It was not until 1826 that the Pennsylvania Legislature passed the bill authorizing the preliminary and other work on the Pennsylvania canal to connect the Delaware and Ohio rivers, at an estimated cost of \$183,092.00. The Portage railroad, projected for the transportation of the canal boats from the river Juniata to the river Conemaugh and also the Allegheny river, began in 1831 and completed in time to get into coöperation with canal. The canal and railroad were completed and in operation from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh, April 16, 1834.

The Portage railroad was one of the marvels of engineering of the first half of the nineteenth century not only of the United States but of the world. It comprised eleven levels or grade lines and ten incline planes, five on each side of the mountains, and in extent from Johnstown to Hollidaysburg was 36.69 miles in length. From Johnstown to the summit of the Alleghenies was 1,171.58 feet in a distance of 26.59 miles; the descent to Hollidaysburg 1,398.71 feet in 10.10 miles. Engines of 35 horse-power made in Pittsburgh hauled four cars at a time up the planes. The rails used were made in England at a cost of \$40.51 per ton. The State paid \$1,634,557.69 for the construction of this road, which was displaced twenty years later when the Pennsylvania railroad was built. In the first year of the Portage road it carried fifty thousand tons of freight and twenty thousand passengers. The time taken in a journey to Philadelphia from Pittsburgh was three days and nineteen hours through the canal, over the Portage and Columbia railroads, and cost only twelve dollars, much less than present day traveling as far as fare is concerned.

The Pennsylvania canal came down the north bank of the Allegheny river, crossing that stream into Pittsburgh by means of an aqueduct, or as it was termed, a "basin," to the foot of Eleventh street and Penn avenue, the "final point of distribution and collection for freight and passengers." In this vicinity were the offices and vast warehouses of the various transportation and forwarding companies that soon organized to take care of the great freight interests that were multiplying monthly in the Ohio valley. These warehouses were usually in the "slips" leading from the "basin." The canal was driven through the hill to the Monongahela river at a point about that now in use by the Panhandle tunnel.

Pittsburgh thus for the first time came into a relation with the great Eastern market that gave her the influence and independence of which her manufacturers had dreamed and toiled for a third of a century. The building of railroads in the East stirred local desire to reach a real parity with markets and competition in production, and as the nuclei of the Pennsylvania railroad began to come this way this desire increased and very material encouragement was given all projects tending towards the earliest practicable construction of a railroad from tidewater to the

sources of the Ohio river. Perseverance and patience, backed by money and great labor, brought the railroad into the heart of the city in less than a quarter of a century later.

The decade of the twenties was replete with hard work and fine results for the new city. The population in 1820 was 7,248. In 1821, with really only an elementary idea of the possibilities and few of the practicabilities of coal, it is little wonder that the most intelligent of the manufacturers and mongers of various kinds of that day failed to recognize and appraise the advantages that lay at their door in the discovery of natural gas in the Upper Chartiers valley, near Washington, Pennsylvania. It was relatively six decades later ere this incomparable fuel came into the greatest manufacturing region on the face of the earth, or rather in time to make it such a region. From the eighteen-eighties until the present, Pittsburgh has had all of the opulence of natural fuel at a trifling cost, to give to the world the finest products of all metals at unheard-of prices. It was natural gas more than any other element that has made not Pittsburgh merely but America the greatest all-around power on earth.

General the Marquis de LaFayette was an honored visitor in Pittsburgh in 1825, receiving a welcome fully as cordial as that extended President James Monroe eight years previously. The first Allegheny bridge was opened to traffic in 1820, one of the most beneficial and far-reaching advantages devised by early enterprise for suburban extension and convenience. A notable event was the completion of the Western Penitentiary in West Park, Allegheny, in 1827, as a State prison, by the State of Pennsylvania at a cost of \$183,072,

John Darragh, distinguished pioneer, who had served the new city as mayor with great fidelity for eight years, resigned in 1825 and was succeeded by John M. Snowdon, another gentleman who, as a lawyer, citizen and loyal promoter of Pittsburgh's interest for many years had been elected for the ensuing two years. A destructive fire in 1825 consumed dwellings and stores, but failed to extend to the business part of the city. In 1828, in December, Pittsburgh received its first water supply from its own water-works. In that year Allegheny and Birmingham were set up as boroughs, both strong and progressive organizations. A year later the Northern Liberties became a borough.

In 1829 Pittsburgh was convulsed with pleasure and enthusiasm when the first canal boat tied up in the Allegheny river; through transportation did not come until the completion of the Portage railroad, several years later. Meantime, the building of homes and factories continued with uninterrupted rapidity and the population of city and environs was increasing rapidly. The towns in the valleys of the Monongahela and Allegheny rivers also were multiplying correlatively with the growth of the city, thus creating new sources of revenue and strength for the metropolitan district, the city itself being the greatest beneficiary. In 1826 the city boasted of 155 three-story brick buildings; 330 two-story bricks; ten two-story stone buildings; ten three-story frames; 17 brick churches; 438 shops, mills, factories and other structures. In

1828 notice was given of the readiness of the water authorities to furnish the fluid in desired quantities to all proposed patrons in the city. Building increased tremendously in the last years of the twenties both in Pittsburgh and in its north and south side boroughs, and general manufacturing in all of the valleys increased wonderfully. In 1829 legislative initiative to change the method of electing the mayor from the aldermen of the city to the voters of the city was denied. The decade of the thirties was marked by city progress and much public enterprise, although it was largely one of national and sectional business depression, felt as sensitively in the frontier as in the larger and wealthier cities and towns in the East and South. The city and suburban boroughs and towns continued to exert themselves to install those municipal utilities so essential to comfort and convenience in congested communities.

Pittsburgh's numerical importance in the last month of 1830 may be realized by the summary of its own and related populations at that time:

Pittsburgh—		
North Ward	3,028	
East Ward	3,184	
South Ward	4,606	
West Ward	1,750	
		12,568
Allegheneytown	2,807	
Bayards town	
Birmingham, to the mouth of Saw Mill Run, Lawrenceville, Pipetown, East Liberty, Hayti	3,919	
		9,893
Total of Pittsburgh and its environs.....		22,461

Pittsburgh's population in 1820, city proper, was 7,248, the increase in ten years showing 5,320 people, or seventy-three per cent.

It was in this decade that the city first began to get the benefits of real freight facilities to the East in the completion of the Pennsylvania canal. Prior to that time, Conestoga and other classes of wagons took care of the pressing, important traffic that sought an Eastern market. Passenger traffic was accommodated by stages which left Pittsburgh and Philadelphia daily for respective terminals. The extension of the Baltimore & Frederick railroad to the West filled local commercial men and manufacturers generally with fear of malign results in this event. The National road had been completed from Baltimore to Wheeling by the United States government in 1818 by way of Cumberland, Uniontown, Brownsville and Washington, Pennsylvania, and had immediately demonstrated its usefulness and importance by the immense traffic it took care of between all points East and West, North and South. The Conestoga wagons had a maximum capacity of five tons, and the hundreds of these that daily passed over this national highway from Baltimore to Wheeling, or from Baltimore to Brownsville, on the Monongahela, promised very soon to annihilate Pittsburgh's prospects for prosperity as an interior manufacturing and commercial city proposition. One remedial measure was proposed, the construction of a fine roadway

from Pittsburgh to Uniontown, but ultimately the city concluded that it would not get into substantial opposition with the government, and the geographical and local resources of the city at the head of the Ohio eventually equalized things and "all things came to her who waited." It was the railroads that was the solution of the problem, however, in their delayed coming, but when they did come, Pittsburgh became, in addition to her manufacturing and commercial importance, also a railroad center.

It is impossible to ignore the importance of the initiative that gave impetus and impulse to local affairs in this decade, despite the depression prevalent throughout the country. The value of the valleys of the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers as accessories in the development of Pittsburgh may not be overestimated. In those days agriculture in its various forms was reinforced by the strong horticultural work that was going on among a new class of immigrants that was annually appreciating, the Germans, who at once became prominent both in their handiwork and in their thirst for a larger educational exertion on the part of their new neighbors and fellow-workingmen. Sharpsburg, Leechburg, Tarentum and other fine towns soon grew on the banks of the Allegheny, and many just as important between Pittsburgh and Brownsville on both banks of the Monongahela. The dream of damming the Monongahela, tenuous and tentative at first, had annual growth and each year developed a greater earnestness until the consummation in a later decade.

In 1833-34 the Pennsylvania Legislature granted the voters of Pittsburgh the right of voting for their own choice for mayor. The expensive losses of the great flood of 1832 was another intimation that local action must be taken to measurably protect life and property from these "spring and fall visitations of high water," and the authorities did give momentary attention to the consideration of several repressive projects but for years ensuing floods found property and life on the banks of both influents of the Ohio river ready prey. Within a few years the consolidated city has raised the banks of the river within the city until little damage results from recurring floods, and the damming processes instituted in the interest of local navigation by the general government have gone far towards remedying these great recurring visitations of floods.

Sanitary measures for the prevention and extension of contagious diseases were enforced by the appearance of Asiatic cholera in 1832. This disease, brought here by a casual visitor, a negro, in its incipency encountered a well-nigh paralyzed community, but the reaction was just as immediate until the danger was over and the cause conquered. Cholera and other contagions have since reappeared, but have been bravely met by the city and medical authorities with fine early results. Typhoid fever, for many years a municipal menace, because of polluted water in the city reservoirs, has been practically eliminated by the institution of a water system that gives pure water at all seasons. A fine market house was erected in 1832 in Liberty street between Sixth street

and Cecil alley, and other needed improvements marked the improvement in public desire for conveniences, if not comforts. The principal thing of general value that came to the citizens in 1833 was the "strike" of a great salt-well at a depth of six hundred and twenty-seven feet on the south side of the Monongahela river whose daily products were about twelve to fifteen barrels of salt. Other salt-wells were speedily brought in until the local demands were taken care of and the residue became a source of profit in sales to other localities.

Senator Daniel Webster of Massachusetts was a distinguished visitor to the city in 1833, and was visibly pleased with the size and resources of the new Pittsburgh. In these years amusements were sufficient unto the demand of a population that, in the reaction from the drudgeries they were daily performing, must be supplied. Picnics, dances, horse races and theaters were the principal diversions, and these were measurably abundant. The population of that day was still in strong relation to that of the original settlers, and the lack of variety then would not satisfy the cosmopolitanism of the Pittsburgh of today. The Old Drury Theater of the thirties was by no means lacking in fine productions at the hands of fine actors.

Meantime, the increase in population from 1830 to 1835 was about fifty per cent. City solidarity, however, was not present in satisfactory quality, much less quantity, which discovery quickly inspired the more intellectual residents and business men to organize Pittsburgh's first Board of Trade for the "proper direction of all commercial movements, to encourage and extend the facilities of transportation and generally to take proper measures for the extension and regulation of the trade and commerce of this city." In April, 1834, the charter for this organization was issued.

State initiative in 1834 made possible the establishment of a public school system, and in the ensuing year two schools were opened in Pittsburgh; two years later, five schools were thronged by the children of the city and its suburbs. In 1837, by absorption of the borough of Northern Liberties and an enabling act of the Legislature, the city was increased from four to five wards. In this year the Pittsburgh Navigation and Fire Insurance Company came into being.

Water extensions were constantly making, and city gas light was furnished to the general community at liberal rates in these progressive years. The county, too, became conscious that it must keep pace with metropolitan enterprise, and acquired the site on Grant's hill, since continuously occupied by county buildings. John Chislett was the architect of the new buildings, and Coltart & Dilworth erected them, completing them in 1842. The court house was one hundred feet in front and had a depth of one hundred and sixty-five feet with a rear connection with the jail. The architecture was Grecian, with a great double portico with two rows of fluted columns, six in each row, each six feet in diameter. The boldness of entablature and pediment were generally remarked, while the dome was of graceful design. The stone in the structure came from neighboring hills, a beautiful yellowish gray

sandstone. The building, supposed to be fireproof, disappointed this expectation as the fire of 1882 demonstrated when many valuable records were destroyed. The building had a height of one hundred and forty-eight feet from base to top of dome. The area covered was seventeen thousand feet and cost \$200,000.

Assessments for county purposes in 1833 had increased relatively very little, as will be seen by the several impositions: East Ward, \$2,847.14; West Ward, \$2,701.85; North Ward, \$3,835.57; South Ward, \$4,697.33; total, \$14,081.89; Allegheny borough, \$3,111.01; Northern Liberties, \$1,599.78; Birmingham, \$315.84. The act for imprisonment for debt was repealed where the amount was less than \$534, exclusive of costs, debt or judgment. Lotteries were also abolished and prohibited. In sinking a well for salt water in 1833 the drillers encountered a vein of coal ten inches thick of 133 feet depth; another vein of $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet at 280 feet; a similar vein at 440 feet; an identical vein at 580 feet, and at 602 feet a four-inch vein. Natural gas was also found as an accompaniment to each vein of coal in sufficient quantities "to light an establishment larger than the Exchange Hotel," Pittsburgh's largest hostelry in that day. Gen. William Robinson, Jr., was sent to Harrisburg in this year to negotiate for the charter of the Exchange Bank. City appropriations in 1834 were: For the Eagle Engine and Hose Company, \$200; the Allegheny Engine Company, \$150; the Neptune Company, \$215; the Vigilant, \$700; the first Pittsburgh Hose Company, \$200; the Union Hose Company, \$150.

The miserable condition of the county jail, in use in common by both county and city, in the early and middle thirties, demanded joint action to reform affairs both as to its safeness and its sanitation. Necessary action was taken. City control of "law and order" about 1835 was next to nothing, and frequent public meetings were held to devise ways and means to make the "city safe for its democracy." Night and day assaults and robberies were of frequent occurrence, and even house robberies were too frequent. At the largest of these public meetings the fact developed that the conditions prevalent in Pittsburgh were countrywide in extent and that the cities and towns of all sizes were in the throes of terror in consequence. Some old-timers resident today of this locality see a striking resemblance of those days of terror and disorder to those that have been of national dimensions in predatory and homicidal, indeed, in general criminal extent, in the years 1920-21. In 1835 the city erected scales for the weighing of hay, upon a lot purchased for that purpose; paid for the city poorhouse, \$20,000; for the Grant's hill reservoir lot, \$25,000; for two lots for the East Side engine house, \$10,000; for that on the West Side engine house, \$50,000; and, to that date for water-works, \$120,000. Liberty street was extensively improved by the erection of new blocks and many new buildings for business purposes. The Bank of Pittsburgh erected its fine new banking house, new churches were erected and the complexion of the whole city and suburban communities was generally changed for the better. In 1836 legislation enabled the authorities to extend the boundaries of

the city within the rivers very materially. Grant street continued to be the eastern boundary, but many buildings were going up beyond this boundary both singly and in groups. The spirit of extension was rampant without general relation to geographical indications, developments depending upon other conditions. The jurisdiction as well as the initiative of the mayor was increased by an act of the Legislature in 1836. An act of 1836 made possible the laying out of Du Quesne way, which later became a prominent business and residential avenue. The Pennsylvania Bank of the United States loaned the city of Pittsburgh with which to improve the "Monongahela river front" \$30,000 for thirty years at five per cent. interest. In this same year (1836) there were 250 buildings from three to five stories in height, eighty of these either having been commenced or finished in this year. The water-works only in use six or seven years were already inadequate to public necessity.

Allegheny citizens because, as they alleged, Pittsburgh discriminated at all times against them in the matter of interest and bank accommodation, petitioned the Legislature for a charter for a local bank that would serve the purposes of its commercial necessities. "The great growth of Allegheny," it was represented, "demanded the establishment of such a bank with a capital of \$250,000." The stringencies of the "panic of 1837" affected Pittsburgh's various interests as injuriously as those of any other city in the United States, and for a season the local banks with one exception, the Bank of Pittsburgh, suspended specie payment. This action was first put up squarely to the councils of the city of Pittsburgh and approved by these bodies. The city itself floated large issues of what was then termed "shin-plasters" for municipal circulation. These issues were later taken up and redeemed. The Exchange Bank loaned the city \$100,000 with which to take up this "fiat money" and to pay other debts. Its suburban neighbors also were forced into making loans to carry municipal obligations and, in the instance of the borough of Birmingham, not a small issue of "shin-plasters" was floated. The survey of the "Eastern extension" of the city of Pittsburgh was begun by W. Wade, S. P. Darlington and Alba Fisk, commissioners appointed therefor, in May, 1837. The limits of the city were extensively extended up both rivers and between these rivers this year. However, this was not of immediate advantage because of the monetary muddle and the consequent absence of means with which to erect the buildings already planned and ready for immediate building.

Scrip of the borough of Birmingham became of suspicious value at this juncture in the business affairs of the valleys and, to get that degree of average confidence necessary, the greater number of her enterprising loyal business men underwrote this scrip and it was later taken up in regular form. Birmingham shortly after this episode justified public confidence in her present and future by the annexation of a large acreage below the western borough line.

The gas works in 1835 issued increased shares of its stock, of which the city of Pittsburgh bought 698 shares and continued in possession of these until 1848. The capital stock was in this year increased to \$250,000.

Councils in 1838 authorized the purchase of "O'Hara's Tract" at Elm and Prospect streets, for the purposes of the new reservoir, for \$25,000; the Adams tract on Quarry street, in the Fifth Ward, for \$2,500; and other properties for similar sums. The newspapers of 1839 called attention to the inquiries for homesites in the territory "beyond Grant's hill" as notable, in that the desire had never before been evinced for homes in the new localities. Penn avenue in these days of extensions of city boundaries began to be a favorite locality for homes and business ventures at high prices for lots, and in this quest lots took on the "fanciest prices" thus far obtained for municipal realty. Mechanics were the greatest inquirers for new homesites, these having come into the community in large numbers within the thirties because of the expansion of the city and the fact that manufacturing had so increased that other cities of the country had assumed that Pittsburgh must soon become the center of the manufacturing interests of the country. Thus assured, thus stimulated, Pittsburgh's business men, individually and collectively, began to take an interest in justifying outside views of its future, and exerted themselves to give to all who came, either as investors or as workingmen, the finest possible inducements and encouragement of whatever nature. Thus far, engineering as expressed in streets and avenues of width and convenience had not commended itself to busy Pittsburghers (indeed not to their descendants of today). This indifference resulted in the laying out of original streets more along lines of Spanish engineering than along those that the genius of a new city with illimitable prospects of an obvious nature would have naturally and sanely suggested. These narrow lanes fretted the increasing, bulging conditions of the early and middle nineteenth century, causing discomfort and inconvenience which have come down as legacies to their descendants and successors who themselves are slowly becoming conscious that the things that were "good enough for our fathers are good enough for us" is a barren ideality, as well as most expensive bequest. Pittsburgh is blindly trying at this time to extricate itself from the incubus inherited from an ancestry that aimed at the assets of avarice rather than at the beauties and comforts of a community that rises up in judgment daily against them. Nature had arranged a succession of hills intended for healthful and beautiful homesites, residences related to those that those who are familiar with those on the Hudson river forever wonder why natural selection has been so persistently and consistently ignored.

The decade of the thirties was in every particular the most fortunate in substantial results that Pittsburgh as hamlet, borough and city had enjoyed and, in spite of the drawbacks consequent upon the depression of 1837, it rallied and went forward with an exhilaration and an exuberance that has had few parallels in the developmental years of this great republic. The foundations of its superb structure in construction and manufacturing, later expanded into present day realities, were being laid in those days in sincerity and in the "sweat of brows" that melted brains which then thought and wrought for posterity, without thought

of selves. A historian whose life was spent in the atmosphere and in the influence of the nineteenth century swiftly summarizes the accomplishments of this historic decade:

The decade of the thirties ended with the greatest advancement in all particulars Pittsburgh had ever witnessed. Among the many improvements, changes and advancements were the canal, the numerous turnpikes, the public school system, the orphan asylum, the first hospital, the increase in banking strength, the Board of Trade, the new bridges, increases in the number of newspapers, wonderful increase in population, great multiplication of schools, churches, the commencement of slackwater navigation, organization of insurance companies, promise of early completion of several railroads headed this way, organization of interests opposed to slavery, intemperance, the decadence of Jacksonism, the partisan warfare, the formation of the Whig party, the great industrial growth, city and suburban growth, and many other things inevitably tending towards local and neighborhood development.

One principal feature that characterized local activities throughout this decade was the thought that the United States ought to enact a tariff law that would give requisite protection to American products and to American labor, as opposed to the cheaply produced goods of European countries dumped into American seaports and sold from warehouses and shelves in competition with domestic products. Academic and selfish interests, especially in the slave-holding South in those days, were able to menace and browbeat Eastern and Northern and Western members of Congress, in both branches, into defeating every protective measure that was offered, and it was not until the War of the Rebellion that the legislation necessary gave to Northern manufacturers that relief for which they had struggled so many empty years. Another notable thing was that the manufacturing and mercantile business of Pittsburgh in 1837 reached a splendid total of \$31,000,000.

Although a company had been organized and chartered as early as 1817 (March 24th), for the purpose of accomplishing the locking of the Monongahela river, nothing tangible was visible until the organization of the Monongahela Navigation Company, March 31, 1837, with a capital of \$300,000, that the damming and locking of this "priceless river" became a certainty. Even then, delays resulted from inability to procure money for rapid continuous work, although the State of Pennsylvania aided by generous subscriptions to the stock. This aid made the completion of the work of getting ready for giving service to the public somewhat easier, and tolls were collected in 1841. Later the stock was materially increased and dams were extended far up the Monongahela river to meet the demands for greater shipments of coal and assorted freights. There were seven dams and eleven locks in the system when the United States took over the company and freed the river to the commerce of navigation in July, 1896. This improvement in navigation gave to the Ohio river, by way of the Monongahela, for years a tonnage greater than that of any stream in the world, and this continued until the local demand for coal for fuel in its factories has cut this freightage to a much smaller aggregate. As it is now, the government is damming and locking the Ohio river to its mouth in order to give to the North the most ample facilities to the South, the West

and to the ocean, by way of the Gulf of Mexico. The close of the year 1839 gave Pittsburgh (proper) a population of 21,115, and with its environs—Allegheny, a city in 1840; Birmingham, Lawrenceville and others—38,931.

It is claimed that the decade, 1840-50, developed the title of the "Iron City" for Pittsburgh. This designation came from the circumstance that its basic industry was iron, while steel and the various other products of iron ore were produced in such profusion in the Pittsburgh district, that the award of the distinction so deserved has never been gainsaid. Succeeding decades have accentuated and appreciated this claim. The area of production is of annual extension, while the tonnage more than keeps pace with this extension. The reaction from the despair of 1837-38 to the prosperity of the forties served to hearten and to stimulate Pittsburgh enterprise, and manufacturers were avid to enter more daringly and extensively into competition with manufacturers of the world than they had ever undertaken, indeed, even dared to dream of. The rivers and the Pennsylvania canal had measurably emancipated them from the domination of the competitive advantages possessed by their Eastern rivals, and the promised coming of railroads from Philadelphia and Baltimore in the comparatively near future raised their hopes, not to say their ambitions, to the pinnacle of possible performance in their respective spheres. Allegheny county, of which Pittsburgh was and is the county seat, at this time had an aggregate of 81,235 people. There were twenty-eight furnaces in the county, turning out 6,584 tons of cast iron; these furnaces represented an invested capital of \$1,931,000, that is, in connection with twelve blooming furnaces and forges that produced 28,100 tons of bar iron; coal was coming out of the earth at the rate of 5,662,208 bushels, with an investment of \$146,525.00; salt made in this year reached 36,875 bushels, with a capital of \$48,500; machinery manufactured was worth \$443,500.00; hardware and cutlery (exclusive of cannon and small arms), \$341,500.00; or a total capital in manufactures of iron products, \$631,675.00. Woolen manufactories, five fulling and five woolen mills, value of goods made, \$250,200; capital, \$17,850; five cotton factories produced goods of a value of \$511,200; investment, \$580,000. Mixed manufactories turned out products valued at \$47,138, investment, \$25,592; manufactured tobacco, \$109,500 on an investment of \$65,600; value of hats and caps made in Pittsburgh, \$189,560; leather made in thirty-two tanneries aggregated 10,580 sides of sole leather worth with 57,350 sides of uppers, \$200,000, upon an investment of \$74,400; other articles of manufactured leather yielded values of \$341,768; soap and candles were profitable products, and fourteen distilleries yielded 93,000 gallons of whiskey; six breweries turned out 222,000 gallons of beer, ale and porter; drugs and paints made were valued at \$201,800; other smaller concerns without number served to bring up the value of products to large sums. Pittsburgh also had seventeen glass houses of which there were nine cutting establishments which had a combined capital of \$604,000 and produced goods valued at \$521,200. Other establishments producing rope, confectioneries, car-

riages, boats, furniture, wagons, etc., were abundant. Pittsburgh had four daily, eleven weekly, and ten periodical papers at this time; also eighteen printing offices, seventy-seven binderies. Oil, paper, flouring, produce and saw mills were also among current assets. The total capital invested in 1840 was \$3,554,562.00.

The ten years making up the decade of the forties were years of intense thought as of action, and the foundations of today's industrial Pittsburgh were deepened and broadened and territorially extended in these formative years. By this time the idea that manufacturing must remain the present and future of this community had saturated the community and pleasurably reconciled its populace to the task of developing an ideal "Iron City." Individual ownership of the largest and most important industries was the pleasing characteristic, because it marked the individualism engaged in the effort to think and to do in the elementary effort to develop the city and community. This individualism continued until the days of the years marking the transition from the nineteenth to the twentieth century, since when the great works that have monumentalized the city and district have fallen into the hands and management of organizations which are operating them departmentally.

An effort based upon the theory that "in union there is strength," attracted some little enthusiasm as well as detached and desultory strength, was made in the early years of the forties to gather under one municipal flag the north and southside boroughs and hamlets, but the feeling that separate entities and names meant more than being lost in a big city, prevented the North Side detachments from acceding to this proposition for more than a half century. The South Side community, largely made up of iron and glass-workers, all boroughized, however came over a couple of decades afterwards and remain influential elements of the city.

Pittsburgh's great fire took place at noon, April 10, 1845, when a shed in the rear of a dwelling on the east side of Ferry street, corner of Second street (now Second avenue), was ignited by a fire set by a washerwoman. Protracted dry weather, the prevalence of high winds and a general concurrence of circumstances favorable to a rapid spread of fire, prevailed at the time, and within a few minutes all combustibles within a large area were aflame and the residents terror stricken at the menace and horror of the situation so suddenly created. Then, too, the reserve of water in the city reservoir was unusually low, which drawback made the work of subduing the flames practically impossible. After a half hour the winds increased in violence and momentarily the area of destruction was expanded until it was seen that the best that could be expected would be the salvage of property, the moveables in buildings not yet within the scope of the flames. The trend of the fire was north and east, the winds being west and south. The Globe Cotton factory and the Third Presbyterian Church were the first large buildings to be attacked, but the factory alone was burned, but others were speedily fired, and as nothing but bucket service could be used, the progress

of the fire was not arrested, especially as it worked eastwardly along Water, First, Second, Third and finally Fourth and Diamond streets, towards Grant and Ross streets. It made its destructive exit out Second street to Pipeton and Kensington, manufacturing suburbs of the city lying between the Monongahela river and a high backbone of a hill that still lies between Forbes street and Second avenue. Within these limits and area the destruction was complete. The fire required seven hours to cover and consume the property upon the streets over which it traveled, but the most of the destruction was accomplished within two hours. A committee appointed by council made a careful inventory of losses with the following results: "Nine hundred and eighty-two buildings burned, value, \$1,500,000; personal property, \$900,000; total, \$2,400,000. A more careful estimate shortly afterward showed an aggregate loss of from \$5,000,000 to \$8,000,000. Among the many buildings destroyed were the Firemen's and Insurance office, Fire and Navigation Insurance office, Penn Insurance office, Mayor's office, Tombs, Merchants' and Board of Trade Reading rooms, the files, books and rare collections of books and the library; Philo Hall, Bank of Pittsburgh, Chronicle newspaper offices, Merchants' Hotel, Wood street; Eagle Hotel, Third street; the Monongahela House, Smithfield and First and Second streets; American Hotel, Third and Smithfield streets; Smithfield Hotel, Second and Smithfield streets; Associate Presbyterian Church, Fourth street; Baptist Church, Grant and Third streets; Western University (now University of Pittsburgh); African Methodist Church; Scotch Hill Market House; Monongahela Bridge; Custom House.

Pittsburgh people immediately began to feel that the country was in sympathy with it in its great distress. The Pennsylvania Legislature appropriated \$50,000 with which to meet immediate exigencies; it also passed a resolution releasing local business from the present payment of State mercantile licenses; an aggregate of outside contributions was \$199,566, of which sum \$109,890 came from Pennsylvania; Massachusetts, \$16,741; New Hampshire, \$329; New York, \$23,265; New Jersey, \$557; Maryland, \$11,513; Delaware, \$1,322; District of Columbia, \$2,872; Ohio, \$10,081; Michigan, \$100; Kentucky, \$5,773; Tennessee, \$1,259; Indiana, \$52; Missouri, \$3,883; Alabama, \$1,652; Mississippi, \$1,291; Georgia, \$470; Louisiana, \$7,167; Europe, \$651. Local discomfort, deprivation and inconvenience, however were the most immediate results of the conflagration. Predatory thieves and night marauders added to the losses already incurred; besides there were neither tents nor local provisions for the houseless and homeless that had neither food nor means of cooking the little that was proffered them in the days succeeding the fire. The most important and wealthy portion of the city had gone up in smoke, and with it the resources of the residents. More than two thousand families were homeless. Gradually the relief began to be organized and comparative comfort to prevail owing to the hearty efforts of those who were affected by the destitution and desperation of their friends and neighbors, which appealed to them. Again, the

contributions of money and materials by the outside world began to make themselves felt, and it was not long in most instances until every shoulder in the city was pushing the effort to rebuild and to reconstruct, and soon results began to manifest themselves in the reappearance of new structures in spots all over the burnt district. Better and more serviceable buildings these were, and it was not long until many losers were persuaded that they were gainers by the fire. A spirit of greater confidence in themselves and in the future of their city was born of the misfortune, and every new building, public and private, that was put up within a year, many of them in a very few months, was a distinct expression of confidence in the city and in its prospects.

Despite the area of complete property destruction, only two persons lost their lives because of the fire; Samuel Kingston, Esq., and Mrs. Malone perished near the Scotch Hill market house. Among the greater losses of the fire were those of commission and forwarding merchants and companies, thirty-seven of these having been wiped out; six druggists; five dry goods merchants; four hardware stores; two paper warehouses; five boot and shoe establishments; two livery stables, and scores of minor business houses. Insurance losses aggregated \$870,000, the losses of individuals ranging from \$5,000 to \$200,000. An idea of the spirit of the day is reflected in a local report: "Commercial prospects were prostrated, but not permanently. Some even lost all they possessed, but many of the business houses affected were strong financially and in inherent ability to cope with such a calamity; their misfortunes were borne with fortitude and a spirit which enabled them to recover. The absence of despair and sullenness and a disposition of the afflicted to aid one another extended to all classes."

In this solidarity, in this spirit, has Pittsburgh progressed and prospered in the succeeding years. The local press was and has been a powerful coadjutor to local energy and enterprise in times of stress and distress. Pittsburgh, in its birth, its infantile years, its municipal adolescence, in its young manhood, looked forward during the rugged years of its existence, depending upon its own initiative and industry for that existence, its intelligence being expressed by its progress and its position in America and in the world. It was distinctively the orphan of the United States when Cornwallis handed his sword to Lincoln, and for a generation thereafter was the "bound boy in and at the national husking." That initiative and industry persist, backed by an access of intelligence, that is a portion of that of humanity.

While still in its ashes, the advent of the Mexican War made the city prominent as an assembly ground for many of the troops who were sent to the Southwest by way of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers by boat, and on each boat that carried soldiers were large consignments of arms, cannon and munitions of war for their use and that of other troops sent from other localities. These requisitions for local resources gave impetus at a time that it was needed. Immediately hundreds of employees were at work upon the emergent orders and many hundreds of new workmen were brought into the mills to complement the efforts

of those already at work. Pittsburgh out of its returning opulence contributed liberally to the famine sufferers in Ireland, and otherwise became an international figure in work for its own and those countries desiring its various outputs.

The discovery of gold in 1849 in California caused another rush of prospectors through the city to take boats to New Orleans and thence to the Isthmus and to the California fields. Other countrywide movements touched and profited Pittsburgh in their varying benefits. Old mills and factories were either amplified or torn down to be replaced by larger ones, the demands for iron products increasing, it appeared, almost over-night. The developments of telegraphic possibilities increased the quick demands for these products amazingly. These were becoming daily more indispensable to national development, because very largely they were turned out in Pittsburgh only, and no portion of the Atlantic coast or of the cis-Mississippi territory was standing still in the march of events. The "second system" of a greater water-works was installed in 1844 in addition to other municipal necessities that aided materially in helping to keep local affairs level with enterprise east and west of the "Iron City."

Pittsburgh's second great profitable strike came in 1845, when Daniel Bushnell demonstrated that coal could be towed in quantities by steamboats to the needy southern and southwestern cities and intervening markets at an enormous profit. Floating barges of coal to these markets before this innovation came had also been profitable, but Bushnell's discovery opened up avenues to fortunes that dazzled the eyes of seekers of these all over civilization. Most of this coal thus marketed came out of the hills and valleys watered by the Monongahela river. The first tow was composed of three boats carrying only two thousand bushels to Cincinnati by the steamboat "Walter Forward," named in honor of one of Pittsburgh's most distinguished jurists. The historian of the day says, "Thenceforth the market for Pittsburgh coal widened. Real estate boomed, the city spread out over the hills to the east, new wards were added—making a total of nine by 1849, and prices advanced from eighteen to thirty-five per cent., according to location."

The first telegraphic message sent from Pittsburgh was as follows:

Headquarters of the Pennsylvania Militia, December 29, 1846.

The compliments of the Adjutant-General Bowman to His Excellency James K. Polk, President of the United States. The Second Pennsylvania Regiment will be organized and ready to leave this place by the sixth of January. The weather mild and the river in good order. Through the politeness of H. O'Reilly, Esq., I have the honor conferred upon me of making the first communication by telegraph west of the Allegheny mountains to the President of the United States over the Atlantic and Ohio Telegraph line.

G. W. BOWMAN.

Immediately afterwards the line was extended to Cincinnati and Louisville, thus placing the West as well as the East in closer communication with Pittsburgh.

The new Monongahela House, erected upon the site of its predecessor burned in 1845, requiring two years to rebuild, was opened in the spring

of 1847 by its owners, James Crossan and son. City morality was very low in these years, and petty and grosser crimes were rampant. "Prize fights were plentiful and the Sabbath day generally desecrated." An act of the Legislature in 1847 provided that in 1848 and in ensuing years the Select Council should have two members from each ward, one to be elected annually, and that Common Council should have thirty members, apportioned to the wards according to their population. The engine in the Allegheny river for the new water-works was of 275 horse-power and had a capacity of 180,000 gallons an hour, to an elevation of 160 feet above river level. This year the demolition of the old county courthouse ("an eyesore"), was ordered.

Late in October, 1847, it was found that 2,000 new buildings had been erected in the ten months of that year in the city. In the same period 609 new structures had gone up in the "burned district." This year Knapp & Totten were given the contract for the construction to equip Allegheny with new pipes and engines for its new system of water-works and supply.

The boroughs in the vicinity of Pittsburgh in 1847 were Birmingham, McKeesport, Elizabeth, Manchester, Lawrenceville and Sharpsburg. Pittsburgh had nine wards, Allegheny four wards. The First Ward of Pittsburgh with 734 taxables, had three members of Common Council; Second Ward, with 684 taxables, three members; Third Ward with 1,391 taxables, six members; Fourth Ward, 723 taxables, three members; Fifth Ward, 1,620 taxables, seven members; Sixth Ward, three members; Seventh Ward, 351 taxables, three members; Eighth and Ninth wards, one member each. Total taxables, 6,840, with twenty-eight members and two to elect at large. This year council authorized the taking of seven feet from Grant's hill to be dumped into the low ground at Smithfield street and Fifth avenue. The Sixth, Seventh, Eighth and Ninth wards were added to the city in 1845-46. Free bridges were advocated in 1846 in consequence of raising tolls between Allegheny and Pittsburgh. Pittsburgh city's property ownings in January, 1848, were to a value of \$1,313,534.

The relative city and county assessments for the years 1840-48, inclusive, were tabulated as follows:

	<i>County As'mt</i>	<i>City As'mt</i>	<i>Al'y As'mt</i>
1840	\$71,563.83	\$28,598.98	\$8,070.05
1841	75,921.69	30,499.53	8,588.88
1842	77,482.22	30,845.98	8,988.34
1843	46,345.95	18,097.54	5,430.54
1844	47,949.60	16,890.35	5,895.73
1845	32,339.24	8,860.19	5,053.84
1846	31,036.65	10,207.68	4,796.49
1847	37,556.77	13,235.79	5,688.02
1848	49,734.19	18,805.67	7,427.18
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	\$469,930.14	\$176,131.71	\$59,949.07
	236,080.78	Two cities	176,131.71
	<hr/>		<hr/>
	\$233,849.36		\$236,080.78

These tables show that the two cities were assessed more than half of the entire county of Allegheny. Prior to the fire of 1845, Pittsburgh had for several years been assessed more than two-fifths of the entire county, but because of this fire conditions had been moderated slightly. During 1848 the water-works supplied 6,120 local buildings at a cost of \$30,214. At this time the total gross indebtedness of the city was \$932,035.99.

An attempt was made by interested residents in respective localities to erect a new county called "Monongahela" from portions of Allegheny, Washington and Fayette counties, in 1849 and repeatedly since that time, but each biennial effort has been fruitless. Such excision would injuriously affect each of these counties as well as the city of Pittsburgh. Prior to the close of 1849, scattered clusters of residences began to dot the South hills above the Monongahela river and these have annually increased until what is now known as the "Tunnel District" is one of the most populous and important of the city regions south of the two rivers.

Pittsburgh and vicinity crossed the half century mark of the nineteenth century vigorous, indeed vaunting themselves upon the magnificent accomplishments of the fifty years behind them. Pittsburgh had been a city for thirty-four of these years and, despite monetary conditions, lack of necessary transportation facilities, visitations of fire and pestilence, had survived triumphantly all obstacles and was forging valiantly towards her place in the world of iron and glass production and furnishing more coal for domestic and manufacturing purposes than any one locality in the world. In addition to her triumphs in manufacturing, her citizens were well up in municipal averages in city accomplishments during those years of desperate, audacious effort to take place and prominence in the world of competition on the wrong side of "frowning mountains." Her schools were measurably good, the progress of the experiment in installing and maintaining the State system having been satisfactory. Other attempts to dovetail the realities of manufacturing with the idealities of a progressive civilization had been also measurably successful and, all in all, the "pioneers" were well pleased with their aspect and retrospect, and enthusiastic of their prospect. This was an accentuated pleasure in the circumstance that money had been liberally subscribed for the stock of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company at that time slowly working its way through the Susquehanna and Juniata rivers toward Pittsburgh to connect up with the road that was also coming through Ohio to their city that was to do important service in opening up the Great West. Best of all, however, was the fact that while they toiled much, they had also won much.

Early in the fifties Allegheny began the installation of "modern utilities" by the erection of a market-house in the Diamond, and the introduction of artificial gas in street lighting, business house and home illumination. The city already had been using water from its own reservoir for a year or two, while some utilities of inferior importance had acquired a little age. The railroad that in its various elements subsequently became the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago railway,

came into Allegheny early in the fifties, following the north bank of the Ohio river from the mouth of the Beaver river to the Woods run, Manchester suburbs, thence to Federal street, and thence later to the present terminal in Pittsburgh. The coming of this road tended to develop Allegheny with its several suburbs tremendously. Within a few years several of the largest manufacturing plants in all of Pennsylvania were erected in what is now Lower Allegheny, then a series of boroughs and hamlets of relatively small importance. The Ohio valley as far as the Beaver river participated in the value of this development by erecting many shops and small factories, which speedily caused the appearance of many substantial towns and fine villages.

Again in 1854 earnest effort was made to consolidate Allegheny and environing boroughs and villages with much unbuilt-up territory with Pittsburgh, in order to give the former the utilities their more progressive citizens desired and the city the influence and prestige that the increased population would assure. While the effort was strong and sincere, it was as abortive as its several predecessors had been, and it was not until late in the first decade of the twentieth century that this "consummation so devoutly wished" was attained.

As a sort of a benediction, Henry Clay came to Pittsburgh in the spring of 1848 and was given a rare welcome, the more sincere because of his earnest efforts to better the tariff which Pittsburgh manufacturers so ardently desired and so sorely needed as the quantity of their products increased and their quality improved. Mr. Clay had received in the years of his senatorial incumbency ample attestations of the proofs of Pittsburgh's dependence upon protection, but in this visit he was given both ocular and auricular proofs of the direness of this need. He was very much impressed by the exhibits in variety and extent, and more thoroughly convinced than before of the intrinsic worth of the claims of local manufacturers whom he had been able to aid in a measure but who did not come into their own until Blaine, William D. Kelley, John Dalzell and many other Northern and Western members of Congress were able to give the relief denied so many bitter years. President Taylor and Pennsylvania's governor, Mr. Johnston, were joint visitors in 1849 and were accorded a fine reception. Attorney-General Darragh of Pennsylvania for city and State made the address of welcome, to which the President made a happy response. Pittsburgh did much in the way of furnishing arms and munitions for the Mexican War, and very much in her contributions of her foremost young men to the soldiery that was sent into Mexico.

The years of the decade of the fifties were freighted in every sense with activities that were shaping the tremendous events of the succeeding decade. Pittsburgh, although injuriously affected by the operation of the theory and practice of human slavery and, being on the border of it, was acutely conscious of inequality of the competition involved and of the economic iniquities that were following, as well as the more deadly menace, seemed for years to be indifferent to all of these and more or less contentedly to view the dangers and to disregard them,

until towards the end of the fifties the full meaning of relations of conditions to themselves and their country burst upon not only themselves, but upon most of the people of the country north and west of the Ohio river. The political status of the western portion of Pennsylvania was established most largely by the accident of the Whiskey Insurrection in 1794, which served to "Jeffersonize" the locality, before that time intensely Federal, and therein it remained until the futility of further affiliation was apparent. The expression of the community came with a vengeance at the election of 1860, when the majority for Lincoln evoked from him that attribution which has since subsisted, "The State of Allegheny."

The census of 1850 gave to Pittsburgh proper a population of 46,601; Birmingham, 3,741; East Birmingham, 1,624; South Pittsburgh, 1,883; Lawrenceville, 1,734; or an aggregate of 55,583. There were in that year, thirteen rolling mills with a capital of \$5,000,000, employing 2,500 men. About 60,000 tons of pig-metal were used in these mills, which made from this metal about four millions of dollars' worth of bar-iron and nails yearly. In addition to these mills were thirty big foundries and very many smaller ones with a combined capital of more than \$2,000,000 dollars, which gave employment to about 3,000 men and consumed between 20,000 and 25,000 tons of pig-iron annually in the production of fine finished products of various descriptions. Two large factories manufacturing locks, latches, coffee mills, patent scales and articles made from malleable iron, had a capital of \$250,000 with an employment roster of 500 men and boys. Five great cotton factories, boasting a capital of \$1,500,000, with 1,500 employees, made from fifteen thousand bales of cotton annually yarns, sheeting and batting goods to the value of a million and a half dollars. Eight flint glass factories with a working force of five hundred hands used up yearly 150 tons of lead, 200 tons of pearl ash, in the production of various articles of glass-ware with an aggregate value of \$400,000 upon a capital of \$300,000. Seven phial factories and eleven window glass factories with a combined capital of \$250,000 earned \$600,000 annually with six hundred employees. Besides these concerns there were a soda ash manufactory with a capacity of 1,500 tons and earnings of an unstated amount; a copper smelting works which produced yearly 660 tons of refined copper of a value of \$380 per ton; a copper rolling mill; five white lead factories which turned out 150,000 kegs of white lead worth \$200,000 upon a capital of \$150,000, besides hundreds of smaller manufactories whose earnings aggregated hundreds of thousands of dollars annually. Twelve millions of bushels of coal were used yearly in the several hundreds of factories of Pittsburgh, all of which were mined in the neighboring hills. It was estimated that the value of the manifold products of Pittsburgh for the year 1849 was \$50,000,000. It is also said that as many bushels of coal in that year were sent down the Ohio river as were used in domestic combustion.

The decade of the fifties suffered from the atmosphere of business depression and uncertainty that enveloped the republic almost throughout

the entire ten years. Mills closed because of the absence of orders, especially the cotton factories; the "tariff of '46" was held responsible for much of this depression, but the imminence of action upon the part of the Southern States was also accessory to the general gloom. The complications of the campaigns of 1856-60 also served to intensify conjecture and to embargo progress in whatever particular and in every direction. The night of the long day in which this country had been living "half slave and half free" was upon the people who were ignorantly but steadfastly struggling toward the dawn of another day. That dawn was being held for the ensuing decade.

A dramatic development of the fifties was the arrest of Bishop O'Connor, Roman Catholic Bishop of the Diocese of Pittsburgh, one of the most important in the American hierarchy, by order of Mayor Joseph Barker, upon an allegation that the bishop permitted the status of a nuisance in a sewer connecting Mercy Hospital with a city sewer near the institution. Mayor Barker heard the testimony in the case, which it is claimed was by no means conclusive, but he fined the bishop twenty dollars and would not permit an appeal, and as there was no county judge accessible at the moment to whom to make a motion for an appeal, the fine was paid. As Mayor Barker had both in his speeches and in his communications to the local press, viciously and vigorously attacked the Roman Catholic church, it was held that he had been actuated by hatred of it in his procedure in the affair. Mayor Barker had created great excitement by his preaching in the public streets of the city, much of which was in the nature of tirades and personal oral attack. The mayor had been arrested, tried and convicted and fined for these alleged breaches of the peace, and in default of payment had been committed to the Allegheny county jail, from which he was pardoned by Governor Johnston only to return to his old practices. He warred against the saloons and the wretched police service and other city "atrocities," and gave many officials and citizens very bad half-hours every day in the week. Twice in the month of October, 1850, he was arrested, once for assault and battery, and the second time for assault with intent to kill one John Barton. In the first instance he was held in \$2,000 bail and in the second in \$2,500 bail for court. He was also tried for misdemeanor in office and convicted, but was "not guilty" in the other two charges. His administration lasted one year only.

In the course of the saturnalia of lawlessness that took place in 1851 in the mayoralty of John B. Guthrie, the Mechanic street bridge over the Allegheny river, an important and expensive structure, was burned; many houses were pillaged and then burned, and a condition approximating anarchy ensued for a season. Citizens were attacked, held up and robbed, for weeks until the new police force appointed by Mayor Guthrie was able to get affairs in hand and to suppress the thieves and midnight marauders. Many arrests were made ere law and order "once more prevailed."

City rings and favoritism in awards of city contracts seem to have cursed administrations in those midcentury days of development and

disorder. The city was compelled to pay for county debts wrongfully and improvements incurred by personal initiative to private property were saddled upon the municipality for payment. The population of the day was by no means related to the city bonded debt of over a million dollars. Amendments to the city charter did not tend to amend or to help affairs in the least, rather appeared to aggravate them and to make more onerous the conditions of the taxpayers and decent citizenry. The "Amendatory Act of 1850" limiting the indebtedness of the city and providing for a sinking fund and for certain street improvements, mitigated things measurably, but peculiar subsequent acts empowered the city to lend its credit to the financing of railroads by the issue of bonds to buy their stock. This action plunged the city still deeper into debt. Issues of bonds to the amount of \$1,800,000 were bought as follows: Ohio & Pennsylvania (Fort Wayne & Chicago), \$200,000; Pittsburgh & Steubenville (Panhandle), \$550,000; Allegheny Valley, \$400,000; Pittsburgh & Connellsville (Baltimore & Ohio), \$500,000; Chartiers Valley, \$150,000. These issues added to the bonded debt \$1,136,624.65, and raised the total to \$2,936,624.65 in 1855. To add to the pains of the citizen, the methods of tax collection were very bad. Delinquents were as many as three years in arrears, and city paper was in many local banks as necessities for raising money multiplied. Council unhesitatingly used moneys raised and appropriated for "specific purposes" for the payment of debts, or city warrants, even exhausting the sinking fund therefor. Information of the recklessness and crookedness of the city finances and financiers had reached other cities occasionally resorted to in seasons of municipal distress, to the detriment of city credit, and refusals to respond upon municipal appeal and representations of dire necessity were repeated and persistent. City bonds fell to quotations of 69 and 75, while those of other municipalities were not lower than 90 and from that figure to par. Outside capitalists and business men were very shy of Pittsburgh securities for some time.

Pittsburgh came into the comforts and conveniences of her several railroads only after great tribulation, being the last of her class of cities in the territory seeking railroad facilities to get them. Briefly summarized this is her transportation history: The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company was chartered by the State of Maryland. The citizens of Pittsburgh at a public meeting in the thirties memorialized the Legislature to permit this company to extend its road to Pittsburgh. Real local interest complemented by that of citizens of various intervening counties at their respective meetings, kept western interest very much alive during several years extending across the twenty years between 1830 to 1850 without Pittsburgh becoming a terminal point for any one of the several roads projected. One petition that was sent to Harrisburg to the Legislature prayed for the building of a railroad from Harrisburg to Johnstown that would obviate the use of the Johnstown & Hollidaysburg Portage road. This occurred in 1838 and was mausoleumed in a committee file. Another petition requested the construction of a "continuous line from Philadelphia by way of Pittsburgh and Beaver to Lake

Erie." In June, 1846, the stock of the Pittsburgh & Connellsville railroad was generously bought in Pittsburgh, while the stock of the Pennsylvania Central Railroad Company had no such success. Adherents of respective railroad projects with Pittsburgh as an objective managed to stir up much rancor and vengeful feeling among those who had the construction of both roads very much at heart, and this feeling served to delay temporarily the beginning of actual work on both roads. "State apathy" in the interests of the city of Pittsburgh was attributed to the depressing efforts of the so-called "Canal Ring." Presently Gen. William Robinson, Jr., headed the Pennsylvania railroad clans and Gen. William Larimer those of the Baltimore & Ohio, both resourceful super-men of their day. Real politics were rife in those days when the desire to be relieved from insular conditions dominated painfully a city of the prominence and potentialities of Pittsburgh. The affair was one of both place and person in its prominence and importance, ranging in its area between Pittsburgh and Philadelphia and between Pittsburgh and Baltimore and Washington. Coastal interests were involved that included a vast prevision, at that time only partially developed because of the limited information as to actual freightage alone. Pittsburgh was only a portion of this prevision and naturally, because of the possibilities of the West, the northwest and southwestern developments that were annually appreciating to the advantages of those schemes of transportation that would be first finished and in shape to take care of the traffic.

An instance of what at this time would be an example of superlative impudence, was the suggestion of those in charge of the Pennsylvania interests to the Pittsburgh & Connellsville stockholders to transfer their holdings to the Cleveland & Pittsburgh Railroad Company, and not a few of them consented to do this, thus giving the actual enemies of the Connellsville company a temporary advantage, but it was quickly overcome and neutralized by the activities of General Larimer, who mustered the minority holders, who met and reversed the action of the other stockholders, at the same time voting to extend their lines at once to Connellsville, at which point they would temporarily transfer their freights to the boats plying in the Monongahela and Youghiogheny rivers, at that time dammed and locked for reshipment west and south. Thus ended Pittsburgh's first and very famous railroad fight.

The Pittsburgh & Ohio railroad was completed to Beaver, Pennsylvania, in 1851, its first locomotive, the "Salem," arriving by canal from the East. This locomotive was sent to Allegheny to the tracks for immediate service. In that year the Pittsburgh & Cleveland and the Pittsburgh & Steubenville companies were chartered and organized and construction begun with vigor. The Baltimore & Ohio and Pennsylvania Central roads were opened to the East in 1852-53, and work was begun upon the Allegheny Valley road in 1853.

While the political, social and commercial interests of the whole country compulsorily "marked time" during the ten years preceding the War of the Rebellion, apprehensive of developments of both meaning and menace, the Western Country was really on the "forward march"

because the trend of thought and action was in that direction. Conservatism to the point of hesitancy characterized all business, and new operations were temporarily, at least, shelved until the determination of the outcome of the election of 1860. The sections most intimately interested in the general issue were the North, East and South, the rapidly settling Western States and Territories being absorbed in the progress of their own affairs, but in no sense indifferent to the daily national developments.

Pittsburgh, although sorely stricken in her principal industries, or rather in the fact of their present paralysis, was municipally active and forged ahead famously in those discouraging days. An idea of municipal progress in the first six years of this decade may be gained from the circumstance that in these years the city had added to the 6,227 dwellings, 172 hotels and boarding houses and 126 factories, etc., of 1850, others until these aggregates were swollen to 8,622 dwellings, 381 hotels and boarding houses and 168 factories, etc., or the difference between a total of 6,525 in 1850 and 9,171 in 1856.

However, the stress of circumstances created unrest, indeed, feelings of dire discontent among the great masses of the citizenry. They had voted vast sums of money with which to buy nearly forty thousand shares of the various railroad corporations which desired to enter the city and had also the bonds of these organizations. In 1855 it became clear to the people that, because of the unsettled conditions, the railroad companies would not be able to meet accruing interest, and as a consequence the obligations would rest upon the community. Immediately the discontents began to meet in small groups and later in larger ones to listen to counsellors and orators of all grades of ability, of experience and inexperience, honesty and dishonesty. The propaganda of repudiation was that most frequently heard and most vehemently urged. Saner minds quietly evolved better counsel for the masses which filtered to them by discreet discourse from citizens in whom there was always confidence, and the municipal disgrace was averted. This was not effected without engendering bitter feeling, and for years there were many personal and political enmities that more or less unfavorably affected business and city affairs. The "County Tax Convention" was filled with those who openly advocated the repudiation of both interest and principal of the debt voted to finance the railroads. The railroads were unable to meet any of their obligations, and repudiation was urged because it was alleged that the subscriptions to the stock were obtained through fraud, and the law prohibiting the sale of bonds below par had been evaded by exchanging them for iron and equipment, thus enabling the roads to dispose of them without difficulty. Citizens of Pittsburgh were willing to do their duty as friends of the railroads which, when completed, would mean so much to them as relief to conditions that had oppressed them for the greater part of a century, but the power was in the hands of those inclined to repudiation. Temporizing, however, the appointment of a railway commissioner to carry out their projects, other devices served to procrastinate drastic action until a satisfactory composition of complications resulted within the next year or two.

Meantime the agents and officials of the Pennsylvania Central Railroad Company had not been idle. They had been constantly busy in assuring the corporation of as little opposition from parallel lines, the continued competition of the Pennsylvania canal and other future competition, and when the atmosphere began to clear those in charge of the operation and financing of the organization found a practically clear field. These agents and representatives bought from the State of Pennsylvania in 1857 for \$7,500,000 the main trans-State Pennsylvania canal, which purchase was variously regarded by business men, shippers and citizens of the State. Reasons for its sale were more or less impressive. It was urged that it was maintained at an expense out of proportion to its profit; that because of frequent recurrences of washouts, destruction of banks, and other "Acts of God," these expenses were likely to grow annually instead of decreasing. It was also cogently urged that the system of canals was in constant manipulation by the "canal ring" and by the coterie of State politicians that infested the State capital all of the time and particularly during the sessions of the Legislature; that the day of the canal as a measure of commercial and transportation convenience was over, and that the whole trend of American thought was towards the quickening of both passenger and freight traffic throughout the rapidly developing Republic. It was also shown that over \$30,000,000 had been expended on the elementary transportation facilities of the State of Pennsylvania without any commensurate return; that is, that the net income had never been sufficient to pay interest on the debt. As a matter of business perception, it was shown that as early as 1846-47 the canal was utterly and wholly inadequate to the intra-State demands, with no apparent means or methods of remedying its glaring incapacities. Pittsburgh in those mid-century days already was foreshadowing the tremendous tonnage that it would produce for transportation to all portions of the country and for possible export. The passage of the canal, therefore, was not a State calamity regarded as an element of even accessory convenience to the facilities that were in view for more modern and less expensive transportation. The memory of the millions that it had cost the State in the form of taxes exacted from its citizens, however, remained as a "bad taste" in the mouths of myriads of them until they also had passed.

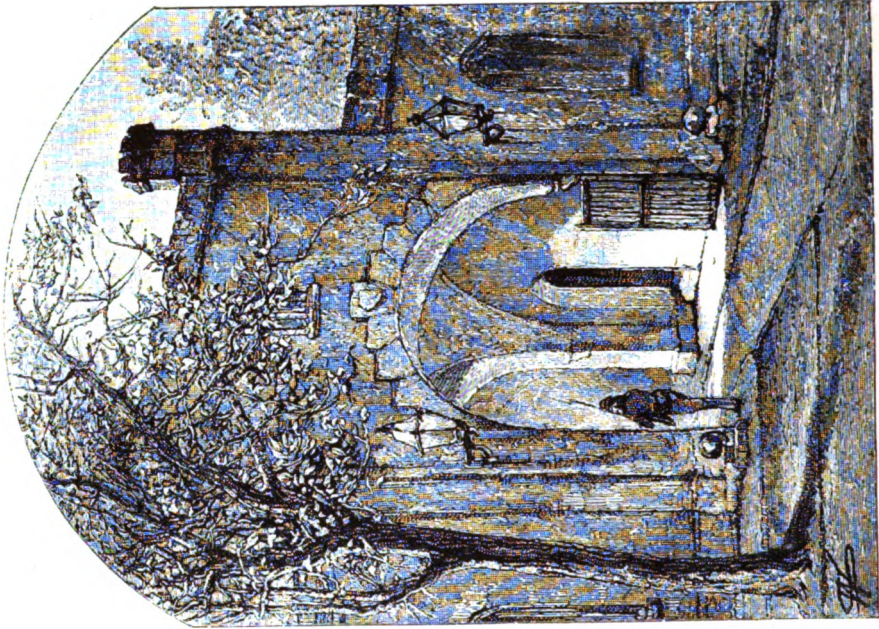
An important event was the incorporation of the Citizens' Passenger Railway Company in March, 1859, by James Verner, Alexander Speer, Richard Hays, William Darlington, Joshua Rhodes, Nathaniel Holmes, and other prominent citizens of Pittsburgh. The company issued two thousand shares of stock at fifty dollars a share. The road was built from Cecil alley to Liberty street, thence to Penn avenue and eastwardly to the suburbs.

Pittsburgh had a city hall and a fine market house in the Diamond in 1852-53, the auditorium being the largest and most commodious in Western Pennsylvania. In 1856 the Republican National Convention was held in La Fayette Hall in Pittsburgh, which was attended by Horace Greeley, and many of the pioneers and founders of the party were present.

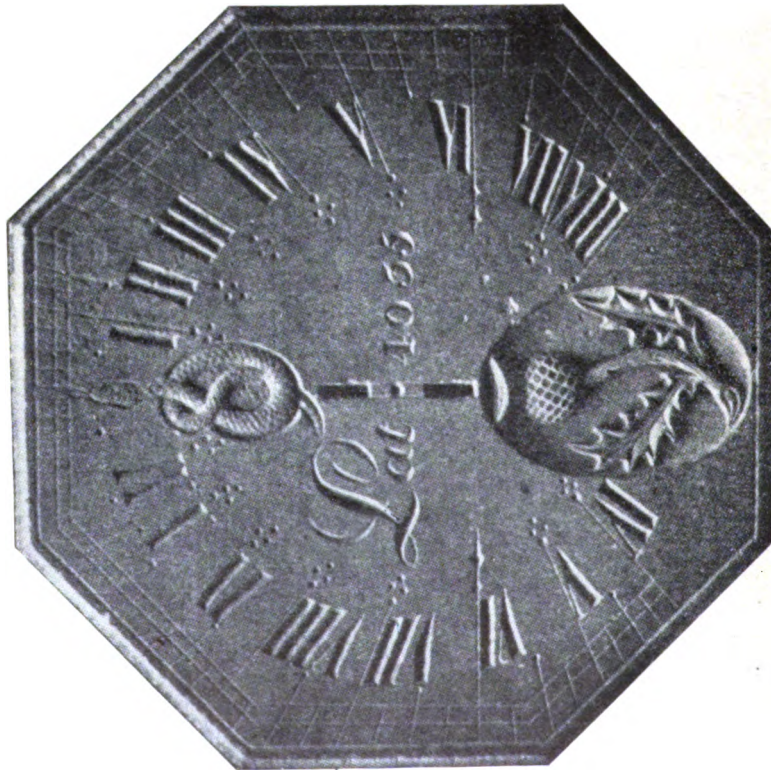
Louis Kossuth, Hungarian patriot and statesman, electrified his Pittsburgh auditors and pleased all he met upon the occasion of his visit in 1852. The Asiatic cholera afflicted the two cities in 1854, but the corporations were in better shape to treat than in previous visitations. The United States authorities erected a fine custom house and general government building at Fifth avenue and Smithfield street in 1853.

Pittsburgh, in its every element, entered that chaotic, epochal decade, 1860, under conditions nearly identical with those generally prevalent in the United States. "Cotton had been a tyrannous commercial and financial, as well as a manufacturing king" so long and so imperiously that his dethronement was not to be accomplished without the shedding of blood and the plunging of the States of the Republic into a sectional, fratricidal war whose issue was literally in the "lap of the gods" for many months. Pittsburgh was the most important city in relation to the needs of the whole Union in a manufacturing sense in this country, situate as it was on the territorial frontier of slavery as well as that of the group of free States, so-called, whose activities in opposition to slave labor, indeed, whose repugnance to the theory of human slavery had in the hurrying years warmed and nurtured the principle of opposition until it had attained almost a national growth. Commercially, the city regarded the imminence of war with mixed feelings. It meant for Pittsburgh manufacturers the loss of a vast area of valuable custom which it had taken three-quarters of a century to collect and concentrate, a trade that extended from the very door of Pittsburgh to the Mexican border of Texas by way of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers and the Gulf of Mexico, and the entire Atlantic and Gulf coasts from the Capes of the Delaware to the common point on the Mexican-Texas boundary. On the other hand Pittsburgh, indeed, the whole world, was aware that in the extension of the territorial area of slavery there would inevitably occur that collision which comes of conflict of commercial interests wherein the wage question is paramount, and in this consciousness more or less cheerfully accepted temporary loss for "eternal gain" rather than yield to sectional, tyrannous customers whose representations were specious and selfish and whose demands were impossible of concession.

When Sumter fell, Pittsburgh arose and in the ensuing four years was deadly active in patriotic production and in every movement that made for Federal success and ultimate triumph. Months before the Sumter catastrophe, Pittsburgh citizens had taken the initiative in an event that had stirred the patriotism of the whole Union and had stimulated effort in behalf of national action in defense both of principle and of the whole country. James Buchanan, a native of Pennsylvania, had been elected as a Democrat to the presidency in 1856, having previously been active in Pennsylvania and afterwards in national political affairs. He had served many years in both branches of the National Congress, had been minister to Russia, secretary of state in the Polk administration, minister to Great Britain, and in many capacities had been identified with national matters of the utmost importance. His cabinet was composed of men of ability and prominence. Gen. Lewis Cass of Michigan,



ALLEGHANY ARSENAI IN CIVIL WAR



SUN DIAL, FORT PITT

was secretary of state; Howell Cobb, of Georgia, of the treasury; John B. Floyd, of Virginia, of war; Isaac Toucey, of Connecticut, navy; A. V. Brown, of Tennessee, postmaster-general; Jacob Thompson, Mississippi, interior, and Judge Jeremiah S. Black, Pennsylvania, attorney-general. Mr. Buchanan was not fortunate in either the temperament or the patriotic spirit of some of the members of his cabinet. Mr. Floyd was a "fire-eater" and a slaveholding monomaniac, slavishly sectional in his ideas of "States' Rights" and intemperate in his interpretation of these rights. Judge Black was able measurably to steady the President in sessions of the cabinet and by his advice when requested (frequently also upon his own initiative), when the Southern contingent in the Cabinet and in the two houses of Congress would suggest, not infrequently demand, presidential action relative to their projects of disunion. Mr. Buchanan was opposed to secession as bitterly and conscientiously as any Northern man was and tried to frustrate every attempt at it, showing to its Southern proponents its unconstitutionality and its incompatibility with the genius of the Republic in its essence and intention. The President also declined to consider the claims of the quasi-commissioners from South Carolina who came to Washington to treat with the United States subsequent to the act of secession by that State, December 20, 1860, or to listen to the friends of a possible general secession of other Southern States; also declined officially to recognize members of Congress from Southern States who came upon similar or related errands. He was not immediately aware at all times of the pernicious activities of members of his cabinets and their subordinates in support of the scheme of sectional secession, and many times ere his term of office ceased was visibly embarrassed by their secret movements and the audaciousness of their official conduct. Judge Black was very busy in efforts to keep in touch with the treasonable tricks of at least one member of the cabinet, many members of Congress and the array of Southern sympathizers and agents that thronged the Capital City, the halls of Congress and the departmental offices whose heads were friendly to their schemes and more or less accessory to most of them.

Secretary Floyd, as soon as indications favored, quickly ordered the transfer of arms, cannon, munitions and stores of war in forts, armories, arsenals in Northern States, to Southern States, and tried to make immediately available in the interests of secession every resource within the possibilities of his position, in which efforts he was signally successful. Prior to December, 1860, he had been sending muskets and other arms from Pittsburgh to the Southern States whose citizens were drilling and getting into aggressive fitness from Virginia to the western coast of the Gulf of Mexico. In that month orders came to ship to several far-south ports 21 ten-inch columbiads, 128-pounders; 21 eight-inch columbiads, 64-pounders; four iron guns, 32-pounders; 23 ten-inch columbiads, 128-pounders; 48 eight-inch columbiads, 64-pounders; seven iron guns, 32-pounders, in all 124 guns, one broadside of which would throw five tons of balls. These guns were ticketed respectively to Balize at the mouth of the Mississippi river; Newport, near Galveston, Texas; the

others to various ports, as in the instance of the others, all well within the proposed Southern lines. All of loyalty, fidelity and patriotism in this manufacturing city came violently to the surface when the information of the action of Secretary Floyd became known. Immediately telegrams rained upon various officials at the National Capital, all remonstrating against this act of treason and demanded instant revocation of all orders requiring the removal of the arms from Pittsburgh. The local press was very severe in its characterizations of the conduct and motives of Floyd, other members of the cabinet, senators, members of the House, and the great throng of Confederate agents in Washington. The President himself did not escape scathing censure, even imputation of treason and sympathy with the new order of things, although more moderate sentiment regarded Mr. Buchanan as hesitant and non-deliberate rather than treasonable. The "Dispatch" inquired: "Shall Pennsylvania be disarmed with impunity and Charleston be allowed to seize on Federal arms with which to overthrow the Union? Will our people submit to this? The people of Allegheny county should see that the cannon purchased by the national treasury are not conveyed to the Far South; and they need barricade the streets to prevent it. Let them decide that no cannon shall be shipped till Charleston Arsenal is in the possession of the Federal Government, and none will be." At this time the arsenal at Pittsburgh was in command of Maj. John Symington (of Maryland), who "politely declined to give any information." Ten thousand muskets were transferred to southern points within a week, and orders for the transfer at once of most of the arms and munitions to other Southern arsenals and armories. These overt acts were superficial evidences of the sincerity of intention of the Secessionists all over the South.

As soon as the people of the Pittsburgh district were convinced that they were being left unarmed to the attacks of great bands of traitors, that the North was to be attacked in its helplessness, they began to throng the streets of the city, especially in the Lawrenceville section. Frequently a soap-box orator of that day would unburden himself of his feelings relative to the inactivity of the President and the military authorities in the face of a general menace to government and people alike. Hourly these crowds became more restless and disconnected, and prominent citizens, ex-congressmen, Democrats in good standing with the government, exerted themselves to have recalled the obnoxious orders. Secretary Floyd meantime was not idle, sending frequent telegrams to local military officials to speed shipments, and to the Fort Pitt foundry to use all haste in finishing and shipping guns then being cast in those works. These were days of dramatic plot and counterplot, when resistance to the orders of Secretary Floyd were urged in every quarter and the thousands were ready to make resistance even against the government soldiers in garrison in the arsenal district. The "Dispatch" again inflamed patriotic public sentiment in an editorial telling them that "at present it is only necessary to prevent the transportation of these arms by interposing the bodies of citizens of the United States

before the timber wheels engaged in the job. If Major Symington cannot get 124 guns hauled, they cannot be shipped and his responsibility ceases. We dissent from those who advise the guns be allowed to go to the wharf. If they go there they will be shipped to their destination." Major Symington told the committee appointed by the citizens that the canon sent to Mississippi and Texas were intended to arm several new forts in those sections, and there was nothing unusual in such shipments. This explanation served to raise even graver suspicions in the minds of the alert citizenry already moved to give the commandant an idea of their determination to permit no further shipments. As it was the Major contrived to ship thirty "heavy boxes of muskets to Galveston" under the very eyes of the watchers. The reading of a dispatch from Philadelphia the day of this shipment announcing the abandonment of Fort Moultrie, the spiking of its guns, destruction of important property and the removal of its garrison to Fort Sumter, caused further local feeling, and when on Friday, December 28th, five heavy cannon were trucked to the wharf to be sent to the South, the indignation was at its height. Information had been received that the explanation of Major Symington that the guns were intended to equip new forts was misleading, if not absolutely false; that the forts were not ready for them, and that they would be sent to other points as soon as they should reach places in the South from which they might be quickly disposed of. By December 31st, twenty-five of the great guns were lying at the Pittsburgh wharf, five of them aboard a steamer ready to leave for the South. January 3rd, Secretary of War Floyd telegraphically countermanded orders for their removal and local feeling subsided measurably, although citizens kept in touch with all communication between Washington and Pittsburgh. Several days were taken up with the removal of thirty-five guns of seventy-eight that the secretary of war had given the steamboat "Silver Wave" directions to carry South. The whole cargo was returned to the arsenal. Citizens observed their victory by salutes fired by cannon from one of the many local hills.

Pittsburgh was thus the theater of the first contest between the North and the South, and the scene of a most substantial victory. The sense of the value of this victory was general and found expression in the patriotic tender of hundreds of citizens, military organizations of a local character, thoroughly organized, armed and drilled, of their services for immediate action either defensive or offensive in behalf of the government.

When President-elect Lincoln came to Pittsburgh in February he was received with an enthusiasm that no other head of the government had ever been complimented with and his pleasure was evidenced not only in his "solemn features" but in his responses to the greeting extended him. The Pennsylvania Dragoons, Jackson Blues and Washington Infantry, under command of Gen. James S. Negley, a veteran of the Mexican War, formed the military escort of Mr. Lincoln. He arrived in the midst of a driving rain storm, and declined to impose any weather hardships upon the people that evening, but promised to receive

and to speak to them the ensuing morning. In the presence of thousands the following morning, Mr. Lincoln was formally welcomed to Pittsburgh by Mayor Wilson and, although it was raining, he spoke to the people upon the impending peril, assuring them that he would proceed in his administration along constitutional lines, conscious of nothing but his indicated duties. He conceived the crisis to be an artificial one that would disappear in the return of a sane contemplation of patriotic performance of duty by the citizens of the country. He pleased the people by his aversion to the magnitude and importance of their industries and their manifold resources. He gave facts and figures showing his interest in local affairs, and complimented them upon the numbers and character of the workmen employed in and resident in Pittsburgh. Leaving the Monongahela House, Mr. Lincoln was driven to the railroad station, where a much larger crowd had assembled which also importuned him for an address. This assemblage was described by a local paper as one "unequalled for number and density. There was a solid mass of humanity about the depot almost impenetrable, and the enthusiasm exceeded anything we have ever before witnessed."

The attack on Fort Sumter rekindled the fire of excitement, and again the hatred of the South was aroused by the activities in that section looking to the subversion of the government and the erection of another government upon a foundation of slave labor. This fever of excitement was heightened when the news of the surrender of Fort Sumter came late in the day of the outrage. From that day forward, Pittsburgh in its every element of strength was at the service of the general government, and its products, incomparably superior in every particular to those of any other city, indeed of any State, together with its money, its men and its blood, were thrown into the resources of the government with a zeal, an abandonment and a liberality that attracted the attention even of the rebels themselves.

But the story of the war is merely a portion of that of the happenings that paralleled that story. The city's debt because of obligations incurred to induce several railroad companies to build into the city were in the aggregate in 1860, \$1,800,000, with an accrued interest of \$540,000, besides its natural debt of \$2,308,070, plus its proportionate relation to the debt of Allegheny county. The holders of the railway bonds and securities had asked the Supreme Court to mandamus the county and city authorities to pay their railroad debts. The county commissioners refused to regard the mandamus and were sent to jail for contempt of court, where they were prisoners until late in the year, the county eventually paying the fines, \$1,000 each. A composition of the claims was also effected that eased both conditions and terms of payment. The city indebtedness to the railroads was settled substantially upon the same terms. Depreciated bank bills of other States and nearly worthless currency coming into city circulation also tended to complicate monetary affairs and to set back operations in all departments of commerce, manufacturing and finance, for some time. Banks and manufacturing concerns united in a determination to accept outside bills and

paper at real worth, not face value, and until the war orders and business began to bring real prosperity, business was not upon a stable basis. Notes issued by the banks of seceding States were utterly refused, and very soon there was no traffic of any nature carried on with these States. Specie payment was suspended in 1860, resumed, again suspended in 1861 and in 1863 for the war and several years thereafter. Scarcity of fractional currency as change prompted the government to issue "shin-plasters" during the war, but as soon as possible it was discontinued. Stringency in money matters characterized the years 1861-62-63, government successes in the field stimulating public confidence in bond and other issues which the people avidly took over in the return of confidence. This confidence met with a jolt in the month of April, 1864, which tended to shake local trust in any conditions for quite a time, but the weakening of Confederate strength operated to the betterment of commercial and financial conditions all over, and the close of the war in the spring and summer of 1865 found the people in more buoyancy and ready to return to the status that prevailed before 1861. The immense national bank issues had set afloat so much paper money that the premium on gold remained very high and continued to climb for a long time. Panic was generally predicted, but those in charge of the United States Treasury won the confidence of banks and business, and in a short time that confidence saturated the business of the entire country.

During the war the products of the city were requisitioned by the government in countless instances. Everything was turned out from the "smallest arms to the great twenty-inch guns, monitors and gun-boats." The first twenty-inch gun was made in 1864 in the Fort Pitt foundry after Major Rodman's method, his own invention. This gun was twenty feet three inches in length and had a maximum diameter of more than five feet and a minimum diameter of about three feet. The weight, after finishing, was fifty-five tons. The shot used was over 1,000 pounds, the shell weighing 750 pounds, and required 100 pounds of powder. The process of manufacturing consisted in toughening the metal as it cooled by spraying it continually with jets of cold water upon all of its parts. The building of the sea-going monitor, "Manayunk," entirely of iron, by Snowden & Mason in South Pittsburgh, and the river monitors, "Sandusky" and "Marietta," by Joseph Tomlinson and Hartup-pee & Company in 1865, and the monitor "Umpqua" in 1863, were also a few of the notable accomplishments that the necessities of the government made imperative in the war. When the troubles of 1860 were in their incipency and foreshadowed the occurrences of 1861, Pittsburgh had twenty-six rolling mills with over 3,000 employees, and connected with these were ninety puddling furnaces. There were also 130 heating furnaces; mill machines, 260; iron consumed, 110,000 tons; foundries, 18, employing 1,800 men. Several cotton mills with an annual product valued at \$2,000,000; twenty-three glass houses and four glass factories that made looking glasses exclusively.

The war was not very well advanced until the financiers learned that it must give protection to American products in order to encourage that

measure requisite to continued and diversified production, and in 1862 an act was passed by Congress which gave fair protection, which the act of 1864 complemented and expanded into a larger area. These acts served to greatly increase American manufacturing in all branches, and to plant in States not theretofore given to manufacturing many very necessary and profitable industries, thereby increasing the population of these States and vastly appreciating their values as commonwealths. Pennsylvania all over was the most immediate beneficiary, especially the Pittsburgh metropolitan district. Business based on actual sales in all branches had increased from about \$42,000,000 in 1860 to over \$63,000,000 in 1866, and the population nearly doubled in the same period. In this year over half the steel and one-third of the glass made in the United States were manufactured in Pittsburgh. The reason assigned was that "the city had been built up by her own creative energy in extracting and transmitting into forms adapted to the wants of civilized society the crude material with which nature had so lavishly surrounded her."

The arrival of the Prince of Wales in Pittsburgh, October 2, 1860, was an important municipal event from every aspect. He remained one day only. His attendants were Lords Lyon and Bruce, the Earl of Germain, the Duke of Newcastle, Lord Henchonbrook, and Sir Henry Holland. Other attendants accompanied the party. George Wilson, at that time mayor of the city, took official charge of the functions projected for the reception. The party arrived at the Fort Wayne railway station and was escorted to the Monongahela House, where several suites had been reserved for it. An invitation had been sent to Canada to the Prince to avail himself of the opportunity to visit this city for the purpose of inspecting its manufacturing resources and meeting its citizens. Mayor Wilson's welcoming address was at the Fort Wayne station, upon the arrival of the party. The Duquesne Greys acted as an escort to the Monongahela House. The local population thronged the streets in dense masses between Allegheny and the Monongahela House, cheering and waving handkerchiefs and hats as the procession proceeded over the route, American and British flags being much in evidence in hands and in building decorations. The youth of the prince, his delight in the democratic reception that was accorded him visibly pleasing him, and his entire entourage attracted the attention of the thousands who liked him and gave him sincere acclaim all along the line.

The secession of the State of Virginia served to cut off the supply of tobacco furnished by that State to the Northern States, and this deprivation tended to establishing the manufacture of tobacco and cigars in Pittsburgh in large quantities, there being only ten factories prior to 1861. In September, 1864, there were thirty-eight tobacco factories, employing more than 800 hands, and as many more factories making cigars and stogies.

Coal oil from the Allegheny river field near Oil City also came to be a commanding product during the war, although its existence had been known for nearly a century before, the Indians, notably the Senecas,

using it for rubbing purposes as antidotes to certain skin diseases, rheumatism, etc. In the decades of the thirties and forties this oil was on sale in Pittsburgh and suburban drugstores in small and large bottles at high prices for similar uses under the name of Seneca Oil. In the late fifties, S. M. Kier and Mr. McKeown were actively refining the Allegheny river products, although Mr. Kier had been engaged in that work as early as 1851. The historic Drake Well was brought in near Titusville in 1859. Mr. Kier was the first refiner, Mr. McKeown the second, having erected the second refinery in the First Ward of old Allegheny in 1857. The oil trade in the Allegheny river in 1859 to Pittsburgh was 7,037 barrels. In 1860 it was 17,161 barrels; in 1861, 94,102 barrels, and a year later, 171,774 barrels. By February, 1865, Pittsburgh and vicinity boasted of sixty-three oil companies with an aggregate capital of \$21,610,000. Production then was 30,000 barrels weekly.

It may be truthfully stated that Pittsburgh never did entirely yield to the influence of the atmosphere of depression consequent upon the almost country-wide paralysis of the Civil War, but, because of the constant demands for its diversified products, was able to maintain a commercial and financial activity not peculiar to many of the more populous and pretentious cities of the republic. Of course, the reaction to pecuniary inconvenience because of its universality, was of national inclusiveness. The individualism of this city in distinctiveness of production tended to alleviate local conditions and, because there was no interruption in governmental and other important demands, Pittsburgh went through the rigors of the war very comfortably. This individualism, too, was responsible for many advantages that came in the years succeeding this war, for it was in these years intervening between 1865 and 1900 that the majesty of manufacturing was completely attained, and this supremacy has since subsisted. Extensions of areas, expansions of capacities, new discoveries in resources, multiplied inventions, mechanical developments of great worth, increases in mechanical power because of electricity, gas and better results from coal, these combined with more serious and sensible recourse to scientific contemplation of procedure, have enabled the manufacturers of today to accomplish the miracles that have advanced construction of all descriptions, strengthened the pretensions of the men of business of the country and contributed most notably of all governments to save the world in the broadened and deepened civilization that is as commanding and impressive as are the various elements that have accomplished it.

Many civic developments and improvements in public thought in 1860 were arrested or abandoned when the war's turbulent tide was turned against projects of all kinds other than those of defense. However, the initiative of the pioneer subsisted in their descendants, and quite a few material advances were made in betterments all over Allegheny county. The Allegheny County Observatory, founded in 1860 and made possible through the activities of Mr. T. Bradley, was erected after the original intention, but it was not until 1865-66 that

William Thaw and others were able to give to the people of the cities and county the large equatorial telescope that then, and in its successor, have figured so largely in public convenience and in public education. Mr. Thaw's contribution was the final factor in determining the purchase of the splendid instrument. In 1867 Dr. Samuel P. Langley came to Pittsburgh as director of the Observatory, in which position he continued until his promotion to the directorship of Smithsonian Institution, in which relation he died. Dr. Langley established the time system of this locality, including the railroad time tables basics so satisfactorily that in 1870 forty-two railroads were using the uniform system, all "tracking to the tick" of the clock in the Allegheny County Observatory; in other words, "throughout whatever section of the country those forty-two railroads and their ramifications run, the business of the nation is ordered by the beats of a clock in Allegheny county."

In January, 1865, the Pittsburgh and Allegheny Soldiers' Orphans' Home was opened, and the Allegheny Home for the Friendless received its initiative in 1866. In June of the same year St. Peter's Protestant Episcopal Church was dedicated at Grant and Diamond streets upon a part of the site of the Frick building. Mr. Frick early in the twentieth century bought the site and reërected St. Peter's Church at Craft, Forbes and Fifth avenues. The Pittsburgh and Birmingham bridge connecting Birmingham and Pittsburgh from South Tenth street to Second avenue was constructed in August, 1861. The Episcopal Church Home was opened to inmates, September 25, 1865. The Union Station of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company was opened to the public in 1865, and in December of that year St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church was dedicated. Dr. Thomas Coakley is the present rector.

Allegheny in 1865 opened to public and general municipal convenience its new city hall and market house, the latter still a model of construction and of general city and county patronage. Capt. John McMillan, one of Pittsburgh's most prominent river men, in 1865 gave to the boating world his patent for operating capstans by steam. An ancient and hideous nocturnal custom of "calling the hours" was abolished by the two cities in the same progressive year, after they had patiently awaited satisfactory reports from cities all over which had time out of mind discarded it.

Allegheny went far ahead of Pittsburgh in 1867, when the Legislature of Pennsylvania enabled it to consolidate its "commons" into a splendid system of parks of adequate dimensions and great municipal convenience in which Pittsburgh people participated until they were donatively privileged many years afterwards to fully enjoy their own splendid system. Hilltop, those magnificent hills that beetle Pittsburgh from so many summits, were made comfortable and cheaply accessible in 1867, when a charter was given the Monongahela Incline Company to construct a passenger and freight plane from the foot of Mt. Washington at the south end of Smithfield street to the crest of Mt. Washington on the south side of the Monongahela river. Steep and tortuous roadways, not streets, had been the only methods of access to this hilltop since the

days of Washington himself, and the comforts of this new method of transportation were as grateful to old and new residents of the summit as the incalculable convenience thereof. Succeeding years have justified the foresight of the projectors of this incline, as unbroken settlement has covered Mt. Washington and its chain of hills far back to their Washington county contemporaries.

Allegheny's "Pittsburgh Locomotive Works" turned out its first big locomotive in November of this year, and in Pittsburgh the "greatest plate of iron ever rolled in the world," came through the rolls of a mill about the same time, the plate being twelve and one-half feet in length, four and a half feet wide, and twelve inches thick.

Pittsburgh laid the foundations of its new city hall in Smithfield street in August, 1868, and completed it in 1872, at a cost of \$500,000. In November of this year the corner stone of St. Andrew's Protestant Episcopal Church was laid on its site in Ninth street, Pittsburgh. This church, as in the instance of St. Peter's, has followed the trend of population, and in its new form is one of the most beautiful of the many structures in the Highland Park district in the East End of Pittsburgh.

The world-important event of November, 1869, was the dissolution of the General Assemblies of the old and new schools of the Presbyterian churches of the United States by their respective moderators and their immediate reorganization into the Presbyterian church. Appropriate services commemorated both events. Pittsburgh again in 1869, through its voters, declined to authorize the purchase of an acreage adequate for park purposes. At the close of this year Pittsburgh's population was 86,076, an increase of 36,859 over the census footings of 1860. Forbes street was dedicated and laid out from Old avenue to the eastern confines of the municipality in the fall of 1868, but has never come into that sphere of usefulness intended by its projectors, being one of the two longitudinal thoroughfares, east and west through the city.

The important financial development of the decade was the establishment of the Pittsburgh Clearing House in May, 1865, through the enterprise and unceasing efforts of John Harper, of the Bank of Pittsburgh, who became its first president, with R. M. Cust as its first manager. The Roebling suspension bridge from the north end of Sixth street to the south end of Federal street, Allegheny, over the Allegheny river, was thrown open to the public in this decade, having been completed in 1860.

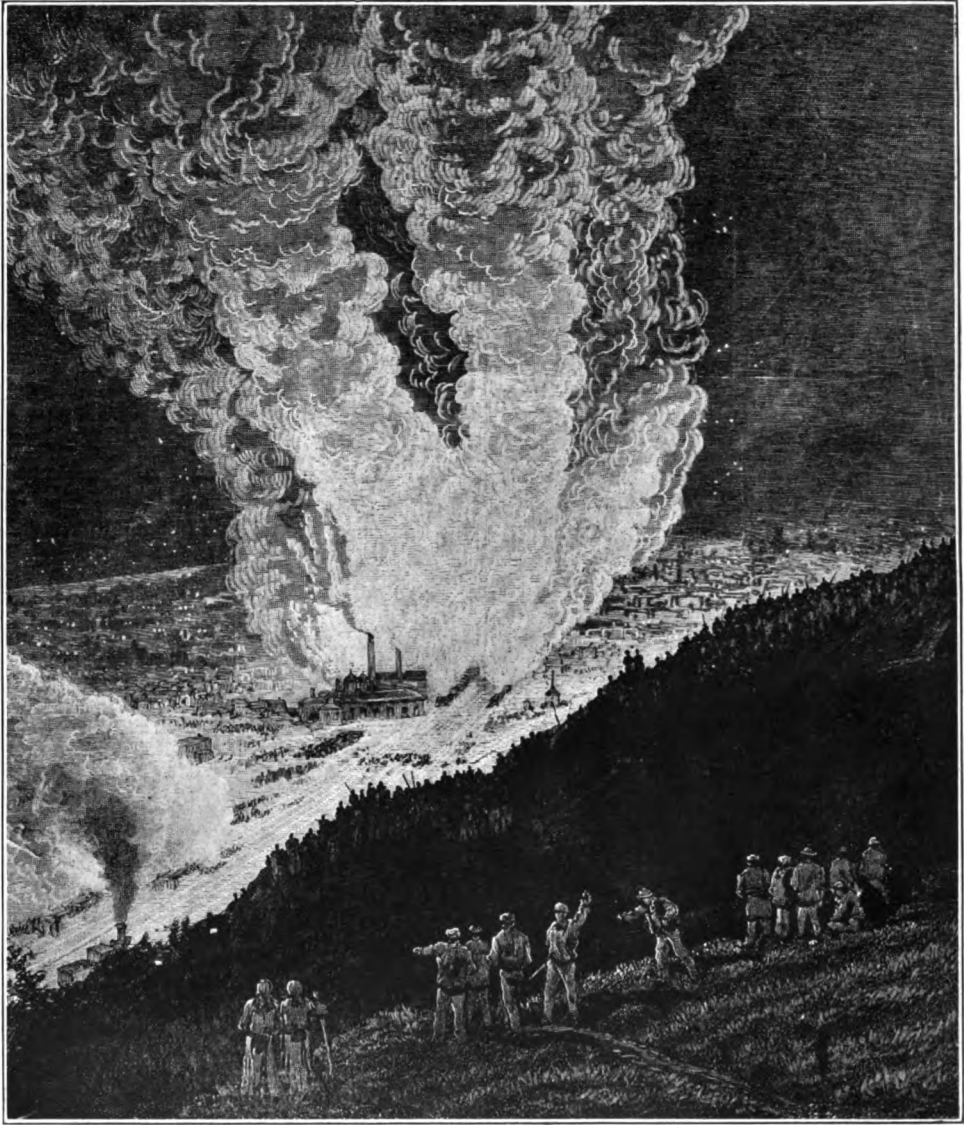
The visit of Gen. Ulysses S. Grant to Pittsburgh upon formal invitation from the authorities was one of the pleasing happenings of October, 1865. The welcome was most cordial and enthusiastic. A year later he was a portion of the party of President Andrew Johnson, who visited Pittsburgh in his famous "Swing around the Circle" in that year. Secretary of State W. H. Seward, Gideon Welles, Secretary of the Navy, and Admiral David Farragut, were also of this party. At this time Pittsburgh withheld its greetings from the President and extended them vociferously to his distinguished accompanists. General Grant made his third formal visit to Pittsburgh as President of the United States, September 14, 1869, "when he met with an ovation spontaneous and hearty."

Fenian demonstrations in Pittsburgh became very pronounced in the summer of 1866 when these zealots bought a gunboat in the city, recruited soldiers for their army, uniformed them and made street and other parades, bought arms in great quantities together with much ammunition. Ladies of Irish origin and sympathies presented stands of colors and feted these soldiers until their departure towards the Canadian frontier. Large sums of money were subscribed, and quite a few citizens bought freely of "Irish bonds," which remain among their collections of curios. President Johnson subsequently issued a proclamation "warning American citizens against participating in unlawful proceedings," and soon after Pittsburgh's recruits in the Fenian army reported in Pittsburgh and Fenianism in America faded into history.

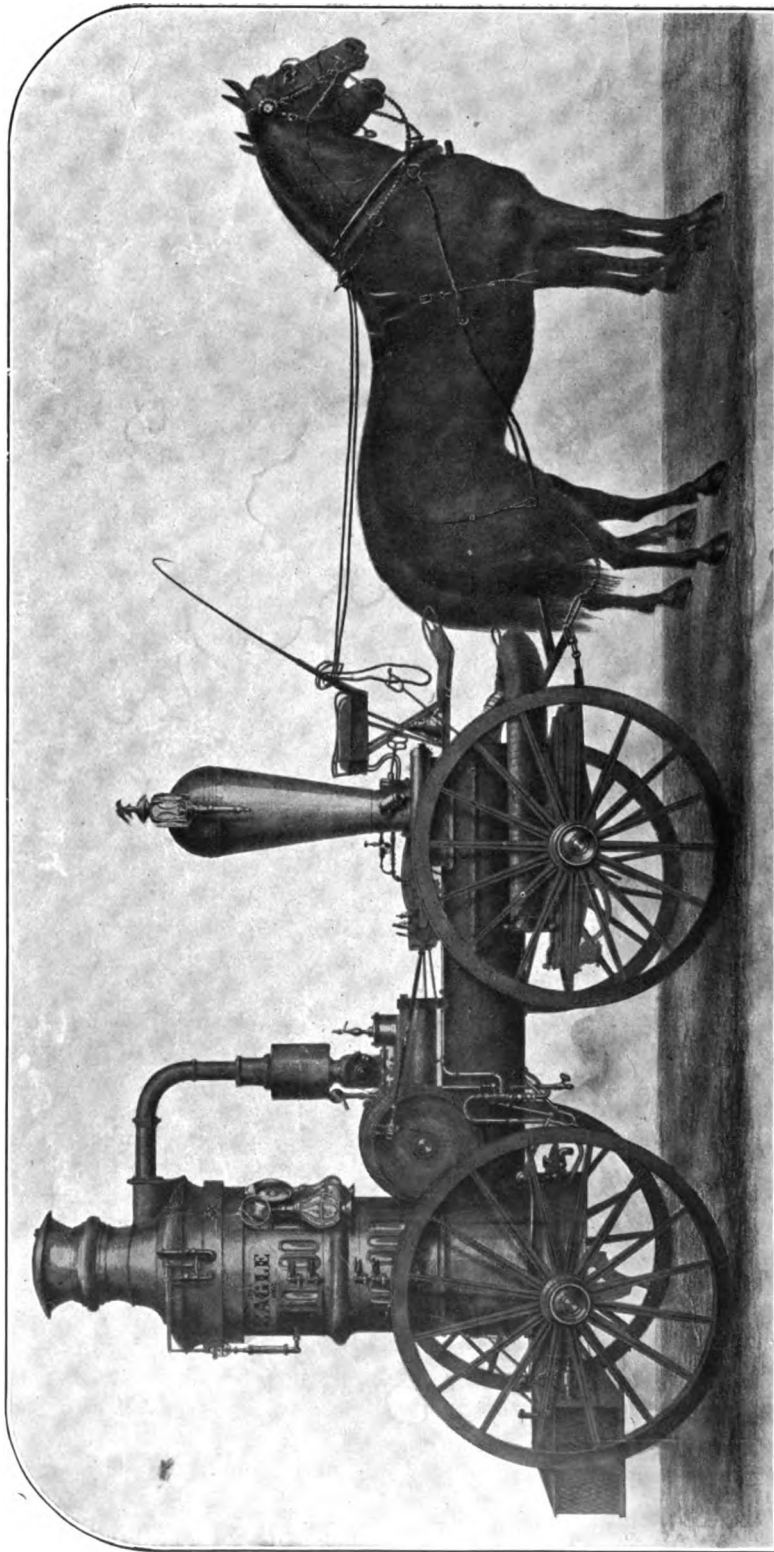
Pittsburgh's demonstrations of joy over Appomattox were merged within a few days to those of sincere grief when the announcement of President Lincoln's assassination reached the city.

Pittsburgh entered the decade of 1870-80 with a capital stock investment of \$106,732,000 and a grand total of products worth \$82,057,000, figures that placed her in the forefront of American cities and still going very strong. The last five years of the '60-70 decade had been years of unprecedented prosperity and profit, and this state of affairs had been nationally prevalent. In these years no fewer than twenty banks, national, savings and trust companies, had been organized in the two cities, and other evidences of opulence were obtrusively present everywhere. In 1870-71 flurries in finance here and there and all over began to blow, and sagacious financiers took warning, not as generally as might have been provident, but in many cases timely. The suspension of Jay Cooke & Company in New York was the incentive as well as the impulse to the panic which soon followed, and therefrom the fright came that was amply justified in the caution that ensued. In 1873 this panic was at its worst, indeed, its effects were felt from time to time in recurring failures for a half dozen years. Pittsburgh's bankers and financiers came bravely to the rescue of very many enterprises and business men who required temporary bolstering, thereby preventing catastrophes that would have wrought ruin in the manufacturing world and set Pittsburgh back a quarter of a century. The satisfactory summary of the effect here is simply stated by a local paper of the day: "In no single instance of the failure of a banking enterprise has the cause been within the sphere of legitimate speculations. Since the year 1860, from actual personal knowledge, we can trace the reason of each and every bank failure to causes completely outside and foreign to the field of legitimate financial enterprise. Even during the panic of 1873 the suspensions which occurred have proved this position."

Natural gas as a fuel factor came into prominence in 1875, when Graff, Bennett & Company, Spang, Chalfant & Company, J. J. Vandergrift, John Pitcairn, Jr., Henry Harley, W. K. Vandergrift and Capt. Charles W. Batchelor organized the Natural Gas Company to drill and pipe to homes and factories. This fuel is still in that use, all over the oil producing districts of the country.



BURNING OF THE ROUND HOUSE AT 28.h ST., JULY 21, 1877
From a sketch by John Donaghy



EAGLE ENGINE

Built at Rees' Shop by Mechanics of the Company in 1859

Negroes voted for the first time in Allegheny, October 11, 1870. The rain storms of 1874 which visited this section in unprecedented volume and violence wrought great loss to property and loss to life. The storm that broke over the city in the evening of July 26th was central in the Butcher's Run district of Allegheny, and in one hour one hundred and twenty-four persons were drowned, and houses were borne away in the torrential fall and rush of water down that narrow gorge into the Allegheny river. Hundreds of Germans and settlers of other nationalities had built their homes on the margin of this little stream, and these together with their inhabitants were nearly all destroyed and drowned. The area of the storm was sixteen miles north and south and five miles wide. Costly damage was also caused in contiguous sections but with no loss of life.

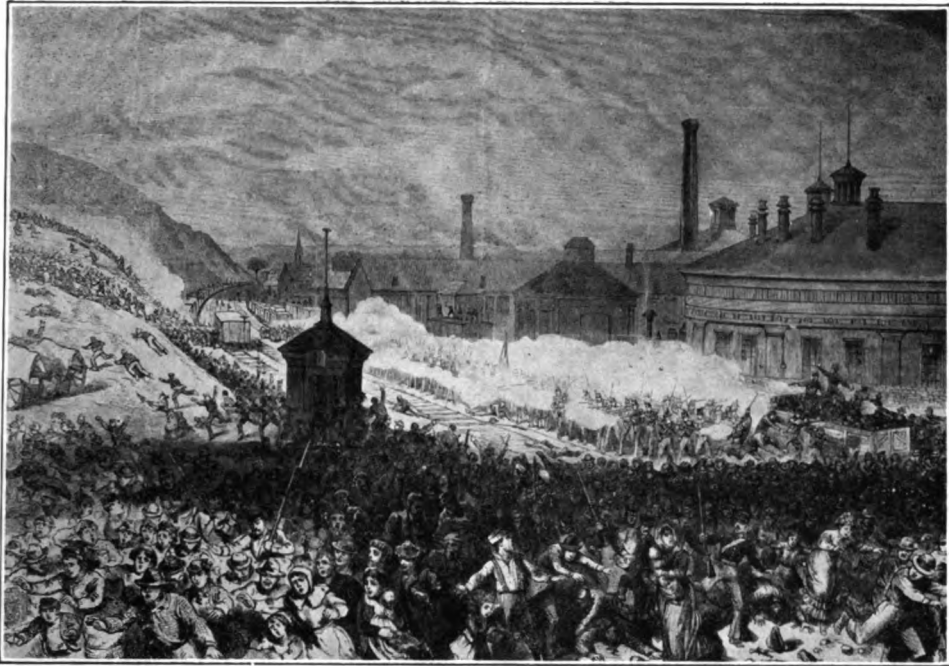
The Pittsburgh Paid Fire Department was organized in 1870, and the basics of the present water system established, but the system was not in satisfactory operation until almost ten years later. Contracts for four engines to cost \$850,000 a pair were awarded in 1872, which were finished for installation six years later in the present pumping station at Brilliant, on the bank of the Allegheny river, northeast of Highland Park. This system in its various elements was the basis of much contention, and allegations of dishonesty and graft were rife for years. The engines did not function properly and suits were brought against the bondsmen of the contractors, one of whom was compelled to pay a large sum of money for the default of his principal. The Pittsburgh proper plant furnishes water to four reservoirs, subsidiary engines being used to force the water from the station to the several reservoirs. More recently a filtration plant at Aspinwall on the Allegheny river, with ample acreage and accessories, has been completed at a cost of \$6,500,000, which furnishes filtered water to the entire city. This water has had the effect of diminishing the recurrences of typhoid fever and other germ diseases that have afflicted this locality so sorely for a century, until the mortality is almost negligible.

The Point bridge over the mouth of the Monongahela river was completed and opened to traffic to the southwestern sections of city and county in 1876, giving additional means of access to a community that has increased its population several hundred per cent. by reason of the erection of this bridge. Bridges spanning the Monongahela river within the limits of the city are the Point, Wabash (railway), Smithfield street (Pittsburgh's original bridge), Tenth street, Soho, Jones & Laughlin's (railway and foot traffic), Glenwood, Baltimore & Ohio and Brown's bridge. The Panhandle bridge also bridges the river at Ross street. Those that cross the Allegheny river are the Union, Sixth street, Seventh street, Ninth street, Fort Wayne (railway), Sixteenth street, Herr's Island, B. & O., Ewalt street, Sharpsburg and Highland Park bridge. The city and county will in the future building of bridges construct them upon plans of greater structural and architectural beauty and have fine approaches made to all of them.

The extensive district south of the Monongahela river came into

the city of Pittsburgh under legislative enactment in 1872, May 10. This addition increased the population by 165,000, and it was soon found that present charter and ordinances were inadequate to the operation of a city of the numerical and manufacturing importance of Pittsburgh. Legislative attempts were made to remedy the defects, but in each instance the acts were either not far-reaching enough or were grossly unconstitutional. The Wallace Act creating a scheme of cities of various classes, for a time looked as if it would cure all legal and constitutional evils, but it was defeated in the Legislature, and it was not until the act of 1887 that the city was furnished with the proper machinery with which to conduct its affairs.

The "Riots of 1877" had their origin in a strike that had general vogue on the lines of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad between Baltimore and Wheeling, early in July, when a few firemen and brakemen struck against a ten per cent. reduction in wages. July 16th forty employees left their trains and joined the earlier strikers, but, when experienced men took the places of these strikers and attempts were made to run trains east and west, organized opposition was encountered as far as Wheeling, and being especially violent at Harper's Ferry, Martinsburg, Cumberland, Keyser and Grafton. At the last named place the strikers ran engines and cars into the river and destroyed other property. Governor Henry M. Mathews, in response to request from the railroad authorities, directed the Mathews Light Guards, Capt. William W. Miller, to entrain at Wheeling and to restore order and guard property eastwardly as far as Harper's Ferry. At Grafton, Captain Miller had several of the strikers arrested and confined under military guard all night until they were given a hearing by a magistrate who declined to fine or imprison or hold them for court. Proceeding eastward, this company was engaged for several weeks in protecting property and patrolling exposed sections of the road. The guard was later reinforced by a detachment of United States troops from Forts Henry and Monroe and the combination cleared the road and restored order. Meantime the contagion of the strike had extended to the New York Central, the Pennsylvania and Erie systems, and the country was in a condition of fear and unrest. Thursday morning the train crews of all the freight trains in the Pittsburgh section left their trains and began to assemble in various quarters of the city, all being in an ugly mood and ready for the disturbances that quickly followed. The strikers in the several yards were soon joined by tramps, mill discontents, and all elements of society at war with social conditions, law and order, labor conditions, and all other affairs affecting their liberty. Hourly the nucleus of strikers was reinforced by persons from in and out of the city attracted by the reports that freight trains were to be looted and the loot carried off to the homes of some or to be sold by the raiders in whatever market that might offer. The strikers held a meeting Thursday evening, July 19th, and demanded a restoration of wages and the abrogation of the order directing the operation of "double-headers." They then began stopping all freight trains in transit, and compelling their crews to join the ranks of the strikers. By night



BATTLE AT 28th ST., JULY 21, 1877. PHILADELPHIA TROOPS FIRING ON MOB
 Sketch by John Donaghy at the time



UNION DEPOT AND GRAIN ELEVATOR ON FIRE, JULY 22, 1877
 Sketch by Fred B. Schell at the time

the strikers were only a very small portion of the mob that was now in control of affairs. The railroad authorities invoked the assistance of the sheriff of Allegheny county, and he in turn asked Gen. Alfred Pearson to assemble the Eighteenth and Nineteenth regiments of Pennsylvania militia, which he did under authority of the adjutant-general of Pennsylvania. Governor Hartranft also directed the brigade of General Brinton to go to Pittsburgh from Philadelphia. This action stirred up local wrath in the ranks of labor throughout the Pittsburgh district, with the result that many mill employees deserted their places and became partisans of the mob. One shameless Pittsburgh paper added fuel to the flames by denouncing the calling out of the military and thereby gave the lawless rabble additional encouragement, if any were needed. The story of the riot is adequately told in the statement that the roundhouse, the Union Station, other valuable buildings the property of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, the grain elevator at Liberty and Grant streets, whole trains of cars with their freights, engines ruined and other damage caused to the extent of over four millions of dollars which the Allegheny county commissioners settled for a consideration of \$2,772,349.53, \$1,600,000 of which was paid to the Pennsylvania railroad. The railway strikers had no intention to proceed to the destruction of property, but were made the core of the conspiracy that eventuated in the riots. The mob destroyed by fire and otherwise 1,383 freight cars, 104 locomotives and 66 passenger cars, and were responsible for twenty-five deaths, all tragical.



CHAPTER IV.

A Political Era.

The question of a Union of the States under a new organic law was in 1787 the most important question before the public. Pittsburgh at this time was in Westmoreland county, and the three representatives to the Legislature were William Findley, H. H. Brackenridge and James Barr. The resolution recommending the calling of a State convention to consider the proposed National Constitution was opposed by Findley and Barr, members of the minority of the Assembly, who gave as their reason that they had been taken by surprise and were in favor of a revision of the Articles of Confederation. The adoption of the constitution was an overshadowing question; many feared that the old Articles of Confederation would be wholly suppressed and that a new constitution, unwisely considered and unduly oppressive, might be substituted. The people of Pittsburgh and vicinity took great interest in the provisions and character of the constitution. There was a change in the delegates from Westmoreland county in the General Assembly, William Todd and John Beard being substituted for Barr and Brackenridge. The delegation from Westmoreland county continued to oppose the new constitution, but the instrument was finally adopted by Pennsylvania, to the joy of the majority of the people of the western country. The news was received in Pittsburgh on June 20, 1788, of the adoption of the constitution by Virginia, which was the ninth State to decide in its favor. The inhabitants of the vicinity to the number of fifteen thousand assembled on Grant's hill to celebrate the event. The nine States that had adopted the constitution were represented by nine large piles of wood, while the four delinquent ones had a similar pile, they were all lighted, and the flames illuminated the surrounding hills. H. H. Brackenridge was the orator of the occasion.

Previous to 1792 the members of Congress were elected by the vote of the entire State, but in that year Westmoreland, Washington, Fayette and Allegheny counties were formed into one congressional district. The candidates for Congress were Gen. John Woods and Thomas Scott, but at the last moment Albert Gallatin entered the field and was triumphantly elected. Two years later he was strongly opposed for reelection on account of his entanglements with the French Directory, being denounced by the Federalists in the bitterest terms. After various manipulations by his opponents to secure a candidate, General Woods, his former antagonist, was selected; though he received a majority of the votes in Allegheny county he was defeated in Washington county, these counties constituting the district, and Gallatin was elected by about 1,000 majority. The result of this election was to divide the voting population of Pittsburgh and strengthen what was then called the Anti-Federalist party, which later took to itself the name of the Republican party. So bitter was the political feeling that John Scull, the editor

of the "Gazette," who had always before published impartially the proceedings of both parties, refused the columns of his newspaper to the Anti-Federalists, and allowed violent articles to appear denouncing them. Those who departed from the party of Washington and Hamilton were denounced as traitors to the government and the constitution. The Anti-Federalists, not to be outdone, stigmatized the Federalists as traitors, Tories, French aristocrats, apostate Whigs, British agents and subjects, and did not hesitate to deride and revile the public actions of Washington, Adams and Hamilton.

The success of the Jeffersonian party in 1798 caused the old supporters of Washington and Hamilton to fear that the resigning of the government to the control of men, who had opposed many of the provisions of the constitution, would bring utter ruin. The citizens turned out January 8, 1800, to pay their last tribute to Washington, the ceremonies being conducted as though the body of their beloved leader was present. The military paraded with arms reversed, garbed in white sashes, trimmed in black; the bands, playing a funeral dirge, marched past the headquarters at Fort Fayette. At dawn of day sixteen cannons were fired in close succession, during the day one was fired every half hour, with minute guns while the procession was marching.

The removal of Federalists from office by Governor McKean rankled in the breasts of members of that party, and his course was denounced in the severest terms. The Federal Republican or Jefferson movement gradually gained support in Pittsburgh; as evidence of this it may be stated that in 1800, while they lost their candidate for borough inspector by one vote, the following year they elected Thomas Bracken to the position by a vote of over two to one. A successful political maneuver of the Jefferson party was to libel the Federalists as aristocrats and inflame the whole western country against them. The latter represented the plebeian class of the new republic, while their opponents, mostly located in the East and South, were of the patrician class.

In the election for Congress in 1804, while General O'Hara, one of the most prominent men of Western Pennsylvania, carried Pittsburgh by a vote of 352 to 240 for his Anti-Federalist opponent, J. B. C. Lucas, he was defeated in the county by a vote of 814 to 959. This shows how a strong county of Federalists had been changed to the cause of Jefferson. The prominent exponents of the political doctrines of this new organization in Pittsburgh were William McCandless, Isaac Craig, Nathaniel Bedford, Joseph Barker, John Darragh, John Simrall, Eliphalet Beebee, Steale Semple, Thomas Collins, John Hancock, Robert Magee, Samuel Mercer, John McBride, John Coulter and Jacob Ferree. The vote for governor in Pittsburgh in 1805 was for Thomas McKean, 210; Simon Snyder, 125. Though partisans wavered in their fidelity to any party, it was the consensus of opinion that there was in 1807 more rancor and violence displayed in arguing political opinions in Pittsburgh than in any other part of the country.

During the "era of good feeling," politics did not enter into any appreciable extent in the selection of men for public places, they were

chosen for their personal rather than their political qualities. It is safe to say that from the expiration of John Adams' term of office to the advent of his son as President, when the Federal party came virtually to its end, there was no such thing as politics in the selection of public officers. Voters took sides for and against a man according to their personal preferences. There was no political oratory to influence the public mind, nor conventions to range men by their political convictions. There was during this era a remarkable absence of all political animosity. The general trend of feeling was Democratic, which would have been shown had any question called for an expression of public opinion. No such question arose until Jackson's election as President. The war inaugurated by him on the United States Bank, with the anti-Masonic question, which came simultaneously with Jackson and the bank difficulty, were so blended together it was impossible to separate them. Pittsburgh was strongly in favor of Jackson in 1824, and when the National House of Representatives selected Adams there were howls of derision. The vote of the city for Jackson was 1,386; Crawford, 402; Clay, 26; and Adams, 19. The opposition to Jackson and to his financial policy had no general organization; the Federalist party had passed out of existence, the National Republican party had crystallized in the Whig party, but in Pittsburgh and vicinity the Anti-Masonic organization had the start of both, and being strongly Anti-Jackson, all the opposition to Jacksonism naturally drifted into its ranks as offering the best opportunity for fighting their opponents without regard to the specialty of the party—opposition to secret societies. There was no anti-Mason candidate for President in 1828; the fight was a personal one between Adams and Jackson. The sentiment of the people of Pittsburgh is shown in a city election in 1827, when the administration party won a victory over the Jackson adherents by a majority of 138. In the presidential election of 1828, the city and county were on the side of Jackson. Four years later, when the anti-Masons presented William Wirt as their candidate for President, who was endorsed by the anti-Jackson men, both city and county gave a small majority for him. The same happened in 1836, when men of all shades of opposition, Whigs as well as anti-Masons, voted for Gen. W. H. Harrison.

The anti-Masonic excitement was the first to break into the solidity of the Democratic ranks. The issue it presented took a deep hold on a large portion of the people, especially in the country districts, gathering amongst its adherents many who had been Democrats. After it had run its course for several years, the United States Bank question arose and became a more absorbing issue, and, for sake of victory, many threw in their lot with the anti-Masons to testify their disapproval of Jackson and his policy. Hence the opposition vote of Pittsburgh and Allegheny never was a fair test of the purely anti-Masonic feeling, it was all thoroughly anti-Jackson, but only partly anti-Masonic. The anti-Masonic party was simply an episode in the politics of the State; it accomplished none of its objects, even after electing a Legislature that was Anti-Masonic in both branches. With everything in its power it could do noth-

ing to put down Masonry; the sole thing it could find to do was to pass an act prohibiting the administration of extrajudicial oaths. No secret society was closed; they began to renew their strength, and in 1842 the anti-Masonic party had slipped into oblivion.

It was in the early thirties that a number of manufacturers of the city began to distrust the Southern statesmen in their hostility to the American system, and the rumors of the opposition of Jackson's administration to the United States Bank. This was evidenced in the uneasy and apprehensive feeling manifested in the transactions of business. The fall election in 1829, however, showed the citizens of the city true to Jacksonian principles, as in the vote for governor, Ritner, the Whig candidate, received in Pittsburgh 340 and in Allegheny 88 votes, while his Democratic opponent, George Wolf, was given 841 votes in Pittsburgh and 113 in Allegheny. In the autumn of that year, William Wilkins resigned from Congress to accept a seat on the bench of the United States District Court of Pennsylvania; this necessitated a special election. Henry Baldwin, the champion of the American system, was urged to be the candidate, but owing to his high standing in the Masonic fraternity refused to accept a nomination from those who were committed to a rigid proscription of the old society of Free Masons. Another candidate was selected in the person of Harmar Denny, who was elected by a majority of 621 votes.

In the spring of 1830, the city was divided into four wards, an election district in each. For the first time, in this year the organization of a workingmen's party was inaugurated. The adherents of this new party claimed that the Democrat Republicans disregarded all former party distinctions and declared their desire to have representatives of their party in the various offices. This dissatisfaction caused a split in the Democrat Republican ranks, but the Jacksonian element, with the aid of their anti-Masonic colleagues, were enabled to elect their candidates to Congress. The National Republicans met in Pittsburgh, August 27, 1831, and recommended Henry Clay and William Wirt for President and Vice-President. The following year a split occurred in the ranks of the local Democracy over the attitude of the administration towards the Bank of the United States and the removal of the government deposits. The seceding Jackson men were in favor of Clay and Sargeant for presidential nominees, and opposed the reelection of George Wolf as governor, who was an avowed friend and supporter of General Jackson. The election for governor in 1832 was close, Ritner receiving in the four wards of the city 870 votes to Wolf 832; in Allegheny City, Ritner had 323 to Wolf 248, thus securing a majority of 113. Jackson in the county received 3,321 votes, to the opposition 2,985. It was in this year Allegheny county became the Twenty-second Congressional District.

The question of the dissolution of the Union became prominent in 1832, through the attempt of the Southern members of Congress, led by John C. Calhoun, to introduce into that body resolutions favoring nullification and secession. These questions were then new, but the strong hand of "Old Hickory" soon put a stop to the ideas of the South-

ern members that they had a right to nullify an Act of Congress, or to secede from the Union in case that interests of the Southern States lay in such a course. The great division in the political parties of the city took place in 1833; there were Federalists, Democrats, Clay men, Jackson men, Van Buren men, Cass men, bank men, anti-bank men, reformers, anti-reformers, anti-Masons, or as they were sometimes called, anti-goat men. In December of that year a strong effort was made to repeal the new election law in so far as it affected Pittsburgh. This effort was headed by what was known as "the court house clique," and it was claimed that the attempt was made by parties who were to reap advantages in the confusion thus created. It was openly charged by the Democracy that manufacturers coerced their employees to vote as they directed or be dismissed from their employ.

In March, 1834, the remnants of several parties assembled to form a new political association to maintain the following principles: Constitution and laws; sound currency; protective tariff; a system of general education; a general system of internal improvements. A preliminary meeting was held and a call issued. This was the birth of the Whig party in Pittsburgh, and the triumph of that party in New York State in 1834 was the occasion of a general public celebration held in Allegheny City, May 6, 1834. At the election for Congress in that year Harmar Denny was elected by a fusion of the Whigs and anti-Masons, receiving a total vote in Allegheny county of 3,428, while his opponent, John M. Snowden, Democrat and anti-Bank candidate, obtained 2,976 votes. The campaign of 1835 was enlivened by the Catholic question—the Catholics' opposition to the public schools and their position concerning the temporal power of the Pope was combatted with great vehemence and ability by the Protestant denominations. The political war reached the height of partisan ill feeling; Governor Wolf was stigmatized as "the priest-ridden governor," and a candidate of the Catholics. The newspapers with scare headlines—"Catholicism, Masonry and Infidelity," declared they were combined to crush the liberty of the republic. The vote for governor clearly shows the trend of thought in the city. Ritner defeated Wolf by a vote of 897 to 632, while Muhlenberg, the candidate of those that had withdrawn from the regular Democratic party, received 102 votes, giving Ritner a clear majority of 153 votes. In the presidential election the following year, William Henry Harrison, the Whig candidate for President, carried both city and county by a handsome majority. This was the turning point in the politics of the city since the days of Jefferson; it had been anti-Federalist, and became Democratic, but the landslide for Joseph Ritner in 1838 in the county of 1,500 majority, which in two years grew to 3,000 for Harrison, laid the foundation of both city and county thereafter, to support the Whig party and its natural successor, the Republican party. There have been during this period local successes for the Democrats, but on the main issues of the day Pittsburgh may be counted as a stalwart member of the Republican party.

The victory of the Whigs in the "Log Cabin and Hard Cider Campaign" filled the members of that party with enthusiasm. The campaign

had been made characteristic by new departures, the watchwords adopted by the Whigs were "Log Cabin and Hard Cider," "Tippecanoe and Tyler, too." The mass meetings held in Pittsburgh were the largest since the General Jackson campaign, and were addressed by orators in masterful speeches. The Whigs of Allegheny City built a log cabin forty by sixty feet, while the members of that party in Bedford county sent by the turnpike a distance of one hundred miles a flagstaff seventy feet high to be raised in front of the cabin. The issues were labor and tariff, which were bitterly opposed by the political leaders from the South. The glass manufacturers of Pittsburgh portrayed the sentiments of the times by presenting the candidates of the Whig party with a miniature log cabin, a canoe, and a cider barrel, all made of glass. Greeley's "Log Cabin" and the "Log Cabin Rifle" were valuable campaign papers that circulated freely in Pittsburgh. The hard times of Van Buren's administration had their effect; the want of employment in the summer and fall of 1840 caused the people to discuss the remedy, and the party in power was blamed for this state of affairs. Jefferson and Jackson had won the love and confidence of the common people by their simplicity; Van Buren, when he became the executive head of the government, in order that the social side of his administration (which had been neglected during Jackson's term of office), might be kept with dignity, had caused additional expense by the refurnishing of the White House. These expenses were included in an appropriation bill brought before Congress and was made use of by the Whigs in a pamphlet under the title "The Regal Splendor of the President's Palace" and scattered broadcast throughout the country. Among the items mentioned in this pamphlet were silver spoons, and the people of Van Buren's administration could not or would not understand why he should be fed with a silver spoon while they had suffered for the necessities of life. At the presidential election held in November, 1840, in Allegheny county, 7,620 votes were cast for Harrison and Tyler, while the Van Buren party received 4,573 votes.

Great preparations were made in January, 1841, to formally receive President-elect Harrison on his passage through Pittsburgh on his way to Washington for the inaugural ceremonies. The steamboat "Fulton" was dispatched to Wheeling to meet the steamboat "Ben Franklin," which was to convey the newly elected President to Pittsburgh. In the evening of his arrival he addressed an immense assemblage in front of Iron's Hotel. He rested the following day, Sunday, the guest of the twin cities, and on Monday sailed up the Monongahela river to Brownsville.

The national question that agitated the people of Pittsburgh in 1842 was the proposed tariff bill of that year; efforts were made to have additional duties enforced on importations of manufactured goods which interfered with home industries. Thus the campaign two years later was one of the most spirited contests ever known in Pittsburgh. The argument of the free traders that protection as a principle was sanctioned by the Federal Constitution was an absurdity. This declaration the advocates of protection opposed with all their power. Pittsburgh

occupied a unique position in this controversy. She was the one great city most in need of high protection. Henry Clay, an aggressive supporter of protection, was the candidate of the combined Whig and anti-Masonic parties, and was opposed by James K. Polk, an avowed enemy of the tariff act of 1842 and the protection policy. The campaign was enlivened by the appearance of what was then called the Liberty or Abolition party, headed by James G. Birney, but their views were too radical for that day and they polled only a small vote. There was a great Whig mass meeting in the month of August, 1844, which was attended by 3,500 members of that party. On the following September 10th, thirty thousand Whigs were in attendance at a convention held in the city. A national salute of twenty-six guns was fired both morning and evening. Among the speakers who addressed the meeting was Joshua R. Giddings, of Ohio. The greatest rivalry in the campaign was to see which locality could erect the greatest number of tallest liberty poles. Pittsburgh towards the end of the campaign won a victory over Baltimore by erecting in front of the Monongahela House the tallest pole in the country—three hundred and twelve feet high, and from it floated a gigantic flag with emblematic streamers. The election resulted in the defeat of the Whig candidates in the State and nation, but not in Allegheny county, where the vote was for Clay, 8,083; Polk, 5,743; Birney, 453.

The Whigs again gained ascendancy in the country in the election of Gen. Zachary Taylor for President in 1848. In the following August great preparations were made in Pittsburgh for the reception of President Taylor. He was met at Turtle Creek by General Darragh and other dignitaries of the city, from thence conveyed by buggy to the Monongahela House, where the welcoming speech was delivered by Walter Forward, and pronounced one of the most eloquent ever uttered in Pittsburgh. The Whigs met for the last time as a national party in 1852, when it chose as its standard bearer Gen. Winfield Scott. He did not receive the support of the North, and was overwhelmingly defeated by Franklin Pierce, the candidate of the Democrats. The question of African slavery had been agitated in the country since 1832, the Southern States were fearfully of its abolishment, therefore the Southern element of the Whig party demanded in the convention of 1852 a plank forbidding further agitation of the question. This the Northern leaders knew meant ruin, and a compromise was made which straddled the question. This displeased both sections of the country, alienating from their support those who favored slavery in the South, and in the North anti-slavery Whigs. The support therefore given General Scott was lukewarm in both sections; though a man of high character who had won glory in the Mexican war, he carried only four States, two in the North and two in the South.

The feeling against slavery, however, was increasing in the Northern States, supported by the eloquence of William Lloyd Garrison, Wendell Phillips, Frederick Douglass and many others; while the pulpits of the land resounded with emphatic words denouncing the evil, by Theodore

Parker, Henry Ward Beecher and many other noted divines. The publication of Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe's novel, "Uncle Tom's Cabin," which was issued in several large editions, awakened the Northern people to the disgrace that clouded the escutcheon of the country with a foul stain that the civilized countries of the world had prohibited.

The most notable event in the political history of Pittsburgh in the decade of the fifties was the National Free Soil Convention held in August, 1852. The Free Soil Party consisted of the Old Liberty party, prominent among whom were James G. Birney, Salmon P. Chase, also the "Conscience Whigs" who numbered amongst them Charles Sumner and Charles Francis Adams, warm supporters of the Wilmot Proviso. It also included the followers of Martin Van Buren and those Democrats of the Empire State who were in favor of restricting the extension of slavery. The platform of this newly organized party declared for "Free Soil, Free Speech, Free Labor and Free Men." Speeches were made by Joshua R. Giddings, Gerrit Smith and many others. The convention nominated John P. Hale for President, and George W. Julien for Vice-President. In the election the following November, the vote of the county was: Scott, 9,615; Pierce, 7,226; Hale, 965.

The leading political parties in Pittsburgh in the early fifties were the Democrats on one side, the Whigs and remnants of the anti-Masons united on the other, with the Native American and the Free Soil parties in the rear. The Whigs and the anti-Masons united were the strongest, having a varying majority of from 1,500 to 3,500 in the county. They opposed at every step the aggressions of slavery, the Compromise of 1850, and the Fugitive Slave Law. The Democrats took the opposite course, and in the campaign of 1852 almost completely annihilated the Whig party. Torn to shreds with varying views on all public questions, with little hope of becoming united and with decreasing faith in any party to resist the encroachments of the slave power, the Whigs and anti-Masons struggled through the years until 1855. The Know-Nothing party, a secret-bound organization opposed to the Catholic church and the admission of foreigners, then sprang into existence to annoy the Democrats. At the election of 1854 in the county, the Whigs showed a strength of 4,627, the Democrats 5,115, and the Know-Nothings 5,705. The Whigs would not accept the Know-Nothing principles owing to their secret character, and the Whig newspapers of Pittsburgh recommended the formation of all factions opposed to the aggression of slavery into a National Republican party. The birthplace of this political organization, now the governing power in the nation, has been claimed by many locations; the State of Michigan has put forth her claim to the honor; Maine has also proclaimed her rights, but it is only fair to say that as a national organization its birthplace was Pittsburgh. There were State organizations in Pennsylvania and Ohio bearing the name Republican, but they were local or State assemblages and had but little bearing if any on the ultimate formation of the Republican party. The convention for which a call was issued was signed by David Wilmot of Pennsylvania, Lawrence Brainard of Vermont, William A. White of

Wisconsin, A. P. Stone of Ohio, J. Z. Goodrich of Massachusetts, the day set being February 22, 1856. The convention was called to order in Lafayette Hall by Lawrence Brainard, at 11 o'clock on the day named. There were present more delegates from Pennsylvania than any other State; among the notables present were Horace Greeley, Preston King, E. D. Morgan, A. Oakley Hall and Simeon Draper of New York; E. R. Hoar and A. M. Stone of Massachusetts; Francis P. Blair of Maryland; Owen Lovejoy, P. H. Bryant, J. C. Vaughan and Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois; Joshua R. Giddings, Charles Rimslin and John A. Foote, of Ohio; Oliver P. Morton and George W. Julien, of Indiana; Zach Chandler, of Michigan. It was announced in the convention that sixteen Northern States, eight Southern States, and four territories were represented. David Wilmot, author of the Wilmot Proviso, was appointed from Pennsylvania a member of the national executive committee. After a session of two days, the convention adjourned to meet in Philadelphia, June 17, 1856. The people of Pittsburgh were aroused at this period by the Supreme Court decision in the famous Dred Scott case and the embroglio in Kansas; a meeting of the Kansas Aid Society was held on February 18, 1856, and the course of the National Executive towards the Kansas people was denounced. Thomas M. Marshall delivered a brilliant speech in which he declared "that the time for the bowie-knife and rifle had come, the time for prayers had passed; that lovers of liberty should refuse to obey any law that recognized slavery."

At the Republican National Convention held at Philadelphia, the Allegheny county districts were represented by N. B. Craig, E. D. Gazzam and Dr. James Carother for the Twenty-first district; and S. A. Purviance, George Darsie and Robert McKnight represented the twenty-second district. The party in its declaration was pledged to Americanism; while it opposed the encroachments of slavery, it would not interfere with that institution except to prevent its extension into free territory. The nomination for President of John C. Frémont, the "Great Pathfinder," a son-in-law of Senator Benton, was unanimous. His running mate was William L. Dayton, next to whom for the nomination of vice-president was Abraham Lincoln. The war cry of the party was "Free Speech, Free Territory and Frémont." The Republican party did not succeed in absorbing the American party, and the ultra extreme Abolitionists led by Wendell Phillips, William Lloyd Garrison and others were opposed to it. A Frémont club of which William Robertson, Jr., was president, was formed July 25, 1856, in Pittsburgh. Mass meetings were held and on September 10, 1856, occurred the largest in Allegheny county up to that time. The object was the endorsement of Frémont and Dayton, and the people present were estimated at 30,000. In the October election of 1856, the State went Democratic. At the presidential election the vote in Pittsburgh stood: Frémont, 3,821; Buchanan, 2,881; in Allegheny county, Frémont, 13,907; Buchanan, 9,062. The Fillmore vote in Allegheny county was 989, and the fusion vote 349. Chicago, Cleveland and Pittsburgh were the only three cities of considerable size in the nation to give a majority for Frémont and Dayton.

The administration of President Buchanan was filled with intrigues of the Southern members of his Cabinet and both houses of Congress. The days of compromise on the question of slavery were past, the great statesmen, Daniel Webster and Henry Clay, had passed to the other shore, while Thomas Benton, though still living at the commencement of Buchanan's administration, died before its end. The leaders in the affairs of the government in the Capital City, who had superseded these safe and conservative chieftains, while they might have been as diplomatic, were more of the fire-eating order, and the halls of Congress resounded with their speeches, which more and more widened the breach between the contending divisions of the nation.

The unwarrantable attack on Senator Sumner by Preston S. Brooks; the raid, trial and execution of John Brown; the immortal speech on the "Barbarism of Slavery" delivered by Senator Sumner in the Senate on his return from a four years' residence in Europe to recover his health—were but few of the many incidents that aroused the bitter feelings of the Abolitionists towards the Southern slaveholders and their supporters. The year 1860 was marked by the withdrawal of the Northern delegates from the National Democratic Convention at Charleston, South Carolina, and their subsequent action in nominating another ticket at Baltimore. The injection of a new political party organized by the Southern Whigs, named the Constitutional Union Party, added another feature to the uncertainties of the struggle for political ascendancy. This new party, in the preamble of its platform, attacked all other platforms as local, and proclaimed the only right and duty of every citizen to support no other political principle than the Constitution of the country, the Union of the States, and the enforcement of the laws. The Republicans met in convention in Chicago; here were gathered the opponents of slavery, with a firm determination that the evil should not spread into free territory. After several ballots, the choice of the convention was for President, Abraham Lincoln; for Vice-President, Hannibal Hamlin.

Thus the campaign of 1860 opened with four contending political parties in the field. It was the days of torchlight processions. Wide Awake clubs were organized throughout the land. On the political rostrum were stump speakers among the most noted in the nation, who harangued interested audiences, using all their powers of eloquence to convince the public that their views were indisputable as the only ones to save the country from dissolution. The presidential vote of Allegheny county was: Lincoln, 16,725; Douglas, 6,725; Breckenridge, 523; and Bell, 570.

The election of Lincoln and Hamlin was a death blow to the hopes of the Southern people. Year by year they had witnessed the gradual loss of political power which was being gained by the North and the fast growing western portions of the country. The first warning note to distract the people was in December after the national election. South Carolina threw down the gauntlet, and her Legislature voted to secede from the Union, which was followed by the withdrawal of her representatives from both houses of Congress. The other Southern States

followed in quick succession the example put before them; their representatives met in Montgomery, Alabama, and the Confederate States of America came into existence. The efforts to establish another republic within the domains of the United States became self-evident, in the minds of the people of the North and West the convictions soon grew that war was inevitable to sustain the principles of unity and freedom they had inherited from their forefathers.

The people of Pittsburgh, though largely interested commercially in the trade of the Southern States, being located near the border line and connected by land and water communications with Southern ports—realizing that a war would be a loss to them in a financial way, held, however, mass meetings in which their loyalty to the government was emphatically expressed. Then came the firing on and the surrender of Fort Sumter. The lethargy of the Northern people was now aroused, and the call of President Lincoln for troops met with a ready response, and for four years internecine warfare was to prevail throughout the land.

By the apportionment of congressional districts in accordance with the census of 1862, Allegheny county was divided into two districts—the Twenty-second and the Twenty-third districts of Pennsylvania. The former contained the territory south of the Ohio and Allegheny rivers, including Neville Island; the latter, north of the Ohio and Allegheny rivers, Butler and Armstrong counties. In the State election of 1863 Allegheny county had loyally supported the reelection of the famous governor of Pennsylvania, Andrew G. Curtin, he receiving 17,708 votes to his Democratic opponent's 10,052. In the midst of the war occurred the national election of 1864. The Democrats presented as their candidate for the presidency Gen. George B. McClellan, Allegheny county responded to the call of the Republican party by giving Abraham Lincoln 21,519 votes, while General McClellan received 12,414 votes. The foul hand of the assassin was now for the first time with success raised against the head of the nation. The loss of President Lincoln at this time was one of the most momentous periods in the history of the country, not to be measured in words. The executive reins fell into the hands of the Vice-President, Andrew Johnson, a man of Southern birth; the attempt to impeach him, his course in regard to reconstruction of the Southern States, are matters of national history.

In the presidential election of 1868, the Republicans placed before the people as their candidate he who had led the conquering armies of the North to the capture of Richmond. His Democratic opponent was a well known statesman of the State of New York, who had filled the executive chair. Allegheny county as usual rolled up her handsome majority for the Republican candidates. In Pittsburgh, where the vote was 8,093 for Grant to 5,346 for Seymour, every ward with the exception of the Fifth and Fifteenth was carried by the Republicans. Every ward and precinct in Allegheny City was carried for Grant and Colfax, the total vote being, Grant, 5,639; Seymour, 2,395. The vote of the county was: Grant, 25,487; Seymour, 12,414. At the October State election

preceding that of the presidential in 1872, the Democrats carried only the Fifth, Ninth, and the First precinct in the Sixteenth ward of Pittsburgh, and the Republicans were victorious with the exception of the Seventh and Ninth, with a tie in the Second Precinct in the Third Ward in Allegheny City. The independent movement of the Republican party in 1872, which caused a split in its ranks, had no perceptible result in the majority cast for the presidential nominee, in that year Allegheny county giving Grant and Wilson 25,846 votes, while the Independent Republican and Democrat ticket received only 9,054 votes. For the adoption of the new constitution in 1871 Allegheny county gave a large majority in the affirmative; on the question of local option the vote in Pittsburgh in 1873 was 12,391 for, to 4,959 against; in Allegheny City the vote was 5,271 for, to 3,067 against.

The Democrats were successful in reducing the majority in the famous presidential election of 1876, though Pittsburgh and Allegheny county still maintained its place in the Republican column. The vote for Hayes and Wheeler in the county was 28,729; for Tilden and Hendricks, 19,248; the scattering vote was 886. The presidential election of 1876, finally decided by an Electoral Commission, caused the campaign of 1880 to be full of interest. The campaign in 1880 presented nothing of any exciting nature in Allegheny county, and the customary majority was received by the Republican candidates.

A split in the ranks of the Republican party in the State election of 1882 placed five candidates for governor in the field. The Democrats were successful in electing Robert E. Patterson, though Gen. James A. Beaver received a plurality of 1,863 in Allegheny county. In the national election of 1884, when Grover Cleveland defeated the Plumed Knight of the Republican party for presidential honors, Blaine's majority in the county was 14,458.

It is simply a matter of statistics to recount the victories of the Republican party, not only in National and State elections, but also in local contests. The Democrats of the county and city, loyal to their party's principles, have marched on election days in solid ranks up the hillsides to cast their ballots, and like their brethren of the Green Mountain State, they arose at dawn of the next day to read in the newspapers that their total defeat has been heralded to the world. These clouds of adversity have only twice in a record of over half a century been brightened by glimpses of light, when in 1892 Bernard McKenna and again in 1905 when George W. Guthrie were elected to the mayoralty on the Democratic ticket with the help of a reform movement in those years. The municipal condition of Pittsburgh in the last years of the past century was such, there was a growing sentiment among the masses of the people for reforms looking towards better government. The city was governed under the charter of 1887, the mayor, comptroller and treasurer being elected by the people. Previous to this, under the old system of government, all of the city's officials were under the control of committees of councils, which invited wasteful expenditures and corruption on every side. The municipal government of Allegheny was

identical with the Pittsburgh charter of 1887, except that the treasurer and comptroller were elected by councils.

When the Citizens' Municipal League of Pittsburgh commenced in December, 1896, its movement for reform, the cause seemed hopeless. The citizens were disheartened by frequent defeats and failures; the forces arrayed against them were confident from continued victories and seemed to be unconquerable. Though the ring organization was perfect in every detail in the election of that year, the largest vote was polled in the history of the city. On the face of the returns their majority was only 1,292, and the contention arose that this was obtained by gross violation of the law and fraudulent counts. These charges aroused public sentiment in the community, which is always the first step towards reform, and this with the prospect of a new charter made the future look bright for prosperity and good government.

The supremacy of the Republican party in Pittsburgh was so great at the commencement of the present century that any struggle to dislodge it could only be successful along factional lines. The city had been under the rule of a beneficent body which took pride in developing its parks and traction lines, etc. The open alliance with vice, the speculation by individuals in the form of contracts, free franchises, etc., did not outrage the feelings of the public. There was an amicable territorial agreement between the ring and the larger State organization in which there was a mutual agreement to keep off the other's jurisdiction. This agreement was finally adhered to; a threatened invasion some years prior to this of the State organization to aid a local reform movement was, just before the election, squelched by a patched up peace which left the reform movement out of consideration. The lingering illness of the county leader offered an opportunity for a change, and a group of men who had political aspirations deemed the time to be opportune for a change in the management of city affairs. These aspirants conflicted with both State and local machine leaders, and this caused the Ripper legislation, which resulted in the alliance of the State machine, or stalwarts, with the local debutantes against the local ring. This historic enactment as originally drafted after conscientious study, was fully in accord with the modern theory of concentration of responsibility and power. It contained a provision for a civil service system, which however did not survive, though the "Ripper Clause," from which the bill takes its name, went through safely. This clause provided that until the next city election the executive officers of second class cities should be appointed by the governor and subject to his removal.

The former ring officials were relentlessly decapitated by the Ripper recorder, while taxpayer and business man looked on with indifference. Street railway franchises were given away by the new machine, despite the Anti-Elevated League and its mass meetings of protest. This abuse of power brought to terms the leader of the old ring, who used the remnants of his influence for a straight party ticket at the coming election in November, 1902. The governor's removal of his own recorder, appointing to his place one named by the local ring, sounded the death blow;

the Ripper had been turned on the Rippers, and the beneficent ring purchased local autonomy in exchange for recognition of the sovereignty of the State machine. It is significant, however, that the opposition to the Ripper law had been principally on business grounds, there had been but little debate on the real fundamental issue of Home Rule vs. State Interference in purely local administrative affairs.

The great leaders in municipal reform at this time were Oliver McClintock and George W. Guthrie. The former was a native of Pittsburgh, who had received a collegiate education. After his graduation in 1861 he had engaged in the carpet business established by his father, and associating with himself his brothers had built a mercantile house that not only became famous in Pittsburgh but throughout the neighboring States. Mr. McClintock was a great student and an active worker in the educational, religious and civic organizations of the city, for years devoting his thought and personal efforts to their betterment, having in view the dethroning of the city's boss and rule machine government. It was an undertaking of great magnitude to overthrow a political despotism whose power had been strengthened during the thirty years of its rule, to which the partisan politics and apathetic citizenship of the business community had proved stepping-stones upon which the bosses had mounted to their seats of irresponsible political power. Mr. McClintock was one of the five members of the committee of the Citizens' Municipal League which turned the city politics upside down and paved the way to the overthrow of machine government. This was accomplished in 1902, when men representing the principle of good government, without regard to party affiliations, triumphed over partisan candidates representing machine government under the colors of a national party, also in face of the former large majorities polled by those who heretofore had ruled the destinies of the city.

The central figure in this ring rule of Pittsburgh was Christopher L. Magee. He was born on Good Friday, April 14, 1848, within the limits of the city. His early educational training was obtained at the public schools, supplemented by the private school of Professor Barry, and from which he entered the Western University. His studies at this institution were abandoned on the death of his father when he was fifteen years of age. This misfortune left his widowed mother with three younger children than himself to support. To contribute his efforts in their dire need, young Chris. became a clerk in the city comptroller's office. When he reached the age of manhood he became a cashier in the city treasurer's office, and two years later was elected to that position, his popularity being evidenced by his receiving 2,600 more votes than the candidate for mayor on the same ticket. His reelection occurred in 1874, and for ten years he was a fire commissioner and for a part of that time president of the commission. Ever a member of the Republican party, he not only became a power in State politics but in national as well, twice secretary of the State organization, a member of every State convention since 1872, and to the national convention since 1876. He was one of the historic group of the 306 "Stalwarts" who

supported General Grant in the convention of 1880, and also one of the leaders of the Harrison forces that finally overcame the Blaine supporters by political strategy in a later convention. Mr. Magee had the usual road to wealth that lays open to the political bosses of municipalities. He purchased in 1884 a newspaper known as the "Pittsburgh Times," with a circulation of 1,500 which was increased to 60,000 and made one of the most valuable paper properties of Western Pennsylvania. He became interested in the discovery of natural gas and in supplying the demand for householders and manufacturers. He also turned his attention to the city street railroads, securing for the Duquesne Traction Company, of which he was the organizer and president, the franchise for thirty-two miles of public streets. He became president of the Transverse Railway Company, a director in the Allegheny Traction Company and the Pittsburgh, Allegheny and Manchester Passenger Railway Company. He was elected to the State Senate in 1896, a position he was holding at the time of his death, March 8, 1901.

This was the uncrowned king, the virtual czar of the political destinies of the Iron City and its Men of Steel. A man tall, strong and gracefully built, his hair dark until it turned gray, his short mustache with eyebrows that held black, his face expressed sure power and genial hearty kindness. He was, however, ambitious for power, and his goodness of heart was directed by a shrewd mind. When he realized he had a natural following, young as he was, he determined to utilize it. Resigning from his commissionership, he visited Philadelphia, studying the municipal ring operations in that city; later when the Tweed ring was broken in New York City, he spent months in that city looking into Tammany's machine methods and mistakes which had led to its exposure and disruption. After a study of these exploits in ring movement, Magee made up his mind that a ring control of a municipality could be made as safe as a bank. To start with, a growing city was necessarily too busy for self-government; there were two not very unequal parties, neither well organized. There had always been "boodle," but too many people were interested in its distribution. The city was governed by the old charter of 1816, there was no responsibility anywhere, the work of departments was done by committees of the councils, and, while there was an organized combine, Magee set about to establish a one-man power. The Pittsburgh plan of government was not a haphazard growth, but a deliberate and intelligent organization. It was conceived by one mind, built up by one mind, and this master spirit ruled it, not like other bosses of great municipalities, but nevertheless the whole city, financial, commercial and political; and the boss of Pittsburgh was regarded by many of its strongest men as their leading citizen. Such was his popularity, and though he systematized and capitalized it, it lasted to the end, for the foundation was the animal magnetism and popular confidence of the founder. At his death it crumbled and became only a link in the passage of time, and a reform movement was its successor.

The death of Christopher L. Magee caused a spontaneous movement for the erection of a suitable memorial to show to the world the honor,

respect and esteem in which his memory was held by his fellow-citizens. The amount necessary for its erection was raised by public subscription, and in the neighborhood of \$40,000 was the sum obtained. Then arose the question where should it be erected. After much thought was given to the subject it was decided that the most fitting location was in front of that noble structure erected by one of the foremost multi-millionaires of the Iron City, on the front of which was engraved those momentous words, "Free to the People." The skilled hand and brains of the noted sculptor, Augustus Saint Gaudens, were engaged, and it was decided that the memorial should be in the nature of a drinking fountain to slacken the thirst of the common citizens. It was a bright and beautiful day which commemorated the national independence in the year 1908, before a large concourse of the people, that the memorial was unveiled. Side by side in the front ranks stood two women in the habiliments of mourning, one the widow of him for whom the memorial was erected, the other the widow of the one who designed and executed the monument, and their tears blended with those of the multitude gathered to pay the last respect to the first citizen of Pittsburgh.

The passing of "Chris." Magee, as he was familiarly called, and a retrospect of the political affairs of Pittsburgh under his régime, brings forth events in public economy unrivalled amongst the metropolises of the country. The grave question arises whether the citizens of the city did not receive more benefits and advantages under his dictatorial power than they have since his passage to the life beyond. There is a perceptive difference in his rule of power from other cities in the country, that have suffered from the rulings of political bosses. There is the absence in the public affairs of Pittsburgh of that obnoxious word "graft," that is ever prominent in transactions of the business of cities; there is no doubt but it existed in Pittsburgh; it was, however, so scented with odors of roses and violets that it did not offend the nasal organs with a foul stench as in other localities. The ways of Magee were different; if vice was pandered to, it was in such a manner that it did not become offensive to the public eye; favors were paid with favors. If a prominent manufacturer desired a railroad switch to his works, he saw Magee and the switch was forthcoming; the railroad company was rewarded by favors that municipalities can always grant to corporations.

In the long number of years that Magee's power held sway over the city government, defalcations were few; the only one of any grave amount was that of the city solicitor, who paid the penalty with a jail sentence. To the opposition party he was always friendly, uniting with it on vital questions which at the time were of paramount importance; if one of its members had a following that was deemed dangerous, he was simply provided with an office, the remuneration of which made him a strong ally of the controlling power. It has been stated that during the reign of this public potentate the city's debt was decreased by several millions; if this is true, the facts are not shown whether it was by economy in the management of public affairs or an excessive rate of taxation; it however stands as an undisputed statement.

At the time of the capitalization of Magee's interests in the street railroad franchises for \$30,000,000, some writers have cast a slur on the procedure, claiming it exceeded nearly twice the debt of the city at that time. This should not in any respect be held detrimental to the memory of the one who ruled the political destinies of the city for over a quarter of a century. It was simply a private business transaction, as the officials of the financial institutions of the city boldly announced at the time that Magee took the risk in the development of that industry, and it was no more than right that he should receive the monetary benefits arising from the investment. Though his lieutenant was conspicuous in obtaining contracts for the betterment of the streets and other needed improvements, there does not seem to the naked eye any division of graft, though the charges may be true that his bids for the work were not always the lowest; this can be classed as no serious error, as the lowest bidders might not have been responsible parties capable of performing their part of the agreement in a workmanlike manner. Therefore, the conclusion is readily arrived at that Magee's rule of the city was beneficent to the common people in many ways; that it was conducted on purely business principles, having behind it the brains and intellect born to command, with a personality winning the love and confidence not only of his partisan adherents but those opposed to him as well. The latter, however bitter they were in denouncing the rotten political ring by which they were surrounded, whenever a slur was cast upon the boss of this odious ring, in their estimation not one word of reproach was allowed to be uttered against the master spirit; when this occurred, they were as strong in their friendship to this erstwhile chieftain as they were bitter in denouncing the exploits of the ring. This is not to be considered as an eulogy nor as an apology, nor a comparison with other political rings that are dominated by a boss in other municipalities. It seems to be a fact that cities cannot be governed in the United States except by the manipulations of a ring, and though the waves of reform may change the course of events for a period as time rolls along, the rule of ring government again appears as active as it was before its destruction by the will of the people. Pittsburgh does not differ in the management of her civic affairs from her sister cities. When death closes the eyes, a multitude of sins are forgiven. Political bosses preceded Magee, and there have been his successors, and they still exist at the present day. The question naturally arises, has Pittsburgh been better ruled in the score of years that have elapsed since the passing away of Chris. Magee, who paid all his debts to humanity by his munificent gift to maternity; has she received legislation, better improvements, are her people reaping better advantages and comforts? This is a mooted question, and we leave it open for the citizens of Pittsburgh to be their own judges.



CHAPTER V.

The Mexican War.

Congress announced on May 13, 1846, that a state of war existed between the United States and Mexico. For several months previous to the commencement of hostilities, the citizens of Pittsburgh were amazed because of the various attitudes on the questions of war, dependent upon their party affiliations and upon their training and environs. Therefore the commencement of the war was not received in Pittsburgh with the same enthusiasm that vibrated their hearts when war was declared against Great Britain for justifiable causes. There had been thirty years of peace, and the younger generation knew little of war except by tradition and history. The overt act of Mexico upon which the declaration of war was based, was caused by our government, which harrassed the Mexicans in their own territory to commit this overt act. The war was not a popular war; the South sent two-thirds of the men who served, the slaveholders desiring the enlargement of territory in that direction to extend slavery. The New England States, New York and Pennsylvania, were slack in their sympathy and their help. However, after the commencement of hostilities, except in case of a few extremists, none favored a retreat from the ground that had been taken by the government in the controversy. The people's loyalty made true the phrase "the king can do no wrong," and brought forward a fine contingent of Pittsburgh's men to serve as volunteers. The romance of the expedition to a tropical land to wage war in a foreign country against an empire of the past, with its grand cathedrals of ancient Spanish architecture, enmity which had arisen from the inhuman destruction of American soldiers who fought for the independence of Texas—these attracted men of education and higher social standing than the average of other wars of the country. It appealed to the educated youth of all sections, and many professional men, merchants, clerks and college students, enlisted in the ranks.

Pittsburgh was the point of departure for many troops, therefore the military feeling throughout the war was kept at a white heat. The bands played as the troops departed, and again when, worn and bedraggled, they returned from a climate which had done as much damage as bullets. In anticipation of war, the formation of military companies was begun; at the first outbreak of trouble a wonderful stimulus was given to the military spirit, and companies sprang into existence in all directions as if by magic. The old soldiers of the War of 1812, the militia officers and prominent politicians, were swept to the front by popular clamor and placed in command of the military organizations. In May, 1846, there were no less than ten companies organized in the two cities and vicinity—the Duquesne Grays, the Jackson Blues, the City Blues, the Hibernian Greens, the Dragoons, three or four German companies organized into a battalion, and the Pittsburgh Guards. There were also in the suburbs

several other companies. At this time the 6th Regiment of State Militia was located in Pittsburgh, the field officers being E. Trovillo, colonel; Samuel W. Black, lieutenant-colonel; and William Larimer, Jr., major. News was received in May, 1846, that Sergeant Fuller, a Pittsburgher, of the 4th United States Infantry, was killed by the Mexicans on the Rio Grande river. This was the first resident of the city to lose his life in the Mexican War.

An immense assemblage from all political parties met in the court house June 6, 1846, to express the sentiments of the community on the subject of the war. A committee of twenty was appointed to raise a sufficient sum to uniform the volunteers of Allegheny county. Congress was requested to increase the pay of soldiers to twenty-five dollars a month; also to provide a bounty of one hundred and sixty acres of land for each man who was engaged in battle, and to a widow of a soldier killed in battle, three hundred and twenty acres of land. The Pittsburgh City Blues, the Irish Greens, Independent Blues, Birmingham Guards and the Pennsylvania Blues, numbering four hundred and ninety-one men, fully equipped, officered and disciplined, offered their services to the government, ready at twenty-four hours' notice to proceed to the Rio Grande. Under the Ten Regiment Bill of Congress, the State authorities on November 19, 1846, ordered the 1st Regiment to rendezvous at Pittsburgh. It was thought at first that this regiment would contain many of the companies of Pittsburgh and vicinity, but volunteering was so popular in Pennsylvania that only the Pittsburgh Blues, a continuation of the company of the same name which fought in the War of 1812, and the Duquesne Grays, were accepted. The Pittsburgh Blues with eighty-seven men, became Company A of the 1st Regiment, and was commanded by Capt. Alexander Hay; the lieutenants were Thomas Rowley, James O'Hara Denny and William Charlton. The Duquesne Grays became Company K of the 1st Regiment, eighty-seven men, commanded by Capt. John Herron; the lieutenants were William Ankrum, William Trovillo and John W. Hague. The lieutenant-colonel of the regiment was Samuel W. Black, a prominent attorney of the city. At no time in history did Pittsburgh present a more military aspect. The men of the 1st Regiment arrived in December, 1846; a military ball was given December 21st, the tickets selling for five dollars; the Pittsburgh Theatre gave a benefit at raised prices; both these enterprises were to raise money to equip the volunteers. The officers of the regiment were presented with swords, the companies with flags by the citizens. The 1st Regiment marched December 22, 1846, to the wharf to take boats for New Orleans, where it encamped on Jackson's old battle ground, and soon transported to the seat of war, joining the main army in March at Vera Cruz.

At the time of embarkation of the 1st Regiment from Pittsburgh, the authorities of Pennsylvania called for another regiment, which was filled at once. Pittsburgh having furnished more than its share of the 1st Regiment, was allotted but one company in the 2nd. This company, the Hibernian Greens, became Company I, commanded by Capt. Robert Potter; its lieutenants were William Rankin, James Kane and William

P. Skelly. The regiment was mustered into service in January, 1847. Four companies proceeded down the Ohio river on the 8th of that month, and on the following Saturday the remainder of the regiment with the regimental officers and staff took their departure. Though five companies of Pittsburgh and vicinity had offered their services in the organization of the 2nd Regiment, but one was accepted. There were many young men of Allegheny county who were thus unable to enlist, therefore two other companies were raised and were credited one to Maryland, the other to the District of Columbia. They were recruited by Capts. N. P. Guthrie and Thomas A. Rowley, and joined the main army in Mexico in July, 1847. There was not the enthusiasm exhibited in the departure of the 2nd Regiment as when the 1st Regiment left; the people had become settled down to war as a business. The citizens of Pittsburgh had met and fulfilled their moral obligation to the government, and were satisfied.

The city was alive with military movements in the first part of April, 1847; the streets were brilliant with uniforms, the pageantry and pomp of war. The new companies of the State were ordered to rendezvous within her limits, and vessels were chartered to convey the troops to New Orleans, Major Dusenberry having the superintendency of equipment and transportation. The troops ready for the seat of war numbered about fifteen hundred, and the recruiting officers were notified as soon as they had fifty men to forward them to the front. The bombardment of Vera Cruz had been accomplished, the city and castle were surrendered, and American soldiers occupied the city. The sick and disabled of the 1st Regiment who had taken part in hostilities were ordered home or to the rear; amongst these were Col. Alexander Hay, Lieut. Thomas A. Rowley, of Company A, and Lieut. William Trovillo, of Company K.

General Scott rested with his army at Vera Cruz to complete arrangements for a further movement towards the interior of Mexico. The American army commenced the march to the Mexican capital April 7, 1847, and on the eighteenth of that month overpowered the Mexican army at Cerro Gordo under Gen. Santa Anna. Resting upon his laurels, General Scott advanced his army to Jalapa, where three companies of the 2nd Pennsylvania Regiment (who had been quarantined on Lobos Island on account of smallpox) joined the main army. An advance was made to Pueblo, but owing to the hot weather which was depleting the fighting strength of the army, further operations were delayed for the summer.

The streets of Pittsburgh were brilliantly illuminated in pursuance of a proclamation of the mayor on April 24, 1847, in honor of the recent victories of Generals Scott and Taylor in Mexico. The company organized by Captain Guthrie, consisting of fifty-nine men, left for Mexico early in May, 1847, and was assigned to the 11th United States Infantry Regiment. After the month of March, 1847, hardly a week passed without news that some Pittsburgher had been killed in battle, wounded, or died of disease or wounds.

General Scott remained in Pueblo strengthening his army until

August. On the 8th of that month the army marched towards the Mexican capital. The regiments containing the Pittsburgh soldiers were separated, the 1st Regiment remaining at Pueblo; some of its members secured positions in detached service and went with the 2nd Regiment on the advance towards the capital. The battles of Contreras and Buena Vista were fought, which brought the victorious Americans to the fortress of Cherubusco, situated on a high hill. The Americans met with strong resistance, but, fearlessly charging from one intervening point to another, the Mexicans were driven to retreat to the gates of the City of Mexico. Five battles had taken place within five days, and were of such magnitude that a nation might exult in the glory of winning any one of them. General Scott established headquarters about a mile from the castle of Chapultepec, realizing that this castle and city would have to be taken before the conquest of the City of Mexico could be accomplished. The American batteries opened upon the castle August 11th, and by a general charge the next morning the enemy was routed. Following up, a general movement was made towards the Mexican capital. The Mexican lines were attacked September 8th in three places, but, while their army was cut in twain, Scott could not support his advance and was driven back. Another attack being made, the Mexican army was again repelled, the Americans holding their ground. This last battle is known in history as the battle of Molino del Rey, and was the bloodiest battle of the Mexican War. The 2nd Pennsylvania Regiment was in the thickest part of the battle, also Guthrie's company with the 11th United States Infantry. On the morning of September 14th the American army entered the City of Mexico. In the battle before the gates of that city, the Hibernian Greens fought continuously for three days without food, displaying great hardihood and bravery. The Pittsburgh volunteers without exception bore themselves with great gallantry in the series of battles which preceded the capture of the Mexican capital. The Pittsburgh Blues, who left the city with ninety-seven men, could muster for parade only twenty-seven.

The American army occupied the City of Mexico for nine months when the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo was signed. Marching orders were received to return home, May 29, 1848, the regiments returning by the same route they had traversed inland. The regiments containing the Pittsburgh soldiers had suffered severe losses. Many had died at Vera Cruz, Jalapa, Parrote and Pueblo. Col. William B. Roberts, of the 2nd Regiment, died a few days after the capture of the City of Mexico, and his remains were brought home for burial to Pittsburgh. More of the Pittsburgh soldiers died from sickness than from the casualties of battle. During the return march from the City of Mexico to Vera Cruz the regiments marched mostly at night and rested by day because of the excessively hot sun. The highest ambition of the surviving Pittsburgh troops was to bring home the bodies of soldiers whose graves were known. Robert D. Nicholson and Joseph Berk, of the 2nd Regiment, were detailed to Pueblo to secure these bodies; they left camp June 1, 1847, but never returned; the supposition is that they were murdered by guerrillas who infested the mountain passes.

Late in June, 1848, news was received in the city that the Pennsylvania regiments were coming home, the 1st by way of Philadelphia, the 2nd by way of Pittsburgh. The welcome the veterans received from the people was spontaneous; from early dawn on the morning of July 10th, the whole of Monongahela wharf was crowded with men, women and children, watching for the arrival of the steamers "Hancock" and "Taglioni." On board of the former was a Maryland regiment, while on the latter were seven companies of the 2nd Pennsylvania Regiment. The steamboats appeared in sight about half past eleven; from that time until twelve o'clock, when the boats reached the wharf, the air resounded with the shouts of the assembled crowd, the ringing of bells, the roar of artillery, and the loud strains of martial music. Among the companies was the Irish corps who had behaved so bravely in the war. The disembarkation was effected in good order; the regiments marched to the corner of Wood and Water streets, where they were addressed by Judge William Wilkins with all the commanding eloquence of this veteran orator. The regiments were mustered out of service July 18, 1848. Company I of the 2nd Regiment left Pittsburgh with eighty-seven men fit for duty; it returned with thirty men; the other companies suffered about the same percentage of loss.

The war with Mexico demonstrated the immense importance of Pittsburgh as a depot for military stores and munitions of war. General Scott's artillery threw Pittsburgh-made shells into San Juan, Duncan's batteries played with Pittsburgh's grape on Mexican columns, Huger fired Pittsburgh battering cannon, and floating fortresses with equipment made in the city played havoc in the cities and towns bordering on the coast of the Pacific Ocean and the Gulf of Mexico. Muskets for the line, rifles for the light infantry, pistols and sabers for the dragoons, with cartridges for all, were supplied from Pittsburgh throughout the entire war.



CHAPTER VI.

Noted Visitors and Events.

Pittsburgh in its virgin state was visited not only by those who have been identified with the affairs of the Revolution, but by foreign travelers who viewed with enthusiastic admiration her noble rivers, hills and valleys.

The first President of the United States to journey through the States during his incumbency of the office, which later became known as "Swingin' 'round the circle," was James Monroe. He was inaugurated March 4, 1817, and visited Pittsburgh on September 5th following. He was received with Jeffersonian simplicity, a few miles outside of the city being met by a committee of arrangements who escorted him in an elegant barge, rowed by four sea captains, on which a band was stationed. A national salute was fired, and the President was received with military honors by Captain Irwin's company of volunteer light infantry. Though a coach with four horses was ready on his landing to convey him to his lodgings, the President, observing that the authorities of the city were on foot, chose to follow this act of simplicity by deciding to walk also. He was escorted to the residence of William Wilkins; the following morning the city officials called upon him in a body, the address of welcome being given by James Ross, who thanked the honored visitor for his efforts in opening the Mississippi river to commerce, thus greatly benefiting the western country, especially Pittsburgh. The following day the President visited the arsenal, attended services on Sunday morning at the Trinity Church and in the afternoon at the Presbyterian church. Monday was spent in visiting many of the large factories of the city.

One of the most noted visitors in the first quarter of the past century was the Marquis de Lafayette, who visited America for the last time. Forty-eight years had passed away since with the honored title of major-general in the United States army he left the shores of the country he helped to make free, and now after nearly three score years and ten, he spent more than a year in visiting the twenty-four States of the Union. He was greeted everywhere with an enthusiasm which sprang from a deep-seated affection of the people for one who had made great sacrifices, had inspired the Revolutionary soldiers with new hope and courage, and aided in giving to them the liberty which they so highly prized. Lafayette came to Pittsburgh from Uniontown. He visited the residence of Albert Gallatin; reached Elizabeth, where he and his party were taken in a boat down the Monongahela river to Braddock's Field, reaching the latter place about sunset on May 28, 1825. Here he was entertained by George Wallace, there being a large delegation of the citizens of Pittsburgh to meet him when the boat arrived. Early the next morning, Captain Murray's troop of light dragoons escorted the noble guest to Pittsburgh, the entire road between Braddock's Field

to the city being lined on both sides by people eager to shake hands with the general. On arriving at the city, the arsenal was visited, where the arrival of the distinguished guest was announced by a volley of twenty-four guns. The officers of the garrison entertained Lafayette at breakfast, and after reviewing the military companies of the city, under the command of General Wilkinson, the cavalcade resumed its way. The general was received by Mayor Darragh and the city officials, and in a barouche drawn by four white horses was driven to Darlington's Hotel on Wood street. The school children were here drawn up in line to extend him a welcome, and here he dined, having as his guests John Barnwell, Alexander Gray, Elijah Clayton, Thomas Rae, David Morse, Thomas Vaughan, Richard Sparrow, and Galbraith Wilson, the last survivors of those in Pittsburgh who had taken part in the Revolution. The following day they also dined with Lafayette at Ramsey's Hotel. Monsieur Lavassuer, who acted as secretary to the general, in his book entitled "Lafayette in America in 1824-1825," gives scant mention of Pittsburgh, simply stating that of the triumphant journey of Lafayette the reception at Pittsburgh was simply a repetition of the splendor of the festivals and the expression of sentiments of a patriotic gratitude. He speaks of the excellency of the orations delivered, of the perfection of processes employed in the various workshops, and was especially interested in the manufacturing of glass, which he compared favorably with that of Baccaret in his native country.

In the year 1842 the noted English author Charles Dickens and his lady made an unheralded visit to Pittsburgh. He has described his journey across the Allegheny mountains from Johnstown to Pittsburgh in his "American Notes." He arrived in the city March 28th, but his reception was rather chilly. This was not caused because the better class of people did not appreciate the noted author, but rather they did not know of his arrival. He was en route for St. Louis, and stopped when in the city at the Exchange Hotel, located on the corner of Penn avenue and St. Clair street (now Sixth street), the present location of the Hotel Anderson. During his stay at the hotel, hundreds visited him in the reception rooms, and in his letters he spoke of the enthusiastic reception accorded him by the people of Pittsburgh, who, as he says, fairly lionized him. While he did not criticize the city more severely than he did other parts of America, he noted many crudities of the new country which he doubtlessly thought it was his duty to correct and reform. That his criticisms were not wholly just, is evidenced on his second visit to America in 1867, when he retracted his former severe criticisms concerning the people of the States, and asked his publishers to forever print the retraction in all future editions of his works.

Louis Kossuth, the Hungarian patriot, came to the United States in 1851, and when it was learned that he would visit Pittsburgh a public meeting was called to make arrangements to properly receive him. The railroad west of the city had not yet been completed, and Kossuth and his party were traveling westward on the Northern turnpike. Reaching the top of the Allegheny mountains on Saturday 17, 1852, the party

became snowbound, and all communications with the west were blockaded. Few days later the party left the Allegheny mountains, and sleighs were sent from Pittsburgh to Blairstown, a distance of forty-one miles, to meet the noted visitor. Kossuth and his party did not reach the city until the evening of January 22nd. The party was lodged at the St. Charles Hotel, where a great crowd of people had gathered and would not be dispersed until Kossuth addressed them from the balcony. Kossuth and his party remained eight days in Pittsburgh. As a result, the people became interested and were enthusiastic in the cause of Hungary; they contributed bountifully to aid its struggles for liberty. No idle pageantry, no extensive feasting, marked Kossuth's visit—nothing except plain republican hospitality. The visits of other notable characters are described in other chapters of this work.

The Tradesmen's Industrial Institute originated in 1875, and was located fronting South avenue, between School street and the Union Bridge, in the city of Allegheny. It was first opened in October, 1875, and, as its name indicates, it was mainly supplied by the trades manufacture and industries of the twin cities. A large and convenient building was erected in the first year, and extensive machinery and floral departments were soon added, giving ample space for the display of the various industries for which Pittsburgh and its immediate vicinity had a world renown. The Exposition, which was one of the first organized in the country, was not a success. At the end of two years a change was made in the management, which became more effective and exhibitions were regularly held until 1883, when the buildings were destroyed by fire, entailing a loss of \$750,000.

The Western Pennsylvania Exposition, commonly known as the Pittsburgh Exposition, was organized November 7, 1885, and a site occupying six acres was purchased on Duquesne way, near the Point. Buildings consisting of a Machinery Hall, Main Building and Music Hall were erected, costing approximately \$450,000, and opened for the first exhibition in September, 1889. The buildings, with the exception of Music Hall, were destroyed by fire in March, 1901, and rebuilt at the cost of \$600,000, of steel, stone and brick, in time for the opening of the Exposition on September 4, 1901. The buildings are admirably adapted for exhibits of all kinds, there being one hundred thousand square feet available for the display of entries. The annual Exposition covered a period of two months, and was visited by 300,000 to 500,000 persons. The best orchestras and bands have appeared at the Exposition, such high class attractions as Sousa, Damrosch, Creatore, Pryor, United States Marine Band, Philadelphia Orchestra, Cincinnati Orchestra, Godfrey's Band of England, London Symphony Orchestra, besides many others. The buildings have been used at various times for automobile, poultry and trade exhibitions of various kinds. The exhibitors were not only from the various States of the Union, but Canada and South America were represented. Notable men and women have appeared on the stage of the Music Hall—Woodrow Wilson, Theodore Roosevelt, William Jennings Bryan, Burke Cochran, William Sunday, the evangelist, Gipsey Smith,

Dr. Anna Shaw, and the opera prima donnas, Mesdames Nordica, Eames, Schalchi, and Schumann-Heink, as well as the great artist Paderewski. At the time of the entrance of the United States in the World War, the Exposition was discontinued, and since 1914 there has been pending the developing of the water front and the erection of a play ground in the immediate vicinity of the site.

At the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia there was a grand display, especially in the line of various productions of iron and steel, etc., of the industries of Pittsburgh and vicinity. Among the prominent exhibitors from the city were: E. J. Dasback, a gas machine with automatic carbureter; Armstrong Brother & Company, cork cutter and tapering machine; A. Garrison & Company, chilled rolls for rolling metals, chilled and sand rolls ore and clay pulverizers and Haskine's patent double spiral pinions, etc.; Emerson Stone Saw Company, diamond circular stone saw and machine; Jones & McLaughlin American Iron Works, a great variety of bar, sheet and plate iron, trails, shafting, etc.; S. D. Hubbard, steam pump; Evans, Dalzell & Company, boilers, oil well radiators, artesian and hydraulic tubing, wrought iron pipes, coils, sockets, nipples; Porter, Bell & Company, narrow gauge locomotive and tender; Westinghouse Air Brake Company, automatic and vacuum brakes, air compressors, speed indicators, engines, engine governors, etc.; Culmer Spring Company, springs for railway purposes and other uses; A. French & Company, elliptic springs for cars and locomotives. The firm of Jones & Laughlin furnished shafting pulleys and hangers for driving the Centennial machine shop tools.

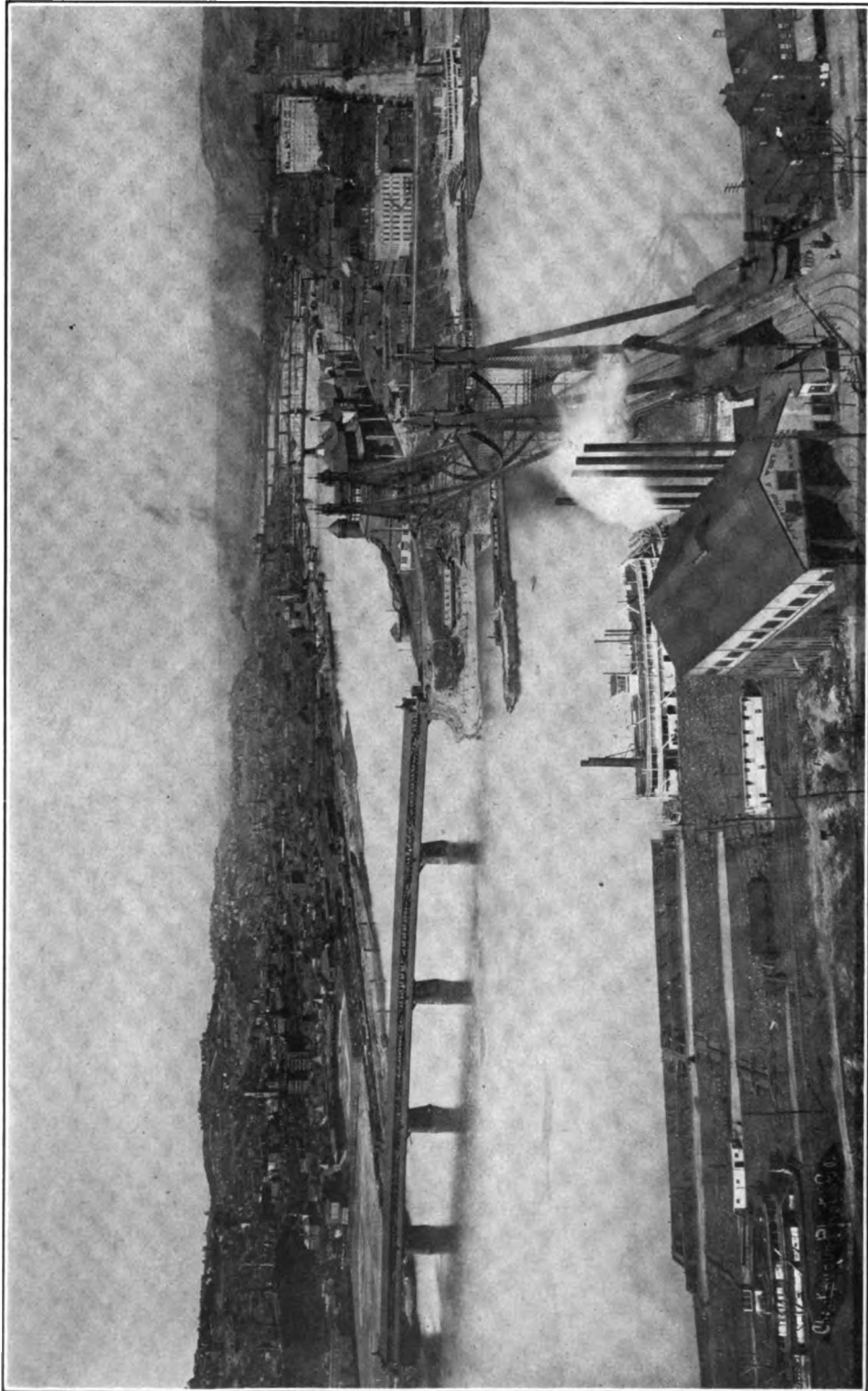
One of the most important events in the history of Pittsburgh was the holding of the Centennial Celebration of the organization of Allegheny county, September 24, 25 and 26, 1888. The dawn of the Centennial was preceded by a perfect Sunday; in a number of the churches of the two cities historic or commemoration discourses were delivered by the pastors. The celebration was ushered in at midnight of the 23rd, when the bell on the City Hall tower struck the hour, the demonstration of noise commenced, cannons roared, revolvers and pistols were fired, whistles added to the volume of noise, which was enhanced by the workmen of the South Side pounding on iron plates with sledge hammers. The picture this presents was a sight to be remembered; flames from a score of natural gas wells on the banks lighted up both rivers, while the white rifts of steam from hundreds of whistles looked ghostly in the darkness.

The official programme was inaugurated on the morning of September 25th by a parade of the police and fire departments of the two cities. A grand stand was erected in front of the main entrance to the court house to accommodate the orators of the day and the centennial orchestra. The ceremonies were opened by the rendition of "Hail Columbia" by the orchestra; addresses were made by Judges Stowe and White and several other gentlemen. The morning ceremonies after a few remarks from ex-President Hayes, closed with prayer by Rabbi L. Mayer. The school children of Pittsburgh and Allegheny to the number of 2,500, in the

afternoon rendered patriotic songs. After addresses given by a number of gentlemen, benediction was delivered by Rt. Rev. Bishop Phelan, and the day's meeting was closed by the singing of the "Hallelujah Chorus."

The second day's celebration commenced with the rising of the sun and continued without interruption until ten o'clock at night. The great feature of the day was the parade of the labor organizations, the industrial and mercantile pursuits being displayed on floats and wagons. The great procession was divided into three distinct parts—the historical, the industrial, and the commercial. Of these, the first named was the most interesting, the second the largest, and the last the most gorgeous. The last wagon reached the dismissing point a little after four o'clock in the afternoon. The day was ended with a natural gas illumination and display of fireworks on the Allegheny river, just below the Sixth street bridge. The third and last day was given over entirely to military display. The procession consisted of troops from the State militia, visiting soldiers from Maryland, West Virginia, and Ohio, the Union Veteran Legion, Union Ex-Prisoners of War, Mexican War Veterans, the Grand Army of the Republic, and Sons of Veterans. It was estimated, not including regimental bands, drum corps, and aids, there were 4,500 soldiers in line; the Union Veteran Legion increased this number to 5,100; and the Grand Army and Sons of Veterans made it almost 10,000. The number of transient visitors was computed at 200,000. The display of fireworks on the last evening was the grandest made during the celebration. At half-past nine in the evening the celebration of the Centennial of Allegheny County had passed into oblivion.





THE POINT BRIDGE

CHAPTER VII.

Transportation.

The pioneers of the eighteenth century had a more immediate objective idea of the theory of transportation, both in route and manner, than subjective. It was with them a question of the "easiest and best way," and there was no such thing. Streams, forests, mountains, hills and Indians confronted transportation in its every direction. The trail of the buffalo, the deer and other migrants, indicated lines of least resistance to these quadrupeds which the pioneers, in lieu of lesser resistance, were glad to use. They bound their first contributions to the commerce of the East upon their own stout backs, each according to his strength, and went "there and back" over the quasi-natural routes in the wild. The horse was the next first aid to transportation, and in this animal civilization won its first real victory in the "Winning of the West." Of course, the inland rivers were comfortably accessory to the earliest efforts at transportation, but the canoes and frail craft of this century could not be heavily freighted, serving rather to get their occupants from place to place more quickly, especially down stream, than by foot or horse.

However, in the development of American highways man has adhered very closely to the traditions of the centuries. Africa and Asia, in their progress to some easy and simple means of inter-communication, tribal and national, trod in the footsteps of their ancestors along paths made by both the feet of man and beast. When men began to become more numerous and larger use to be made of these paths, they were compelled to step out of the way of one another until the original path had doubled in width and this width increased in proportion to the growth of the peoples until roadways were made and these suggested the first highways of history. The paths were earliest directed towards the grazing grounds of the cattle; the huts and villages of their own and neighboring tribes, and gradually became national and international highways. As wars and inter-state commerce made demands for better transportation facilities, the rude engineers of the day made superficially suggested plans for betterments and improvements that broadened as the centuries grew until real results were attained, surviving as monuments to the genius of Cæsar and Napoleon.

Pittsburgh has run the gamut of transportation from the shoulders of the pioneers, the back of the pack-horse, the crude wagon that first dared the mountain passes, the swollen rivers and mountain and valley streams, the conestoga wagon, the canoe of the Indian, the batteaux of the French, the early canal boat, the elementary Ohio and Monongahela river craft, the Fulton steam boats, the bolder tow-boats, to the majestic steamboats that for so many years dominated the upper and lower rivers and gave prestige and profit, to say nothing of tremendous prominence to Pittsburgh shippers and boat builders; these followed

by the railroads and trolley freights and, now with the vast possibilities of aviation, there is nothing from the human to the illimitable of machinery that remains for demonstration.

Pittsburgh's first freight came to the "Fork of the Ohio" not by canoe, batteaux or horseback, but strapped to the back of the earliest trapper, guide, fur hunter or pioneer, who crossed the mountains and sought the confluence of the Monongahela and Allegheny either as a temporary stopping place or as a breathing place until his next objective could be determined upon and reached. The "Winning of the West" is an event still fresh in the memory of thousands of American citizens, with its incidents of "human interest" that are eloquent today in romance, fiction, history and the screen. The adventure of settler, of pioneer, gold-hunter, home-hunter, herd-raiser, indeed, of all of that vast variety of those who crossed the Mississippi after the War of the Rebellion and headed more or less aimlessly toward the Pacific coast, is writ largely by those who saw and were principals therein; while that of Pittsburgh's pioneers comes spasmodically and sparsely from the more or less difficult histories and traditions of those who had no accessories of assistance or none of the more modern and available things, indeed, of the accessibles of the second half of the nineteenth century.

Indian trails, these following those of the wild animals that found the North more pleasant in summer and the South more comfortable in winter, were the earliest routes used by the guides, the scouts and the fur hunters, none of these using horses. Their guns and their packs constituted their freight; their food was easily furnished from the abundance of the forest and streams. Later, when agriculture was elementarily developed, when grain was converted into whiskey, when household furniture of the most humble description became articles of necessitous transportation, these trails were widened slightly in order that horses might pass each other, and other improvements were made until they became wagon roads. As the trappers and earliest pioneers came from "east of the mountains," canoes, boats and batteaux were not reckoned as facilities because the foot of the mountains and the "Fork of the Ohio" were not far apart, although the Monongahela river was later in vogue by those who came from Fort Cumberland to "Redstone Old Fort" (Brownsville), and to Pittsburgh. The Youghiogheny river was also in more or less frequent requisition for very elementary boating, prior to 1780.

Christopher Gist was the civil engineer, scout, guide, and trapper, sent out in 1749 by the Ohio Company to make a survey and report of its grant of 500,000 acres between the mouth of the Monongahela and that of the Kanawha. This company had much inherent strength, and what it might have done in the way of internal development is merely a matter of conjecture. A glance at the map of the stretch between Cumberland, Maryland, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and Point Pleasant, West Virginia, will give an idea of this territorial possession with the possibilities that offered to enterprise and energy in those cramped and problematical days. Gist visited his objectives, using from Cumberland

to the head of the Ohio river the trail still known as "Nemicolin's Path," the route always taken by Nemicolin, the Indian, although Judge James Veech, an eminent local historian, is of the opinion that this path was an Indian trail for unnumbered years ere Nemicolin ever trod it.

This is one of the very earliest trails used by the Indians, and later by their white successors. It was the shortest route from the Virginia coast and interior to the Great Lakes, although the Shenandoah and Kanawha valleys offered an alternative trail to Southern and Northern Ohio and the wilderness of the Northwest. Connecting with this trail was the old Catawba or Cherokee trail that ran from the Tennessee-Kentucky country across Virginia into Pennsylvania. This trail reached Pittsburgh by way of Broadford, Jacob's creek, Sewickley and Turtle creeks. The main branch continued through Westmoreland county to the Allegheny river and thence northward into Western New York, the home of the Six Nations. Col. Thomas Cresap, of Old Town, Maryland, cleared the Nemicolin Path and made it usable for the Ohio Company. This route subsequently was used by Braddock in his unfortunate expedition to his defeat and death. It was also used in 1758 by the Virginia and other troops fitted out for the Forbes attack on Fort Duquesne. It became of permanent value in 1818, when it was opened up as the route of the National Road, the first instance of government internal improvement and for decades the last. The road from Pittsburgh to the East was through Westmoreland, Somerset, Bedford, Cumberland, Dauphin, Fulton, Franklin, Lebanon, Lancaster and Chester counties to Philadelphia. This was varied by routes through Adams, York, Lancaster, and Chester counties to Philadelphia, the former being preferable.

Prior to 1760, because of the Indians, and other drawbacks, the settler was not much of a factor west of the Alleghenies, but thereafter real effort was made to take up the wild lands lying between the foot of these mountains and the valleys of the three rivers. All of the furs, grease, ginseng, and other articles of traffic were carried by horses, which proceeded single file in squads of twelve tied together in charge of two men in their eastern journey to Philadelphia, now and then to Baltimore. Each horse carried a burden of about two hundred pounds. At respective terminals these goods were sold, or rather exchanged for salt, iron, nails, and other necessities. The return was over the same route and under the same conditions. Many men were employed in this service, and these became very clannish, resenting the substitution of wagon and later on in the century with the same anger and occasionally using repressive methods akin to those of modern strikers. It was well toward 1800, however, before the rudest of the new wagons rumbled across the mountains and down the tributaries of the three rivers. The coming of the wagons did not really add much to the facilities given by the packhorses because of the wretched roads they were compelled to use. These roads were of the most primitive construction, of natural engineering only, and were the victims of the elements the year around. It was a long time before the superior claims

of the wagon were able to dislodge the packhorse and to convince "shippers" that they possessed real advantages.

It will be well to be specific concerning the establishment of the first wagon road across the Alleghenies. That was an event of 1755, when the unfortunate Braddock had one constructed from Cumberland to the Monongahela river, or rather to its influent, the Youghiogheny at Broadford, and thence across Fayette and Westmoreland counties to the Monongahela near Braddock's Field, whereby he could more easily transport his movables. Three years later General Forbes built a wagon road from Bedford across the mountains into Westmoreland county to Fort Duquesne, to facilitate and hasten his operations against that French stronghold. These military enterprises do not appear to have done much immediate benefit to the new country, as the horses continued in service for many subsequent years. As late as the year of the memorable "Whiskey Insurrection" (1794), whiskey was made in the Monongahela valley and sent to Philadelphia via pack-horse. In 1783 all of the locality necessities, domestic, commercial and manufacturing, came and went over the single trails to and from the East. Local disaffection was rampant for almost a half century, but found no "balm in Pennsylvania." The middle and eastern counties in Pennsylvania were comparatively well off for roads and transportation facilities, while the struggling western county (Westmoreland), afterwards Washington, Allegheny and Fayette counties, were in the mire most of the year, albeit struggling against their natural and artificial embargoes with a stoicism and fortitude that subsequently found expression in their present manufacturing, commercial, financial and agricultural prominence and paramountcy. It is of record that in 1794 Pittsburgh shippers paid from five to ten dollars per hundred pounds for the transportation of their freights; salt sold for five dollars a bushel, and iron and steel at fifteen and twenty cents per pound in Pittsburgh.

In September, 1785, the Pennsylvania Legislature appropriated the sum of \$12,000 to lay out a "State Highway from Miller's Spring in Cumberland county to Pittsburgh." Philadelphia, always ready to do an immediate favor for itself in the Pennsylvania Legislature, that it might have a remote relationship to another city or county, had an act passed in March, 1784, "for raising by way of lottery the sum of \$42,000 for improving the public roads from the city of Philadelphia to the western part of the State and toward the improving the navigation of the river Schuylkill." This burst of benevolence on the part of the "city of Philadelphia" may be best understood and appreciated when it is known that of nearly three hundred miles intervening between it and Pittsburgh, the aforesaid \$42,000 would have taken care of possibly ten miles, those lying nearest to Philadelphia, of course. In the meantime £600 of the £2,000 (two thousand pounds) appropriated in 1785 for the road from Cumberland county to Pittsburgh had been used on the Cumberland county end of it, and a bill to make it effective through the remaining counties failed of passage in the session of the Legislature of 1786 because the "people declined to be taxed for it."

Traffic east and west, that is between Pittsburgh and Philadelphia, continued to increase despite drawbacks from 1780 on; sixty-three wagon loads arrived in Pittsburgh from the East in 1784, each team receiving about \$250 for the round trip. The wagoners had full loads each way, the Western people paying the round-trip freight charges. In the winter and rainy seasons no wagons ventured out of Philadelphia, and pack-horses complemented the service of the wagons. Again in the session of the Pennsylvania Legislature of 1787 the effort to pass an act to "declare a state road opened from the Middle Ferry on the Schuylkill to Lancaster, Millers Springs and thence to Pittsburgh and appropriating £2,000 annually for its maintenance, to be raised by a tax on horses," was lost by a vote of 29 to 36. A post road was established in March, 1787, from Alexandria, Virginia, to Pittsburgh, via Newgate, Leesburg, Winchester, Fort Cumberland (now Cumberland) and Bedford weekly from May 1st to November 1st, and fortnightly thereafter. In 1791 the governor was empowered to contract for certain improvements, among which being the expenditure of £500 on the road from Bedford to Pittsburgh.

Pittsburgh's primitive road story is told in this summary: The first two routes to the East were the old Braddock trail to Cumberland and thence to Baltimore, the other route through Bedford, Chambersburg, Harrisburg to Philadelphia. Later these gave place to three routes partly over the other lines: (1) The "Braddock Trail" was abandoned for the one leading more directly to Brownsville, thence through Uniontown; (2) the Bedford route; (3) the northern route, Murraysville and Ebensburg, the latter nearly on the old Kittanning trail. For many years these were the great highways connecting Western Pennsylvania with the Atlantic cities, and as the settlements progressed, branch roads were projected in all directions. In the '80s a rude road was laid out to connect Pittsburgh with Washington, Pennsylvania, and another from Pittsburgh with the Ohio country via Beaver, Pennsylvania. Still another was to be built from this road at Beaver to Lake Erie. Not one of these was turnpiked at first, those using them being compelled to corduroy them in order to make them passable. The State aided with meager and insufficient appropriations in the meantime of these frontier freaks.

Pittsburgh was signally favored about 1799 when a post-road was established to Zanesville, Ohio, via Canonsburg, Washington, West Liberty, Wheeling and Willston. The mail left Pittsburgh at 2 p. m. Friday, arriving at Zanesville, Ohio, Monday at 3 a. m. In 1801 a bi-weekly mail route was established from Pittsburgh to New Connecticut, Ohio, via Beaver, Georgetown and Canfield. Spasmodic and futile efforts to wake up the State of Pennsylvania to the importance of intra-state highways were kept up until 1806, when the Legislature incorporated the "President, Managers and Company of Harrisburg and Pittsburgh Turnpike Road," and in March, 1807, by a supplemental act incorporated separate companies in each of the counties through which the road was designed to pass. In March, 1807, the

"President, Managers and Company of the Harrisburg, Lewistown, Huntington and Pittsburgh Turnpike Road" was incorporated by the Legislature, and in March, 1808, the governor was authorized to, under certain conditions, subscribe for two thousand shares of the stock of this company. By this act Nathan Beach, Robert Harris, John Schoch, William McCandless and Adamson Tannehill, Pittsburgh citizens, were appointed commissioners to view the northern and southern routes, so-called, connecting Harrisburg and Pittsburgh, and report to the governor which was the cheaper and more practical route for a turnpike. It had been provided that as soon as the company should be incorporated and had paid \$150,000 stock subscriptions, the governor should be authorized to buy such stock on behalf of the State to the amount of \$350,000 to be paid in installments as the work progresses. The commissioners having viewed the two routes, selected the southern one as the more practicable. This route extended through Carlisle and Bedford. Time for beginning work was extended to 1814.

In 1812 a five-day post road from Washington to Detroit via Pittsburgh, was established. County seat roads, turnpikes between Pittsburgh and circumjacent county towns, built and maintained by companies which maintained toll gates, were of frequent construction as the early years of the nineteenth century progressed. Roads of this kind were first built to Washington, where they connected later with the National or Cumberland road, and thus formed a direct route to Uniontown, Cumberland, Washington and Baltimore and points farther east and south; to Greensburg, where collateral connections were made to the east, the south, and to the north of the western portions of the State.

During all these years of turbulent struggles for internal road construction, Pittsburgh people had been wide awake and most vigilant in the matter of their initial advantages as controllers of the destiny of the Ohio river traffic in its immediate and ultimate developments. Skulking Indians in the earlier years made successful navigation on this stream difficult and dangerous, and in the years immediately preceding the acquisition of the Louisiana Territory, Spanish jealousy and envy of the trade that Pittsburgh and intervening settlements might establish prevented the profitable development of what later proved to be one of Pittsburgh's greatest assets. Washington, among other items he had enumerated as advantages of the site of Pittsburgh, provisioned this as one of its greatest. This was as early as 1753, and recurring visits led him to accentuate this prediction.

Indian canoes were the first craft "to plow" the water of the Ohio river; the boats, canoes and batteaux of the French succeeding these for a season. Later on, when the French blew up Fort Duquesne and sent their prospects skyward in the smoke of the fort, the early settlers gave little if any attention to the river facilities they had acquired. Occasionally some one, restive under conditions, would load a small boat with some commodities and try his fortune in the "lower water," but this was exceptional, as was also the reappearance of the explorer. Gibson and Linn, in the interest of the Revolution, made a trip to New



PENNSYLVANIA STATION, LIBERTY AVENUE AT ELEVENTH STREET



VIEW FROM SOUTH END OF SMITHFIELD STREET BRIDGE, LAKE ERIE
STATION AT LEFT

Orleans in 1776 and brought back a cargo of 136 kegs of powder for the soldiers. Their narratives of the journey served to stir up much local interest. This pioneer trip, the manner of boat used being a matter of conjecture, proved to be the needed incentive to others to emulate the example of the Messrs. Gibson and Linn, and within reasonable time others had determined to try their fortunes in southern waters.

Pittsburgh pioneers visioned the importance of the Ohio river as a great factor as well in its present as in its future, and almost immediately began to make arrangements to utilize it as an "export and import" means of building up the town at the "Fork of the Ohio." Boats in the middle of the eighteenth century were neither plentiful nor adapted to the wants of the new settlers. The French batteaux and canoes and other craft were of the most primitive construction as well as of inconvenience, intended rather for passenger than freight purposes. The Allegheny river was primarily in primitive freight service before the more adventurous attempts were made in the Ohio towards the Spanish possessions in the lower Mississippi and intermediate points, these being few and far between. In the years intervening between the Forbes victory (1758) and the lapsing of English dominance (say 1775-76), more or less frequent attempts had been made to turn much of the commerce of Pittsburgh and vicinity down the Ohio river, and some very successful trips had been made by local business men who were intent upon being the "early birds." Not a little of the freight that came over the mountains from the East by pack-horses, not in domestic requisition, was sent down the Ohio by batteaux, while other sorts of river craft were used to carry suitable cargoes. In addition to the Indians, the sunken trees in the stream, ignorance of the currents and, most of all, portage at the Falls of the Ohio, made successful freighting very problematical. Adventurers were compelled to carry their precious cargoes around the Falls of the Ohio and reship, but with this exception they came off fairly well both for themselves and a necessitous country. Their success gave instant impetus to traffic in the Ohio and other rivers, and boat-building began with great vigor at and above Pittsburgh, an industry that has since subsisted with great profit to local enterprise. Carpenters and boat-builders came here from Philadelphia and changed the style of construction from batteaux to flat-boats, because a much larger carrying capacity could be attained and other advantages for traffic secured. Other craft, such as keel-boats, "Kentucke" boats, barges, arks and other nondescript boats multiplied as the days, and as fast as "trips" could be arranged these boats were started south, where they were mostly sold to be placed in the lower local trade because they were of light construction and of comparatively indifferent original cost. Other and better boats brought back the crews, largely those that owned the boats, and the cargoes obtained in the Mississippi river, or others of its influents. Keel-boats were in most common use for general freight. These commonly carried about thirty tons.

Packet boats carrying freight and passengers became regular users of the river between Pittsburgh and Cincinnati in 1794. Prior to that

year passengers and crews "tied up to the shore" at night because of Indians and perils of the stream, but these boats, equipped with small arms and cannon, kept on their course at night and soon with safety, as the Indians were alert to the danger of the raking fire in the thickets on the banks of the river from which they were wont to fire on the boats. The first consistent attempt at packet-operating was a fleet of four boats of twenty tons each, the boats requiring four weeks for the round trip. The tiny cabins were of "bullet-proof" construction. An additional advantage offered passengers was property insurance, and to such as cared to do so, passengers were allowed to "work their passage." Upstream freight rates were six times those of down stream. These boats continued in service until they were replaced by the more serviceable and rapid steamboats of the early nineteenth century. Pittsburgh boatmen, too, were forced to compete with New York ocean-going freight vessels which carried much of the freight from New York and Philadelphia that originated in Middle and Eastern Pennsylvania and should have been sent to Pittsburgh for trans-shipment south.

Boat-building, as has been said, attracted the attention of local and Eastern builders from the beginning of transportation. The waterfronts of the town itself, the river front of the Monongahela to the mouth of the Cheat river, were a series of boat-yards from shortly after 1800 until steamboat building supplanted the old style of construction, so that most of the boats employed in local and lower river transportation were built at and above Pittsburgh. When the coal trade in its vast varieties was added to Pittsburgh's other profitable list, this business received an immense stimulus and this continued until the coal of the vicinity was in exclusive local demand and its shipment to Southern markets discontinued.

Prior to 1794 the traffic in the Upper Ohio river incident to the settling of the Ohio valley and the valleys of its tributaries was an impressive factor in itself. From October, 1786, to December, 1788, the register at Fort Harmar showed that eight hundred and fifty-seven boats carrying 16,203 persons, 7,190 horses, 1,811 "black cattle," 1,258 sheep and 563 wagons passed the mouth of Muskingum river. In 1800 in the month of March the Monongahela Company built at Elizabethtown a small brigantine which was loaded with flour and sent to New Orleans, where both boat and cargo were sold. The following year in May the schooner "Monongahela Farmer," loaded with 750 barrels of flour, floated to New Orleans. A more pretentious move was made early in 1802, when the Pittsburgh "Gazette" heralded this event: "Sailed on Sunday east from this place for Liverpool, England, the brig 'Dean,' burthen 170 tons. She takes in a cargo of cotton at the mouth of the Cumberland river, on freight, by Messrs. Meeker, Denman & Co., merchants of Philadelphia."

Later in the same year, Col. Ebenezer Zane, of Wheeling, Virginia, addressed a big assemblage of Pittsburgh's business men and citizens, as chairman, in support of a movement to organize a company to "export the produce of the country." John Wilkins, Jr., and John Finley of Pittsburgh were named as members of the general committee, of which

Colonel Zane was chairman and Dorsey Pentecost of Washington county was secretary. This was the second "Ohio Company." In April, 1803, the Secretary of the Navy asked for proposals to build at Pittsburgh, Marietta and Louisville, "a number of galleys, fifty-six feet long, fourteen feet six inches broad and five feet eight inches deep; to have a twelve-foot forecastled deck, a fourteen-foot quarter-deck, a cabin, magazine, twenty-eight oars, two lateen masts, twenty-eight feet long, two cables one hundred fathoms long, prepared to carry one 24-pounder and four six-pounders brass howitzers, the frame to be built of black walnut and planked with seasoned white oak."

Tarascon Brothers and James Berthoud & Company constructed many schooners, ships and brigs. Their ship, "Louisiana," of 300 tons burden, launched in March, 1804, took a cargo of cotton from the mouth of the Cumberland to Liverpool this year. At the same time, also from the yard of Capt. Eliphalet Beebe the schooner "Conquest," 126 tons and pierced for sixteen guns, sailed for the West Indies under Captain Kenney. This vessel was owned by Gen. James O'Hara, and was so-named because pirates were plentiful in the Gulf of Mexico. In April, 1803, the ship "Pittsburgh" and the schooner "Amity," launched shortly before at the yards of Tarascon and Berthoud & Company, cleared from Pittsburgh, the former for Lisbon, Portugal; the latter for St. Thomas, loaded with flour. The "Pittsburgh" was of 270 tons, the largest boat thus far built in Western waters. Large boat-yards were at this time in full building capacity at Wheeling, Pittsburgh, and Brownsville, and from these points the great bulk of emigration for the West set out. Boats were also built at New Geneva, Williamsport (Monongahela City), Elizabethtown and McKeesport, suburbs of Pittsburgh. In times of protracted drouth, emigrants were compelled to take boat at Wheeling, the head of "dry navigation." Pittsburgh was always the head of navigation in ordinary and extraordinary boating stages.

The story of Pittsburgh's location upon the map of the world comes from the circumstance that a vessel from Pittsburgh scheduled for Leghorn, Italy, put into that port, and when the officer presented his papers at the custom house they were promptly challenged by the customs officer because the vessel purported to come from a non-existent city. "Sir, your papers are forged," protested the Italian official; "there is no such place as Pittsburgh in the world! Your vessel must be confiscated." Diffidently the captain unrolled a map of the world before the officer, traced the course across the Atlantic to the Gulf of Mexico, thence to the delta of the Mississippi, upwards to the mouth of the Ohio and thither to its source, "Pittsburgh." This story is one that Henry Clay, then a senator from Kentucky, related in a speech in the Senate of the United States. It was the first and only challenge of the existence of Pittsburgh, which today is a favorite Italian resort and one of the principal sources of Italian maintenance.

In proportion as Pittsburgh began to get her sea-legs under her, she began to seek means and methods of expanding her internal and external trade. Previous to 1820 the State of New York, alive to the

necessity of developing her interior counties, conceived the project of canalizing the State from tidewater to the waters of the Great Lakes, and had surveys of all descriptions made from the Hudson to the St. Lawrence. Pittsburgh kept keenly abreast of every development made, and anxiously read every report reflecting the progress made by those fostering and promoting the "Erie Canal." De Witt Clinton, the projector and tireless promoter of this plan, was regarded as a demi-god by the residents of Western Pennsylvania and especially those of Pittsburgh, who saw in the successful issue of the Clinton enterprise the deliverance of their city from the tariff bondage in which Philadelphia and Baltimore had held it so many years. Clinton's aim was to extend a "vast system of canals across the State of New York from east to west, and of connecting the Allegheny, the Ohio, the Mississippi and their tributaries with this system." The practicability of this plan was unquestioned.

The Pittsburgh "Gazette" in its issue of May 22, 1818, was full of wrath at the complaisance with which the State of Pennsylvania, especially Philadelphia, regarded the menace of the Clinton concept to the commerce, present and future, of the whole State, particularly that of the cities of Pittsburgh and Philadelphia and said: "We regret that Philadelphia, a city rich in means, but poor in spirit, does not participate in these expanded views." Again, furious because of the poverty of Pittsburgh and the indifference of Philadelphia to the interests of the commonwealth, the "Gazette" again declares:

We confidently believe if the genius which for some years stimulated the citizens of New York had only taken up her abode in the breasts of some of our money-making Philadelphians, that we should have had long ago an admirable turnpike for the whole route to Pittsburgh, splendid bridges, and cheap means of transportation. In place of this our present turnpike has struggled into an imperfect existence. Baltimore and New York are fast interfering in the Western trade, and even steamboats on Lake Erie have got a stand that cannot be shaken now. Philadelphia has become wealthy; but really she has forgotten the real source of her wealth. That source exists beyond these mountains, which too many there are so apt to view with feelings of horror. The increase of Philadelphia has been in exact proportion with that of the Western Country. Would it not be reasonable, then, to suppose that a portion of her attention should have been devoted to the shortening of the distance between the two places, by attending the difficulties of the route? Would not common prudence have dictated the policy of applying a small portion of her wealth for the purpose of securing their advantages and of preventing the interference of her rivals? But in place of this, whenever Western improvement has been the question, a degree of callous indifference has been displayed that is actually astounding. The idea was, the Kentuckians must have goods; as they can procure them from no other source, let them struggle through their difficulties themselves. Philadelphia considers herself as the great warehouse for a country of some millions of square miles; as this space was peopling by an enterprising race, there appeared no end to her anticipated prosperity, and secure in the idea she dropped into a fatal slumber.

We consider the crisis has arrived when the question of all others the most important to Pittsburgh and Philadelphia is to be determined. New York is straining every nerve for the consummation of her great canal scheme. The destinies of that great State are directed by unlimited genius, unbounded talent and profound intrigue. Every act, no matter how unconnected in appearance with the real object, is made to lend to the aid of the grand design. They make feasts, give toasts, establish Bible societies, and even build churches for sailors! All this makes a noise, creates notoriety and attracts

the attention of the world. Western merchants there are overwhelmed with hospitality. It is useless for Philadelphia to say Pittsburgh should do it. Philadelphia has the power and wealth to neutralize much of the force that is now leveled against her. We are not entirely convinced that the New York canals and the United States turnpikes may not be made as subservient to our purposes as the Pennsylvania improvements. We are not very anxious to make the experiment; but many characters of the soundest judgment believe that if the trade of New York is introduced into Lake Erie, the connection between Erie and Pittsburgh should be formed with the utmost facility, and would afford us a means of sending back our produce on terms that a land carriage never could effect. The distance between the lake and the tributary streams of the Allegheny is reduced to nothing when compared with the immense work that must stretch from the Hudson to Ontario.

Richard Bowen & Company opened their Pittsburgh counting house in 1818 for subscriptions to the stock of the Kentucky-Ohio Canal Company, which designed the construction of a canal around the Falls of the Ohio at Louisville.

Pittsburgh for years was compelled to see most of the projects conceived to better her insular impotence defeated, distorted and discarded, but clung to her demands for deliverance from this insularity and was relentless in her claim for State recognition, especially in view of her tremendous importance as a manufacturing city. Philadelphia, then as now, asserted her right to dictate, indeed, to formulate legislative initiative and procedure in all matters affecting the State in any of her geographical sections, and in this contention was able to thwart most of Pittsburgh's designs for deliverance. Pittsburgh, again, regarded the nationally conceived and constructed National Road, alias the Cumberland Road, as a governmental stab at her manufacturing and commercial life, and interposed every obstacle and deterrent that an "appalled" community could contrive or suggest. It was fought foot by foot in Congress, but futilely, because it was a Jeffersonian scheme for the development of the West and South and hotly championed by Jefferson, his friends and, most of all by Henry Clay, "Tariff" Andrews Stewart, T. M. T. McKennan, and other Pennsylvania congressmen, until its success was assured. This road was constructed from Cumberland, Maryland, to Wheeling, Virginia, under authority of an act of Congress passed in 1806, and was ready for inter-state service in 1818. Immediately the tide of Western emigration was diverted from Pittsburgh to the National Road, many coming to Brownsville, the head of navigation, and carried to all Southern and Western States, while others went to Wheeling over the "Old Pike" and trans-shipped at that point. Pittsburgh was instantly alarmed, although this course of events had been provisioned and discounted already by those most at interest at Pittsburgh, a few seeing nothing but the worst for the future of the city, others with larger vision forecasting the inevitable destiny of the place whose future Washington had foreseen and confidently predicted. As it was, the drain of travel from Pittsburgh at the opening of the road was disheartening and discouraging, and more or less continuing for quite a time. But the fiat of both nature and man had gone forth, and again Pittsburgh came into her own, first in the promise and performance of the Pennsylvania canal, and later in the large fruition of the Pennsylvania

railroad and its branches beginning in the late forties and subsisting unto this day.

The government was mercilessly arraigned, primarily, for its ostensible discrimination against Pittsburgh and Western Pennsylvania in constructing the National Road, and, secondly, because it had used public moneys to build up one section at the expense of another. Pittsburgh pointedly arrogated to herself the "trade that was rightfully hers," and denounced the authority that had diverted this trade to the service and profit of other sections. The local papers seethed with fury and declamation because of it all, and continued in this strain until exhausted. A numerous signed petition was sent to the General Assembly of Pennsylvania asking it to remonstrate with Congress "against granting any further public money toward the construction of that road." The Pittsburgh "Mercury" of October 2, 1818, said: "Why should the Union be taxed to make a road from Cumberland to Wheeling? It is no more a national object than a road from Pittsburgh to Bedford. It does not go within 140 miles of the seat of government; does not lead to nor touch an arsenal, naval or military depot. But it gives the Western trade to Baltimore and Wheeling—takes it from Philadelphia and Pittsburgh. It takes the profits of carriage from Pennsylvania and gives them to Maryland. . . . Pennsylvania has nearly finished a turnpike of 300 miles; the government has not contributed a dollar. Yet, if there is a national road, it is this. It was the route of business, of travelers and of emigration, and will continue so if the unlimited expenditure of public money does not force it in another direction. . . . Our State has a right to complain that the funds of the Union are exclusively applied to local objects. Not another road can have one dollar, not another State partake of this bounty."

The completion of the Cumberland road in 1820 and its freedom from tolls, thus connecting Wheeling and the Western country with Baltimore and the Atlantic, was rightly considered a severe blow to the commercial interests of Pennsylvania. And, what makes it harder to bear was the fact the government had spent \$1,800,000 to construct the road, had removed the tollgate wholly, while Pennsylvania was obliged to construct her own turnpikes and harass commerce and travelers with toll. If the injury to Philadelphia was great, that to Pittsburgh was greater. So great had become the carrying trade from the West through Pittsburgh that the average annual amount of carriage money, it was claimed, paid to wagoners in Pittsburgh for the years 1816-17-18-19 approximated \$600,000, nearly the whole of which was drawn from the Western country and retained in Pennsylvania. Should this be diverted to Wheeling and Baltimore? was the question.

Again, when the water in the Ohio river was seasonally low; the Western merchants and traders who came to Pittsburgh to sell and buy, were plainly out of humor and would remark upon the differences in conveniences for buying and shipping. These claimed a much better average condition below Wheeling than above, and audibly expressed themselves in favor of Wheeling and Baltimore markets. Then, too,

the new order of things gave the Baltimore mails (each way) better facilities than came to Pittsburgh business men, and this added to the anguish of the situation. It was openly asserted that this was done through coöperation of the General Post Office officials. It was asserted in the press of the day that instead of the fast-flying stage coaches, Philadelphia and Pittsburgh were dependent upon "cross post-riders for all of their important mail—the most important mails probably in America." The coming of the improved turnpikes added to the traffic facilities of Central and Western Pennsylvania in the decade of the twenties, thereby stimulating settlement along the entire route and far to the sides of these routes, as well as appreciating realty values throughout the commonwealth. The poundage for 1825, that is, that which came over in wagons, was estimated at 13,840,000 (one way) at a carriage cost of \$415,200, while the return expense was \$103,800 or a total of \$519,000.

Meantime, the Ohio river was more than asserting itself as a Pittsburgh asset in both passenger and freight particulars. Pending improvements in facilities for Eastern transportation, Pittsburgh shippers of all kinds hastened to expand their area of sales and to encourage the business men and shippers of the "new territory" to forward their wares of all descriptions to Pittsburgh. Such shipments were attended with great pains and inconveniences because of the very elementary means of transportation, but not a little of very valuable freight was delivered here during the years intervening before actual conveniences were available for cheap and comfortable delivery.

All of the trans-Ohio States and territories were new in every item of civilization in the first years of the nineteenth century, none of them having encountered the difficulties encountered by the pioneers of Pittsburgh and Western Pennsylvania. It was in 1818 that the National Road was opened to Wheeling and this highway made it very easy for settlers and residents alike to obtain the necessities of the day and to ship their products to the East, those that did not ship to Pittsburgh. Settling the new country, however, was much more the idea than trying to market products and the former was vigorously kept up until the very eve of the Civil War, most of the settlers being headed towards the States on this side of the Mississippi, although not a few were seeking homes in Iowa and Missouri. None of this immigration was in any sense injurious to the manufacturers and business men of Pittsburgh, attempting as they did, to tempt the "taste of the pioneer" for everything he needed. Pittsburgh soon was aware of the minutest needs of the Western people and adapted itself to the speedy and abundant production of these needs. Had it not been for the recognition of this circumstance and the instant response thereto, Pittsburgh never would have arrived at present day supremacy in the manufacture of her very many specialties that the people in the Southwest, the South and the West demanded and continue to demand.

Pittsburgh's Southern and Western advantages came primarily from her river facilities, and these were modified frequently by water stages that held back important shipments until customers would become

impatient and countermand orders, when serious losses would result. Early in the nineteenth century local congressmen began importuning Congress to make such improvements in the Ohio river as would give continuous navigation; these improvements would either be grudgingly made or not at all, with the result that the river never has been responsive to the requisitions made by the shippers most at interest in a year-round river. Within the last quarter of a century millions have been expended in damming and locking the stream from Pittsburgh gradually towards its mouth at Cairo, and it is in fine shape almost to Cincinnati and work is progressing in fine relation to appropriations.

Eastern transportation emergencies were gradually if not slowly met as well by private as by public enterprise. Graded and paved highways were of frequent projection but of rare construction. Pittsburgh's rapid and profitable development was set back a half century after local manufacturing and commercial prospects invited first, passable roadways; second, earlier construction of a canal; and thirdly, the building of the Pennsylvania railroad and the Pittsburgh and Cumberland branch of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad. After the completion of these roads, other helpful railway construction came to the benefit of manufacturers and general shippers but in very orderly routine.

The construction of the Pennsylvania canal was forced upon the State of Pennsylvania because of two reasons: First, the actual necessity consequent upon State development; second, the fact that the Erie canal had done so much for the transportation, the commerce and the development of New York that both as a business proposition and as a concession to the people of the State of Pennsylvania, whose interior development was a matter of more serious consideration, physically, than that of New York, it must be done; third, the eastern and western resources of the State must be taken care of in relation to their phenomenal development or left to perish because of sectional and State indifference. Ohio, a younger and much less important commonwealth, was already in the national field, eager and willing to make sectional and State exertions and sacrifices to equip the State with the very best up-to-date internal improvements accessible at once. It was willing to construct a canal from Lake Erie to a favorable point on the Ohio river to operate in connection with the Erie canal, and to build as many subsidiary trans-state canals as might be necessary. This courage and confidence from a State that had few if any of the manufacturing assets possessed by Pennsylvania and relatively few of its other commercial and agricultural advantages, stimulated Pennsylvanians very perceptibly, although they affected to regard its pretensions sneeringly. As it was, the people of the State of Pennsylvania began a State-wide movement in support of the construction of the intra-state canal. Pittsburgh's propaganda in favor of this enterprise was as old as that of the projectors of the Erie canal, and was spread with no less fervor, and it was not Pittsburgh's fault that the Pennsylvania canal was not in service in 1819 instead of 1829. Pittsburgh's interests readily perceived that their factories and mills would soon wither and die if New York enter-



MONONGAHELA INCLINE



WHARF, FOOT OF SMITHFIELD STREET

prises were left to the solitary advantages of their own waterway, a priceless discrimination in a contest for business. It was Pittsburgh, therefore, that put the spur to State pride to awaken State action in the matter of the building of the State canal. The Erie canal was completed in 1825, and took immediate prominence in the traffic problem of the United States. The Legislature of Pennsylvania passed an act March 27, 1824, authorizing the appointment of three commissioners "to explore the proposed routes for a canal from the Susquehanna to the Allegheny; but the act of April 11, 1825, repealed this act and appointed five commissioners to consider making a navigable communication between the Susquehanna and Allegheny rivers. Actual operations on the Pittsburgh canal project were first begun under act of February 25, 1826, but it remained for 1827 to witness the passage of the general canal law of the State.

At a public meeting held in Pittsburgh in January, 1827, James Riddle, Henry Baldwin and Walter Forward were appointed to represent Pittsburgh's interests at Harrisburg relative to the location of the western section of the canal. Previous to this a permanent canal committee had taken care of Pittsburgh in the matters relating to the passage of the bill authorizing its construction. Surveyors were instantly at work upon various proposed routes between the Allegheny and Susquehanna rivers, and no time was lost. William Strickland and D. B. Douglass, two of the three engineers, favored the construction of the canal down the west side of the Allegheny river as being more practicable than the east side and as not so full of bluffs. Nathan S. Roberts, the third engineer, favored the east side, and differed from his colleagues in many other recommendations. Obstacles were also encountered in Pittsburgh and suburban towns where property holders fronting on the right of way either objected to construction or demanded exorbitant prices for their land. Rights were also given to the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal Company to extend its branch northward to Pittsburgh. The State of Ohio in January, 1827, incorporated the Pennsylvania & Ohio canal, called the "Cross-cut canal," to extend the Pennsylvania canal from Pittsburgh into Ohio to tap the Ohio & Erie canal and thus secure the trade of Ohio and Kentucky through Pennsylvania. Pennsylvania incorporated this canal April 14, 1827.

Pittsburgh people engaged in much controversy before the route of the canal through the city was determined, and much bad feeling was aroused. One plan aimed to extend it down Penn avenue and Liberty street, another out Smithfield street, while a third plan contemplated the construction of a tunnel through Grant's Hill (which survives in the present Panhandle tunnel) to the bank of the Monongahela river, and this one was adopted. Many citizens and not a few business men and boat operators thought that the canal terminal should be on the east bank of the Allegheny river near the foot of Eleventh street, but others had in view the extension to Pittsburgh of the Chesapeake & Ohio canal, and a consequent community of interests in joint operation at such a terminal. "Time," says the historian, "proved that the building

of the tunnel was a useless proceeding, wholly unnecessary and followed by no suitable recompense." The canal commissioners in May, 1827, fixed the western terminal of the canal at a point opposite the foot of Washington street, Pittsburgh. An aqueduct was built to bring boats across the river to Washington street and thence through Grant's hill to the mouth of Suke's run (the latter long since supplanted by a city sewer) on the bank of the Monongahela river. Early in June, 1827, the contracts for the construction of the western division of the canal had been awarded, as well as for the building of the tunnel, the stipulations being for completion in all cases not later than March 1, 1829.

Alexander Brackenridge and James Correy opened subscriptions to the capital stock of the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal Company, the State of Pennsylvania already having authorized a State subscription of \$1,000,000 thereto. The citizens thought very favorably of this project and responded liberally to the subscriptions. In 1828 the internal improvement committee of the House of Representatives of Pennsylvania introduced a bill that proposed an extension on large scale of the canal area of the State. It was proposed to extend the canal from Lewistown to Frankstown; from Northumberland to Bald Eagle; from Northumberland to the New York State line; from Blairsville to Johnstown; the present line to Easton and from Pittsburgh to Erie on Lake Erie.

The laying of the foundation stone of Lock No. 1, Pennsylvania canal, May 3, 1828, was the occasion of a general turnout of the citizens of Allegheny county and thousands of those of the western slope of the Allegheny mountains, to celebrate the momentous event. Magnus M. Murray, P. D. G. M., officiated in the Masonic ceremonies in which Lodges 45, 113, 165 and 173 participated. Hon. James Ross delivered the oration, "an eloquent tribute to the historic men who had brought the grand enterprise to its present state of completion." The local press announced June 23, 1829, that "the water has at length arrived within the bounds of Allegheneytown." The "Mercury" of a September date noticed the "canal packet 'General Lacock,' under Captain Leonard, made its first trip, and the first made on the western division of the canal, late in June, 1829, the starting point being opposite Herr's island." The Pittsburgh "Gazette," August 11, 1829, reported that "the packet boat 'General Lacock' and the Pittsburgh and Blairsville packet, passed through the river locks—the former descending and the latter ascending on the 9th. Yesterday the navigation of the canal may be said to have been formally commenced, though some parts of it have been in profitable use for a considerable time past. A canal boat laden with 130 barrels of salt arrived yesterday from the Kiskeminetas works." "The 31st of October, A. D., 1829—This day forms an interesting epoch in the history of internal navigation in Pennsylvania. On that day, the canal-boat 'General Marchand,' Captain Trout, master, arrived in Pittsburgh with blooms and one ton and ten hundred weight of merchandise for Messrs. M. & F. Tiernan, of this city; B. Thompson of Wooster, Ohio, and R. W. McCoy of Columbus. This is the first arrival of mer-

chandise from Philadelphia by the western section of the Pennsylvania canal." In 1830 David Leech owned and conducted a line of canal boats between Pittsburgh and Blairsville, charging twenty cents per hundred-weight for freight and two cents a mile for passengers.

• An idea of public satisfaction with the new order of transportation facilities may be inferred from the following paean of praise from the Pittsburgh "Mercury" of a May issue, 1831: "The great benefits of our canal are now beginning to be realized. With the exception of a comparatively small portion of land carriage, goods have been brought from Philadelphia to this city by water; 7,927 pounds of merchandise consigned to Birmingham and Carlisle arrived in this city from Philadelphia on Saturday last, having been but fifteen days on their passage. The freight was but \$2.25 per hundred, being \$1.25 lower than formerly." Parenthetically it may be said that the same item appropriately dated would suit departures and arrivals of similar freight from respective terminals eighty-nine years from the date aforesaid, with no corresponding advantage in freight rates.

Concurrent with the completion and immediate satisfaction with the operation of the Pennsylvania canal, the people of Pittsburgh cast about them for means of farther extension of facilities for distributing their great tonnage. They visioned the valuable development of the lake regions of northern Pennsylvania and Ohio, and determined to anticipate this development either by the construction of a canal or railroad, the event to be determined by availability. Opinions differed whether it was wiser to build a canal or a railroad from Pittsburgh to Erie, from Pittsburgh to some point on the Ohio & Erie canal, or from Baltimore to Pittsburgh; but all favored improvement for slack water navigation on the Monongahela, if not on the Allegheny. The facility with which wheat and other Ohio products were shipped over the Ohio canal to Lake Erie, thence to Buffalo and thence via the Erie canal to market, did at this juncture of affairs cut off the Ohio trade from Pennsylvania. In 1830 wheat sold for more at Massillon, Ohio, than at the salt works fifty or sixty miles from Pittsburgh. As a fact, the connection of the Erie canal with the lake system proved far more valuable than the connection of the Pennsylvania canal with the Ohio river.

The construction of the Croscut canal was the most popular proposition to Pittsburghers in the early 30's. Careful surveys were made and two routes proposed: First, by the Big Beaver and Mahoning to the Portage summit at Akron, Ohio, 150 miles; second, by the Little Beaver river and Sandy river to the Ohio & Erie canal at Bolivar, Ohio, 120 miles. The Ohio & Erie canal was finished to Chillicothe in September, 1831, and did an enormous business from the start.

In August, 1832, canal boats passed through the Grant Hill common from Washington street to the mouth of Sukes run and the Monongahela river. The committee appointed at the Pittsburgh canal convention to ascertain whether it would be more profitable to build a railroad from Pittsburgh into the Northern Ohio region or a canal, reported to the convention in 1833 that they had gone over the ground and had care-

fully sounded the sentiment of the people relative to the two projects, and had come to the conclusion that the canal would be preferable because in the instance of the railroad the money for its construction would have to be raised by individual subscription from people along the proposed route and those in its immediate vicinity, and there seemed to be little disposition to place this burden upon these people. Concerning the canal, the committee came to the unanimous conclusion that a canal built via the Revenna summit should be recommended by them; that it should terminate at Akron; that an unbroken chain of canals would be better than a broken chain of canals and railways; that the canal proposed to pass Sandy and Little Beaver creeks could not be adequately supplied with this water. Richard Biddle, George Miltenberger, George Cochran, William Robinson, Jr., Charles Avery, Alba Fisk and William Lackey were the members of this committee representing Pittsburgh.

During the twelve months from November 1, 1832, to the same date, 1833, the Pennsylvania canal carried eastward from Pittsburgh 8,406,643 tons of freight, and carried 40,280 passengers. The same year a Pittsburgh manufacturer reported that if this city was connected by canal with either Erie or Cleveland, the following articles could be furnished to the lake country from here cheaper than from New York over the Erie canal: Iron, common steel, shovels, picks, hoes, mill-screws, flint and common glassware, anchors, nails, chains, spades, mattocks, axes, window-glass, bottles, steam engines, chain cables, vises, and screws.

A large town meeting was held in Pittsburgh in August, 1883, to take action looking to the construction of the Chesapeake & Ohio canal to Pittsburgh. At that time this canal was finished as far as Harper's Ferry, Virginia, and was subsequently completed to a point above Cumberland, Maryland, being still in active service principally for the carriage of coal. The first canal boat that came over the mountains from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh arrived March 24, 1834, thirteen days out. Goods usually had come through in twelve days, but after the authorities began using the portage road the cars were not equal to the delivery of the greatly increased quantities of freight shipped east and west.

The railroad fever began to affect both Pittsburgh and Philadelphia in 1835, when it was proposed to extend the Philadelphia and Harrisburg railroad to Pittsburgh, in the belief that the stock could be immediately subscribed for its construction. It is altogether probable that this project could have been accomplished at this time with the same facility that it met with more than ten years after.

The stock of the Croscut canal was readily subscribed for, and by October, 1837, the work had been accomplished to the value of a quarter of a million of dollars. The eastern division was about half finished, being a little over forty-four miles long, the entire line aggregating ninety miles. The stringency of the money market which ended in a panic, delayed the completion of this enterprise for some time. In 1838 a new express line of boats over the Pennsylvania canal provided facilities which enabled passengers to reach Pittsburgh or Philadelphia

in three and one-half days; a little later O'Conner & Company, of Baltimore, installed their portable car body line of transportation between that city and Pittsburgh via the Susquehanna railroad and the Pennsylvania canals, the time of transportation being twelve days. The following were the principals in transportation in 1840: D. Leech & Company, of the Western line; H. & P. Graff, of the Union line; Taafe & O'Conner, of the Portable Iron Boat line; William Bigham, Bigham's line; J. C. Reynolds, of the Despach line; McDowell & Company, of the Pennsylvania & Ohio line.

The Pittsburgh & Beaver canal route was surveyed in 1838, its cost estimated, put under contract, and so rapidly pushed forward in construction that it was open for business in April, 1840. The total cost of the western division of the Pennsylvania canal up to this time was \$2,964,882.67. Up to 1841 the revenue was \$887,013.65, and the expenditures \$889,834.46, so that it did not pay expenses, to say nothing of interest on the cost. The Erie canal in its profits in the meantime had astonished the freight carriers of the world. By 1843 the Western division of the canal had cost a total of \$3,949.617 for its 107½ miles.

During the thirties the people of Pennsylvania began consideration of the feasibility of threading the State with railroads, and years were spent in discussions of ways and means. The canals had done much for the State, but had been maintained at a fearful cost, although the correlative benefits had been entirely satisfactory. Nothing substantial had come of the conventions and conferences of the thirties; the "panic of '37" supervened concentrated action and chilled activities for several years, although the subject was kept very warm in the breasts of its adherents. Early in the forties agitation recommenced all over the State, and much locality rancor was started because of arguments and methods employed by those most active in forwarding respective schemes, although these rancors served to stimulate all of the people all of the time and to engender a State feeling in behalf of the most practicable plan that would be evolved from the State agitation of the subject. Baltimore enterprise had got a tangible start on that of Pennsylvania in its various communities, and had in sight the first real railroad in the United States.

The city of Baltimore and the State of Maryland at once exerted themselves to get rights of way for an extension of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad lines through Pennsylvania and Virginia to Pittsburgh and Wheeling respectively, and soon had an interested and powerful clientele at work in each State. Wheeling, however, was a certainty, because it was included as the Ohio river terminal contemplation of the Maryland company, while Pittsburgh was conjectural because of the uncertainty of the influence that the budding interests of the Pennsylvania Central Railroad Company might exert for its exclusion from Pennsylvania territory. Aligned with those heartily in favor of the extension of the Baltimore & Ohio to Pittsburgh were such powerful influences as Gen. William Larimer, Jr., Neville B. Craig, editor of the Pittsburgh "Gazette," Thomas Bakewell, Harmar Denny, Frederick

Lorentz, Joseph Markle, W. M. Lyon, J. Bissell and many others, but most of these later succumbed to the guile of the cabal the Pennsylvania set up in Pittsburgh and undertook to switch the interest and support of the Pittsburgh & Connellsville Company to the Pennsylvania & Ohio Railroad Company, a Pennsylvania subsidiary. It was a battle royal for quite a time between the contending elements in the Pittsburgh & Connellsville Company and those in the Central combine, for the exclusion of the Maryland Company, and it was years before the latter came to the Monongahela river front in Pittsburgh. Philadelphia business men and other adherents of the Pennsylvania Central Company came out in open opposition to the extension of the "Connellsville" road to Pittsburgh, carrying this opposition into the Pennsylvania Legislature, thus establishing the nucleus of that power that has been distinctively dominant in that body "unto this day."

Railroad construction had its inspiration late in the twenties and very early in the thirties, and held its hold upon the avid business and manufacturing interests of both city and tributary territory until both were comfortably within the plexus of present-day lines. This plexus came of much trial, toil and tribulation, both because of costs and community jealousies backed by most respectable influences. In August, 1827, Senator Henry Baldwin of Pittsburgh spoke warmly in a Pittsburgh meeting "on the subject of a railroad from Baltimore to Pittsburgh. He stated that the Legislature of Maryland had incorporated the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, and that he believed that, owing to the importance of Pittsburgh, the company might be induced to extend its line to this city, providing the citizens desired it, and the Pennsylvania Legislature would grant it the right." Resolutions were passed, which Mr. Baldwin presented, requesting the Legislature of Pennsylvania to give the company the privilege of extending its road to Pittsburgh. Benjamin Bakewell, Walter Forward, Ross Wilkins, John S. Riddle, Charles Shaler, James S. Craft and Michael Allen were appointed to properly memorialize the Legislature in behalf of this matter. Books were opened for subscriptions to the stock of the Washington and Pittsburgh railroad, at the hotel of Nicholas Griffith, June 23, 1831, books to remain open six days, and \$4 were to be paid on account of each share subscribed. The commissioners signing this call were T. H. Baird, T. M. T. McKennan, James Ruple, J. K. Wilson, Isaac Leet, John Watson, John H. Ewing, Christopher Cowan, W. Lea, James Herriott, John McKee, Ross Wilkins and Francis Bailey. This project was benevolently considered, but never reached the plane of proximate maturity. Two months later Benjamin Bakewell presided at a Pittsburgh meeting called to consider a plan for the construction of railroad from Pittsburgh to some point on the Ohio canal. R. N. Havens and Lewis Peterson were secretaries. The meeting was adjourned for two days, when resolutions were adopted reciting that the interests of the city demanded that immediate measures be taken to ascertain the practicability of the construction of a railroad from Pittsburgh via Beaver to the mouth of Little Beaver, thence to the "most eligible point on the

Ohio canal." Benjamin Bakewell, Gen. William Robinson, Jr., and others were named a committee to examine and report.

Again, in 1831, Pittsburgh interests were at white heat in favor of bringing a railroad into the city at once. Reports of the progress of construction of the Baltimore & Ohio from Baltimore westwardly continued to reach Pittsburgh with exasperating frequency, and almost as frequently meetings were called to urge that organization to extend construction to this city. At the meeting held in December, 1831, resolutions were passed inviting the Baltimore & Ohio to consider Pittsburgh as its western terminus. In 1832 this road had been completed to Frederick, Maryland, the pioneer project of its kind in America. July 22, 1836, Pittsburgh was influentially represented at a railway convention at Bedford, Pennsylvania, at which resolutions favoring the building of a line from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh and Lake Erie were passed. Still stronger resolutions were passed at a town meeting over which Mayor McClintock presided, urging the continuation of the road from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh, and imposing upon members of the Legislature from western counties to use their influence and to cast their votes in favor of an appropriation for the surveys and other preliminaries for the extension of this road. A memorial describing the difficulties that the community west of the mountains had encountered in the particular of adequate transportation, was also drawn, to be made a portion of the proceedings to be transmitted to Harrisburg.

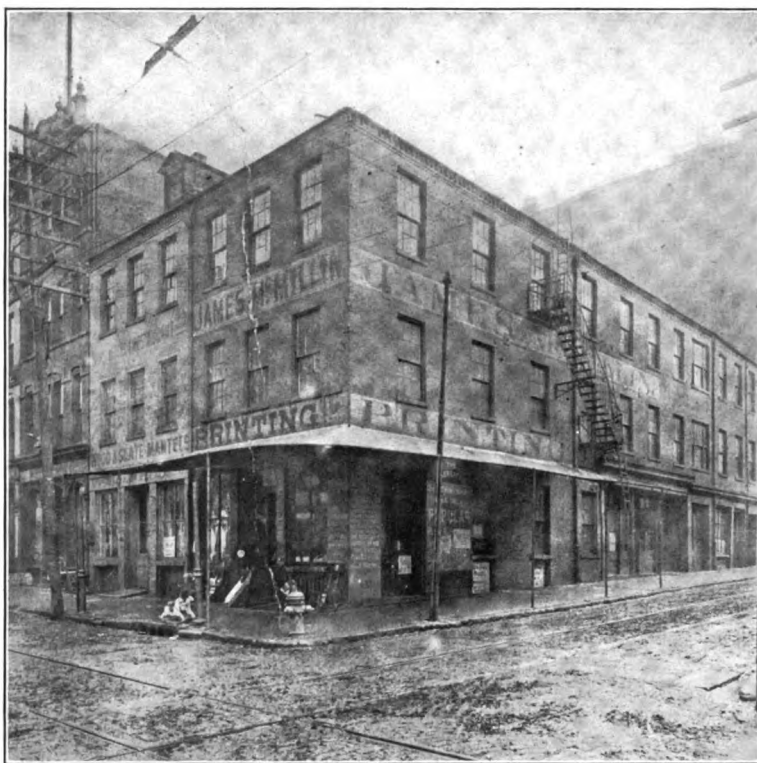
Another railroad convention was held in Pittsburgh, December 15, 1837, to talk of a project to build a railroad west from Pittsburgh, which was of large and impressive attendance. In this year the Pittsburgh & Laughlinsville railroad, the Pittsburgh & Connellsville railroad, the Sunbury, Erie & Pittsburgh railroad, the Pittsburgh & Susquehanna railroad, the Washington & Pittsburgh railroad, the Pittsburgh & Beaver railroad, and the Pittsburgh Kittanning railroad, were either incorporated or projected. In 1838 a "strong memorial" was sent to the Legislature of Pennsylvania praying for a continuous railway from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh and Beaver to Lake Erie. Pittsburgh's object was to "gain the trade of Ohio, Indiana, and the Great Lakes."

In 1838 the citizens again entered into a vigorous campaign in favor of building a road from Chambersburg to Pittsburgh. At many times the effort to hurry up consideration of the plan to bring the Baltimore & Ohio railroad to the city was renewed, but present outcome was always considered as a thing not to be thought of. Hoping that the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company would, if the proper incentive were furnished, extend from Cumberland to Pittsburgh, resolutions were passed at a numerously attended convention held in Pittsburgh, May 21, 1838, asking Pittsburgh city councils to subscribe \$1,000,000 to the stock of this company, provided it would build to Pittsburgh via Cumberland, Connellsville, and down the Youghiogheny and Monongahela rivers. An intimation of cheap freight under even partial railroad transportation was given to Pittsburgh shippers when a consignment arrived here from Baltimore in May, 1838, via the Baltimore & Susquehanna railroad

and the Pennsylvania canal at the rate of a dollar per hundred weight. Added interest in the construction of the railway from Pittsburgh to Chambersburg was given by this report, and this was increased when engineers reported that the route was finely practicable without recourse to "inclined planes." Strenuous work was given to the project of building this road, and an amendment adding \$250,000 to the appropriation bill for this purpose was passed at the session of 1839. At the same period, local and Eastern exertion was making to build a road from Pittsburgh to St. Louis, the governor of Pennsylvania having urged the Legislature to pass the legislation necessary to enable the State and its counties to coöperate in subscribing to the stock of the company building this railroad. Despite the intense activity of the citizens of Pittsburgh and other counties desirous of better facilities, there was nothing responsive in behalf of the State Legislature and, excepting the aid of all kinds given to the construction of the "Pennsylvania Central," all of the thirties and most of the precious years of the forties were allowed to pass before Pennsylvania awoke to the value of quicker transportation. The State authorities reported the expenditures by the commonwealth of \$22,229,000 in canalizing the State. "The works," said a Pittsburgh paper of February 3, 1838, "produced a net revenue of nearly five per cent., the last year, which will be increased at least six per cent. the present year. The money to make these improvements was procured at five per cent. interest, and notwithstanding the immense amount, the State is already relieved from all burden on this great scale of improvement and at the same time reaping the immense advantage resulting from them; add to which it had increased the value of property in the State at least \$100,000,000."

However, in spite of the apparent backwardness of State endeavor, by mid-year 1840 no fewer than thirty-six railroads had been opened in Pennsylvania, having a total length of 850 miles, at an expenditure of capital of \$15,640,450. The effort to bring the Baltimore & Ohio to Pittsburgh persisted, and those backing the project ignored opposition both personal and political, as well as pecuniary discouragement, the latter the outcome of the other two factors. When the books for subscriptions to the stock of this company were opened June 9, 1846, 6,325 shares were taken in two days. This partiality was the reaction of Pittsburgh business men and capitalists from the "apathy of Philadelphia in withholding its consent to the construction of the Central year after year, who turned eagerly to any railroad that would give it an outlet through Baltimore or otherwise than through Philadelphia to the Atlantic." This antipathy to Philadelphia was further reflected in local refusals to subscribe for a share of Central stock when the books were opened July 9, 1846, in Pittsburgh.

An early enterprise was the incorporation of the Hempfield Railroad Company, to build a road through Ohio county, Virginia, into Washington county, Pennsylvania, into Westmoreland and other counties to the Atlantic coast. Philadelphia was its putative eastern terminal. It was not an accessory to the Central system. It was not intended to



OLD THAW BUILDING, WOOD AND THIRD STREETS
Where Andrew Carnegie Learned Telegraphy in the Early '50's



OLD SIXTH ST. BRIDGE. BUILT BY JOHN A. ROEBLING
Opened for Travel in 1860. Rebuilt 1892

pass through Pittsburgh, but to cross the Monongahela river thirty miles southeast of that city. Pittsburgh merchants did all they could as did the Central emissaries to strangle this plan, and they did succeed in so doing, as the road for nearly twenty years was a local affair from Wheeling to Washington, Pennsylvania, and so remained until its acquisition by the Baltimore & Ohio about 1871, who took it over and completed it from Washington to Pittsburgh, thus establishing a short line from Pittsburgh to Cincinnati. The Baltimore & Ohio had also the ulterior purpose of continuing the Hempfield as a parallel to the Pennsylvania to the Eastern cities on the Atlantic coast, and much property was bought in furtherance of this project, but the superior tactics of the Pennsylvania railroad and other agencies frustrated the scheme, as they subsequently did that of the South Penn Company, who aimed to enter the Pittsburgh territory in competition with the Pennsylvania through the southern counties of Pennsylvania. This opposition did much work upon construction in Bedford and Somerset and also in Westmoreland counties, boring tunnels, grading and preparing for track laying, before the Pennsylvania was able to thwart the plans. The legislative session of 1845-46 at Harrisburgh was characterized by further obstructive methods of Philadelphia interests, who for many reasons were opposed to the immediate construction of the Central to Pittsburgh. Pittsburgh insisted upon the building of a "continuous line" between the two cities in order to invite the trade of the Western States to come to it, and to divert from Cleveland, Toledo and the rapidly developing cis-Mississippi States that volume of business that was annually increasing. Philadelphia feared the possibilities of Pittsburgh as a competitor, and preferred to lose that portion that would naturally come to it by the construction of a railroad than to give to her Western sister the means of growing into a city of metropolitan proportions. Pittsburgh was increasing by leaps and bounds as a manufacturing center, but was still needing the financial backing to promote her annual advances in the producing world. Her business men keenly felt the weight of the embargo that Philadelphia was able to place upon their growth, and resented the spirit of the opposition, but in a republic not yet three-quarters of a century old, they knew and felt that they must bide their time. Meantime they were neglecting no opportunities that promised deliverance, and extended encouragement and a helping hand to all ambitious localities that were trying to build railroads toward the head of the Ohio river.

The Legislature of 1845-46 passed a charter, conditional upon going into operation within a certain time, "providing the Baltimore & Ohio railroad failed to continue its line to Pittsburgh." It was estimated that \$10,000,000 would be required to build the line, although the law provided for the sale of only 150,000 shares at \$50 each. This action was construed by Pittsburgh's business men to mean to defeat the object of the Baltimore & Ohio to come to Pittsburgh; in other words, it was a plan of Philadelphia commercial interests to keep both roads out of Pittsburgh. Local legislators immediately asked the Legislature to

reenact the law of 1828 relating to the Pittsburgh & Connellsville railroad, and to repeal those sections of the law of 1839 conflicting with it. Pittsburgh's initiative, however, brought about the introduction of an act authorizing the Central railroad to complete its line to Pittsburgh; also brought immediate open opposition to the construction of the Pittsburgh & Connellsville from Cumberland, because this would appreciate the importance of Baltimore. The act incorporating the Pennsylvania railroad was passed March 27, 1848, and Allegheny county by a vote of 14,471 to 8,266 authorized a subscription of \$1,000,000 to the stock of this company. Meantime Gen. William Robinson, Jr., was elected president of the Pennsylvania & Ohio Railroad Company, and at once bent all of his splendid energies towards the immediate construction of this road, and as soon as money and the promise of money were secured construction began. This road was finished to Beaver in 1851 and its first locomotive, the "Salem," was brought to Pittsburgh by the canal. Railroads multiplied thereafter; that is, many were incorporated, few were built. The veteran jurist, attorney, statesman and distinguished citizen of Pennsylvania and resident of Pittsburgh, William Wilkins, was one of the speakers who urged public subscriptions to stock of the new railroad companies, while others only less prominent lent their voices and vigor to all candidates for public support that promised to support the public. The Pittsburgh & Wheeling railroad was incorporated in 1849; the Little Saw Mill Run railroad was established in 1850-51 and was ready for operation in 1852; the Pittsburgh & Erie was incorporated in 1850; in 1851 Edwin M. Stanton, Lecky Harper, Harmar Denny and other Pittsburgh attorneys at a public meeting urged subscriptions to the Pittsburgh & Steubenville railroad; in April, 1852, Allegheny county subscribed for 10,000 shares of the Allegheny Valley railroad; the following year subscriptions of 10,000 shares were made respectively to the Chartiers Valley and the Pittsburgh & Steubenville railroads. By 1857 the debt of Allegheny county was \$8,000,000, of which \$5,500,000 was on account of railroad subscriptions.

Early in the fifties, transportation under new conditions began to manifest itself, to the astonishment of the citizens and the partial gratification of shippers. In 1851, in January, the mail from Philadelphia came into the city by way of the Central railroad and the Good Intent canal line in thirty-one hours. In February of this year the Central road was completed almost to Pittsburgh, while the struggling Baltimore & Ohio was rapidly coming down the Monongahela river to the foot of Grant street, having surmounted all opposition. Violent local opposition to the extension of help to the Erie railroad, then nearly finished into New York City, was manifested because of the fear that this company would take business from both Pittsburgh and Philadelphia and the State of Pennsylvania as soon as it got into complete relation with the several localities. The completion of the several Pittsburgh-Ohio lines early in the fifties began at once to count in the interests of Pittsburgh, and all encouragement was given to immediate extensions of these lines westwardly, because the farther west they extended the greater advan-

tages accrued to Pittsburgh. The Ohio and Pennsylvania road was opened with a big excursion, July 30, 1851. October 6th of that year regular trains left Allegheny for New Brighton, returning the same day, fare eighty-five cents. The Central was finished into Pittsburgh to its Liberty street station, and on November 22, 1851, the first locomotive, "Indiana," came to the outer depot from Philadelphia. An excursion to Turtle Creek acclaimed the formal opening of the Central road, December 10, 1851, and the following day an "express" train left for Philadelphia at 6:30 a. m., continuing this schedule daily thereafter.

The inconvenience of going to Allegheny to take trains soon compelled local enterprise to plan for bridges to connect both the Ohio & Pennsylvania and the Pittsburgh & Steubenville roads with the heart of the city. An enabling act was passed in 1854 permitting the construction of a railroad bridge across the Allegheny river, and very soon the contract for the bridge was given to Henderson, Allston & Company for \$160,000. Allegheny manifested much opposition to the bridge, and work was delayed, but the bridge was completed in rather more than two years. It was also contemplated to bridge the Ohio to a connection with the Fort Wayne, as the Ohio & Pennsylvania was soon named, thus enabling the Pittsburgh & Steubenville road to reach Pittsburgh by the two bridges. This latter plan was abandoned, and the Pittsburgh & Steubenville later came into the city by way of its own bridge and the tunnel formerly used by the Pennsylvania Canal Company.

During October, 1855, Pittsburgh shipped to Cleveland by rail 54,696 bars of iron and steel; 12,016 bundles of iron and steel; 15,060 kegs of nails; 19,369 packages of glass; 3,463 packages of hardware; 3,763 kegs of white lead; and 17,400 packages of sundry merchandise. In its first year only 6,000 tons were shipped, but in 1855 more than 30,000 tons were carried by the Fort Wayne road.

The people of Pittsburgh formed part of a great excursion to Connellsville in 1855 in September, going by boat to West Newton and thence by rail to Connellsville to join in the general jubilee over the formal opening of the Pittsburgh & Connellsville railroad. January 29, 1856, four hundred and fifty citizens, the officers of the municipality of Pittsburgh and other guests, went by rail to Kittanning to celebrate the completion of the Allegheny Valley railroad to that county town from Pittsburgh at a cost of \$1,796,500, a distance of forty-four miles. In November, 1856, Pittsburgh was placed in rail connection with Chicago by the completion of the last of three lines to that city. The new road was named, "Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago." Authorities of both the Central railroad and the Fort Wayne complained almost immediately they were completed that they were painfully pressed for facilities of all kinds. The bridge over the Allegheny river to a connection with the Liberty street station of the Central railroad was completed September 21, 1857, and the locomotive "Ashland" made the first trip over the new structure.

The panicky times of 1857-58 fell heavily upon the railroads under

construction in and out of Pittsburgh. The bonds issued by the county of Allegheny in aid of construction fell as much as twenty-five per cent. in some instances, in others nearly fifty per cent. below par, and were negotiated with difficulty in these two years. The Pittsburgh & Steubenville Railroad Company, it claimed, was able to realize only \$750,000 of its issue of \$1,500,000 by the county, and the Pennsylvania Legislature passed an act permitting the sale of the bonds at twenty-five per cent. discount. The failure of Gen. William Larimer, Jr., the father and promoter of the Pittsburgh & Connellsville Railroad Company, caused a loss to the organization of over \$200,000 which resulted in some embarrassment to the company, but it was able to reach its terminal in Pittsburgh in due time. Railroad obligations in their drastic demands at this time upon the resources of Pittsburgh and Allegheny county reduced respective credits to an unprecedented minimum in their history. This knowledge of local affairs afflicted very many of the more sturdy citizens who had strenuously objected to the riot of expenditure and the saturnalia of spending that had attended the organization of railroads and their flotation very largely by the votes of the people to such an extent that they began to cast about for a remedy. To add to the difficulty, several cities and counties in Pennsylvania had obligated themselves to pay interest upon the securities in case the railroad companies should default. This they abundantly did, and the defaults were made good by the municipalities and counties and persons holding these bonds. In 1857 an eight-mill levy was assessed for railroad obligations alone. This angered the mass of taxpayers, and soon an organization of "Repudiationists," at the head of which was the Hon. Thomas Williams, came to the front. However, the interest was collected, mostly from the people who had opposed the issue of the bonds in the great numbers they were.

Because of the apparent business foolishness of maintaining parallel competing lines of transportation, as in the instances of the Pennsylvania canal and the Central railroad, the Legislature of Pennsylvania in 1857 authorized the sale of the canal to the railroad, including the Portage railroad, whereupon the Canal Commissioners, through the Supreme Court of the State, enjoined the State from making the transfer. The court dawdled for a time in its action in the affair, the Pennsylvania road being also under restraint by action of the courts, but soon opposition dwindled and the transfer was made. The governor of Pennsylvania by proclamation of August 1, 1857, formally transferred to the Pennsylvania road both canal and the Portage road. Allegheny county had subscribed as follows to the various railroads in the specific amounts named: Pittsburgh & Connellsville, \$750,000; Allegheny Valley, \$750,000; Pittsburgh & Steubenville, \$500,000; Pittsburgh & Cleveland, \$150,000; Chartiers Valley, \$150,000; total, \$2,300,000.

City of Pittsburgh—Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago, \$200,000; Pittsburgh & Steubenville, \$550,000; Pittsburgh & Connellsville, \$500,000; Allegheny Valley, \$400,000; Chartiers Valley, \$150,000; total, \$1,800,000.

City of Allegheny—Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago, \$400,000; grand total, \$4,500,000.

Pittsburgh is indifferently well supplied by railroads at this time. The rates since the World War have been excessive, and complaint both as to passenger and freight service is continuous and clamant. At present the community is served by the various constituents of the Pennsylvania railroad system; the Baltimore & Ohio; the New York Central lines; the Buffalo, Rochester & Pittsburgh; the Wabash, in its various elements of disintegration; the lines of the United States Steel Corporation, with the exception of the Bessemer and Lake Erie freight lines; the Monongahela Connecting railroad, a subsidiary of the Jones & Laughlin Steel Company, and several inconsiderable local lines that do mill interchanging within the city limits.

Pittsburgh's commerce was originally built up by its traffic in the Ohio river. This traffic was annually increased both in volume and value for many years, the steamboat trade succeeding that of the primitive craft and becoming the greatest factor in the tonnage of America. Great passenger and freight steamers plied the Ohio and other rivers for nearly seventy years, bringing to Pittsburgh vast volumes of most valuable and desirable freights, while they carried down stream even more valuable cargoes of iron, steel, glass and others of Pittsburgh's distinctive products that found constant markets throughout the South and West at all seasons of the year. Within the last two decades the government at immense expenditure has dammed and locked the Ohio river nearly to Cincinnati, intending to complete the system to the mouth of the Ohio at Cairo as soon as practicable. It is unfortunate that the national authorities delayed this improvement in navigation so many years, when it was desirable; navigation was always problematical, the great commerce having been built up in the teeth of unbelievable natural obstacles known to the government for a hundred years, but it was not until the manifest subsidence of this traffic came that real energy was displayed and the river placed in satisfactory navigable condition.

The first real accessory to the effort to establish navigation in a permanent and profitable manner both above Pittsburgh, in the Monongahela river, and below it in the Ohio river, was in the organization and construction of the works of the Monongahela Navigation Company. This concern was organized under an act of March, 1836, when a new company was incorporated to make a lock navigation on the Monongahela river, and seventy-six men were named commissioners to open books for the subscription of stock to the amount of six thousand shares of fifty dollars a share. Some of the more prominent of these were Christopher Magee, Neville B. Craig, James Ross, Jr., Thomas Bakewell, Samuel Stackhouse, James Anderson, John Irwin, William Larimer, Samuel Church, Samuel Walker, C. S. Bradford and George Bell. The governor of Pennsylvania was authorized to issue the company a charter as soon as two thousand shares had been subscribed. The State granted the navigation company \$50,000 to be paid from the bonus from the United States Bank of Pennsylvania, when the charter was issued, and \$50,000 additional when \$100,000 had been paid. The

Legislature also enacted that all locks below Brownsville should be built one hundred and ninety by fifty feet, the height from pool to pool not to exceed eight feet. The company organized for business February 22, 1837, and it required great effort and much delay to secure the requisite subscriptions. In 1840 the State subscribed \$100,000 to the stock under certain provisions. W. Milnor Roberts, a distinguished engineer, was placed in charge of construction, and pushed work with characteristic energy. Sealed proposals were received for building, two steamboat locks and two crib dams 600 and 700 feet long respectively were asked for and these were turned into Engineer Roberts June 25, 1840. Work had been commenced in 1835 and by the spring of 1840 \$208,050 had been expended on construction and the estimate was that it would require the expenditure of \$127,566.18 to complete the work from Pittsburgh to Brownsville where the National road crosses the river. The State of Pennsylvania was requested to assist the company to raise the sum necessary to complete the work. By 1841, in September, dams 1 and 2 were nearly completed. In July, 1842, dams 1 and 2 were finished and 3 almost completed. But it was found necessary to extend the time to get the dams and locks in proper condition and the Legislature extended the limit seven years. Tolls on descending boats with coal were one dollar each. The Youghiogheny Navigation Company was incorporated in 1846, an adjunct to the Monongahela Navigation Company, and damming and locking of the Youghiogheny river from its mouth to Connellsville was commenced. The new order of things was in famous operation in 1845, and in that year 20,734 through passengers were carried, besides 19,443 way passengers. From the very start the project was a gratifying success, and at once the future of the Monongahela river was assured. The Youghiogheny opened its first locks in 1849-50. As early as 1855 the Monongahela Company brought down the river 22,234,009 bushels of coal, of which 16,300,159 bushels were sent to points below Pittsburgh. Besides these 5,175,196 bushels were loaded below dam 1 in the Monongahela river and sent south. During 1857 the tolls aggregated \$81,263.19. Locking had been extended to Geneva by this time, within seven miles of the Virginia State line.

The government engineers in the report to the chief of engineers, December 31, 1886, in general summary of conditions, said:

Originally the Monongahela river was not navigable excepting at certain stages of water. The value of the great resources of the region drained by the Monongahela river and its tributaries, however, induced Pittsburgh and neighborhood capital and enterprise to devise the plan for damming and locking this stream; the improvement has proved a most wise one, and has resulted in building up an immense commerce on the river. But the fact is the work has been carried out by private means and is now in the hands of private parties leads to the collection of tolls and results in a tax on commerce which, it is claimed, affects injuriously certain important interests; and is, in fact, a discrimination against one section of the country and its commerce, placing it at a great disadvantage, as compared with other sections which have had their interests developed by the United States and which are not subjected to tax. At this time the works of the Navigation Company consisted of four crib dams with double-locks and three dams with single locks. The lifts are about eight feet at dams Nos. 1, 2, 3; ten feet at No 4; about fourteen feet at Nos. 5 and 6. The commercial importance of the

works in the Monongahela river built and owned by the Navigation Company is measured by the importance of the stream, which these works have improved and rendered navigable at all times. The Monongahela river, rising in West Virginia, running through Pennsylvania, and emptying into the Ohio at Pittsburgh, has tributary to it a rich and well-settled country, of the products of which it is only necessary to consider the article of coal, the immense shipments of which are matters of public record. Coal alone, which depends upon the Monongahela for an outlet to the markets of the country, is sufficient in amount to make the stream of great national consequence and importance. During the past ten years shipments of coal from the Monongahela have exceeded 850,000,000 bushels, an average of 85,000,000 a year. During the same time the tolls received by the Monongahela Navigation Company from all sources have amounted to about \$2,250,000 or about \$225,000 a year for those years. About one hundred tow-boats are registered at the port of Pittsburgh and employed in the moving and towing of coal out of the Monongahela river. It is also of record that there are about seventy-one coal mines in this river, the operations of which, including shipments to market, represent cash transactions of not less than \$8,000,000 per annum, and give employment to about 15,000 men.

From figures furnished, the company has expended to date for construction and repairs about \$3,033,531.34 and has received from tolls about \$5,909,132, and has paid to stockholders, in addition to stock dividends, cash dividends about \$2,200,000.

This river properly belongs to the United States and should be considered among the important navigable waters of this country. At the present time a portion of the river is withdrawn from the fostering care of the General Government by the action of the State of Pennsylvania, which has virtually placed the control of a portion of a river in the hands of a private corporation, to which certain vested rights have been granted. These vested rights, which authorize the collection of tolls by the Monongahela Navigation Company, result in a tax on commerce, not excessive, but still of consequence in the present day of close competition.

The company, now holding vested rights on the river, does not wish to sell or transfer its works and property to the General Government, and the State of Pennsylvania, from which the company's rights are obtained, while providing for a method for eventually taking upon itself the control of the portion of river lying in Pennsylvania, has as yet done nothing looking to the assumption of such control by the General Government.

The only two methods apparent to the Government Board by which the General Government can obtain control of the lower Monongahela are: (1) By condemnation in the interest of the general public, with such compensation as a proper tribunal may deem just. (2) By acceptance or purchase of the works from the State of Pennsylvania after the State shall have properly extinguished the rights of the company and relieved commerce of the tax now imposed as a result of State legislation.

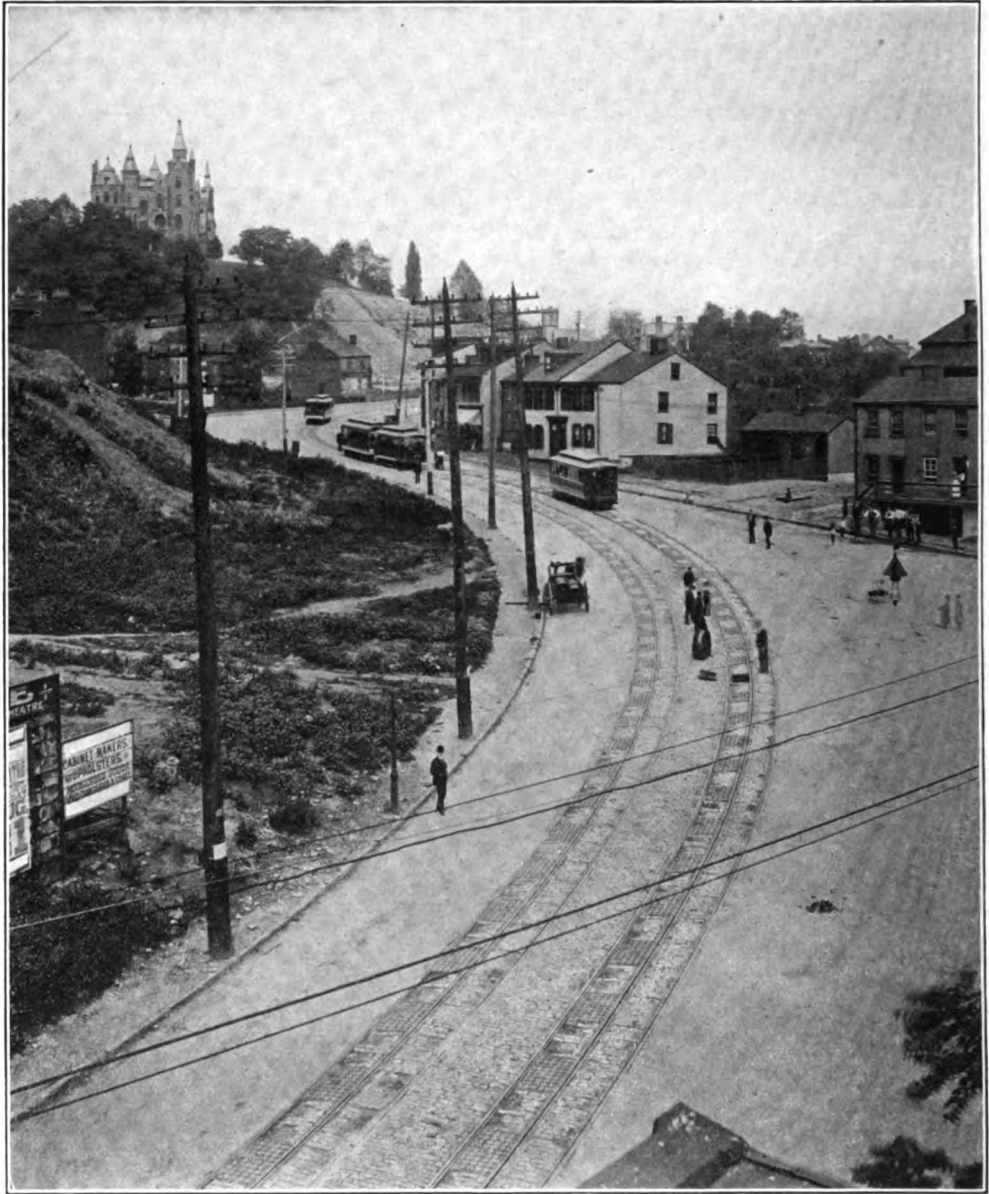
This report also stated that the stockholders of the Navigation Company at this time, January 1, 1887, held their property at a value of \$4,000,000, but the Government Board reported that "The intrinsic value of the works and appendages, including all items enumerated by the treasurer and chief engineer and excluding the franchise or right to take toll, is placed by the board at \$1,950,000, which does not exceed the tax in the form of tolls which commerce would pay, under present control, during the next nine years." Following this report and recommendation, the coal producing and shipping interests in the Ohio valley and its many tributaries enterprisingly began an agitation for freeing the Monongahela river, and after much agitation and congressional action the government purchased the franchises of the Monongahela Navigation Company for \$3,700,000 and assumed ownership and operation of these July 7, 1897. Since that time the War Department, under which the rivers and harbors of the national government are operated,

have increased the number of dams and locks from seven to fifteen and extended navigation to Fairmont, West Virginia, in the meantime quadrupling the business of the parent concern. More than twenty-two millions of tons of coal, coke and other freights were handled in the last navigation season, a volume exceeded in the world only by that passing through the Sioux Ste. Marie canal.

There is now an uninterrupted passage for very large river packets and freight boats from the Gulf of Mexico at the Delta of the Mississippi river by way of the Ohio river to the head of navigation of the Monongahela at Fairmont, the longest continuous stretch in the United States and, probably the most valuable.

In recent years the government has turned its attention to damming and locking the Allegheny, and will probably extend this improvement into the State of New York according as the appropriations permit. The coal in the Allegheny territory has not been as exhaustively taken out as in the instance of the Monongahela river, because it is not as good all-around quality as the latter, but the necessity for fuel of any description has forced unusual development of coal lands in Western and Northwestern Pennsylvania until the improvement of the Allegheny river was made compulsory.

The almost inaccessible hills that are within and without the municipal limits of Pittsburgh and its suburban boroughs and villages long ago compelled recourse to mechanical devices to gain their summits by residents who found city conditions in many particulars too cramped and uncomfortable, and what are known as "incline-planes" are quite abundant, especially on the south side of the city, where they were first in use. Properly speaking, these are inclined railways. Some of these are equipped for the carriage of both passengers, animals and freight. Others are for passengers only. The angles of these planes vary from twelve to forty degrees. These planes are all known by their local designation. These inclines are used as well for visitors to the city to view the great landscapes at their feet, as for transportation purposes. From the tops of the planes the views of the valleys of the three rivers are, when not enveloped in fogs and smoke, of unparalleled beauty and interest, as within the range of vision are included panoramas of Pittsburgh in its many meanings—scenic, manufacturing, municipal and residential, particularly. But it is the utilitarian idea of these "aids to ascent and descent" that makes them most impressive and important. By these "lifts" the area of the residential limit has been extended, and the more humble of the population have been enabled to quickly come and go from their homes to and from their occupations, and at the same time enjoy all the comforts of most beautiful and eligible localities at very reasonable rates of living. Modern electrical devices adapted to street railway service have in a great measure superseded the incline service in very recent years, but they have by no means been able to suspend them, nor will any absolute substitute for their use and convenience be the development of the proximate years. Their safeness is a great recommendation because,



THE GREAT SOHO CURVE

while apparently dangerous, they have for more than a half century been carrying hundreds of thousands of passengers, very few have been either killed or injured, while more pretentious carriers have been the cause of countless casualties. These inclines are most numerous in the South Side of Pittsburgh, the principal ones being the Mt. Washington, or Monongahela incline, at the south end of the Smithfield street bridge; and the Duquesne incline at the south end of the Point bridge. The former operates two double inclines, one set exclusively for passenger service, the other for vehicle and occasional passenger service. The "top of this plane" at Grandview avenue is a favorite resort for those who come to the city to inspect its resources, because of the splendid panorama it furnishes. The same may be said of the Duquesne plane, some distance west of the Monongahela. The total length of the former is 640 feet, elevation 370 feet, the angle being thirty degrees; the length of the latter is 800 feet, height 400 feet, and its angle thirty degrees. These two planes, excepting rare stops for repairs and overhauls, are in ceaseless operation, serving as they do many thousands of people, residents and business people, besides furnishing gateways to the immediate and more remote South Hills. The Pittsburgh and Castle Shannon plane came into being as the Pittsburgh terminal of the coal road of that name, and when it was abandoned as to its original intention it was taken over to be operated by the Pittsburgh Railways Company, which bought the coal road to use its right of way for the purpose of its Charleroi and Washington inter-urban lines of street railways. Other South Side lines of inferior importance are the Mt. Oliver plane, at the head of South Twelfth street to Arlington avenue. This line is in use for passengers only. It is 1,600 feet long, 380 feet high, and has an angle of twelve degrees. It is owned and operated by the Pittsburgh Railways Company. The Knoxville plane runs from the head of South Eleventh street to the summit at Warrington avenue, at the end of Brownsville avenue, and is also a subsidiary of the Pittsburgh Railways Company. The South Twenty-second street incline is operated by the St. Clair Incline Plane Company from Josephine street, its foot, to Salisbury street, its top. It has a length of 2,000 feet, a plane perpendicular of 250 feet, and an angle of about twelve degrees. The Pittsburgh Railways Company owns and operates the Penn incline at the head of Seventeenth street at Liberty avenue, being 849 feet long, 371 feet high and having an angle of $22\frac{1}{2}$ degrees.

Pittsburgh's street railway system is entirely the property of the Pittsburgh Railways Company, which in turn is a subsidiary of the Philadelphia Company, an organization formed more than forty years ago by George Westinghouse and his associates under the terms of a most inclusive charter. This charter covers, among other corporations, the Duquesne Light Company, which controls the various companies lighting the city of Pittsburgh and many of its suburbs and furnishes power to the Pittsburgh Railways Company and very many big and little manufacturing concerns within and without the city of Pittsburgh in neighboring counties; also an extensive oil development in connection

with the Equitable Gas Company; the Allegheny Heating Company, which has charge of the heating system in Pittsburgh. At the present time the Pittsburgh Railways Company is without the jurisdiction of the Philadelphia Company, being in the hands of receivers appointed by the United States District Court of Western Pennsylvania for the purposes of reorganization.

The street car transportation system of Pittsburgh and vicinity had its origin in 1859 when the Citizens' railway was organized and was operated by horses over a "track which consisted of tram strap rails spiked to longitudinal wooden stringers."

This pioneer company was organized under an act of the Pennsylvania Legislature passed in March, 1859, which authorized this company to "start from the intersection of Market and Fifth streets, to Liberty, to Cecil alley, to Penn avenue, thence to the Greensburgh and Pittsburgh turnpike road and thence to the suburbs." The company was incorporated with two thousand shares of fifty dollars each, the incorporators being James Verner, Alexander Speer, Richard Kays, William Darlington, Joshua Rhodes, Nathaniel Holmes, and other local citizens. This line was built along Penn avenue to what is known as the "Forks of the Road," that is where Penn avenue (at that time the Pittsburgh and Greensburgh turnpike) met Butler street, the latter paralleling the Allegheny river to the farthest extension of the river residential district. The street railway line followed the Butler street route to the Allegheny cemetery gate, where it remained for many years, or until an extension was built when the bridge across the Allegheny river to Sharpsburgh was completed and the extension carried the line to the north side of the river. For many years passengers from the Pittsburgh and Butler street districts were carried to East Liberty by stage coaches which connected with the street car line east and west. East Liberty is the name of a populous suburb at that time, and now is the East End of the city.

The Pittsburgh and East Liberty Passenger Railway Company was organized in 1859 and operated for some time as a horse line to Oakland, now the Fourth Ward of Pittsburgh, then an insignificant suburb. Later it was extended to East Liberty, under the title of the Pittsburgh, Oakland and East Liberty Passenger Railway Company. It was the first company to try the "cable system" and one of the first to abandon it for electricity. The terminals of this concern were later extended via Penn and Fifth avenues and Shady and Highland avenues to Wilksburg.

The Pittsburgh & Birmingham Passenger Railroad Company was another corporation that was chartered in 1859. Its line was built from Fifth avenue and Smithfield street, Pittsburgh, southwardly on Smithfield street, across the Smithfield street bridge to Carson street, and thence eastwardly to South Twenty-fourth street, and, a few years later, to the extreme eastern southern limits of the southern boroughs.

The Pittsburgh, Allegheny & Manchester Passenger Railway Company was another corporate product of 1859. It was originally con-

structed from Penn avenue and Sixth street, Pittsburgh, over Sixth street to the Sixth street bridge, across the Allegheny river to Federal street to Allegheny and thence by successive streets to the borough of Manchester. This line during the years of its independent existence built several important extensions, notably the Troy Hill and Etna and Sharpsburg lines.

The Federal Street & Pleasant Valley line was incorporated in 1868 and immediately built a line from Fifth avenue and Smithfield street, Pittsburgh, via Smithfield street, Seventh avenue, Liberty street and Ninth street and the Ninth street bridge, Pittsburgh, to Anderson street, Church street, Union avenue, Gay alley to East Diamond street, Allegheny, and thence to the entrance of Hildale cemetery. This corporation by purchase and consolidation subsequently took over all of the lines not in possession of the Pittsburgh, Allegheny & Manchester Company on the north side of the Allegheny river.

The Central Passenger Railway Company was organized and chartered in 1868, by acquiring a charter originally issued to the Pittsburgh & East Liberty Passenger Railway Company. This right to build over the Wylie and Center Avenue routes passed first to the Oakland Railway Company and then to the Pittsburgh & Minersville Passenger Railway Company and finally to the Central Passenger Company, which built the line. Several extensions have been made, the most important being from Herron avenue to a junction with the Fort Pitt line at Liberty avenue and Rebecca street and thence to Penn avenue, East Liberty.

The Pittsburgh & Ormsby Passenger Railway Company, under its charter granted in 1870, constructed a line out Second avenue, Pittsburgh, to the Tenth street bridge and thence over the Monongahela river via this bridge to Washington, to South Seventeenth and Sarah streets, but later was sold to the Pittsburgh & Birmingham Passenger Railways Company. These companies were the nuclei of the present great system forming the Pittsburgh Railways Company. From time to time extensions and sidelines have been built to populous sections, urban and suburban, until several counties have been ramified and the city itself cobwebbed with the lines of this great organization.

Late in the eighties the possibilities of profit in the operation of Pittsburgh railway lines under new methods of propulsion began to attract the attention of outside capital and Messrs. Elkins and Widener of Philadelphia (already in practical control of the Philadelphia system) acquired control of the horse-car line out Fifth avenue and soon established the cable traction system. The success of this method in the hilly districts of San Francisco encouraged the new company to hasten its installation here. The line was opened for operation September 12, 1889, over Fifth and Shady avenues, Pittsburgh, to the heart of the East End district, a distance of five miles, immediately reducing the time of transit from an hour and three-quarters to thirty minutes. The Citizens' line, operating in the Penn avenue district, opened its cable road for business in 1890 and with the Wylie line to Minersville was operating a month later.

In the meantime, electricity had been more or less successfully tried in various cities, and Pittsburgh was among the earliest to test the "Daft" system by constructing an electric road up the almost perpendicular hillside from Carson and South Thirteenth streets to the borough of Knoxville. These South Hills boroughs at this time were absolutely dependent upon the inclines that were built from the river levels to the South Hills summits and were wildly anxious for more dependable facilities, both as conveniences and as accessories to the quicker development of their splendid glades on the hilltops.

The line constructed was before the introduction of the present form of trolley pole and wheel, the contact with the wire overhead being made by means of a small carriage trailing behind the car and running on top of two trolley wires. Because of the very steep hills, rack and wheel propulsion was used, but the line was soon proved to be unsuited to the kind of service required.

The electric traction tried by the Observatory Hill Passenger Railway Company came nearer to ideals when William H. Graham and D. F. Henry bought and installed their recently purchased system of propulsion. These gentlemen also owned the Pleasant Valley lines and at once electrified these and thus established the first electric line in the cities of Pittsburgh and Allegheny, 1889-90.

James D. Callery, later the first president of the Pittsburgh Railways Company, the most alert of the believers in the permanency of electricity as motive power, built the Second Avenue line from Fourth avenue and Market street, Pittsburgh, to Glenwood, then the Twenty-third Ward of the city, and was operating his cars electrically, March, 1890. He later extended his lines to the suburban boroughs of Braddock, Homestead, Duquesne, McKeesport, Wilmerding, East Pittsburgh and other Monongahela valley boroughs. Immediately all other lines were changed to electrically operated lines.

The effect of installing rapid transit cars within and without the city was to increase traffic beyond even wildest conjecture of all of the projectors of the new system, and steam railroads lost largely of their urban and suburban travel almost immediately. The value of this traffic, with its inevitable annual increase, was apparent to capitalists all over the country and at once lines were laid looking to consolidation. Pittsburgh was a big and fertile field for this plan. Lines, meanwhile, had been projected to remote parts of city and county as well as interurban connections upon large scales. Mileage increased from eighty-nine miles in 1891 to three hundred and thirty-seven miles five years later.

The panicky times of 1893-94 measurably arrested general expansion but had little effect upon plans that were made to mature in near years. The Forbes, Craig, Center and Negley streets lines were built in these years by Pittsburgh enterprise headed by the late Christopher L. Magee and at once stirred the opposition of the Fifth Avenue lines, largely parallel and co-terminous, to a fierce cut in rates that subsisted for some time. The Magee concern also built a line out Liberty street to East Liberty at this time, called the Fort Pitt line, in competition with the Penn Avenue line of the Philadelphia combine.

Once the panic passed, however, common sense and the greed of gain under the quickest and most promising conditions that ever offered in Pittsburgh, asserted themselves and the trend was towards consolidation, at first of certain lines, soon of all of them. This was gradually effected through a scheme of "re-immersion" that has not been of the most conspicuous benefit to stockholders and every-day riders. Loss of business during the panic and the recognition of the inefficiency of competitive systems, with separate managements, but occupying the same field, brought about the consolidations.

First, the Consolidated Traction Company was chartered July 24, 1895, and "by lease, purchase of stock or assumption of obligations, secured control of one hundred and eighty-seven miles of trackage."

The United Traction Company was chartered July 27, 1896, and, similarly took over for operation, about one hundred and fifty-seven miles of railway trackage.

Two years later the Philadelphia Company, which had sold its stock and charter to another list of stockholders, bought the holdings of the United Traction Company and later bought and otherwise acquired the stock of the Consolidated Traction Company of which C. L. Magee was president.

Next, the Southern Traction Company, of which T. Hartley Given, president of the Farmers' Deposit National Bank, was head, was chartered in 1900 to absorb the lines of the West End Traction Company, forty-eight and eight-tenths miles. December 30, 1901, the Southern Traction Company assumed the name of the Pittsburgh Railways Company and January 1, 1902, assumed control of all of the properties (street railway) operated by the Philadelphia Company, except those of the Beaver Valley Traction Company. At this juncture the entire system embraced 400.16 miles of single track, and the earnings were \$6,758,000 a year.

For the first two years after the formation of the combination, results were all that could be expected. Service was not bad, and net earnings were sufficient to pay guaranteed rentals and fixed charges for interest on the funded debt. Then came the panic of 1903-04. Earnings fell off, but expenses and fixed charges did not decrease in proportion, and the result was a deficit.

This process was repeated during the panic beginning in October, 1907. Extensions had been made at the rate of about twenty miles of track yearly. The result has been that, in the attempt to save for fixed charges as much as possible of the gross earnings, the service has deteriorated, maintenance has diminished and renewals have not been made. Certain betterments in service have been made but with a corresponding accumulating increase in the deficit at the close of each of several years.

The corporate history of the Philadelphia Company, in relation to its railway holdings is, at least interesting, if not romantic, notwithstanding the abundance and startling features in the voluminous history of "high finance" in traction construction and operation in the United

States in a quarter of a century. The prosperous ascent of the Pittsburgh railways from a series of disconnected and quasi-desultory lines to a plexus of united and definite railways was accomplished in quite an orderly manner, the accruing expenses, generously estimated and just as generously paid, no drastic demands being made for audits, the upward trend being macadamized smoothly and safely until the summit was reached, when those at interest began to note that the return was being made with rather more speed than was to be expected. Those "at interest" began to take stock of the real situation. Not all of them, because it was soon developed that they were not of those "most of interest." An investigation, that soon took on the nature of an autopsy, was begun and is continuing. Thus far, reduced to its lowest terms, the situation is this, or was December 31, 1910, according to a summary of the expert who held this autopsy: "This report is not intended to cover the history in detail of the many changes in ownership and operation of the one hundred and fifty companies which have become part of the present system, but the results of this combination of interests may be recapitulated briefly."

"The United Railways Investment Company was incorporated under the laws of the State of New Jersey, February 17, 1902, a holding company for the purpose of dealing in the stocks and bonds of other corporations. It owns (or rather did at that time) all of the common and all of the preferred stock of the United Railroads of San Francisco, and in 1908 bought all of the Stanislaus Electric Power Company of California. In 1906 this company acquired \$24,200,000 or 72.8 per cent. of the outstanding common capital stock of the Philadelphia Company of Pittsburgh.

"The Philadelphia Company of Pittsburgh, which is not an operating company, conducts the street railway business in the cities of Greater Pittsburgh and McKeesport, and the territory adjacent thereto, through the medium of the Pittsburgh Railways Company, whose stock, both common and preferred, is owned by the Philadelphia Company, while that in the vicinity of Beaver Falls is conducted through the medium of the Beaver Valley Traction Company, which the Philadelphia Company owns. The Washington & Canonsburgh Company was made a part of the Pittsburgh Railways Company, January 1, 1909.

"The Pittsburgh Railways Company was incorporated by special act of the Assembly, approved May 25, 1871, as a 'Surety Contract Company.' On June 15, 1892, all its property, rights and franchises were sold by the sheriff of Philadelphia county, and the purchasers reorganized in accordance with the act of 1873. Letters patent were issued October 16, 1894. December 31, 1901, the name of the Pittsburgh Railways was adopted. It is one of the seven or eight corporations chartered by the Legislature of 1870-71, which are known by the generic name of 'Pennsylvania Companies,' all of which have very broad and comprehensive powers.

"All of the subsidiary companies were incorporated under the general act of March 22, 1887, and most of them were reincorporated under the

general act of May 14, 1889. This subsequent act provides that companies may be incorporated under its provisions for the purpose of constructing, maintaining and operating street railways for public use in the conveyance of passengers by any power, other than locomotive, on any street or highway now laid out, upon which no track is laid or authorized to be laid under any existing charter.

"The Pittsburgh Railways Company now operates as one system all of the eleven lines formerly operated by the various traction companies. It also operates under agreements, the following named companies, whose stock is all owned by the Philadelphia Company: Seventeenth Street Incline Plane Company; Pittsburgh Southern Street Railway Company; Tustin Street Railway Company; Rosslyn Street Railway Company.

"No rentals are paid to the companies owned by the Philadelphia Company, and the Pittsburgh Railways Company receives the earnings of the companies owned by it. Therefore, with the exception of the rentals paid on account of the Consolidated and United systems, the Pittsburgh Railways Company pays rentals only to the Pittsburgh & Castle Shannon Railroad Company.

"The Pittsburgh Railways Company, under leases and operating contracts, guarantees the payment of interest on a number of underlying mortgages upon property not belonging to the Consolidated or the United Traction Company systems.

"The Pittsburgh Railways Company operates the United and Consolidated Traction companies under contracts that may be terminated at any time on three months' notice by either party. These contracts obligate the Pittsburgh Railways Company to pay dividends upon the preferred and common stock of the Consolidated Traction Company at the respective rates of six per cent. and two per cent. and upon the preferred and common stock of the United Traction Company at the respective rates of five per cent. and one per cent. The Philadelphia Company receives all of these dividends with the exception of a small amount which goes to outsiders. These contracts also obligate the Pittsburgh Railways Company to pay, in addition to all expenses of operation, ordinary maintenance and taxes, State, county, and municipal, all interest and rentals which the United and Consolidated Traction companies are obligated to pay on account of the companies formerly operated by them.

"The Consolidated Traction Company, formerly operated under lease or through stock ownership, some thirty-five companies. On stock not owned by itself or its leased or owned subsidiary lines or companies it is required to pay rentals on the property of about nine companies, the stock of which is owned largely by outsiders. It guarantees the payment of principal and interest on bonds and secured by about eleven mortgages through its leases or through the leases of the Fort Pitt Traction Company, of which it is the owner. It guarantees payment, through its leases, of interest—but not principal—on the bonds secured by five mortgages.

"The United Traction Company formerly operated about thirty-two companies under lease through stock ownership. On stock not owned by it, or its leased or owned companies, it is required to pay rentals on the property of about nine companies, the stock of which is owned largely by outsiders. It guarantees the payment of the principal and interest on bonds secured by about fifteen mortgages, and it guarantees the payment of the interest, but not the principal on the bonds secured by about twelve mortgages."

This history was written shortly before the Pittsburgh Railways Company went into the receivership appointed by the United States District Court. This receivership has subsisted well into two years, the effects of the World War and other causes combining to make rapid resolution of the intricacies involving the necessity of the receivership very difficult.

The Pittsburgh Railways Company's system consists of approximately six hundred single track miles of street and interurban railways of which about three hundred miles lie within the city limits of Pittsburgh. Of the three hundred miles within the city limits approximately 263 track miles are in constant operation, while over the remaining mileage a few cars run each day to maintain franchises. These tracks were built and are owned by a great number of separate corporations. The majority of the stock of about ten separate groups of these corporations is owned by as many companies. Seven of these are owned by the Philadelphia Company, either directly or indirectly. The others are controlled by the Philadelphia Company direct or are independent.

Less than two years ago the physical possessions of the Pittsburgh Railways Company consisted of 1,861 cars, of which 1,630 were passenger cars, ten freight and express cars, 229 service cars. Of the passenger cars, 993 were of double truck—758 motor and 195 trailers—of which total 628 have steel and semi-steel bodies. The company has also in operation thirty-three carhouses, nine shop buildings and fifty-three miscellaneous buildings. The company owns one hundred and sixty-seven bridges. The company owns the Mt. Washington tunnel, 3,500 feet in length, which opens up the South Hills area to the people of Pittsburgh. Electrical energy is bought from the Duquesne Light Company, delivered at fifteen stations owned by the company. During 1918 the company operated 33,573,578 car miles; 4,209,989 car hours; carried 264,232,927 passengers, plus 2,372,070 passengers in inclines and bought 173,500,078 kilowatt hours from the Duquesne Light Company.

Pittsburgh as a city had much to contend with from the fact that she was very far within the interior, with few urban improvements, few prospects for adding to the first, indeed, very elementary conveniences she possessed had come of vast expenditure of exertion and scanty means. Coal and wood were plentiful in the hill and dale and in virtue of these cheap and easily obtainable fuels both manufacturing and domestic necessities were taken care of. Ferries were the only methods whereby access was had to and from the rich and populous territories north and south of the two rivers. While still a borough the local author-

ities had obtained from the Pennsylvania Legislature the authority to construct two bridges "into the North Side and South Side," but these were not even in the air when the transition from borough to city came.

With the utmost circumspection and calculation the citizens began to list the items of cost for the two structures. Judge Findley estimated that "Twelve hundred feet of river would require chains of fifteen hundred and forty foot and four such chains of inch and a half square weighing sixty-four pound to the foot, with some excess, would amount to eight thousand dollars; smith-work would cost three thousand and eighty dollars; a bridge thirty feet wide would acquire nine hundred dollars' worth of plank; three piers would cost fifteen thousand dollars, other expense some thousand and fifty dollars; right to use certain patents, twelve hundred dollars; putting together, twelve hundred and ninety-six dollars; incidentals, one thousand dollars; total, thirty-two thousand, three hundred and twenty-six dollars." Judge Findley and the pioneer ancestors of today's Pittsburgh's multi-millionaires regarded this aggregate of wealth requisite to bridge the Monongahela river with a curiosity akin to awe, but they overcame that feeling and began to raise the money to build a roundabout.

The following gentlemen were named to "open books" for the stock in the Monongahela bridge: James O'Hara, William McCandless, David Evans, Ephraim Pentland, Jacob Beltzhoover, Adams Tannehall, Thomas Cromwell, Thomas Enoches, and Dr. Stevenson. Authorized to receive stock for the building of the Allegheny river bridge were: John Wilkins, James Robinson, Nathaniel Irish, George Shiras, George Robinson, Isaac Craig, James Irwin, John Johnston and Jas. Riddle. These solicitors, both in their personalities and in relation to the projects they represented, were able very soon to raise the money required, that is, sixteen hundred shares of stock in each company by the State of Pennsylvania, the remainder in each company to be taken up by local subscribers. William Wilkins, James Ross, Thomas Baird, John Thaw, David Pride, Philip Gilland, Oliver Ormsby, Christian Latshaw, Jacob Beltzhoover and Samuel Douglas were named commissioners to supervise the erection of the Monongahela bridge, while William Robinson, Jr., Thomas Cromwell, William Hayes, James O'Hara, George Shiras, William Anderson, James Adams, Robert Campbell and others were appointed to oversee the construction of the Allegheny bridge from the north end of St. Clair, now Sixth street, to the south of Federal street, Allegheny City. John Thaw, treasurer, called in payment on the last installment of stock in the Monongahela bridge to be paid May 15, 1818, and the first arch was placed upon the piers Saturday, June 20, 1818. Weather was fine during the entire work and Saturday, November 20th, the same year, the booming cannon from the center of the new bridge announced its completion. It was constructed of wood and iron, with the catenary curve of arches, the contract price being one hundred and ten thousand dollars. The superstructure rested upon two abutments and seven intermediate piers of stone.

The Pittsburgh "Gazette's" psalm of praise was in this language,

in part: "The beautiful bridge across the Monongahela has reached the northern shore and will be open for business probably by Christmas. The one over the Allegheny is not far advanced, but yet enough is done to insure its completion. Pittsburgh will then exhibit what no American city or town has ever yet done—two splendid bridges over two mighty streams, within four hundred yards of each other."

The city bands headed the City Guards, and the new company of Washington Guards from Birmingham, heralded on their respective sides of the river, marched across and fired salutes. In the afternoon the workmen sat down to a substantial dinner, at which Mr. Johnston, meritorious undertaker and superintendent, presided. The following toasts were drunk:

(1) The State of Pennsylvania—the first in the Union for the Number and Beauty of its Bridges. (2) The Legislature of Pennsylvania—Their Liberty has kept bright the Hammer and Axes of the Bridge-Builder. (3) The Governor. (4) The President of the United States—May the Route of His Next Tour be entirely Bridged. (5) The Sixteenth Congress. (6) Henry Baldwin—Above High Water Mark. (7) The President of the Monongahela Bridge Company—Distinguished for his Public Spirit. (8) Walter Lowrie. (9) The Managers and Company—May their success equal their enterprise. Volunteer by one of the Managers: "The Undertakers and Builders of the Monongahela Bridge. Their success has Equaled their Enterprise."

The rates of toll fixed November 26th, six days after the dinner, were: foot passengers, two cents; vehicles of four wheels and six horses, sixty-two and a half cents; vehicles of two horses, twenty-five cents; vehicles of one horse, twenty cents; horse and rider, six cents; each head of cattle, three cents; horse, alone, six cents; each head of sheep, two cents. By October 25, 1818, the last arch had been laid.

In March, 1836, an act was passed to incorporate a company to build a bridge over the Allegheny river at Mechanic street, and another act passed the same year incorporated a company to build a bridge over the Allegheny river at Hand (now Ninth street). Each company was authorized to issue twelve hundred shares of fifty dollars each. Work was immediately commenced on each bridge. In 1837 a company was incorporated to build a bridge over the Monongahela river at Birmingham, and to build a turnpike therefrom to the Coal Hill turnpike. It was specified that three thousand shares of twenty-five dollars each should be issued.

The newspapers of the city pleurably noted the circumstances that the St. Clair street bridge was lighted with gas for the first time, December, 1837. Richard Gray, J. Tasset and S. Lothrop had charge as a committee, of the erection of the Hand street bridge. Both bridges were begun and completed, that is, the Mechanic and Hand streets bridges, in 1837. The St. Clair street, Hand street, Mechanic street and Aqueduct bridges gave Pittsburgh access to the North Side by four bridges.

Pittsburgh has many bridges, good, bad and indifferent, but the necessities of a large and increasing population are compelling the

improvement of old structures and the construction of new ones over all of the city and county rivers. The new ones are being built with reference to both utility and beauty. Early bridges were neither beautiful nor entirely useful, although they amply sufficed to meet the wants of the pioneers. Those structures that have been erected in the years intervening to meet new necessities of travel and manufacture have not been sightly and have begun to shock the eyes of even matter-of-fact Pittsburghers until they have had recourse to "city planners" and aesthetic architects and structural builders to plan and build bridges over the three rivers that will comport with the residential architecture of the near future in public and private expression.

Pittsburgh, although more hilly and precipitous than either Cincinnati or Cleveland, has not yet come to the point of erecting those fine, filmy viaducts that span the ravines and hollows of those cities in such impressive numbers and divest these ravines and hollows of their natural and acquired ugliness. There are in Pittsburgh many splendid opportunities for such enterprises, not a few in the very heart of the "Hill Districts" of the city itself, wherein lie possibilities for beautifying and bringing into immediate city service, hundreds of acres of grassless hilltops and hillsides that are now eyesores and visible reproaches to the city and its people. The erection of three or four of these viaducts in that portion of Pittsburgh lying east of Gist, Dinwiddie and Kirkpatrick streets over what is known as "Soho Hollow" and west of Robinson street, in the western confines of Oakland, would immediately open up home sites to thousands of families and create one of the most beautiful sections in the lower city.

It would also give, because of the boulevards that would be built in consequence of this development, from five to fifteen minutes quicker access to the eastern and western sections of the city than is now possible under any circumstances. Hitherto, the practicalities of city government under partisan rule and personal selfishness, have prevented either these or any, or, at least very few improvements in the two decades of this century.

Bridges, however, such as they are, are measurably plentiful, most of them at convenient geographical places and give fairly good connections to congested centers and near-centers of manufacturing plants. Quite a few of those have car lines that furnish connections with scattered areas of the city and suburbs, but these inadequately furnish the intra-city facilities required for so large and so congested a population, one too, that is annually extending the area of the municipality in all directions. There are dire necessities for bridges at frequent intervals for thirty miles up both the Monongahela and Allegheny rivers in order to serve the rapidly increasing populations that are yearly settling in these valleys between the rivers and the hills, many of which have not yet been given trolley service commensurate with their needs.

As it is, however, many bridges of many kinds have been thrown over these rivers, all of them conducing to the convenience and comfort of dense populations. Others are in immediate contemplation and will

be constructed within a very few years, but not before they will be needed.

The mouth of the Monongahela river has been twice bridged with very inadequate structures and the last one built, a very few years ago, will soon be replaced by one of the largest and most commodious bridges over an internal stream in the United States. The Wabash railroad has a very handsome bridge just above the Point bridge, while a short distance from this bridge is the successor to the first bridge built west of the Allegheny mountains in America, the Smithfield street bridge. This structure has surface accommodations for two lines of street traffic, two street-car lines and two side-ways for foot traffic. Farther upstream are the bridges of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis Railways Company; the city Tenth street bridge; the city Twenty-second street bridge; the bridge of the Monongahela Connecting railroad; that of the Pittsburgh Railways Company; that of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company; the Brown bridge, while there are beyond the city limits other bridges owned by street car and railroad, United States Steel Corporation, and Allegheny county.

The Allegheny river has a fine bridge over its mouth, at its confluence with the Monongahela river, known as the Union bridge, a handsome and adequate structure. Above it is the city Sixth street bridge (second oldest in the city); the Seventh and Ninth street bridges (city); the Fort Wayne bridge (Pennsylvania railroad); the new Sixteenth street (city and county bridge); Herr's Island and Baltimore & Ohio railroad bridges; the new Forty-third street (city and county bridge); the old Sharpsburg bridge; Aspinwall and Highland Park bridge, and the great bridge of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company uniting its main lines with its Allegheny river lines, giving all of Northwestern Pennsylvania passenger and freight access to Pittsburgh direct. Other, many others, bridges cross this river in the vicinity of Pittsburgh, made necessary by increasing manufacturing and population congestions, but these are being rapidly relieved by new bridges.

The original construction of bridges, more particularly in the Allegheny river instance, not then regarded as valuably navigable, was at a comparatively low elevation. Recently the importance of this stream as a navigable one has received local and governmental recognition and the War Department has directed the raising of all bridges over it, within and without the city, to a height that will allow uninterrupted passage of all classes of steamboats. The city of Pittsburgh has successfully fought this order, under previous secretaries of war, but has come to the conclusion that it is proper and will soon issue bonds to elevate all bridges over this river within the municipal boundaries. The cost will run far into millions of dollars and will be attended with great inconveniences because of changes in approaches to these bridges. The streets leading to them on both sides of the river, are, as a rule, much lower than the height of the new bridges, and, it will be difficult to arrive at a satisfactory plan of adjustments to new conditions. However, under the new order of things, the results will eventuate in permanent advantages to both city and river traffic.

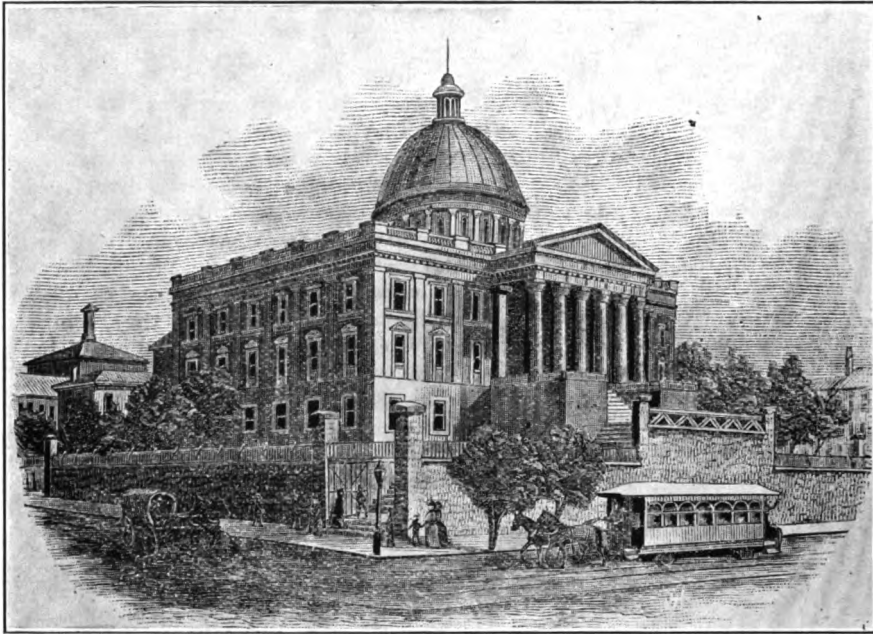
Within the city itself are some of the loftiest and handsomest bridges in the United States, notably those bridges spanning the Pennsylvania and Baltimore & Ohio railroads at Atherton avenue; the Wilmot street bridge connecting Oakland district with Schenley Park, over the Baltimore & Ohio tracks through this park; the Haight's Run bridge at Highland Park; the Murray avenue bridge; Meadow street bridge, in the East End of Pittsburgh; the great Bloomfield bridge; Sylvan avenue bridge; Panther Hollow bridge in Schenley Park; the High bridge connecting Northwest Pittsburgh with the borough of Bellevue, and other almost as important structures that diversify the scenery and give convenience to the great traffic of the city and county.

One of the largest bridges in the country will soon be thrown over the Ohio river from the lower North Side of Pittsburgh to connect it together with the large areas north of Pittsburgh with those south of the Ohio river. Allegheny county will very soon build boulevard systems on both sides of this river that will connect up corresponding highways in adjoining counties and the States of West Virginia and Ohio, which will likely ultimate in extensions to the entire Ohio valley to its union with that of the Mississippi.

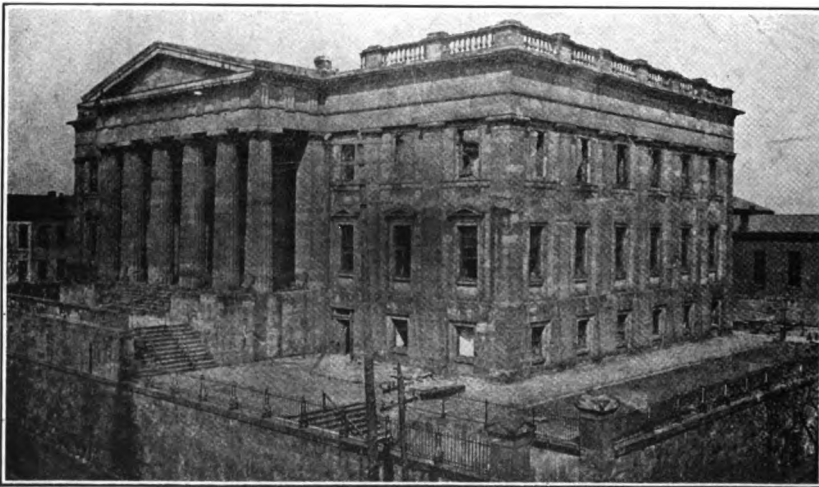
Pittsburgh, keeping step with daily developments of all kind, has already entered into aviation transportation and will shortly have numerous factories for the manufacture of "ships of the air" of whatever demand. Adjoining the southwestern boundaries of the city are the large landing fields of the Mayer Corporation, one of the largest inter-colonials in the United States. Mr. C. P. Mayer is the pioneer in this particular in the Ohio valley and has already made tentative arrangements with the Postoffice Department to furnish terminals for inter-city and inter-ocean conveniences for the air fleets that will take in Pittsburgh in their respective flights.

The development of interior Africa from Cape to Cairo has recently added another element to Pittsburgh's boat-building interests in the building and complete equipment of boats adapted to the service required in the great interior rivers of that continent. Very many of the bridges that are spanning these rivers, as the railroads are being pushed in each direction, are being built here and sent by each outgoing boat to African coastal ports for immediate erection in order to hasten the completion of the "Cape to Cairo railroad." The failure of the German Empire in the World War to establish universal supremacy has removed nearly all political obstacles to the construction of this road and its many laterals, thereby hastening the acquisition of world-wide conveniences and, at the same time hastening the progress of the quasi-civilization of the entire world.

Pittsburgh and its pioneers were set back or rather held back three-quarters of a century before they and it came into even a partial participation in the transportation facilities of the United States, but is today doing more to give to the world the last word in modern transportation facilities than any other city in the world.



SECOND COURT HOUSE IN PITTSBURGH
Site of present building. Destroyed by fire May 8, 1882



COURT HOUSE AFTER THE FIRE OF MAY 8, 1882

CHAPTER VIII.

The Courts.

The law of the land during the Proprietary Government in Pennsylvania was the English system of jurisprudence. This was slightly modified by the constitution of 1776, and radically changed by the constitution of 1790. Under the Proprietary Government each county had a Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Pleas and Gaol Delivery for criminal offenses, and a Court of Common Pleas for the trial of civil causes. These courts were required to hold four terms a year. The governor had the power of appointing the judges, which were to be three for each county; the same persons were appointed and commissioned for both of the courts until the passage of the Act of September 9, 1759, which prohibited the justices of the Quarter Sessions from holding commissions as judges of the Common Pleas. The constitution of 1776 limited the term of office of the appointees to seven years, but the constitution of 1790 restored the old rule of appointment for life or good behavior. The Orphans' Court, which was established March 9, 1713, was to be held by the justices of the Quarter Sessions, but this was changed by Act of 1759, when judges of the Common Pleas became the judges of that court. For reviewing writs of error of the proceedings of the county courts, also as judges of the Court of Oyer and Terminer for the trial of all capital felonies, there was established in 1722 a Supreme Court of three judges. This court visited each county twice a year, and by the Act of May 31st, 1718, the following offenses were punishable with death: Treason, misprision of treason, murder, manslaughter, sodomy, rape, robbery, arson, burglary, witchcraft and concealing the birth of a bastard child.

The region which is now Pittsburgh and its environs was then Cumberland county. The first county to be formed west of the Alleghenies was Bedford county, March 9, 1771. The first court held there was on April 16, 1771, and the scattered settlers of the West were represented by George Wilson, William Crawford, Thomas Gist and Dorsey Pentecost, justices of the peace and judges of the court. This court divided the county into districts, and Pitt township, which embraced the greater part of the present Allegheny county and portions of Beaver. Washington and Westmoreland counties, had fifty-two land-owners, twenty tenants, and thirteen single free men.

Westmoreland county was formed February 26, 1773, and by the act under which it was created, courts were to be held at the house of Robert Hanna until a courthouse could be built. This log house was situated about three miles northeast of where Greensburg now stands. Five trustees were named to locate the county seat and erect public buildings. The majority recommended a tavern kept by Joseph Erwin, who was a tenant of Robert Hanna; they being two of the trustees. Gen. Arthur St. Clair, supported by another trustee, favored Pittsburgh.

This difference of opinion retarded matters which, with the unsettled conditions during the Revolution, caused no decided action to be taken until 1787, when the county seat was fixed at Greensburg. There was no court house erected at Hannastown, court being held in the house of Robert Hanna, which met regularly, though little business was transacted and the laws were not rigidly enforced. William Crawford was the presiding justice over the first court, which was held April 6, 1773.

Soon after the courts of the new county were opened at Hannastown, the trustees built a log jail, and in close vicinity a whipping post and pillory were established. The former was a section of a small tree a foot in diameter, firmly implanted in the ground. About six feet from the ground was a cross piece fastened to it; the culprit's wrists were tied to the end of the cross piece and pulled; whippings were administered by the sheriff or his deputy. The pillory was like folding doors fastened between two upright posts, with three holes cut for the head and arms of the prisoner, who was thus forced to stand in public for such period as his sentence directed. The first culprit to be whipped was James England, who was sentenced for felony to receive ten lashes on his bare back, and for another crime he received fifteen lashes the following day. The records are full of these inhuman punishments. One, John Smith, for stealing, after receiving thirty-nine lashes on the bare back, his ears were cut off and nailed to the pillory. Sex did not bar the fatal scourge of the whip, as Elizabeth Smith, in October, 1775, was sentenced to receive fifteen lashes on the bare back, well laid on. The court in several cases acknowledged the rights of the settlers for the services of the Redemptioners, who at this time were in about the same condition as the negro class of the South. The courts frequently extended the servitude of these unfortunates, because of the loss of time and various other reasons mentioned on the petitions of their masters. Hugh Henry Brackenridge, in his work entitled "Modern Chivalry," says that they had men in Pittsburgh who held and abused slaves and redemptioners, who would not for a fine cow have shaved their beards on Sunday. African slavery was abolished in Pennsylvania in 1780. There were two murder cases tried at Hannastown. One, an Indian named Mamachtaga, was the culprit. He was defended by Hugh Henry Brackenridge, found guilty, and was hung on a scaffold erected on a hill west of Hannastown, known to this day as Gallow Hills. At the same time a simple-minded man was hung though not for murder.

The first presiding justice was Col. William Crawford, who conducted that unfortunate expedition against the Indians on the Sandusky in which he suffered such a cruel death at their hands. He was a personal friend of General Washington, a gentleman of the old school, intelligent, accomplished, brave and patriotic. He resided on the Youghiogeny river, opposite where Connellsville now stands, and had been a justice of the peace while the country west of the mountains had been Cumberland county, but in 1775 he took sides with the Virginia authorities on the border contest and was removed.

Pittsburgh during all this time was a part of Westmoreland county,

and Virginia claimed jurisdiction over the territory. The first courts held in Pittsburgh were by the Virginia authorities, who had organized West Augusta county. The justices of the peace who held this court were George Croghan, John Campbell, John Connolly, Dorsey Pentecost, Thomas Smallman and John Gibson. The first court was held February 21, 1775, in Pittsburgh, and continued in session four days, when an adjournment was taken to Staunton, Virginia. Regular Virginia courts continued to session at Pittsburgh until November 30, 1776, when the territory was divided into three counties named Ohio, Yohogania and Monongolia. Pittsburgh was in Yohogania county, which embraced the greater portion of the present counties of Allegheny and Washington. The courts were sometimes held in Pittsburgh, at other times near the present town of Washington, but the greater portion of the time on the farm of Andrew Heath, near the present line between Allegheny and Washington counties, where a log courthouse and jail were erected.

This assumption of Virginia over the jurisdiction of Southwestern Pennsylvania dated back to her royal charter, the authorities of that province claiming that the grant made to William Penn by Charles II. conflicted with their western boundary line. Had Virginia secured the territory as far north as called for on her charter, it would not have taken in the Forks of the Ohio, but her authorities claimed that five degrees west of the Delaware, which was the wording in Penn's grant, would make the western boundary terminate at Laurel Ridge, on the summit of the most western spur of the Allegheny mountains. The country west of the mountains was at this time unsettled, and the question of boundary lines attracted little attention. The appointment of Lord Dunmore as governor of Virginia, who was endowed with a rapacious grasp for securing personal land properties, was the primary cause of Virginia taking active movements to establish her claim to the territory. The national struggle for freedom, however, absorbed the people's attention, and the boundary dispute, though it was a vexing question daily demanding adjustment, gave way for matters of more momentous importance. The first practical step for the final settlement of the dispute was taken in 1779, when Pennsylvania appointed George Bryan, John Ewing and David Rittenhouse as commissioners to meet Dr. James Madison and Robert Andrews on the pact to Virginia, to determine on a boundary line to be submitted to their respective governments for ratification. After the proper legislation had been completed, a permanent boundary line was established in the fall of 1782, commencing at the Maryland line, thence running westward to the southwestern corner of Pennsylvania, the Mason and Dixon line being continued five degrees of longitude to conform with the new boundaries thus established. The erection of Washington county had taken place March 28, 1781, but Pittsburgh still remained in Westmoreland county. The establishment of all the territory north of the Ohio river and west of the Allegheny river, September 24, 1788, as Allegheny county, embraced portions of Westmoreland and Washington counties, which not only contained the present county of Allegheny but what now forms the counties of Armstrong,

Beaver, Butler, Crawford, Erie, Lawrence, Mercer, Venango and Warren and parts of Indiana and Clarion.

One of the prosaic ideas of William Penn when he founded his colony was, that lawyers and judges could be dispensed with. His instruction to his county magistrates was to appoint every three months a court of three peacemakers by whom all controversies should be settled satisfactorily. His colonists, however, were not all Quakers; the Scotch-Irish settlers were not of the kind to submit a quarrel to "peacemakers." The whole system failed long before Allegheny county was formed.

The first court of Quarter Sessions after the organization of Allegheny county was held in Pittsburgh, December 16, 1788. George Wallace was president; John Scott, John Wilkins and John Johnson, associates. The following persons were admitted as members of the bar: Hugh H. Brackenridge, John Woods, James Ross, George Thompson, Alexander Addison, Daniel Bradford, James Carson, David St. Clair and Michael Huffnagle. Of these the four first named were from Pittsburgh. The president judge was not a member of the legal fraternity, but had been a justice of the peace in Westmoreland county, a large landholder, and a good business man; he gave general satisfaction while he sat on the bench for three years. The first term of the Common Pleas was held March 14, 1789, and the docket contained fifty-six cases; it was presided over by George Wallace and his associates. The records of these early courts were destroyed by fire when the court house was burned in May, 1882. The first courts were held in a room on the corner of Second and Market streets.

The constitution of 1790 reconstructed the courts of the State and practically limited the judicial power to those who were learned in the law. Previous to this, the courts were composed of justices of the county. In the Constitutional convention, James Ross of Allegheny county and Alexander Addison of Washington county had been two of the ablest members. Agreeable to the provisions regulating the judicial system of the State, the Legislature on April 13, 1791, organized the Fifth Judicial District, comprising the counties of Westmoreland, Fayette, Washington and Allegheny; this included all of Western Pennsylvania except Bedford and Somerset counties. The constitution provided that not more than six nor less than three counties should be included in one district. The president or presiding judge of the district was to be appointed by the governor, also three nor more than four associate judges. Alexander Addison was appointed president judge August 22, 1791, by Governor Thomas Mifflin, and was therefore the first judge learned in the law who presided over the Allegheny county courts. Judge Addison was a native of the land of the Scots, a graduate of the University of Aberdeen. Entering the ministry, he was admitted to the Presbytery of Aberlone in 1781, and came to America in 1785 in company with Dr. Charles Nesbitt, then president of Dickinson College at Carlisle, Pennsylvania. On arriving in this country, young Addison applied to the Redstone Presbytery for admission. His examination proved unsatisfactory, and while he was not admitted, he was allowed to con-

tinue preaching, as he was supplying the church at Washington, Pennsylvania. These difficulties led him to abandon the ministry, and he took up the study of law with David Reddick of Washington. The duties which confronted him when he assumed the judgeship were arduous. To bring order out of the chaotic conditions of affairs, the result of the justices' courts, the Virginia courts, was a great undertaking. A Federalist in his opinions, he took a decided stand in favor of law and order during the Whiskey Insurrection. This made him unpopular and brought upon him the bitter hostility of Hugh Henry Brackenridge and many others. One of his associate judges was a Frenchman, John B. C. Lucas, not a member of the bar; his highest duties seemed to be to provoke and annoy Judge Addison. The latter with his colleague, Judge John McDowell, remonstrated with Lucas for haranguing the grand jury. This gave Lucas a pretext for legal proceedings in which the court decided against him; this coupled with the fact that the Federalists had lost their power, led Lucas to prefer to the Legislature articles of impeachment against Judge Addison. This body was anti-Federalistic, and though the charges preferred were a farce, the result of the trial was that on January 27, 1803, he was found guilty and removed from the bench.

The second president judge of the Common Pleas Court was Samuel Roberts, a resident of Sunbury, Pennsylvania. This appointment was made by Governor Thomas McKean to avoid the feud engendered by the removal of Judge Addison. Judge Roberts was a native of Philadelphia, was admitted to the bar in 1790, and received his commission as presiding judge of the Fifth District, April 20, 1803. He was a quiet, patient judge, and gave general satisfaction until his death, a period of sixteen years. The successor of Judge Roberts was William Wilkins, educated at Dickinson College; he was admitted to the Pittsburgh bar December 28, 1801. His appointment as judge of the Fifth Judicial District is dated December 18, 1820; he resigned the position May 25, 1824, to accept the office of judge of the United States Courts for the Western District of Pennsylvania. He later served in national positions with honor to himself and his constituents. Wilkins township and Wilkinsburg were named in his honor. Judge Wilkins was one of the most distinguished men ever connected with the Pittsburgh bar; his last years were spent in retirement in Homewood, yet even then he, as chairman of the celebrated Committee of One Hundred, busied himself in the many war measures taken by the patriotic people of Pittsburgh. He died June 23, 1865, and gloried in his last hours that he had lived to see the flag again wave proudly over a Union again established in peace and harmony. The successor of Judge Wilkins was Charles Shaler, a native of Connecticut. He graduated from Yale College, read law in Ohio, and was admitted to practice at Ravenna in that State, and came to Pittsburgh in 1813. After filling two or three minor positions he was appointed judge of the courts of Allegheny county, June 5, 1824. He filled the position with signal ability until May 4, 1835, when he was succeeded on May 15th that year by Trevanion B. Dallas, a nephew

of George M. Dallas, afterwards Vice-President of the United States. Judge Dallas was a native of Philadelphia, a graduate of Princeton College; studied law with his brother-in-law, Judge William Wilkins, and was admitted to practice June 29, 1820. He served as president judge until June 4, 1839, when he resigned to become assistant law Judge of the District Court of Allegheny county, which position he filled until his death, April 7, 1841.

Benjamin Patton, the successor of Judge Dallas, was commissioned July 1, 1839. He was a descendant of the early settlers of the Juanita Valley, a graduate of Dickinson College; he studied law, was admitted to the bar, settled at Nashville, Tennessee, but shortly afterwards returned to his native State. He was less than thirty years of age at the time of his appointment, and was the youngest man who had up to that time occupied this high position in the courts. Furthermore, his general physical appearance, being crippled in one of his legs, which caused him to walk with difficulty, gave rise to the thought he would not long survive. However, he sat on the bench over a decade of years, and lived nearly a half century after his retirement. His successor, William B. McClure, dates from January 31, 1850. In that year, by an amendment to the constitution, the judgeship became an elective office. This applied not only to county judges but to members of the Supreme Court. All judges in the State were legislated out of office. The first election took place in October, 1851, and Judge McClure had been on the bench only a little over a year. He was elected for a term of ten years and was reelected in 1861, but died on December 27th of that year. Judge McClure was born near Carlisle, Pennsylvania, April 11, 1807; he graduated from Dickinson College in the class of 1827; read law with John Kennedy, afterwards Supreme Court Judge, and was admitted to the Pittsburgh bar in 1829. His term on the bench was a busy one, as he was the sole judge of the Common Pleas, Orphans, Quarter Sessions, and Oyer and Terminer courts. Though his work was enormous, the county never had a more thoroughly conscientious and earnest judge. He tried more homicide cases during the years he was on the bench than any other judge in Pennsylvania. This excessive court business was due to the building of railroads in and about Pittsburgh during that period. The accumulation of civil cases was also enormous. This led to a movement to have a law passed providing for an assistant law judge of the county, which resulted in the passage by the Legislature of an act, May 26, 1859, by which the jurisdiction of the courts was enlarged to include all cases wherein the sum in controversy did not exceed three hundred dollars. This act was followed by the act of April 11, 1862, which created a second associate law judge, also extended the jurisdiction of the Common Pleas Court, making it equal with that of the District Court, regardless of the amount in controversy.

Judge McClure was followed on the bench by James P. Sterrett, a native of Juanita county. He graduated from Jefferson College at Canonsburg, Pennsylvania, studied law at the University of Virginia, and came to Pittsburgh, where he was admitted to practice June 9, 1849. He

was a thorough, painstaking lawyer, and devoted himself to general practice. He succeeded Judge McClure by appointment, but in 1862 was nominated by the Republicans and elected for a full term and reelected ten years later. He resigned in February, 1877, and was appointed to fill a vacancy in the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania. He received the nomination from his party for the position, but was defeated by the Democratic candidate; he returned to Pittsburgh and resumed the practice of the law. His short term on the supreme bench was entirely satisfactory to his friends; he was accordingly placed in nomination again in 1878, and was elected for the full term of twenty-one years. He was made Chief Justice, January 20, 1893, but retired at the close of his term. He had removed with his family to Philadelphia where he died January 22, 1901. The successor of Judge Sterrett was Judge Edwin H. Stowe, born in Beaver, Pennsylvania, January 22, 1826. He was educated at Washington College, and was admitted to the bar January 10, 1849. He was first elected in 1862 as an associate law judge, and was reelected in 1872, 1882 and 1892, forty years consecutively, on the Allegheny county bench, a term of service but seldom equalled in the United States. He became president judge March 15, 1877, a position he held for nearly twenty-six years to January, 1903. His successor was Frederick Hill Collier, a son of an eminent divine of the Methodist church. On his paternal side his ancestors were English and French, on his maternal side Pennsylvania Germans. Judge Collier was born in Lancaster county, February 25, 1820, and graduated with high honors in 1849 from Columbia College. He was admitted to the bar at Washington, D. C. Returning to his native State, he began practice at Pittsburgh. He was elected district attorney, his administration being distinguished by his ability, firmness, integrity and impartiality. At the time of the Civil War he raised and organized the 139th Pennsylvania Regiment of Volunteers, and was chosen its colonel. His active service commenced with the battle of Antietam and continued until the termination of the war, he being mustered out of service with the rank of brigadier-general. Resuming his law practice at Pittsburgh, he was elected in November, 1869, associate judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and was reelected in 1879 and 1889, and in January, 1903, became president judge.

At the time the law was changed, requiring an associate law judge, John W. Maynard was appointed, April 16, 1859. He was a native of Vermont, removed to Pennsylvania in 1840, and at the time of his appointment was a resident of Easton, Pennsylvania. His service on the Allegheny Court bench was limited to nine months. He gained for himself a reputation as a lawyer and a judge, and won the confidence of both the people and the bar. His successor, Thomas Mellon, is mentioned elsewhere in this work. Under the act of June 11, 1862, a second associate law judge was appointed, and David Ritchie was commissioned May 22, 1862. He was born in Canonsburg, Pennsylvania, August 19, 1812, graduated from Jefferson College in the class of 1829; read law with Walter Forward, and was admitted to the bar June 16, 1835. He

was a member of the lower house of Congress from 1853 to 1859. He rendered good service during his brief term; retiring from the bench he returned to the practice of law, and died January 24, 1867.

Charles S. Fetterman was appointed to the bench of the Common Pleas Court to fill a vacancy caused by Judge Sterrett's elevation to the Supreme Court. He served from March, 1877, to the first Monday of January, 1878, having been defeated in an election the previous November by John H. Bailey. The latter was born near Pittsburgh in 1830, and at the age of nineteen graduated from the Western University and was admitted to the bar October 9, 1852. After practicing a few years, he was appointed clerk of the United States Court at Pittsburgh, a position he held till 1863, after which he devoted his entire time to his practice. He served the full term as judge, retiring from the bench in 1888, dying soon afterwards from a malady he was afflicted with during most of the years he was on the bench.

Jacob Frederick Slagle, born in Washington, Pennsylvania, a graduate of Washington College in 1848, was admitted to the bar in 1852. He immediately chose Pittsburgh as his scene of action, and commenced practicing law in the winter of 1852. He became city solicitor in 1861, but resigned to become a member of the 149th Regiment during the Civil War. He was appointed judge advocate, with the rank of major, which was a tribute to his education and standing in the service. At the close of the war he was again selected for the position of city solicitor, holding this position until 1873. He was elected to the Court of Common Pleas and took his seat on the bench in the January term of 1888; on the expiration of his term of office he was reëlected, and had scarcely filled one-fourth of the second term when he was taken suddenly ill, and died September 6, 1900.

The legal business of the county had so increased in 1833 that the Legislature was induced to establish the District Court of Allegheny County by the act of April 8, 1833. It was to have one judge; it was a higher court than the Court of Common Pleas, for it had jurisdiction in cases when the amount exceeded one hundred dollars. The court was an experiment, and was established on a period of seven years, but by the act of June 12, 1839, it was made perpetual or continued until a later act should abolish it. The act of 1839 also added to its bench another judge, and limited the jurisdiction of the Common Pleas Court to actions wherein the amount claimed did not exceed one hundred dollars. The District Court became a very important one, because of its high grade of cases brought before it, and the absence of criminal business. It was continued until it was abolished by the constitution of 1873, when in its place came the Common Pleas Court No. 2, of Allegheny county. The first judge who sat upon the District Court bench was Robert C. Greer, appointed by Governor George Wolf, May 23, 1833. He was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, March 5, 1794, graduated from Dickinson College in 1812, was admitted to the bar in the eastern part of the State, and did not come to Pittsburgh until his appointment as judge. President Polk appointed him in 1846 associate

justice of the United States Supreme Court, when he removed to Philadelphia. He resigned from the supreme bench in 1870. His successor as judge of the District Court, Hopewell Hepburn, was born in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, October 28, 1799. He graduated from Princeton College, read law, and was admitted to the bar in Eastern Pennsylvania in 1823. He came to Pittsburgh on his appointment as associate law judge of the District Court, September 17, 1844. Two years later he was appointed presiding judge; this position he held until November 3, 1851, when he was defeated by Walter Forward. The latter had already gained prominence in not only local affairs, but was known nationally. Born in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1786, he came to Pittsburgh in 1803 to read law with another native of Connecticut, Henry Baldwin. He was admitted to the bar November 12, 1806, became a successful lawyer, and was the leader of the bar at an early age. When thirty-six years of age, he succeeded his preceptor in the lower house of Congress. He was made the first comptroller of the United States Treasury, and President Tyler made him a member of his cabinet, giving him the portfolio of secretary of the treasury. He resigned this position February 28, 1843, and returned to Pittsburgh to practice law. President Tyler appointed him minister to Denmark, which position he resigned October 10, 1851, and came home to accept the office of presiding judge of the District Court. He only served a year on the bench; he took a chill in the court house after charging the jury on a contested will case; before the jury returned with the verdict, the judge had expired. Judge Forward was a lawyer, statesman, and orator; a giant both intellectually and physically, equally eloquent and impressive whether before court, before a jury, or on the political platform. As a lawyer he had in his day no equal; a thorough scholar and student of the law, his cases for trial were prepared with painstaking care. Though a man of legal knowledge and extensive practice, his excess of good nature and generosity did not allow him to accumulate but little of this world's goods for a rainy day.

Governor William Bigler appointed Peter C. Shannon to succeed Judge Forward, November 27, 1852. He held the position until the first Monday of December, 1853, being defeated by Moses Hampton the preceding October. Judge Hampton was born in Beaver county, October 28, 1803. His father was a blacksmith by trade, and moved to Trumbull county, Ohio, where his son learned his father's trade. The son graduated from Washington College in the class of 1824, and was admitted to the bar in 1829. He removed to Pittsburgh in 1839, and rapidly attained a leading position in his profession. He was reelected in 1863, after his retirement from the bench at the end of his term of office; he resided at Hampton place, Wilkinsburg, where he died January 24, 1878. As a lawyer and judge he had few equals in the county. A man of fine presence and of impressive speech, he had all the necessary elements of an eloquent lawyer; to this was added a ready wit, a quickness of rapartee, and a self-control which never deserted him in the trial of a case. His charges to the jury were characterized by plain English

and simple terms. Though many years younger than Judge Forward, he was contemporaneous with him as a lawyer, and they were frequently mentioned as rivals in the wit and eloquence of the bar.

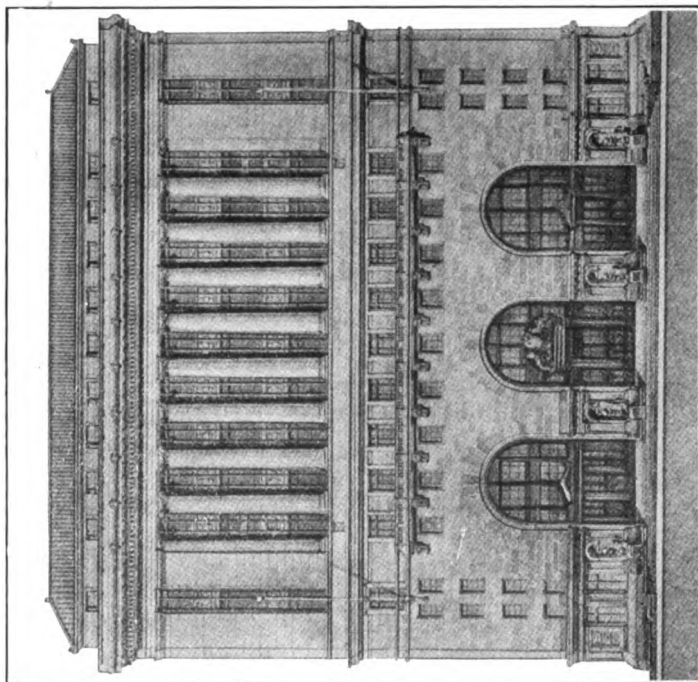
Of the associate law judges of the District Court, mention has already been made of Judges Dallas, Shaler, and Hepburn. Judge Walter H. Lowrie was appointed August 20, 1846, was elected to the Supreme Court bench in 1851. Judge Henry W. Williams was elected in October, 1851, reëlected in 1861, and served until October 28, 1868, when he became a member of the Supreme Court. Judge Lowrie became Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, December 7, 1857, after his retirement from the supreme bench, December 7, 1863, was elected president judge of Crawford county. Judge Williams came to Pittsburgh in 1838, a native of Connecticut. He was first appointed then elected to the Supreme Court, and died while in office, February 19, 1877.

The Court of Common Pleas No. 2, which was established by the constitution of 1873 to take the place of the District Court, had for its first presiding judge Thomas Ewing, one of the ablest judges in Pennsylvania, who filled the position for more than twenty-four years. A son of a farmer, he was born in the village of Cross Creek, Washington county, July 3, 1827. He graduated with high honors at Jefferson College in 1853, and came to Pittsburgh, where he engaged in teaching. He studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced in Pittsburgh with unusual success. He was elected for three terms. His death came suddenly, May 9, 1897, he having held court the day previous. In his manner he was very retiring and inclined to be lenient.

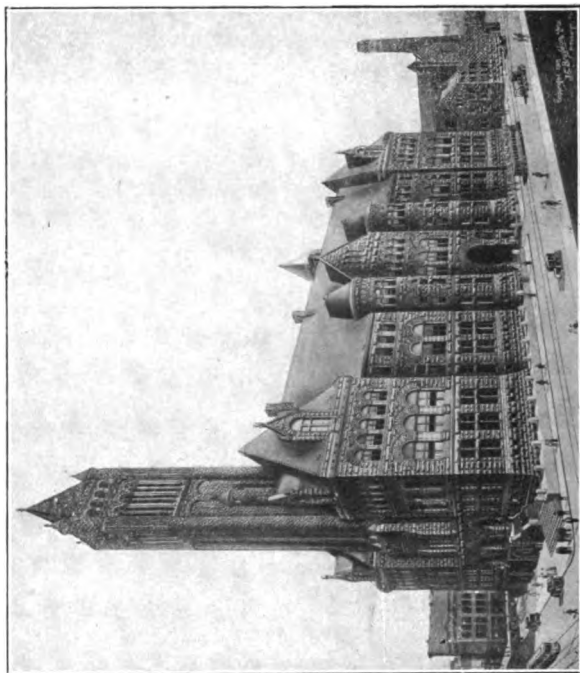
John M. Kirkpatrick was first appointed associate law judge of the District Court, November 10, 1868. He was elected and commissioned November 23, 1869, and on the formation of Court of Common Pleas No. 2 was transferred to that court, and reëlected in 1879. He was born December 1, 1825, in Northumberland county, graduated from Jefferson College in 1846, and at once commenced the study of law in Pittsburgh. Early in the eighties, his health failed him, and he was compelled to resign from the bench, September 23, 1885. After his retirement his health improved; he survived thirteen years, dying at his home in Pittsburgh, October 16, 1898. He was a tall man of fine presence, and was particularly strong before juries or on the rostrum. He served mostly in the criminal courts, and disposed of business in an energetic and industrious way that made his services valuable to the county.

The successor of Judge Ewing as president judge was John Wesley Fletcher White, born in Washington county, a son of a minister of the Methodist church. Educated in Allegheny College, he studied law and was admitted to the Allegheny county bar, December 10, 1844. He practiced law for a score of years, and was elected as associate judge of the Common Pleas Court No. 2 in 1873, reëlected 1883, and again in 1893, though he was over seventy-two years of age. He succeeded Judge Ewing as president judge in 1893, and served until his death, November 5, 1900.

To fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Kirkpatrick,



NEW CITY AND COUNTY BUILDING, GRANT STREET



ALLEGHENY COUNTY COURT HOUSE

Governor Pattison appointed Christopher Magee a judge of Common Pleas Court No. 2. The newly appointed judge was of the third generation of the Magee family in America. His grandfather, Robert Magee, came from County Derry, Ireland, to the infant and struggling Pittsburgh in 1788. Christopher was the youngest son of the emigrant, and the father of Judge Magee. The latter was born in Pittsburgh, December 5, 1829, and on account of the death of his father the family removed to Philadelphia. Here after graduating from the University of Pennsylvania, young Christopher studied law in the office of William B. Reed and Alexander McKinley. He returned to his boyhood home in 1853, and was admitted to practice, and from the day of his opening his law office in the Iron City he was the maker of his own fortune, gained prominence, and became one of the representative lawyers of the metropolis. He was elected in November, 1886, for a full term of ten years, and proved himself to be a learned, discerning and impartial jurist. He died March 4, 1902.

Robert S. Frazer was appointed an associate judge in 1896, and was made president judge in 1900, serving till 1905, when he was elected. He is a member of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, and one of the present justices on the bench.

At the general election held in 1900, Elliott Rodgers was elected for ten years judge of the Common Pleas Court No. 2. He was born in Allegheny City, December 12, 1865, and became a member of the county bar in 1887. He served three terms as city solicitor of Allegheny City, and on January 9, 1901, was commissioned judge of Common Pleas Court No. 2. He resigned in 1905, resumed the practice of law, and died August 11, 1918. Judge Rodgers was succeeded by James Scott Young, a native of Pittsburgh, born December 3, 1848. A graduate of Washington and Jefferson College, he was admitted to the bar January 11, 1872. He received the appointment of United States attorney in the Western District of Pennsylvania, February 8, 1901, serving until his appointment as judge of Court of Common Pleas No. 2 in February, 1905. At the fall election of that year he was elected for a full term, beginning in January, 1906. He resigned February 1, 1908, on his appointment by President Roosevelt to the position of judge of the United States District Court for the Western District of Pennsylvania.

The Legislature of Pennsylvania created Common Pleas Court No. 3 in 1891. On the organization of the court, Governor Pattison appointed John M. Kennedy president judge, Samuel McClung and William D. Porter associate judges. The president judge of the newly organized court was of Scottish descent, his paternal grandfather landing at Baltimore, Maryland, in 1795. The judge was born at Oxford, Chester county, Pennsylvania, September 19, 1832. He graduated from Jefferson College in 1855, took Greeley's advice, went west to Missouri, where he taught school, also studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Cooper county, Missouri, July 4, 1863. Shortly after this he removed to Pittsburgh, where he was admitted to the bar, February 2, 1864. He gained distinction in the practice of his profession by his personal

magnetism, absolute integrity and strong common sense. A keen judge of human nature, coupled with close attention to business, he acquired a large clientage. During his twenty-seven years of active practice he became one of the leaders of the bar. His specialty was as a practitioner under the Bankruptcy Act of 1867, in which field he was without a superior. Though he was a strong Democrat, the party then in minority in the State, his selection by Governor Pattison for the position of president judge of the newly created court was a deserved acknowledgment of his standing and ability as a lawyer. That his appointment was so considered by the public is evidenced by his election in 1901 for a full term, and his reelection in 1911, when he positively refused to again be a candidate. He died June 18, 1914.

Samuel Alfred McClung was born in Plum township, Allegheny county, March 2, 1845. His ancestors were among the earliest of the Scotch-Irish settlers in Western Pennsylvania. Judge McClung graduated from Washington College, a member of the class of 1863, and was admitted to the bar December 15, 1868, his preceptors being John Mellen and John M. Kirkpatrick. He commenced the active practice of his profession, became forcible in argument, an untiring worker, a close student; with these qualifications he soon became a leader in the bar of the county. He was commissioned judge of Court of Common Pleas No. 3, May 27, 1891, was elected at the next general election, and reelected in 1901, but was obliged to resign the office in December, 1908, because of failing health.

William David Porter was born at Porter's Landing, West Virginia, January 8, 1850. After attending the law school of the University of Pennsylvania, he entered the office of Collier, Miller & McBride, at Pittsburgh, and was admitted to the bar in 1872. He was elected district attorney of Allegheny county in 1883, appointed judge of Common Pleas Court No. 3 in May, 1891, elected for a full term the following November, and while serving in this court was elected to the bench of the Superior Court of Pennsylvania, a position he now fills.

The Legislature in 1907 created another Common Pleas Court for Allegheny county and it was designated by the number 4. These numbers in late years have been dropped, and the court as it is now constituted consists of fourteen judges, the president judge making the assignments of the judges to preside at each term. The present bench consists of John D. Shafer, president judge; John A. Evans, Marshall Brown, James R. Macfarlane, Thomas J. Ford, John C. Haymaker, Joseph M. Swearingen, Thomas B. Carnahan, Josiah Cohen, Ambrose B. Reid, J. McF. Carpenter, James B. Drew, Charles H. Kline, and Stephen Stone, associate judges.

The County Court was established by an act of Legislature passed in 1911, and was fully organized the following year. The bench on the organization of the court consisted of William A. Way, president judge; Charles F. McKenna, Richard A. Kennedy, David M. Miller, and Thomas C. Jones, associates. The latter was defeated at the general election by James J. Drew. On the resignation of Judge Way he was

succeeded by Judge Kennedy as president judge, and Thomas C. Jones was chosen to fill the vacancy in the associate judges. The election of Judge Drew to the Common Pleas Court bench caused a vacancy, and D. Paulson Foster was appointed to succeed him. At the following general election he was elected for a full term. The jurisdiction of the court is limited to cases in which less than fifteen hundred dollars is involved. All desertion cases are brought before it, also appeals from justices of peace and aldermen's courts. There is an appeal from its decisions in a petition from the attorney in the case for an *allocatus*, which gives him the right to carry the case to the Common Pleas Court, the judge having the power to decide whether a new trial shall be granted. One of the County Court judges presides over the Juvenile Court. The judges are elected for a term of ten years.

By an act of Congress of May 20, 1818, Congress established in the Western District of Pennsylvania a United States District Court. For years before the organization of this court, all cases were tried in Philadelphia, which entailed burdensome cost on the litigants. President Monroe appointed Jonathan Hoge Walker judge of the the court, which was first held at Pittsburgh, December 7, 1818. Judge Walker was of English descent, a native of East Pennsboro township, Cumberland county, Pennsylvania. He was a graduate of Dickinson College; at the time of his appointment was president judge of the Fourth Judicial District. He remained judge of the United District Court until his death in 1824, and was succeeded by Judge William Wilkins, of whom mention has already been made. On the election of Judge Wilkins to the United States Senate, Thomas Irwin was appointed by President Jackson to the vacancy thus created. He held the position until 1859, when he resigned to retire to private life. Judge Irwin was born in Philadelphia, on Washington's birthday, in the year 1784. His father was Col. Matthew Irwin, who had gained distinction as an officer in the Revolutionary War. Upon the resignation of Judge Irwin, President Buchanan appointed Wilson McCandless to the position. Judge McCandless was a product of Pittsburgh, born June 19, 1810. He graduated from the Western University of Pennsylvania in 1826, read law, and was admitted to the Allegheny county bar June 15, 1831. His appointment was dated February 8, 1859, and he served until his retirement in 1876, after which he lived in Pittsburgh until his death, June 30, 1882. Judge McCandless was in physical build a large man, with a gracious bearing. His chief facial characteristic was his kindly eye. Though prominent in politics, he laid such matters aside when seated on the bench. He had great power before a jury, and his style of speech made him popular on the political platform, his audiences being thrilled by his impassioned eloquence. In the long contest in the Democratic National Convention in 1852, when none of the three strongest candidates was able to secure the two-thirds requisite for a nomination, a committee was appointed to present a name for the convention to unite upon, after great deliberation it favored Franklin Pierce, who was selected by one vote over Wilson McCandless. The successor of Judge McCandless was Winthrop W. Ketcham. He

was born in Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, June 29, 1820. His record on the bench was short-lived. He received his appointment in July, 1876; while holding court in Pittsburgh he was stricken with apoplexy, and died December 6, 1879. President Hayes appointed as his successor Marcus W. Acheson, January 14, 1880, who filled the position with great ability until February 3, 1891, when he was assigned to the Third Circuit of the United States Court. His successor in the United States District Court was James H. Reed, who after a year's occupancy of the bench, resigned, resuming again the practice of law in Pittsburgh.

Judge Acheson was succeeded as judge of the Circuit Court by Judge Buffington, who resides in Pittsburgh, and is at the present day one of three circuit judges of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Third Circuit, which comprises the States of Pennsylvania, New Jersey and Delaware. The United States District Court for the Western District of Pennsylvania comprises the counties of Allegheny, Armstrong, Beaver, Bedford, Blair, Butler, Cambria, Clarion, Clearfield, Crawford, Erie, Elk, Fayette, Forest, Green, Indiana, Jefferson, Lawrence, McKean, Mercer, Somerset, Venango, Warren, Washington and Westmoreland. Judge Buffington as judge of this court was succeeded by Nathaniel Ewing, who later gave place to James H. Reed, and he in turn to James Scott Young, who was succeeded by Charles P. Orr. The business of the court becoming burdensome, W. H. S. Thompson was appointed as a co-associate with Judge Orr.

That there may be no confusion arise in the reader's mind in reference to these courts, it might be well to say that by special permission the judges of the United States District Courts presided over the United States Circuit Courts. There was brought before the latter court many land title cases, lumber and patent cases, involving millions of dollars, which were ably heard and adjudicated. The United States Circuit Court was, however, abolished, and some time later the United States Circuit Court of Appeals was organized, being an intermediate court of the United States Supreme Court.

On the incorporation of the borough of Pittsburgh as a city, March 18, 1816, a Mayor's Court was created, composed of the mayor, a recorder, and twelve aldermen. The recorder and aldermen were appointed by the governor, the mayor elected annually by the city councils from the aldermen. The Mayor's Court had jurisdiction to try forgeries, perjuries, larcenies, assaults and batteries, riots, and unlawful assemblies, and generally all offenses committed in the city cognizable in a court of quarter sessions, besides all violations of city ordinances. This court was abolished by an act June 12, 1839.

By the constitution of 1874, a provision was made for the establishment of a separate Orphans' Court, wherein the population of a county exceeded 150,000. In pursuance therefore the Legislature, May 19, 1874, constituted a separate Orphans' Court consisting of one judge for Allegheny county. At the general election held in November, 1874, William George Hawkins was elected president judge for the term of ten years. He was born in Allegheny county, graduating from Jefferson College

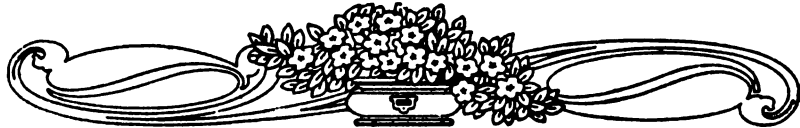
in the class of 1861, and was admitted to the bar December 6, 1883. He was reelected 1884 and 1894. An associate judge was added by an act of May 5, 1881, and at the general election of that year James Watson Over was elected to fill the position. Judge Over was born in Clarion county, Pennsylvania, April 11, 1843. He relinquished his law studies to serve in the Civil War, and was a member of the 15th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, serving throughout the entire war. He was admitted to the bar at Pittsburgh in 1868, and was elected for three terms associate judge of the Orphans' Court. The present president judge is Jacob J. Miller, who was first elected an associate judge at the November election of 1902. His associates are Thomas P. Trimble and H. Walton Mitchell.

The State Legislature in 1901 passed an act providing a separate tribunal for hearing of dependent and delinquent children under the age of sixteen years. The first act proving cumbersome, new legislation being obtained, the Juvenile Court of Allegheny county was established in 1903.

The first court house was erected by commissioners appointed under the act of December 13, 1791. It was built on the public square on the west side of Market street; a square building of brick, two stories high, with a hipped roof, cupola and bell. On the erection of the second court house, on Grant's Hill, it was demolished. The cornerstone of the second court house was laid October 13, 1836, and it was ready for occupancy in 1841. It has already been described in a former chapter of this work.

On the destruction of the second court house by fire in 1882, it was decided to build a new court house on the old site, devoting the whole square for the purpose. A lot in the rear on Ross street was purchased for the site of the new jail. The estimated cost of the new buildings was \$2,500,000, and they were to be models of taste and beauty. The architecture is in the Romanesque style, and is one of the masterpieces of the noted architect of Boston, Henry H. Richardson, who did not live to see it completed. The Norcross Brothers of Massachusetts, the well known contractors, constructed the building within the limit of the estimated cost of \$2,500,000, the cost of court house and jail being \$2,450,284.66, while the cost of the plot purchased for the jail was \$162,200. The jail was completed and ready for use in 1886, and the court house was formally dedicated September 28, 1888, on the one hundredth anniversary of the birth of the county. The growing needs of the county and city agitated in the second decade of the twentieth century the necessities of larger accommodations for the conducting of the public business. A decision was arrived at to build a combination city and county building, and a site was obtained on the same side of Grant street, south of the court house, consisting of the square bounded by Grant and Ross streets, Diamond street and Fourth avenue. The building was completed in 1917-18, and is of the Roman style of architecture, of granite stone, on steel frames, with terra cotta trimmings. The dimensions of the building are 184 feet by 306 feet, nine stories

and three mezzanines, crowned by a tower some 330 feet in height. The court house is rectangular in plan, built around a hollow court, and is connected with the old court house by tunnels, while two bridges commonly known as "the Bridge of Sighs," gives communication to the jail in the rear of the court house, to which an extensive addition had been made at a cost of \$600,000 in 1909. The total expenditure for the court house and jail was \$4,000,000. The Law Library maintained by Allegheny county is housed on the ninth floor of the building. The number of volumes is in the neighborhood of 45,000, of a legal nature; also a small circulating library of general works, open to members of the bar and law students. The librarian is J. Oscar Emrich.



CHAPTER IX.

The Early Lawyers.

As stated before, on the organization of the courts of Allegheny county there were four resident lawyers—John Woods, Hugh Henry Brackenridge, James Ross and George Thompson. Of the latter, little is known. The first named was more of a scrivener than a lawyer, for he did little else than draw legal papers. Hugh Henry Brackenridge was the first dean of the Allegheny county bar; he was one of the brightest lawyers in Western Pennsylvania. Thoroughly educated both in law and literature, he was not only fluent in speech, but wielded a facile pen. This is illustrated in his work entitled "Modern Chivalry," a novel filled with wit, sarcasm and adventure. Before the organization of the county, which was mainly through his efforts accomplished, he had been a resident of Pittsburgh for about seven years. A native of bonnie Scotland, he came at the age of five years with his parents in 1753 to America. He graduated from the College of New Jersey, now Princeton College, in 1771. At the time of the beginning of the Revolutionary War he was studying theology and teaching in an academy in Maryland, and received the appointment of chaplain in the Continental army. Retiring from the army, he abandoned theology as a life work, read law, and was admitted to practice in Philadelphia. He was admitted to the Westmoreland bar in 1781, locating in Pittsburgh. Here at once he took a high standing as a lawyer, orator and politician, no public assembly being complete unless he addressed the audience. To the primitive settlers of Pittsburgh, oratory was a shining mark that gained their respect and support. The platform speeches were heralded far and wide, and those who could accomplish forensic utterances became the idols of the people. Brackenridge was a resourceful political leader, often called a demagogue, which was not true; he was diplomatic in following the sympathies and desires of the community, hence his position in the Whiskey Insurrection, and when this uprising showed its weakness he asserted his position on the side of law and order. Though having a great personal following, he was defeated for Congress by Albert Gallatin (not a resident of the district) on the reason that the people were suspicious of the integrity of his attitude and were not willing to trust him. He was appointed December 17, 1799, a justice of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, a position that he was better fitted for than any man west of the mountains. This position he filled with honor to himself and the commonwealth until his death at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, June 25, 1816.

An intellectual giant was James Ross, one of the ablest of Pittsburgh's early lawyers. Born in York county, Pennsylvania, July 12, 1762, he was admitted to the Pittsburgh bar in 1788. When only thirty-two years of age he was elected to the United States Senate instead of Albert Gallatin, who had been declared ineligible. Three years later he was

reëlected for the full term. A strong Federalist, he strongly disapproved of the Whiskey Insurrection; though nominated three times for governor, the State being strongly anti-Federalist, he was defeated. On his retirement from the Senate he devoted himself to the practice of law. During the political campaign for governor he was maligned by his opponents representing him as being mercenary and avaricious in his dealings; the charges were proven to be absolutely untrue. In height he was fully six feet, a broad-shouldered man, and full in all his proportions. He owned and resided on Grant's Hill, and sold in 1837 to the county commissioners the site of the present court house. His specialty in legal business was land titles; though not a brilliant lawyer, he was solid in his knowledge of the law and surpassed most men of his day. He died in the eighty-sixth year of his age in 1847.

The pride of Pittsburgh and the idol of Pennsylvania was Henry Baldwin, one of the greatest lawyers of his day. Born in the "Nutmeg State," in the city of New Haven, he graduated from Yale College in 1797, and two years later came to Pittsburgh. Of a thin, light figure, good height, and with a delicate face and sallow complexion, his facial attraction was his eyes, keen, sparkling, of a deep hazel verging on black, portraying the strongest quality of his characteristics—his affability. This, with a pleasing countenance and fascinating manner, head elevated, figure erect, coupled with a winning smile, his voice harmonious, with actions pleasing and graceful, made him an imposing figure when pleading a case before a jury. Soon after his coming to Pittsburgh he became interested in the iron industries and was elected to Congress in 1816, serving three terms. Though a few years older than Walter Forward, they were partners for a time, but were afterwards often against each other in the trial of great causes. They were undoubtedly the ablest lawyers in Pittsburgh in the first half of the nineteenth century. Justice Baldwin was appointed by President Jackson to the Supreme Court of the United States in 1830. This, while a high tribute to Pittsburgh, robbed it of one of the brightest ornaments of the bar of the county. He remained on the bench till his death in 1844.

Among other early members of the bar was David Bradford, who gained such a reputation as major-general of the forces of the rebels engaged in the Whiskey Insurrection that on its suppression he ended his legal career in Pittsburgh, escaping to the Spanish possessions on the Mississippi river to avoid arrest. Steele Semple devoted his legal talents to land cases, and but little is known of him; he was the predecessor of Baldwin and Forward in this specialty. Thomas Collins was a legal giant in those early days. He maintained a pleasant rivalry with the elder Brackenridge, and being a more substantial and less florid man, attracted favorably the most cautious part of the community. He gained distinction more in the social life of the borough than in the political life. Collins township, which is now a part of the city, was named after him. His two daughters both married eminent members of the bar, William McCandless and William B. McClure. An eccentric man of uncertain habits was Sidney Mountain, one of the early members

of the bar, a brilliant orator, the pet of the populace; he scorned work, and his natural abilities were clouded with a gloom of obscurity. John Kennedy is better known in history as a judge of the Supreme Court, as there are but a few traces of him as a lawyer.

Among the members of the county bar who deserve especial notice in the first decade of the past century, is Alexander Foster, a native of Chester county, Pennsylvania, whose parents removed to Meadville, Pennsylvania, in 1796, two years after he was admitted to the Allegheny county bar; he practiced for some time at Meadville, afterwards at Greensburg, and then came to Pittsburgh. He was not possessed of the impassioned and florid eloquence that some of his colleagues were endowed with, nor had he the legal erudition of Walter Forward as a trial lawyer, but he was not surpassed on the cross-examination of witnesses, and he could better than any other of his associates expose the falsehood or fraud of an evilly disposed witness. His latter days were spent in Mercer, Pennsylvania, where he died March 3, 1843. H. M. Brackenridge, a son of the first lawyer of Pittsburgh, was admitted to the bar in 1806, but never practiced to much extent in Allegheny county. He devoted most of his time to literature, and became judge of the District Court of Louisiana in 1812, when only twenty-three years of age. He returned to Pittsburgh in 1832, was elected to Congress in 1840, but the latter part of his life was spent in privacy, devoted to literature. A relative of the famous Philadelphia financier, Richard Biddle by name, came to Pittsburgh, where he soon attained a high position at the bar. He had received a classical education, was an author of distinction, a strong man and most forcible and eloquent speaker. As a finished orator his power over an audience was shown in 1842 when at a public meeting called to denounce the Pittsburgh representative in Congress, the majority of the meeting being in favor of the one denounced, became a mob and a riot was threatened. In this emergency Biddle was sent for; at the mention of his name, silence prevailed, the audience listening attentively; but when an attempt was made to read the resolutions condemning the representative, bedlam broke loose and, the racket becoming universal, the meeting was dispersed and the resolutions were not adopted. This is an instance of deep personal respect to an individual that, to say the least, is more or less rare. Biddle, though a man of genius, a bachelor until his later days, was of a sluggish disposition, and his reputation as a lawyer was fully as great as his fame as an orator.

There is little known of John McDonald, but he is credited with being a safe lawyer, a good counselor, and wise in his profession. Of Robert Allison there is no authentic record. John M. Austin practiced at Pittsburgh a short time, but eventually removed to Uniontown, Pennsylvania. His son, William E. Austin, returned to the city about 1850 and obtained considerable eminence at the bar. Neville B. Craig was an old-time member of the bar, but early turned his attention to editorial work on the newspapers of the day. Robert J. Walker and Robert McClellan both began their legal career in Pittsburgh. The former removed to

Mississippi, rose to be United States senator, finally to be Secretary of the Treasury, and author of the tariff bill of 1846. McClellan removed to Michigan, and became a member of the cabinet of President Pierce. Ross Wilkins, a half-brother of Judge William Wilkins, began life as a lawyer in Pittsburgh. He also removed to Michigan, and became judge of the United States Court in that State. Another to commence his legal life in the city was David Agnew, afterwards on the bench of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania.

In the second decade of the nineteenth century there were many admissions to the county bar; prominent among these were Harmar Denny, born in Pittsburgh, May 13, 1794. He graduated from Dickinson College in the class of 1813, and was admitted to the bar November 13, 1816. He first gained prominence when the fight against Free Masonry was beginning. He was anti-Masonic, and was elected to Congress on that issue. A man of fine personal appearance, an excellent lawyer, a high-minded gentleman of the old school, his polished manners, with his other qualities, made him many friends in Pittsburgh. He died January 29, 1852. There were two members of the bar of Irish extraction who rose to considerable distinction. Robert Burke was the eldest and most talented and learned of the two; he died early. Andrew Burke became the best known. He was a good lawyer and an eloquent pleader. Of fine personal appearance, he was noted as possessing all the qualities of a gentleman. Another member of the bar of Irish descent was Samuel Kingston. A man of fine education, he was admitted to practice August 10, 1813. He was a well read lawyer, a safe counselor, of highly polished manners. He cared little for court work, devoting his time almost exclusively to conveyancing. At the time of the great fire of 1845 his office was on the corner of Fourth and Smithfield streets; in his attempt to remove certain papers he was overcome by the heat and smoke; his charred body was found in the cellar a day or so after the fire subsided. Another member of the bar from the green shores of Ireland was John Henry Hopkins, who was admitted in 1818, practiced for five years, then entered the ministry and became rector of Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church in Pittsburgh in 1823. He resigned the rectorship in 1832 to take charge of the parish of Trinity Church, Boston, Massachusetts, later was elected Bishop of Vermont, and died in 1868.

In the twenties and thirties, among the leaders of the county bar were the Fetterman brothers, W. W. and N. P. The former was admitted in 1822 and died 1838; the latter, admitted in 1825, removed to Beaver county, but returned to Pittsburgh in 1849. William W. Irwin was admitted in 1840, elected to Congress in 1841, and was Charge d'Affaires at the Court of Denmark, 1843 to 1847; he died in 1856. A prominent lawyer and citizen of his day was Cornelius Darragh, a man of small build, with the usual wit and eloquence of the Irishman. He was, however, well grounded in the principles of law, and was exceedingly strong before a jury. On the political stump he was excelled by few orators in Western Pennsylvania. He died in Pittsburgh, December 22, 1854. James Dunlap, a great student and a first-class lawyer, the compiler of

a Digest of the Laws of Pennsylvania, was admitted to the bar in 1838. John D. Mahon was an active, energetic man; devoting himself generally to criminal cases he however gained quite a reputation as an orator. Orlando Metcalf and A. W. Loomis were cousins and partners. The former was a native of Orange county, New York, studied law with Henry Clay, came to Pittsburgh in 1830, where he died in 1850; he was regarded as one of the ablest lawyers at the bar, especially in land cases. Loomis was of Yankee birth, hailing from "the Land of Steady Habits;" in migrating to Pennsylvania he first came to New Lisbon, was elected to Congress, became a popular orator, and gained the soubriquet of the "Demosthenes of the West." He came to Pittsburgh in 1839, was an able lawyer, and a man of noted integrity. James Veech at two different periods of his life practiced law in Pittsburgh; he died in 1879. Robert Robb migrated from Lycoming county, Pennsylvania, to Pittsburgh in 1835, was admitted to the bar two years later, and died in 1884. The same year saw the death of T. J. Bingham, a native of Westmoreland county, who was admitted to the bar in 1837, and served in the State Legislature and Senate. Robert Woods, born in Washington county, in 1814, graduated from Jefferson College at the age of twenty years, and was admitted to the bar at Pittsburgh in 1837. He was a plain unassuming man, and one of the best real estate lawyers of his day; he died in 1879. A. H. Miller, a graduate of Madison College, was admitted to the bar in 1839. Another leading attorney admitted in the same year was George P. Hamilton.

The bar of the county grew rapidly from 1840 to the commencement of the Civil War. It however maintained its distinguished ability. During this period Marshall Swartzwelder, who became a resident from the eastern part of the State in 1840, was one of the leading criminal lawyers of the day. C. B. Smith, a native of Connecticut and a graduate of Amherst College, came to Pittsburgh, was a professor in Western University, and was admitted to the bar in 1842. The same year, William M. Shinn, Robert McKnight and Francis C. Flanagan became members of the bar. The latter was self-educated, never attended school or college, and in 1850 was elected district attorney of Allegheny county and served three years. James I. Kuhn, a native of Allegheny county, was professor at both Lafayette College and Ohio University; he was admitted to practice in 1844. John S. Hamilton, a veteran of the Mexican War, was admitted in the same year. He removed to Fort Madison, Iowa, and died there in 1856 from injuries received by the bursting of a cannon which he fired to celebrate the election of James Buchanan as President. John Barton was not a proficient scholar nor a great scholar, but shrewd and adroit in the trial of causes. He became a member of the bar in 1845, and had the characteristics of never strengthening his adversary's cause, nor brought out omitted facts by a long cross-examination. David Reed came from Washington county to Pittsburgh in 1846, and was admitted to practice in that year. He was United States district attorney for the Western District of Pennsylvania from 1874 to 1876. J. B. Sweitzer, admitted in 1846, was

appointed by President Taylor United States district attorney in 1849 and continued in office till 1853. He commanded a brigade during the Civil War, and afterwards was appointed an official of the State Supreme Court, a position he filled till his death in 1888. John Mellon, admitted to the bar in 1846, was deputy district attorney for the county under Attorney-General Darragh.

It was in 1847 that Edwin M. Stanton was admitted to the Pittsburgh bar; he became a resident the following year, removing from his native place, Steubenville, Ohio. He formed a partnership with Judge Shaler, and the law firm of Shaler, Stanton & Amstaelter soon became well known. Stanton was never a popular man at the bar, but was recognized as a giant intellectually. His recognition begot in some minds a wholesome fear of him. He was attorney-general of the United States in 1860 and 1861, Secretary of War from 1862 to 1868, commissioned a justice of the United States Supreme Court December 20, 1869, but died four days later, before taking his seat. R. B. Carnahan, a native of Allegheny county, was admitted to the bar in 1848, and was United States district attorney from 1861 to 1870. John P. Penny, admitted a year later, was president of the Senate in 1864. Alexander M. Watson, a native of the county, was a prominent member of the bar, to which he was admitted in 1850. He was in every respect a good lawyer, though earnest and excitable; he studied for the ministry and preached one year before becoming a member of the bar. William B. Negley, admitted in 1849, was a graduate of the law department of Princeton College. He was a Civil War veteran, serving as chief aide to Gen. J. S. Negley, with the rank of major.

The brightest ornament of the Pittsburgh bar at this period was Thomas M. Marshall, widely known in the latter part of the nineteenth century as "Glorious Old Tom." He was born in Newton, County Derry, Ireland, November 20, 1819. When a child, the family migrated to America, arriving in Pittsburgh in 1821. His early days were spent with his brother in that city, he receiving only the rudiments of an education in limited private schools. At the age of twenty-three he read law with Judge Shaler, and was admitted to the bar December 8, 1846. He was richly dowered by nature. Of athletic mold and medium build, his every movement indicated strength, courage, will-power and determination. His voice strong, deep and musical, gave to his speech a personal magnetism that influenced his hearers. For forty years in Pittsburgh there was scarcely an important murder trial in which he did not conduct the defense. In his positive manner he began his address to the jury by a few plainly stated principles, but he soon warmed to more spirited action; at the end his oratory became superb in its grandeur, the very air seemed to be filled with something indescribably grand and magnetic, and even a juror most hostile to his cause became convinced by his arguments to favor his client. A commoner by birth, in his law practice he favored the weak rather than the strong; his purse was never closed to the poor, and particularly to the less fortunate members of the profession. He never grew old in spirit, and there never

was a time when he was too old to be companionable and on intimate terms with young men. Robert M. Gibson was another eloquent member of the Pittsburgh bar. Though born in Washington county October 27, 1828, he did not, however, become a resident of the city until 1869. His education had not been extensive, but nature had given him all the requisites of a finished orator. He has been named as the most truly eloquent member of the Allegheny bar in his day. He had an epigrammatic style of speech that impressed his thoughts upon his hearers. He died at Allegheny City, November 27, 1882. Samuel W. Black was still another member of the bar who was gifted with eloquence in a high degree. Born in Pittsburgh, September 3, 1816, he received good educational advantages from his youth, graduated from the Western University in 1834, and read law with Richard Biddle. He was not deeply learned in law, and confined his practice to the criminal courts, where his brilliant oratory overmatched the thorough legal knowledge of his opponent. There is little doubt but that in controlling the feelings of the jury and in extracting from them a verdict regardless of the law and the facts, he was excelled by few if any in Pittsburgh in his day. It was natural, gifted as he was, that he should make a name on the stump. The reputation thus gained led to his appointment as governor of the Territory of Nebraska. Prior to this he had participated in the Mexican War with the 2nd Regiment of Pennsylvania Infantry. At the breaking out of the Civil War, his Union speeches were the most inspiring that were delivered in Pittsburgh, and audiences could not resist his transcendent power over them. Every thrilling sentence came from his soul; his instincts prompted him to perform brave and daring deeds. He left Pittsburgh in the early months of 1861 as the colonel of the 62nd Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, and fell at its head at the battle of Gaines Mill, June 27, 1862. O. H. Rippey, admitted to the bar in 1850, served in the Mexican War and the War of the Rebellion, and was killed at the battle of Fair Oaks, in 1862. R. Biddle Roberts, admitted in the same year, was district attorney for the county, also United States district attorney; served in the army during the rebellion, removed to Chicago, where he died in 1886. Joseph S. Morrison, admitted to the bar in 1849, was too modest and diffident to make a successful lawyer. He had all the chivalry of a gentleman, tall and slender, graceful in person. He died in 1886. John H. Hampton, a son of Judge Moses Hampton, was admitted to practice December 23, 1850. He became prominent as a railroad and corporation lawyer, but throughout his life was in poor health. For many years he was solicitor in the employ of the Pennsylvania railroad. In his prime, before a jury, he was shrewd, witty, full of amusing anecdotes and illustrations that would often convulse the court, captivate the jurors, and win a verdict. Jacob Whitesell, admitted to the bar in 1854, was a generous, kind-hearted, unoffending man who had not an enemy. James A. Lowrie, admitted in 1854, was another Civil War veteran. He served as aide to General Negley, afterwards removing to Denver, Colorado.

The Montooth brothers, Edward Alexander and Charles Carroll, were

prominent members of the bar. Edward was born in Pittsburgh, September 18, 1837, admitted to the bar December 7, 1861, and immediately entered the Union army as a member of the 155th Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry. He was brevetted major for gallant services at the battle of Gettysburg. After the war he was engaged in the practice of law in the criminal courts continuously until his death. Charles C. Montooth was admitted to the bar May 12, 1870, and from the beginning of his practice devoted himself entirely to the civil cases of the firm. They were both men of the highest ideals of professional life, strong lawyers in their respective parts; both were highly successful as practitioners. Charles died July 4, 1893. A criminal lawyer of great eloquence was William D. Moore. A native of Virginia, after graduation from the Western University he took a theological course, entered the ministry of the Presbyterian church and preached with success until the breaking out of the war, when he was made chaplain of the 6th Regiment, Pennsylvania Artillery. After the war he abandoned the ministry, read law, removed to Pittsburgh, where he was admitted to the bar November 27, 1866. Though a man of fine scholarship and of burning eloquence, he began the study of the law too late in life to master its intricacies. He was a scholar, a thinker and a reasoner, and above all a man of transcending eloquence. He died November 2, 1896.



CHAPTER X.

The Bar of the Present Day.

In the last half century, the bar of Allegheny county has had a number of its members who have not only gained distinction in legal lore at home but abroad. Prominent among these was George Shiras, Jr., who was born at Pittsburgh, January 26, 1832. A graduate of Yale College, he attended the law school of that university, was admitted to the bar in 1856, and soon gained a high standing in the legal profession of his native city. He was appointed by President Harrison to succeed Justice Joseph P. Bradley, of New Jersey, as associate justice of the United States Supreme Court. He took the oath of office October 10, 1892, and resigned February 18, 1903.

For over a half a century, William M. Darlington was the nestor of the county bar. A native of Pittsburgh, where his honorable career commenced May 1, 1815, he received tuition in the private schools of his native city, finishing his education at Jefferson College, at Canonsburg, Pennsylvania. Studying law in the office of Richard Biddle, he was admitted to the bar in 1837. He was a close student, skilled in the application of his legal knowledge, and soon took high rank, gaining a reputation amongst his legal brethren that augmented with the passing years. Possessing a judicial instinct that ignored the immaterial details and mastered the essential points of a case, and a quick decision, caused Mr. Darlington's arguments to be of unusual degree of logical force. The law relating to real estate was his specialty; he acquired an exhaustive knowledge of the principles involved in titles, as well as the laws governing their alienation and descent, and therefore became an authority on property and conveyance. While during the latter years of his life he was not the oldest man then practicing in Pittsburgh, he was the oldest living member of the Allegheny county bar. Mr. Darlington was a lover of books, and had one of the best and largest libraries in the country; second only to his love of the law was his love of history. His long and brilliant career was closed at his home, September 28, 1889.

An early practitioner in the intricacies of the laws governing patents, was William Bakewell. He was born in Chester, England, February 12, 1823, and at the age of sixteen years came to America with his parents. His early inclination was to civil engineering; his first employment was on the line of extension of the Erie canal. The actual pursuit of civil engineering seems to have created in Mr. Bakewell's mind a determination to change his occupation and a feeling of innate ability led him in 1842 to study law. He attended the law school of the Western University, and on January 13, 1845, was admitted to the bar of Allegheny county. He made a special study of patent cases, and his knowledge and astuteness soon brought him an enormous clientele. In addition to his talents as a lawyer he possessed remarkable business ability. His death, November 9, 1900, deprived Pittsburgh of one of her sterling citizens

and a member of the legal profession who for fifty-four years had been continuously engaged in active practice. His son, Thomas Woodhouse Bakewell, followed in the footsteps of his father. He graduated from Rutgers College with honors in 1881, and two years later entered upon the practice of law, becoming a member of a firm of which his father was the senior partner. He became in 1905 general counsel for the United States Steel Corporation, and in this position had charge of the patent cases of that corporation. He was well equipped for these legal problems, not only on the points of law, but by a mechanical genius and excellent business judgment. His courtesy under all circumstances was unfailing, a singularly pure, simple and modest man, a cultured Christian gentleman. He was stricken with death while arguing a case, July 7, 1909, in the Circuit Court of the United States.

A veteran of the Civil War, Col. Archibald Blakeley was born in Butler county, Pennsylvania, July 24, 1827. He was admitted to the bar in his native county November 10, 1852, and the following year was elected district attorney of the county. When the guns bombarding Fort Sumpter echoed throughout the land, being a soldier by inheritance, his earliest paternal ancestor being present at the battle of Brandywine, he responded to President Lincoln's first call for troops. He entered the military service as lieutenant-colonel of the 78th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, which he commanded during its campaign in Tennessee, Kentucky, Alabama and Georgia. After his return from the war, he resumed his practice of the law at Pittsburgh, in which he was engaged until within two years of his death, August 27, 1915. He was an able lawyer, brave soldier, patriotic citizen, upright and warmhearted man. Adam Marshall Brown not only gained prominence at the bar but also in financial circles. He was born in Pittsburgh, August 13, 1830, and admitted to the bar in 1853. For the first twelve years of his practice he was a partner with his uncle, Thomas M. Marshall, but from 1865 until the time of his death was engaged in individual practice. His loyalty to his clients gained him a large and profitable business. His skill, ability and resources in civil cases, to which his practice was largely confined, though at times he was called into council in special criminal cases, justly earned him the title of one of the leaders of the bar of Western Pennsylvania.

William C. Moreland was of Virginia ancestry, born at Old Point Comfort, in that State, August 28, 1836. His parents removed to Pittsburgh when he was four years of age, and from that time he became identified with Iron City. At thirteen years of age we find him as messenger boy for a telegraph company, but he was in good company, as among his associates were Andrew Carnegie, David McCargo, Thomas A. Scott and Robert Pitcairn. In the line of advancement, Messenger Moreland became a telegraph operator, but being prevailed on he took up the study of law and was admitted to the bar in 1861. Owing to his birth and early training, Mr. Moreland was a Democrat, but, during the troubled times of the Civil War, President Lincoln had no more staunch supporter in Pittsburgh. Personally he was a man that drew

men to him; a genial, kindly, warmhearted man, his intellect was luminous and vigorous. He regarded law as a science, and it was his delight to unravel the most intricate problem. His death, May 2, 1901, robbed Pittsburgh of a loyal citizen, the bar of the county of an energetic, faithful practitioner.

Alfred Lawrence Pearson was a product of Pittsburgh, born December 28, 1836, educated in the schools of his native city. His talent and inclination led him to choose the law for his profession. He was admitted to the bar January 14, 1862, and on the very threshold of his career he turned his back on the prospect of professional distinction and enlisted in the 155th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry. He was commissioned captain, rapidly gaining advancement until September 31, 1863, when he was made colonel. Before the close of the war he was breveted major-general. On his mustering out of the service he returned to Pittsburgh and again took up the practice of law. His health, however, soon afterwards failed him, compelling him to seek other employment. Magnetic and loyal, the number of his friends was legion, and ere old age had laid its hand upon him he closed his life, January 6, 1903.

Another prominent member of the bar at this period was John Scott Ferguson, also a native of Pittsburgh, where he was born January 24, 1842. He read law and at the age of twenty-one years was admitted to practice. In spite of his age, he soon became one of the leaders of the bar and was recognized as one of the greatest trial lawyers of his time, achieving national reputation. His oratory was polemic, his voice rich and melodious, his bearing dignified and impressive, and his command of the choicest English remarkable. He was deeply learned in substantive law and the rules of pleading and practice, as well as procedure and evidence. The personality of Mr. Ferguson was singularly strong and unusually attractive. He was an ideal lawyer, absorbed in his cases as though they were his personal business, and labored to prevent rather than encourage litigation. His death occurred January 9, 1914. James Erastus McKelvey was another son of Pittsburgh, born December 31, 1845. He graduated in the class of 1866 from Dickinson College. He was admitted to the bar of Allegheny county, February 8, 1868. It soon became evident on Mr. McKelvey commencing practicing that he had selected that sphere of action for which he was fitted by both talents and inclination. He had a combination of rich stores of legal learning, and a legal mind for exact statements and close distinctions, therefore his arguments were noted for logical force and lucidity of expression. In personality, he was a man of deep sagacity and mental astuteness; a lawyer of broad, legal knowledge, just and courageous. This combination, with the weight of his character, made him one of the most capable jurists that ever graced the courts of Pittsburgh. He died December 9, 1915.

The career of William Bruce Clarke was filled full of years and of honors. He came to Pittsburgh when over three score years of age, but his fifteen years of practice were brilliant with success, and in that era he was without dispute the leader of the bar of the Iron City. He was born

at Beaver, October 27, 1804, receiving his early education from private tutors, then afterwards a student at Jefferson College. Mr. Clark never accepted a case unless he was satisfied it was just; it is stated he never lost a case in his half century of practice. He was noted for his profound and comprehensive legal knowledge, great skill in its application, and eloquence in presenting his cases to the court. The bar of Pittsburgh has been distinguished for its steady increase in lustre and renown, but its "Golden Age" is covered by the middle decades of the nineteenth century, when William Bruce Clarke and his compeers were advocates, patriots and gentlemen—"without fear and without reproach." The death of Mr. Clarke occurred August 20, 1894.

In the legal circles of the nation no name stands out more prominently than that of David Thompson Watson. He was an adopted citizen of Pittsburgh, having been born in Washington, Pennsylvania, January 2, 1844. His course of study was interrupted by the stirring events of the Civil War. At the age of nineteen, when Pennsylvania was excited at the prospect of "Morgan's Raid" reaching within her limits, young Watson enlisted for ninety days in the 56th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers. One year later he was mustered in as lieutenant in Knapp's Battalion, and served till the close of the war. After his return to civil life he graduated from the law school of Harvard University, and soon afterwards became a member of the county bar, and opened an office in Pittsburgh. The advancement of Mr. Watson was rapid, and hardly a decade had elapsed when he had acquired a large clientele and was one of the recognized leaders of the bar. This was due to sheer force of ability, the possession of a judicial instinct, which gave him a broad comprehensive grasp of all questions submitted for his consideration, and the exceptional strength of his reasoning powers. His practice knew no limitations, he conducted cases of national and international importance; his greatest triumph was his masterly argument before the International Tribunal for settlement of the Alaskan Boundary Dispute, which won the case for the United States. Mr. Watson was one of the giants of his profession; though Pennsylvania may take pride as being the State of his nativity, he belonged to the Nation, as his national and international triumphs added new lustre to the record of the bar of the United States. He died February 25, 1916.

George Wilkins Guthrie was in his personality tall, fine looking, with expressed features, indicating the nervous energetic determination so strikingly manifested throughout his career. His face had the aspect of a deep thinker, combined with the forceful observant look most noticeable in the piercing glance of his eyes. Pittsburgh was the scene of his nativity, the date being September 5, 1848. The public schools furnished his preliminary education, while a collegiate course was obtained at the University of Western Pennsylvania, graduating in the class of 1866. Three years were spent in the law department of Columbia College, now the George Washington University, at Washington, D. C. He was admitted to the bar in that city in 1869, also in the same year on November 5th to the bar of Allegheny county. He became a recog-

nized leader in his profession, and was retained in the most important civil cases in Western Pennsylvania. When Pittsburgh was swept by a wave of political and moral reform in 1905, though a Democrat, he was elected mayor, and when through his association with David T. Watson the Legislature created a Greater Pittsburgh, he was in consequence the first executive officer of the larger city. His appointment as ambassador to Japan by President Wilson in May, 1913, met with universal approval on account of his intimate legal knowledge of the inter-constitutional relations between that country and the Federal government. He died at Tokio, Japan, March 8, 1917.

John McCleave, a native of Maryland where he was born in 1853, came to Pittsburgh as attorney for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company. He was educated in the district schools of his native State; after graduating from the University of West Virginia he became a student in the law school of Harvard University. He was admitted to the bar at Cumberland, West Virginia, also soon after his arrival to the Allegheny county bar. He was at different periods a partner of David T. Watson, John S. Wendt and Thomas Herriott. He finally received the appointment of general counsellor in Pennsylvania for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company, and was engaged in its employ at the time of his death in 1911. Mr. McCleave was an honorable and respectable citizen of his adopted city, of a genial disposition and store of legal learning, with all the qualifications of a polished gentleman.

The distinguished lawyer and legislator, William Scott, was born in Alexandria, Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania, May 8, 1850. He graduated from Princeton University in 1868, and after being connected with several mercantile enterprises he studied law in the office of Knox & Reed of Pittsburgh, and was admitted to practice October 30, 1878. He was a man of quiet and studious inclinations, and gave his time to the development along the lines of its philosophy and literary phases of his mistress, the law. Hence he was regarded as one of the scholarly men of the profession. His clientele was enlarged by the invariable recommendation of his clients, whom if once obtained never deserted him. His influence was widely and beneficially felt, and his loss was mourned at the time of his death, February 27, 1906.

Another member of the bar who was eminent in his profession and a leader in all movements having for their object the promotion of the welfare of Pittsburgh, was Alfred V. D. Watterson. He was born in Blairsville, Pennsylvania, received a college education, and was admitted to the bar of Allegheny county June 27, 1875. His practice was limited to the civil branch of the law. His broad comprehensive grasp of all questions brought before him made him well fitted for affairs requiring executive and administrative ability. He was actively engaged in banking circles, and was a citizen with high ideas of good government and civic virtue. Ere he had approached the confines of old age his fruitful and beneficent career was closed, February 20, 1918. An ideal citizen and lawyer, William Black McClelland was born in Pittsburgh, June 26, 1854. After graduation from Washington and Jefferson College he registered as a law student and was admitted to the bar June 30, 1883.

The professional career of Mr. McClelland opened with the brightest prospects, his early efforts met with speedy recognition and appreciation. His advancement, however, was based on talent, knowledge, and strict adherence to the loftiest principles of integrity. This brilliant future was dimmed by failing health; eight years after his admission to the bar he was obliged to remove to Colorado. The heroic stand taken by Mr. McClelland was, however, hopeless; after a residence of several years in Colorado, resistance to the encroachments of physical infirmity had to be abandoned. His brother brought him from Colorado to his home in Pittsburgh, and there on the evening of the day of his arrival, December 10, 1900, he passed away.

The Allegheny County Bar Association was incorporated by the Assembly, February 20, 1870; its name was changed May 6, 1882, to the Pittsburgh Law Association. Some former historians of the city bemoan the degeneracy of the bar, claiming it is crowded with hangers-on who in pursuit of the elusive dollar prostitute the ethics of law to their individual advantage. Comparing the bar of the day with that which has gone before, they claim that many of its members consider the profession as a trade, simply hanging out their signs the same as their more humble brethren, the shoemaker, carpenter, etc., awaiting a chance to skin their clients and with the only precept, "Make money, make it honestly if you can, but make money." While the claim is made that this class is not numerous, they blame as its cause the neglect of the rules and the mistaken indulgence of examining committees. The bar of the county of Allegheny consists at the present day of about eighteen hundred members, and is fully equal both in standing and quality to any bar association in the nation. The criticisms of the venerable historian are not just or fair; his encomiums of what has gone before are ill-timed, nor can a body of the size of the bar of today in equity be a fitting comparison for its predecessor. The population and progress of the county has materially changed conditions; to be a lion or giant of the law in a bar of eighteen hundred members is far more honorable and important than in one that numbers its membership in the hundreds, therefore those who disgrace the profession will be numerically larger, and one member will cast more dishonor than a hundred who daily strive to enhance the lustre and the reputation of the bar of Allegheny county. This was illustrated in the late World's Conflict for the sake of humanity, two hundred and fifty-four members of the bar of Allegheny county responded nobly and enlisted in the service of their country. Five made the supreme sacrifice—Lieut. H. A. Dean, of the Field Artillery, 76th Division, was killed in action at Meuse-Argonne offensive, October 16, 1918; Lieut. Joseph M. Duff, Jr., Machine Gun Company, 125th Infantry, 32nd Division, was killed in action, October 11, 1918, at Hill 258, near Gesnes Argonne; Lieut. William H. Mulvihill, aviator, United States Air Service, lost his life in an airplane accident, November 17, 1918, at Arcadia, Florida; Lieut. James P. Over, Company K, 47th Infantry, 4th Division, was killed in action, July 30, 1916, at Serpy Heights, France; and Lieut. George L. Walter, 34th Infantry, 7th Division, died of pneumonia, January 23, 1919, at Briey, France.

CHAPTER XI.

Old Locations.

Pittsburgh, like other civic organizations, still adheres to the local names of former municipalities long incorporated within her limits, also to those that designate certain sections whose actual boundary lines have for a long time been obsolete. Some of these, owing to the lapse of years, have almost been forgotten, like Bayardstown and Pipetown, the former designated a section of city between the Allegheny river and the Pennsylvania railroad tracks, while the latter was along Second avenue above the Pan Handle railroad crossing to South Tenth street from Boyd's Hill to the Monongahela river. Bayardstown, sometimes known as Northern Liberties, was the first suburb on the Allegheny river above the city. It was laid out in 1816 by George A. Bryan and James Adams, and was incorporated as a borough April 23, 1829. Pipestown was on the east bank of the Monongahela, and took its name from the manufacture of clay smoking pipes by William Price, an eccentric old gentleman.

The most common of those former municipal names in use was Allegheny City, now the North Side. Allegheny was laid out under an act of the General Assembly passed September 11, 1787, and was surveyed early in the following spring. The original town plot was not far from 1800 feet square, surrounded on all sides by "common ground" aggregating one hundred acres. This "common ground" was a mere narrow strip on the south side, about two hundred and fifty feet wide on the east and north sides, and approximating fourteen hundred feet on the west side. In 1860 the narrow strip on the south side was fenced in and the whole "common ground" was converted into beautiful parks with cemented walks and drives, shrubbery and flowers, sparkling fountains, lakes and fine statuary. The railroads, however, have since been given rights of way which has considerably reduced the acreage of the parks. The "Commons" are now known locally by the points of the compass with the prefix of "Park;" thus the East and West Commons became the East and West Parks, which are the largest, and are connected by narrow strips of land known as the North and South Parks.

The original town of Allegheny was exactly square, containing one hundred lots each sixty feet by two hundred and forty feet outside the "common ground;" lots known as "outside lots" were laid out, which soon became thickly settled. For many years the location was called "Allegheny Town opposite Pittsburgh." It was incorporated as a borough April 24, 1828, and was given a city charter April 10, 1840, having at that time ten thousand inhabitants. The site of Allegheny City in 1812 was a comparative wilderness; only a few log cabins were dotted here and there; but in sixty-five years there was a city of 72,000 inhabitants, with forty-eight churches, three theological seminaries, twenty-two public schools, six select schools, a free library, an observatory, two

reformatory institutions and seven asylums, with an industrial life that was representative in its character and scope. A city hall was erected on the northwest corner of Diamond, facing Federal street, which cost over \$60,000. An efficient fire department was organized which became a full paid service in 1869, and a police department, with stations and patrol service. A gas company has been in successful operation since 1852. The location of the city along the Ohio and Allegheny rivers made it favorable for a perfect drainage sewer system. The site is in the form of a majestic convex curve following nearly the same circle as the line of river bluffs, that conform substantially to that of the streams approaching nearer at either extremity of the city. The Allegheny river was bridged in 1819, thus establishing a permanent connection with Pittsburgh. The bridge was six arches, built on piers of dressed stones, elevated thirty-eight feet above the level of the water, 1122 feet in length, 38 feet in breadth, and costing \$95,249, of which sum the State appropriated \$40,000, the balance was raised by individuals who formed an incorporated company. Allegheny City suffered a fearful disaster in the Great Flood of 1874; hundreds of families mourned the loss of friends; several millions of property was destroyed; the loss of life was about one hundred and twenty-five. A cordon of militia patrolled the devastated district for weeks.

By an act of the General Assembly passed March 12, 1867, the boroughs of Manchester and Duquesne were annexed to the city. The village of Manchester was laid out in 1832 by John Sampson, Dr. Armstrong, Robert Hall, Thomas Hazelton and Thomas Barlow. The latter was a nephew of Joel Barlow, author of the "Vision of Columbus," and "The Columbiad," and he was at the time of the reign of Napoleon Bonaparte as emperor, minister to the French Court. He and his nephew, as his private secretary, accompanied the emperor in his disastrous Russian campaign; the elder Barlow was taken ill at Cracow, Poland, where he died. The territory of Manchester was along the Ohio river, and contained a number of large manufacturing establishments. On its annexation it became the Fifth and Sixth wards of the former city of Allegheny.

The term Fineview was applied to Nunnery Hill by councilmanic action, and comprises a plateau overlooking the lower section of the city and the Spring Garden Valley. The Perrysville avenue district is noted for the beauty and character of its residences, and contains Riverside Park. Troy Hill is principally a resident section in the eastern part of the city, sometimes called Mt. Troy. The large district in the lower or western portion of the city is called Woods Run, and extends from the Ohio river to the western limits of the city. It is also the name of a local station on the Pennsylvania lines west of Pittsburgh. A manufacturing district, its population is mostly foreigners. It is simply a local name, never having been incorporated as a municipality. Brunot's Island at the head of the Ohio river was originally a market garden, but of late years there is only a power plant of the Pittsburgh railway and a race track within its confines.

The vexed question of annexation was for many years a cause of contention. The citizens of Allegheny City were not in favor of her relinquishing her civic rights. Election after election was held, and the question of annexation was still in abeyance when a bill was passed through the General Assembly in which the matter was to be decided by a majority of the votes cast in the two cities taken collectively, not separately, as heretofore. The result was a majority for annexation, and Allegheny City doffed her plumes of civic honors to be dubbed by the term "North Side," with which her upwards of 150,000 people had to be satisfied. Nearly half of a century has rolled away since the borough opposite Pittsburgh on the Monongahela river relinquished its baptismal name and become known as the "South Side." The site of the borough was originally laid out by Dr. Nathaniel Bedford; a native of the iron metropolis of Old England, he gave to its future competitor and rival the name of Birmingham. Dr. Bedford was formerly a resident of Pittsburgh, but located in Birmingham in 1814, where he died March 21, 1818. Isaac and Oliver Ormsby Gregg in the spring of 1812 plotted adjoining Birmingham a village running back from the river to the foot of the hills; this, with a tract of ten acres owned by the glass manufacturers, Wendt Ihmsen & Company, was subdivided and called Sydneyville. This territory was afterwards consolidated with Birmingham.

The first actual settler of Birmingham was from Westmoreland county, James Patterson by name, who lived in a frame house on the river side. A bridge was built over the Monongahela river at the foot of Smithfield street and opened to the public in 1818. It was a wooden structure constructed on the arch principle and cost \$100,000. The town of Birmingham was incorporated as a borough by an act of the General Assembly, April 10, 1826; on account of its sub-divisions and additions the limits were extended March 30, 1835. The population at this time was in the neighborhood of six hundred persons, who dwelt in one hundred residences; there were also several manufacturies. The low water mark of the Monongahela was established in 1858 as a public wharf or landing; it was to include all ground lying between the northern line of Water street as far east as McKee or Tenth street. The borough was divided June 26, 1857, into two election districts. Birmingham, with six outlying boroughs, by an act of the General Assembly passed April 10, 1872, to take effect January 1, 1873, was annexed to the city of Pittsburgh.

Among the earliest of the annexations to the city was a large section of territory that constituted Oakland township, which had been created from Pitt township. It included the lands from the summit of the hills on the north to the bluffs, and towards the south overlooking the Monongahela river. The district is naturally not only a residential but a business section, with a sub-post office, bank, churches, theatres, hotels, and every variety of retail mercantile houses. The eastern portion retains the name of Bellefield, though it was never a separate municipality, but is merely a fancy name applied to what was once an exclusive residential district, but whose character has been changed by the opening of the

Schenley Farms tract and institutions of learning in its immediate vicinity. The name Oakland is preserved by the frequent use of it by churches and business firms. It was annexed to the city in 1868.

In this district is the Schenley Farms tract, covering an area half a mile long and a quarter mile wide, with an average gradual grade lying on the north side of Fifth avenue. This property was deeded by the heirs of William Penn to Edward Smith, January 24, 1791, in consideration of £310 sterling. At the commencement of the past century it was owned by Gen. James O'Hara, and at his death it passed into the hands of his daughter Mary, who married William Croghan. The only child of this couple, Mary Elizabeth Croghan, while attending a boarding school on Staten Island, New York, being then only sixteen years of age, eloped and married Capt. Edward Wendham Harrington Schenley, an officer in the English army, a veteran of Waterloo, upwards of fifty years of age. On the death of her parents she became sole owner of the tract, on which was an old style barn and farm house, with a well-tilled farm used also for dairy purposes. The owners of the estate, rather than sell or improve, adopted a policy of leasing the property. The death of Mrs. Schenley, who after the first five years of her married life resided in London, England, occurred in 1903, she having been a widow for twenty-five years. Under the terms of her American will, all the Schenley holdings were placed in the hands of Andrew Carnegie, Denny Brerton and J. W. Herron, as executors and trustees, with instructions to sell all her Pittsburgh property. Mrs. Schenley more than a decade before her death had donated to the city Schenley Park.

The Schenley Farms Company was organized and modern improvements were made in every way—paved streets, sewerage, modern lighting and rigid building restrictions; the landscape gardener also played his part in beautifying the natural attractions. This, with the construction of collegiate buildings, elaborate fraternal societies temples, magnificent club houses, a million dollar public high school, a Memorial Hall, also other edifices of noted character, makes this section of the city unique in topography and unsurpassed in the nation for the magnificence of its architecture. The Bigelow boulevard and its branches which intersect the tract are favorite grounds for automobiling. The high ground of the Schenley Estate is called Schenley Heights, and has been made to include within its limits the northern and eastern slopes of what was formerly known as Herron Hill. The latter is in the center of the old city of Pittsburgh, named from its original owners, a pioneer family. It is the highest hill within the city limits, being 1,260 feet above tide water and 583 feet above the level of the rivers. Herron Hill was originally the hilly portion of Pitt township included within the district formerly known as Minersville. It was annexed to the city in 1868, never was a borough, and is at present what it has always been, a residential section.

When Pittsburgh was a struggling city with boundary limits confined to the rivers, there grew up at the junction of several roads a small village part of several townships that became known as East Liberty.

This name was sometimes incorrectly applied to the entire east end of the city. At this period the industries of what was called Peninsula Pittsburgh belched forth clouds of smoke that clogged the atmosphere, scattering cinders in every direction. The old sobriquet, "the Smoky City," has become a misnomer; the abundance of natural gas and developments in smoke consumption have clarified atmospheric conditions except under certain weather phases. In these early days of the "Smoky City," her inhabitants who had accumulated wealth from her industries, sought an ideal spot to build their luxurious homes, and East Liberty offered these attractions. The Pennsylvania railroad applied the name to a suburban station, and around this embryo village was constructed residences of magnificent proportions representing the advanced ideas of architecture. Then followed in natural course of events, mercantile houses, churches, banks, and other adjuncts dependent on local support. The suburban character has long since departed; though East Liberty is but a unit in the integral part of Pittsburgh, she maintains her own individuality. The tired Eastern traveler after surviving the climb over the mountains, with a rapid rush through intervening country, when he approaches East Liberty and the smiling porter asked him is this his station, he heaves a sigh of regret on viewing its attractive surroundings, to be compelled to answer in the negative. The present East Liberty has not only all the idealism of suburban life to which are coupled the activities and attractions of a city, she still holds preëminently the first place in the beautiful suburban additions to the city of Pittsburgh. Homewood is a beautiful residence section beyond East Liberty, extending to the Wilkesburg borough line, and included within its limits is the Homewood Cemetery. Belmar is a section of the Homewood district, and includes a large area which was known as the Homewood Driving Park, though it has not been used for horse racing purposes for over forty years.

Lawrenceville, a former borough, was annexed to the city in 1868. Its history dates back to the establishment of the Allegheny Arsenal in 1814, the lands adjoining the arsenal were owned by William F. Foster, the father of Stephen C. Foster, the noted song writer. The elder Foster came from Virginia in 1811, and was in charge of the arsenal. He plotted the land into village lots, intending to call the tract Fosterville, but the death of Capt. James Lawrence, whose command "Don't give up the ship" has become immortal, given on board his ship-of-war, the "Chesapeake," in Boston Harbor, made Mr. Foster change his mind, and he named the infant village in honor of the hero. This is a large district in area, including Allegheny and St. Mary's cemeteries, and many manufacturing establishments, several of them the United Steel Trust's plants. Bloomfield was originally a part of the old borough of Lawrenceville and of Liberty township that was annexed to the city in 1868; it was never a borough or a municipality. The same year Shadyside, a large section of the east end district of the city, was annexed; it never had any incorporated civic rights, but gained its name from a suburban station on the Pennsylvania railroad. The

district at the crossing of Fifth and Penn avenues in the East End became known at Point Breeze, from an old tavern located at this crossing in the early days of the city. Before the abandonment of the East Liberty stock yards it was the border lines of the stock yard districts, which were removed to Herr's Island. This large island along the north shore of the Allegheny river is reached by bridges over both channels of the river. The Pittsburgh Union Stock Yards on this island take care of the live stock industry of Greater Pittsburgh, and ranks as one of the largest in the country. They were established at their present location in 1903, when the various industries in the city of that line were consolidated and direct railroad connections were secured with all east and west bound trunk lines. The yards cover an area of thirty acres, completely roofed, paved with brick, with a capacity to house 20,000 head of hogs, 5,000 head of cattle, 20,000 head of sheep and lambs, and 1,000 horses. The sheep and lamb division, by the erection of a double-decked concrete and steel section in 1916, doubled its capacity, and materially added space for other stock; a quarantine division with a capacity of five hundred head was also added. The average annual receipts of stock for sale amounts to about 100,000 cattle, 1,100,000 hogs, 45,000 sheep and lambs, 60,000 calves, of an estimated value of \$35,000,000. This statement is based on pre-war prices, but owing to warring nations in Europe and high prices of living this amount was greatly exceeded, as was evidenced in the large movement of horses, which ran as high as 50,000 a year. In addition to this amount of stock received for sale, live stock for the Eastern markets are unloaded, fed, watered and rested, this through stock aggregating 35,000 cars, not including horses. The commission merchants are housed in the Live Stock Exchange building adjacent to the yard, where representatives of the Pennsylvania Live Stock Sanitary Board, the Bureau of Animal Industry of the United States Department of Agriculture, have headquarters. There is also published daily in this building the "Pittsburgh Live Stock Journal."

Soho, named for a suburb of Birmingham, England, by an early settler of the district who came from that location, is a century old name applied to district in the old part of the city on the Monongahela river which is now not only a mill district but has a number of small retail business houses, with manufacturing plants interspersed. As a residential section the houses are old and not attractive, and are largely populated by foreign mill workers and their families. This district never was incorporated as a borough, it is simply a sectional name, and is maintained in common use on account of being appropriated by community house and other institutions. Brushton, which adjoins Wilkinsburg, was formerly a name given to a station on the Pennsylvania railroad, which has since been abandoned. It was included in the district embodied in a borough of that name which was annexed to the city in 1895; it is a section of residences and local business houses.

Garfield, Glenwood and Greenfield are names of local use, never incorporated as boroughs. Garfield, with undefined boundaries, lays east of Allegheny Cemetery. Glenwood, at the bend of the Mononga-

hela river, takes its name from an old picnic grove of half a century ago. Greenfield was originally known as the Four Mile Run district, extending to the head of Greenfield avenue to the hill overlooking Hazelwood, the latter lying along the river west of Glenwood, extending as far as the Jones and McLaughlin Works at Marion Junction. This section never was incorporated as a borough, but a suburban station was maintained by the Baltimore & Ohio railroad at Hazelwood avenue. The name of Linden Grove, a part of Oakland, never a borough, originated from a pleasure grove in Civil War days, and was the site of Camp Howe, a training camp for recruits, and a rendezvous for Pennsylvania regiments. The name is in but little use at the present day. Morning-side is a hillside district in the Allegheny Cemetery neighborhood, purely a residential section. A large residential district of costly and palatial homes is Squirrel Hill, beyond the eastern limits of Schenley Park. This section was annexed to the city in 1868; its boundaries are rather indefinite, but it is situated on a large plateau having a few business houses in its midst, also the Squirrel Hill Bank.

The South Hills, on the Monongahela river, opposite Old Pittsburgh, now known as the South Side, before the completion of the tunnel and electricity succeeding the use of horses on the street railways depended for transportation facilities on inclines. The Duquesne incline, which is only for passengers, has a total length of 800 feet, a height of 400 feet, and an angle of incline of thirty degrees; it connects West Carson street with Duquesne Heights, the high ground of Mount Washington, which with exception of a few stores is a residential district. The Monongahela incline, with separate planes for vehicles and passengers, has a total length of 640 feet, an elevation of 370 feet, and an angle of thirty degrees. This incline also leads to Mount Washington, which was formerly a borough and annexed to the city in 1874, and is also a residential section. The Castle Shannon incline also has its upper station at Mount Washington. It was opened as it is at present constructed, in 1880, and is the terminal of the narrow gauge steam road of the Pittsburgh & Castle Shannon railway, a part of the Pittsburgh Railway Company's system, over which interurban lines run to Washington, Canonsburg, and Charleroi, Pennsylvania. The length of the incline is 1,368 feet, height 461 feet, with a rise of 34 feet to the hundred, the angle being about seventeen degrees.

The longest incline is the Knoxville incline, though it reaches the city at a less angle, much of its road bed being upon the ground. It is 2,640 feet in length, with a height of 370 feet, and a rise of fourteen feet to the hundred. The Mt. Oliver incline is for passengers only; it is 1,600 feet long, 380 feet high, has an angle of twelve degrees, and is operated by the Pittsburgh Railways Company. Arlington Heights, adjoining St. Clair borough, is reached by the South Twenty-second street incline. It is a residential section, largely of workmen employed in the mills of the upper South Side district. The length of the track of the incline is 2,000 feet, the perpendicular length of the plane 250 feet, the angle is only twelve degrees. Elliott, originally a borough, annexed

to the city in 1905, is purely a residential section for people working on the South Side. Shalerville, the name originating from a pioneer family in the district, is a residential district in the Saw Mill Run Valley back of Mount Washington. The West End is that part of the city on both sides of Saw Mill Run to the lines of what was Elliot borough and Shalerville. This district included two boroughs—West Pittsburgh and Temperanceville, which was admitted to the city in 1874. The latter was laid out by I. B. Warden, and was originally a farm of 150 acres on Saw Mill run, near the site of the old stone grist mill and saw mill. Mr. Warden in his deeds stipulated there should be no sale of liquor on the premises; a violation of this clause was forfeiture of the title, hence the name of the village, but little effort was made to enforce this restriction.



CHAPTER XII.

The War Between the States.

The causes and difficulties that brought about the Civil War of 1861 are matters of national history, and it is not within the provision of this article to deal with them; it will be devoted to events of local importance. The patriotic spirit of the citizens of Pittsburgh was enlivened by the visit of Ellsworth's Chicago Zouaves in August, 1860, during the presidential campaign of that year. An exhibition drill was given at the fair grounds, and Colonel Ellsworth was presented with a sword by the Duquesne Grays, through their commander, Capt. R. B. Roberts.

The first overt act of the coming conflict, the refusal of the citizens to allow guns to be shipped from the arsenal at Pittsburgh to the South, has already been alluded to in this work. Then came the refusal of Maj. Robert Anderson to surrender Fort Sumter to the secession troops under General Beauregard. Pittsburgh, with the rest of the North, was totally unprepared and entirely amazed at this demand. This was followed by two days' bombardment, the fort capitulated, and fired the North with intense excitement.

The news of the assault reached Pittsburgh on April 12, 1861, and three days later a meeting was held at City Hall, attended by a demonstrative gathering of the citizens; addresses were made, flaming resolutions adopted, bands played, and all other interests became subservient to loyalty expressed by the people. Gen. James S. Negley was then at the head of the military forces of the Twin Cities, and on April 17th received orders to forward two regiments to Washington, to form a part of President Lincoln's call for 75,000 troops to defend the national capital. This call found Allegheny county, like all other parts of the State, almost unprovided with military organizations. There were in the two cities ten volunteer companies—the Jackson Independent Blues, Duquesne Greys, Washington Infantry, Allegheny Rifles, Pennsylvania Dragoons, Pittsburgh Turner Rifles, Lafayette Blues, Pennsylvania Zouaves, National Guards, and United States Zouave Cadets; several of these had been organized during the military furore following the visit of the Chicago Zouaves. Outside of Pittsburgh and Allegheny City in the country were a few volunteer organizations—the Pennsylvania Infantry at East Liberty, Aliquippa Guards at McKeesport, Turtle Creek Guards at Turtle Creek, two companies in Birmingham, St. Clair Guards, Union Artillery, National Lancers, and one or two others.

At the call for volunteers, recruiting commenced, and company after company offered their services. On the 17th the first detachment of Turner Rifles, under command of Capt. H. Amlung, eighty men strong, left for Harrisburg. The remainder of the company, which was organized from the German Turner Association, left the following day. They were soon followed by other companies, and in a few days word was

received that Pittsburgh's quota was filled, and that no more could be enlisted under that call. The county had sent twenty-four companies—one in the 3rd Regiment, three in the 5th, five in the 7th, six in the 12th, eight in the 13th and one in the 14th. Of these, the 7th Regiment was the only one which during the three months' enlistment was engaged in any actual conflict. The regiment was attacked by a regiment of cavalry, June 25, 1861, and suffered the loss of six men. On July 2nd the 7th crossed the Potomac river, reaching Martinsburg, Virginia, where they captured a quantity of flour and destroyed one hundred and fifty barrels of whiskey. Most of the time was spent in drilling, doing guard and picket duty, but this stood them in good stead, as many of them reëlisted.

The Twin Cities, aside from their soldiers in the field, soon assumed a very important position in the conduct of the war. At the head of navigation of the Ohio river, also a railroad center, troops were passing through both east and west, some to join the Eastern, others the Western armies, and returning with their ranks broken, having served their term of service. The great manufacturing facilities were brought into requisition, changing their factories so as to produce cannons, armor plates, shot, shell, saddles, harness, wagons, gun carriages, caissons, clothing, and all other kinds of military accoutrements and munitions of war.

The Committee of Public Safety, which was selected at a mass meeting held on April 15th, had authorized the appointment of a Committee of One Hundred to act in all matters pertaining to the "patriot cause." At a permanent organization of this committee, William Wilkins was chosen president, and the committee was subdivided into finance, home defense and executive committees. One of the first acts of this committee was to stop for examination all goods in transit to Southern States. Preliminary meetings were held in the wards of the cities for the purposes of organizing a militia for home defense, and every precinct in the county soon had an organized body, some clothed in a cheap uniform, others with merely a military cap, while a large number sought no uniformity of dress or equipment. They were armed with arsenal muskets and rifles. The muskets were generally old Harper's Ferry flintlocks; the rifles were without bayonets, but in other respects first-rate arms. On May 11, 1861, the last company was supplied with arms; 2,088 muskets and 882 rifles had been distributed, and 5,500 men organized into Home Guard companies.

April 19, 1861, the day that the Massachusetts 6th Regiment was attacked at Baltimore on its way to the defense of the National Capital, was a busy day in Pittsburgh. The Firemen's Legion, the Duquesne Grays and the Washington Infantry reported ready for marching orders, and troops from Ohio and other Western States began passing eastward through the city. The Wilkins Guards were rapidly organizing, and two regiments had been raised in the vicinity of Pittsburgh. A largely attended meeting was held in Allegheny City and five citizens were appointed from each ward whose duties were about the same as the

Committee of Public Safety of Pittsburgh. The Duquesne Rifles, the Fort Pitt Guards, the Lafayette Blues, the West Pittsburgh Guards, as well as other companies, were rapidly filling their ranks. The chairman of the executive committee was notified by eighty-four ladies that they were ready to take the field to care for the sick, make bandages, supply lint, and any other duties that was necessary. Excitement was quickened on April 20th by the rumor that the Adams Express Company had a large quantity of war material destined for Southern cities. The cars were searched and a large quantity of blankets, shirts, shirting, army cloth, gloves, capfronts, zouave cloth, muzzle guards, etc., were seized and turned over to the Committee of Safety.

Orders received the following day by General Negley indicated that the volunteer companies had been accepted by the government. The city was astir; it was a beautiful and bright day; to witness the departure of the regiment to the seat of war, thousands of people assembled. At an early hour armed men were marching thither and hither with colors flying and drums beating. The first regiment to depart from Pittsburgh to Harrisburg was the 12th, commanded by Col. David Campbell, a prominent citizen of Pittsburgh. The regiment consisted of: Co. A, Jackson, Independent Blues; Co. B, the Duquesne Grays; Co. C, the Firemen Legion; Co. D, the Union Guards; Co. E, the Washington Invincibles, of Washington county; Co. F, the Lawrence Guards, of Lawrence county; Co. G, the Monongahela Artillery, of Washington county; Co. H, Lawrence Guards, of Washington county; Co. I, the Zouave Guards; and Co. K, the City Guards. Norton McGiffin, of Washington county, was lieutenant-colonel, and Alexander Hays, of Pittsburgh, major.

From the excess companies a battalion was organized which soon became a regiment, and was known as the 13th Regiment, commanded by Col. T. A. Rowley of Pittsburgh, the lieutenant-colonel being John N. Purivance, of Butler county, and W. S. Mellinger, of Washington county, was major. To this regiment was attached Co. A, the Washington Artillery; Co. B, Union Cadets; Co. C, the Negley Cadets; Co. D, the Washington Infantry; Co. E, the Fort Pitt Guards; Co. F, the Rowley Rifles; Co. G, the Taylor Guards, of Bedford county; Co. H, the Butler Guards, of Butler county; Co. J, the Shields Guards; and Co. K, the Duquesne Guards. This regiment assembled early on the morning of April 24th on the East Common in Allegheny City, preparatory to their departure eastward. The first regiment to leave numbered about 800 to 900 men; the second regiment consisted of 1,200, and was accompanied by General Negley and his staff. In eleven days from April 14th to April 24th, two thousand volunteers of Allegheny county had been recruited, organized, and sent to the front.

Besides these regiments, a number of companies had been collected at Camp Slifer, Chambersburg, Franklin county, and others were forwarded direct to Washington City; of the latter, three companies, Co. A, State Guards; Co. B, the Turner Rifles; and Co. K, the United States Zouaves, were organized into the 5th Regiment of Pennsylvania Volun-

teers, commanded by Col. R. P. McDowell, of Allegheny City. On the organization of the 7th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, at Camp Slifer, the Scott Legion became Co. A; the Allegheny Rifles, Co. B; the Allegheny Light Guards, Co. E; the Pennsylvania Zouaves, Co. F; and the Pittsburgh Invincibles, Co. K. The field officers of the regiment were William H. Irwin, of Pittsburgh, colonel; O. H. Rippey, of Allegheny City, lieutenant-colonel; and Frank Robinson, of Allegheny City, major. The Negley Zouaves were assigned to the 3rd Regiment, and the Aliquippa Guards to the 14th Regiment.

During the recruiting for these companies, the community was in a constant whirl of excitement. Public buildings, stores, and even private houses, were decorated with flags of all sizes and qualities. Revolvers, swords, bowie knives, sashes, and other weapons and military decorations were presented to the officers and soldiers by hundreds, individuals, companies and corporations vying with each other in liberality.

After the departure of the second regiment, recruiting still continued, military ardor did not seem to have abated, there were a number of companies in various stages of formation, and by the 26th of April no less than twenty-six companies aggregating a force of 2,000 men reported themselves to the Committee of Safety as ready for duty. These companies were not home guards, but enlisted for the field of battle, and though orders were received to close the military bureau for the time being, they were either countermanded or disregarded, for recruiting continued as briskly as ever and companies continued to be formed. The number of these unaccepted companies soon aggregated from forty to fifty, enlisted under the three months call. Under a heavy pressure, Governor Curtin agreed to establish a camp at Pittsburgh. The fair grounds of the city were selected, and it was named Camp Wilkins. Three days later, orders were received that only six companies would be accepted from Allegheny county, which caused great discontent and excitement. The selection of the six companies to occupy the new camp became a theme of angry comment. At a public meeting, forty-five companies were represented, and many favored disbanding to allow remote counties of the State to furnish their quota, but this was delayed until May 1, 1861, when the six companies were selected. The unaccepted companies, though disappointed, still in a majority of cases maintained their organization and later formed a regiment styling themselves the Cameron Guards, and elected Alexander Hay colonel. The meetings held by the unaccepted companies were not always harmonious, and finally became gatherings for the purpose of venting contending views. The position of many of the officers was extremely trying; some had recruited companies with their own funds, and had supported men mainly at their own expense for several weeks. Companies that had made their appearance in the field at a later date had been ordered into camp, thus relieving the officers of their maintenance. This fact became a subject of bitter comment, claims being made of unfairness and partiality by the unsuccessful, and enthusiasm gradually began to decline, and

when no aid could be obtained from the State authorities or the community, the companies gradually disbanded. The two organized regiments made a proposition to the Committee of Safety that they would maintain their organization if the community would furnish the necessary supplies and shelter for the men. Linden Grove was selected as a camp ground, but the committee declined to take the responsibility of furnishing support, as they were without funds, and, yielding to the inevitable, the regiments were disbanded. A concerted effort at this time by the community might have maintained two or three regiments at a comparatively trifling cost, until required under the second requisition for volunteer troops. The recruiting, by this action of not accepting the companies, was severely checked. In two weeks four thousand men had responded to their country's call in Allegheny county. The unaccepted companies to the number of nineteen tendered their services to the national government, and a committee left for Washington, May 24, 1861, instructed to use all influence in their power to have at least five additional regiments accepted from Western Pennsylvania, but their efforts were in vain.

Governor Curtin, although he recommended the formation of a reserve corps, refused to sanction the formation of companies for such an organization, but was finally forced to do so by popular opinion. The new loan bill passed by the Assembly called for the formation of fifteen reserve regiments, the quota of Allegheny county being eight companies. Previous to this, there being no provisions for a reserve corps in the State, men were only entitled to their rations, but by this special act maintenance was provided by the State until the regiment was accepted in the service of the United States. Three thousand troops from the western part of the State soon gathered at Camp Wilkins, but this location was soon discovered to be poorly adapted for a camp. A military commission was selected and a new camp was established at Hulton, on the Allegheny river, and named Camp Wright, in honor of John A. Wright, on the staff of Governor Curtin. This camp was first occupied by the Warren Guards, afterwards known as the "Wild Cats," May 30, 1861, and with the removal of the troops from Camp Wilkins and other troops from adjoining counties there were soon four thousand troops in camp.

Other States in the country favored a reserve corps long before the action taken by the Assembly. New York and West Virginia, the latter just beginning to assert its loyalty, willing accepted companies from other States to fill their quotas. West Virginia established a camp on Wheeling Island and invited volunteers from all surrounding States. The two independent regiments formed of the unaccepted companies were pledged to three years enlistment if taken into government service. The inducements held out by New York and West Virginia, however, were too strong for companies anxiously awaiting employment at Pittsburgh, and men began leaving in squads, finally in companies, for Wheeling. A squad of thirty men left May 14th for Camp Carlile, on Wheeling Island; they were followed by fifty volunteers from other companies,

and on the 22nd of that month the Spang Infantry and the Woods Guards left for Wheeling, soon followed by the Plummer Guards and the Anderson Infantry. The Friend Rifles and the United States Zouaves left for New York to join Sickles' Excelsior Brigade. A few days after their arrival another company was organized, also a second company of Friend Rifles, which left Pittsburgh June 21, 1861, for New York, but owing to some difficulty on their arrival in that city, the major portion of them returned to Philadelphia and were organized into the celebrated Geary's Regiment, since claimed as a Philadelphia organization exclusively. Several of these companies were fully uniformed by Pittsburgh citizens. The recruiting for the reserve companies and those entering service in other States so reduced the unaccepted companies which still retained their organization that they were imperatively forced to disband. Thus was a fatal blunder committed in allowing those companies to enter the service of other States without making any provision for their recognition by the authorities of Pennsylvania. Many hundreds of men left the county in organized companies, and there is no doubt that nearly an equal number left singly or in small detachments and entered companies formed in other States, thus leaving no trace whatever of their military service. The neglect of the county to provide an efficient organization and to furnish support to the unaccepted companies had reduced the list of troops furnished, on which it had relied to avoid a draft, by nearly three thousand men.

Under the auspices of the Committee on Home Defense, preliminary meetings were held April 20, 1861, in nearly all the wards of the two cities for the purpose of organizing a militia for home defense, and inside of two weeks organizations were perfected in almost every precinct in the county. The Home Guard was formed into three brigades under the command of Gen. William Wilkins. The 1st Brigade, commanded by William F. Johnson, consisted of the 1st Regiment of Rifles, Col. Samuel M. Wickersham; the 4th Regiment, Col. Joseph E. McCabe; and the 2nd Regiment, Col. F. C. Negley. The commander of the 2nd Brigade was George W. Cass, and it consisted of the 1st Regiment, Col. William Phillips; 2nd Regiment of Rifles, Col. James B. Moore; 3rd Regiment, Col. J. M. C. Beringer. The general of the 3rd Brigade was John Birmingham; its component parts were the 5th Regiment, Col. Charles G. Smith; and the 6th Regiment, Col. Matthew I. Stewart. This body of men, equipped with old Harper's Ferry flintlock muskets and rifles without bayonets, were partially drilled and made but one public appearance, taking part in the grand parade July 4, 1861. It was made the target of not a little idle and malicious wit, and finally succumbed to ridicule and loss of novelty.

Towards the close of June, forty companies were gathered at Camp Wright, and in the beginning of July the State officers organized the 8th Regiment, Col. George S. Hays; the 9th Regiment, Col. C. F. Jackson; the 10th Regiment, Col. John S. McCalmont; and the 11th Regiment, Col. T. R. Gallaher; the four regiments, forming a division under General McCall, proceeded to Washington, on July 23, 1861.

Pittsburgh, as well as other localities, did not escape the war profiteers, who smothered their consciences for the sake of greed and gain. At the outbreak of the rebellion, there was but a small supply of military goods on hand, and on purchasing supplies it became necessary to adopt a different standard of goods; in the haste in forwarding troops the ordinary routine of advertising for proposals was abandoned, thus opening a wide field for corruption and rascality. Some of the uniforms and equipments furnished the soldiers were of miserable quality—suits were rotten and poorly made; shoes had insoles of shavings or wood, and were so slightly made that in a day's wear the outer sole would part company with the upper; blouses resembled bolting cloth, more fitted to sift grain than protect the wearers from inclemency of the weather. Some contractors for these shoddy outfits were brought before the courts, but by aid of a large array of legal counsellors, the unavoidable absence of the principal witness, the case was entered *nolle pros*, whereby the rascals retained their illegal profits.

Pittsburgh and Allegheny, aside from their soldiers in the field, soon assumed a very important position in the conduct of the war. Owing to its location at the head of navigation on the Ohio river, being a railroad center, the cities took upon themselves to supply soldiers journeying both east and west with all they could eat. A subsistence committee was appointed to furnish meals to the soldiers as they passed through the city. The first regiment supplied was in July, 1861, and from that time to the close of the war more than four hundred thousand full meals or midnight lunches were freely supplied to troops that passed through the city.

The result of the first battle of Bull Run caused great excitement in the North, but it aroused the people to the realization that the contest was of greater magnitude than it was deemed at first. It becoming evident that the rebellion could not be suppressed in three months with 75,000 men, President Lincoln issued his requisition for 500,000 volunteers to be enlisted for three years.

The troops composing the three months quota began reaching home about the first of August, though their service had been fruitless, consisting mostly of marching and countermarching, and they were completely worn out. The reserve regiments had been sent to Washington, but the city was by no means cleared of military. A camp for regular cavalry was established at Linden Grove, and service of the unaccepted companies that had maintained their organization was pressing forward. On July 25, 1861, Gen. George B. McClellan passed through the city and was entertained at the Monongahela House by the Twin City Rangers and the Allegheny Greys.

On the arrival of the disbanded three months' men, recruiting offices were opened, and enlistments were almost as brisk as in the early days of the war. An immense mass meeting was held, and resolutions were adopted urging the collection of funds to aid in filling up the companies, and to provide for the families of volunteers. The 62nd Regiment under Col. Samuel W. Black left for Washington August 3, 1861, being the first regiment of three years volunteers to leave Pittsburgh.

The first year of the war closed with anxious hearts, which in the early part of 1862 were enlivened by Union victories, causing great rejoicings throughout the city. On Washington's birthday one hundred guns were fired to celebrate these successes. It was a spontaneous outpouring of joy and thanksgiving for Grant's victories in Tennessee, at Fort Henry and Fort Donelson.

President Lincoln issued in July, 1862, his third call for volunteers; of the 300,000 to be raised, the Allegheny county quota was fifteen companies. The largest and most imposing demonstration ever witnessed in the county was on July 24th, on the West Common in Allegheny City. There were present at least 15,000 people. Subscriptions were started for a bounty-fund, and in a month's time \$126,444 had been contributed. The quota of the county, exclusive of three month's men, was 10,593; from this number was deducted all who had since volunteered, and the balance, if any, were required to be furnished under the recent calls. On account of the threatening aspect of affairs, the news being that the Army of the Potomac had fallen back on Washington and the rebels were advancing on the capital, Governor Curtin called the militia to arms. Action was immediately taken in Pittsburgh, the citizens were organized and armed, and business houses were closed at three o'clock on Mondays, Thursdays and Saturdays to afford employees the opportunity of drilling.

There was considerable disloyalty displayed which generated dissatisfaction. The enrollment of the county proceeded, though the officers met with opposition; the commissioners finally reported that not a ward in either of the cities had furnished an excess of their quota, seven boroughs out of fifteen and seventeen of the forty townships had exceeded their quotas.

	<i>Enrollment.</i>	<i>Quota.</i>	<i>Credits.</i>	<i>Deficiencies.</i>
Pittsburgh	11,187	3,277	2,016	1,261
Allegheny City	5,700	1,609	1,354	255
Boroughs	6,870	1,941	1,752	189
Townships	13,333	3,766	3,236	530
	<u>37,090</u>	<u>10,593</u>	<u>8,358</u>	<u>2,235</u>

A draft seemed to be inevitable, and the governor appointed James L. Graham, draft commissioner, and Dr. A. C. Murdock, surgeon, for Allegheny county. The former declined to serve, and William B. Negley was appointed. The first draft day was set for September 15th but it was postponed for ten days. Strong and even fiery appeals were made in public meetings to fill the quota and save the county from a draft. The county executive committee laboring to fill the quota and to avoid a draft, estimated that the county had furnished 12,676 men, which was 2,083 in excess of the quota. The enrollment commissioner figured that 785 would be required to fill the quota, but on October 4, 1862, he announced that no draft would take place, as the county had furnished a total of 13,284 volunteers. News was received from Harrisburg on Sept. 15, 1862, that the rebels had invaded the State, and late in the evening of that day twenty-two companies left Pittsburgh for the State

capital, five of which were from Allegheny county, the Duquesne Light Infantry having preceded these detachments. These companies of volunteer militia returned to the city on September 24th and 30th, and were accorded a warm welcome by the citizens.

The saddest page in the Civil War history of 1862 was the explosion at the Allegheny arsenal. When the war commenced, all possible war implements were manufactured on a more extensive scale than ever before. Employment was given to about twelve hundred workmen, and the output of war material was immense, largely for the Western army. The commandant at the arsenal was Maj. John Symington, who seemed to have manifested a reckless and inexcusable want of caution in the management. When he took command there were three laboratories in which ammunition was manufactured. These were too small for war times, and on the commandant's advice a new laboratory was constructed. It was in charge of Patrick McBride, who had been connected with the arsenal for sixteen years. The causes which brought about the explosion were of the simplest nature. The laboratory was located some distance from the other buildings, and a connecting stone walk was laid. The stone used in the walk was of a hard flinty nature, and almost every stroke of the mason's hammer drew sparks of fire. A suggestion to the commandant from those employed on the work that it would be better to use a softer quality of stone, met with the reply, "That could not be, as the contract called for the grade of stone being used." Suggestions that the walk should be covered with sawdust, tan bark or sand, were disregarded by him, and though McBride covered it with cinders, he was reprimanded for acting without authority. In working the powder into ammunition, small quantities of fine dust were daily emitted which permeated and settled in every part of the building. The commandant was asked to grant the female employees a half holiday on Saturday, so the inside walls might be flushed with water and the dust removed. This request was refused, as the government was in great need of ammunition and no time must be lost in flushing walls. The weather for some weeks had been very warm, the atmosphere was extremely heavy. Not a drop of rain had fallen for more than a month. On September 17, 1862, four tons of powder had been put into the laboratory, although it already held not only powder, but other highly explosive substances. In the early part of the afternoon a team was driven to the laboratory to convey a load of ammunition to be forwarded to the field. One of the horses while standing on the flinty wall stamped his foot, and in this way it is supposed a spark was generated which ignited the dust and instantly communicated to the dust-covered walls of the ammunition room. The main supply of powder was not exploded; at once the employees rushed to the doors to make their escape, which unfortunately opened inwardly. They were heavy doors, and in the excitement the weight of the employees jammed against them only closed them tighter. The main supply of powder then became ignited, and a most terrible explosion followed. Seventy young women and three men were killed, and several others fatally injured who died soon afterwards. The lab-

oratory was torn to pieces, its walls falling in every direction. The trees nearby were filled with fragments of women's clothing and with dismembered parts of human bodies; forty-five of the victims were so badly disfigured that they could not be recognized. The unidentified dead were buried together in the cemetery belonging to the government, and a monument was erected to mark their last resting place. Nearly all the victims were young girls between the ages of sixteen and twenty, who were employed in making cartridges and in other light work in the arsenal.

The war governor of Indiana, Oliver P. Morton, was a guest of the city, October 3, 1862, and during his visit delivered a speech which attracted wide attention and was universally praised. During the second year of the war there were built and partially finished in Pittsburgh fifty steamboats, several of which were purchased by the government and converted into gunboats, and five tugs used as rams.

During the dark and dreary winter of 1862-63 little of importance occurred, the rebellion seemed to gain in strength. There were many instances of outspoken disloyalty; jealousies and incompetency in the Army of the Potomac and want of success generally of the Union cause made the outlook black and forbidding. There were constant demands for relief from the families of the soldiers, which taxed the resources of the wealthy and middle class of citizens. The benefactions of the relief and subsistence committees were like a gleam of light in the forbidding aspects of the times. The spring of 1863 brought urgent appeals from Wheeling for troops and guns to assist in repelling a threatened attack by the enemy. The regiment of militia received marching orders, but later advices came that they were not wanted. The first squad of enlisted colored men were sent to Massachusetts, April 20, 1863, others soon followed and many of the African race responded to the country's call. In May, 1863, the Secretary of War placed at the disposal of the community a battery to be used in repelling possible raids by guerillas or other marauding bands. A public meeting was held May 12, 1863, to devise means of defense; one of the militia regiments was placed on a war basis, the other two regiments were perfected in their organization and steps were taken for the organization of a battalion of cavalry besides four batteries of artillery for home defense. The Knights of the Golden Circle, avowed sympathizers with the Confederacy, became quite troublesome in their efforts in dissuading men from enlisting, though they did not attempt any other overt act of importance. They were called "Copperheads" and "Butternuts;" and were kept in subjection by the Union League, which counteracted their influence. The return of the nine months volunteers from the seat of war were made gala holidays by the people, the returned soldiers being received with handshaking, hugging and kissing, with cannons booming and welcoming addresses.

Early in June, 1863, there were rumors of an invasion of Maryland and Pennsylvania, and that Pittsburgh, as well as Philadelphia and Washington, would be an objective point. It is hardly possible that Pittsburgh was included in Lee's itinerary, or even that Western Penn-

sylvania was to be invaded. Pittsburgh, while an important manufacturing center which would have been of inestimable value to Lee's army, was a great distance from the main Southern army and even if it could have been captured it could not have been held for any length of time. The Monongahela department of the army embraced all of Pennsylvania west of Johnstown and Laurel Hill, besides three counties in Ohio and West Virginia, and was commanded by Gen. W. T. H. Brooks. The importance of Pittsburgh as a source of supply to the Federal army, and conceding the probability of an attack, the citizens rushed to the utmost limits the enlistment of volunteers for home defense, and regiments and battalions thus organized were tendered to General Brooks. The lawyers of the city organized a company under command of Capt. W. B. Negley, known as the Court Company. The governor issued a call June 26, 1863, for 60,000 militia; the quota of Allegheny county was placed at 3,600. The excitement grew intense as the month of June progressed. On the 12th the governor announced that invasion of the State was imminent; this was followed by increased effort to place a large body of volunteers under arms. A meeting held on the Diamond in Allegheny City was addressed by the best speakers of the country. On the advice of General Brooks on the 15th, 2,000 men were set to work on the surrounding hills of the city to erect forts and rifle pits. Business was suspended, relays of willing workers commenced the erection of two lines of fortifications. The earthworks were completed July 4th. Mount Washington and the hills Herron, Harbison, Gazzam, Cemetery, Robinson, Hazlett, McKeevers, Turtle Creek and McGuire were well fortified and placed in as good condition for defense as possible. The reports of the Committee of Safety show that there were as many as 6,000 men engaged in the earthworks at the same time. The citizens of Pittsburgh were praised by the Eastern press for their labors in the emergency and compared with those of Harrisburg, saying the latter took to their heels, while those of the former turned their attention to building earthworks and other military activities, thus exhibiting a wonderful show of energy and resolution, courage and loyalty, and a determination to defend their firesides to the last extremity, which was commendable and characteristic of the people.

The last week in June was full of darkness for loyal hearts. The great army of General Lee seemed invincible, and was steadily marching into the peaceful valleys of the Keystone State. General Bragg in the West threatened Cincinnati and Louisville, while General Grant hung like Fate in the trenches of Vicksburg. Panic reigned in Washington, Harrisburg and Pittsburgh, and constant were the calls for volunteers from State and national headquarters. There did not gleam a ray of light to pierce the line which stretched like a stream of blood across the convulsed continent. Many loyal hearts lost hope and confessed in agony that the rebellion was likely to succeed. A transformation, however, took place in the first week in July; Lee's advance had been stopped, and his army was retreating to defend the capital of the Southern Confederacy. Grant had achieved a glorious victory at Vicksburg, and Bragg

had been checkmated by the magic strategy of Rosecrans. Again the skies were bright. Hope was restored; the crisis of the great war was passed, and these victories meant the final success of the Federal arms.

During May and June, 1863, the second enrollment was effected by J. Herron Foster, provost-marshal; there was little opposition. The threatened invasion of Lee's army turned the attention of the recruiting offices for the time being to home defense, but after the battle of Gettysburg recruits for the army were urgently called for and citizens began to hurry enlistments to avoid a draft. The advance made, however, was slow, and a draft was ordered to begin July 8, 1863, and was quite general throughout the county, but few districts escaping, and over two thousand men were drafted. The building of gunboats in the city still continued, and in the fall of 1863 there were in the stocks in the shipyards the ironclads "Manhattan," "Marietta," "Sandusky" and "Manayunk." Pittsburgh was aroused on September 12th and 13th on account of the bloody battle of Chickamauga, many of its citizens being members of Gen. James S. Negley's brigade, which suffered a severe loss in this engagement. A noted visitor to the city on October 8, 1863, was Gen. Franz Sigel.

In the fall of 1863 came the President's call for 300,000 men; the quota for Allegheny county was 2,601. Recruiting in the county was stagnant, the provost-marshal's time was greatly taken up in the arresting of deserters, bounty-jumpers and drafted men. In November the citizens began active work to fill their quota, and General Howe at the head of the county committee took the lead. A camp was established at Oakland and named Camp Howe in his honor. The enrolling officers disclosed in November, 1863, the fact that nearly ten per cent. of the drafting population of the congressional district were resident aliens, who had never declared their intentions of becoming citizens. Recruiting was such difficult work it was finally abandoned, but in December a new effort was made, and in addition to the government bounty of \$300 a similar amount was recommended to be given recruits by the county committee. These inducements tended to increase recruiting, and districts soon began to clear themselves by raising their quotas.

The need of ready money was the cry throughout the land at the beginning of winter of 1864. Additional calls were made by the President for volunteers on February 1, 1864, for 500,000 men, and on March 15th for 200,000 more. On the first call the quota of Allegheny county was 2,614, under the second 1,694, a total of 4,308. The draft was set for March 1, 1864; every person was appointed a committee of one to secure recruits, and if successful, was to receive in some districts fifteen dollars, in others twenty-five dollars, for each one obtained. In some wards of the two cities, block committees were appointed to go from door to door to solicit volunteers. Towards the latter part of February recruiting was prosecuted with great vigor. The time of the draft was postponed to April 1st. During the latter part of March, bounties were raised to \$265; recruiting was revived, and the draft was again postponed to April 15th. After several other postponements it was finally fixed for

June 2nd in Allegheny City, and June 13th in Pittsburgh. The quota required for the two cities was 2,373, which had been reduced to a deficiency of 479.

The Fort Pitt Works during 1863-64 cast immense Rodman cannons; one made in October, 1863, weighed about 114,000 pounds, having a length of twenty feet and a bore of twenty inches. A gun was cast February 1, 1864, in the presence of the inventor, Major Rodman, and other distinguished visitors. The gun in the rough weighed 160,000 pounds, was twenty feet and three inches in length, with a twenty-inch bore, its maximum diameter being five feet and two inches, and when finished weighed 116,496 pounds; it was said at the time to have been the longest gun in the world. In the summer of 1864 a twenty-inch gun was cast for the navy.

The passage of General Grant through the city to take command of the Army of the Potomac was the occasion of a dinner given him March 21, 1864, at the Monongahela House. Late that month several members of the old regiments came home on veteran furloughs. The aggressive movements of the armies of Grant and Sherman in the early part of 1864 were received in Pittsburgh amid breathless excitement; bulletins of the battles from the front were eagerly read and hope was revived that the rebellion was nearing its end. The death of Gen. Alexander Hay, however, cast a gloom over the community. On May 1, 1864, his body was brought home and buried with great ceremony and honor. To repel a threatened invasion of Maryland, President Lincoln early in July, 1864, called for 24,000 State militia for one hundred days' service, the quota of Allegheny county being fixed at 1,488 men. War meetings were held in both cities, bounties were offered, and by July 20th the quota was obtained.

On receipt of the news of the fall of Atlanta, business was suspended, the citizens assembled in mass meeting and with rejoicings celebrated General Sherman's great successes. The community again became alarmed when rumors became prevalent that the rebels were again on the march to invade the State. A full enrollment of citizens was ordered and placed under the command of General Rowley; the alarm soon subsided and the scare soon vanished.

At the call for 500,000 men for one, two and three years' service, those enlisting for three years counting the same as three men, the citizens went loyally to work to fill the quota, as a draft was threatened in August. While there was no uniformity for bounties offered, it was agreed not to pay more than \$300 for one year, \$600 for two years, and \$900 for three years. The recruiting was rapid, volunteers being secured readily, and in ten days 368 men were mustered into the service in the nine wards of Pittsburgh, and 111 in the four wards of Allegheny City. In the country districts the recruiting was slow, the aggregate in the county, including the cities, being only 898, and drafting commenced September 19, 1864.

Sheridan's great victory in the Shenandoah Valley and Thomas' successes at Nashville were celebrated by the firing of one hundred guns

in September and December respectively. In the latter month came the President's last call for 300,000 troops. This electrified the citizens and set them again to work raising recruits. The local bounties varied from \$500 to \$550; the county offered a bounty of \$400; this, with the army pay of \$192, estimated clothing and rations \$350, made an aggregate of \$1,500 a year for volunteers. The quota for Pittsburgh was 1,192.

Early in March, 1865, the glorious victories of the Union forces were celebrated, and news of the evacuation of Richmond was received early in April. The community was enthused to demonstrations of joy, crowds rapidly assembled, the court house bell was furiously rung, and a wholly informal and unique meeting was held on the steps, addressed by prominent citizens. On the evening of April 3rd a vast concourse of people met as if by magic around the post office, business was suspended, and the following day one hundred guns were fired from Prospect Hill; the names of Grant, Lincoln, Sherman and Sheridan were wildly cheered and were on every one's lips. The news of Lee's surrender was received on April 7, 1865, and gave an unexpected stimulus to recruiting; no doubt the object in view was to obtain the large bounty and be present at the closing scenes of the tragedy of war. The people of Allegheny City celebrated the successes of the Union army on April 8, 1865, with a grand public demonstration, a magnificent display of fireworks in front of the city hall, streets were illuminated, brilliant speeches delivered, and patriotic airs were played by a brass band and sung by a glee club. This was given in Allegheny City without the aid of Pittsburgh.

Several wards of the two cities on April 10, 1865, suspended the payment of bounties to volunteers; three days later the War Department discontinued all drafting and recruiting. In the calls for troops, Allegheny county furnished 30,245 men; the county, however, was behind its quota several hundred men at the time of the suspension of recruiting. It is safe to say that Allegheny county furnished not less than 30,000 volunteers for the Federal armies. It should, however, be borne in mind that each man has been counted as often as he enlisted, which in some cases was three times. Pittsburgh being a central point and an official rendezvous for troops, the county may have received in the early stages of the war credits of men from other places who were anxious to enter the service; this number was, however, small. The estimated loss of life in the rebellion from Allegheny county was 4,000 men.

The assassination of President Lincoln clouded the Union victories with gloom. The news reached Pittsburgh on the morning of April 14th; all public buildings were draped in crape, the likeness of the dead President, with mourning emblems and the national colors, were displayed in hundreds of windows. An immense multitude gathered around a stand erected over the post office steps, where prayer was offered and the assemblage was addressed by an eloquent speaker, extolling the virtues of the Martyr President and the irreparable loss to the country. The members of the bench and bar assembled in the court house and passed suitable resolutions, which were spread on the court records. The people did not recover from their grief for several days, and at the

hour when the obsequies of President Lincoln was held in Washington, pursuant to a proclamation of the mayor, business was suspended and the people met in churches for memorial services, while the solemn bells poured out their sound of sorrow.

Some allusion has been made to the relief furnished by the men and women of Pittsburgh, but their work and sacrifices needs a more extended notice. The first steps to furnish relief to the families of volunteers were taken by the Committee of Safety, April 15, 1861; shortly after, the city of Allegheny appropriated \$5,000 and Pittsburgh doubled that amount; the fund was also augmented by private subscriptions. By an act of the Legislature the associate judges and county commissioners were formed into a board of relief to furnish the families of volunteers with necessary assistance. The bill also authorized county authorities to levy a tax not exceeding two and a half mills on each dollar for the relief of volunteers and their families. There was no provision made for the speedy collection of this tax, therefore the funds of the relief board became exhausted, though prior to this period \$38,000 had been expended, of which \$28,000 was from the county fund, while \$10,000 had been borrowed of the banks. This shortage of funds caused great suffering, and the commissioner's office was daily besieged by women demanding bread, and owing to mismanagement of funds the suffering experienced in the spring of 1862 led a number of the wives of volunteers to present themselves at the houses of prominent citizens and imperatively demanding relief, stating that their children were starving. Money was appropriated, funds were raised by lectures and societies' performances, suppers, contributions and festivals, and the suffering families were relieved.

On the day of President Lincoln's first call for volunteers, the women of Bridgeport, Connecticut, organized a society which was the formation of the United States Sanitary Commission. The government in the fall of 1861 appointed Jacob Glosser as its agent in Pittsburgh to collect blankets, quilts, pillows, socks, etc., for the army. This agent authorized ladies in every ward, borough, and township to organize societies to carry out the wishes of the government. This was the installation in Pittsburgh of the great Sanitary Commission. The postmasters of Pittsburgh and Allegheny City were appointed to receive subscriptions for this work. Early in April, 1862, news was received of the battle of Shiloh, and two boats, the "Hailman" and "Marengo," under charge of Felix R. Brunot, were sent to the field, with men and women as nurses and surgeons for the relief of the wounded. In the latter part of April, 1862, the boats returned to Pittsburgh with 240 sick and wounded; of this number all but seventy were landed at different points on the river.

The Pittsburgh Commission, a branch of the Sanitary Commission, June 17, 1862, sent twenty-six delegates to the hospitals of the army of the Potomac; eleven of these delegates fell into the hands of the enemy and were confined in Libby Prison until duly exchanged. This was but one of the many activities of this commission in their efforts to care for the wounded and sick in the field; scarcely a battle was fought

where Allegheny county troops were engaged that delegates and surgeons were not dispatched with supplies, and to bring back the sick and wounded for home care.

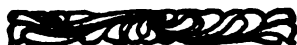
A regiment passing through Pittsburgh, claimed that the hospitality of the city had not catered to their starving stomachs; this aroused action at once and a subsistence committee of ladies was made a branch of the Committee of Public Safety to guard against any further censure of inhospitality. The new committee commenced operations July 25, 1861, by furnishing the 24th Ohio Regiment on its passage through the city with a lunch. The committee had no room or building, but later the old Leech warehouse was utilized; in October removal was made to the old city hall. The first work of the committee was informal, but a regular organization was effected August 3, 1861, and from July 15, 1861, to April 1, 1862, 43,000 men were fed on their way to the armies of the East. The committee at the commencement of the year 1862 sent to the battlefields and hospitals quantities of socks, comforts, towels, dressing gowns, pillows, blankets, mittens, neck scarfs, sheets, drawers, etc., totaling over seven thousand articles. The sending of these articles and hospital stores continued until April, 1863, when the United States Christian Commission, having established a branch in Pittsburgh, the storeroom and contents were turned over to this commission, which conducted the field work from that time until the close of the war. Prior to the turning over of this department to the United States Christian Association, the Subsistence Committee, on January 18, 1863, established a home for sick and disabled soldiers who could not otherwise be cared for. At first only a small room on Liberty street; this Soldiers' Home grew in usefulness, and May 5, 1864, the second, third and fourth stories in a building on Liberty street were secured. Here a dining room, kitchen, sitting room, and sleeping apartments were fitted up, making it in the truest sense of the word a Home.

The Pittsburgh branch of the United States Christian Commission, which was called in the city the Army Committee of Western Pennsylvania, ranked fourth in the country in point of usefulness, the army of the Cumberland being placed under its special care, and earnest working delegates were maintained in that army. The first annual meeting of this branch was held in the First Presbyterian Church, May 8, 1864, and contributions were received from the citizens that on July 1, 1865 had aggregated \$159,361.70, besides an immense amount of supplies.

The decision to hold a Sanitary Fair in Pittsburgh was made at public meeting held March 5, 1864, the fair to be opened not later than June 1st. At a subsequent meeting a complete organization was perfected, and an executive committee appointed consisting of Felix R. Brunot, Thomas M. Howe, John H. Shoenberger, J. I. Bennett, John W. Chalfant, Charles W. Batchelor, B. F. Jones, James O'Connor, James Park, Jr., Mark W. Watson, James Watt, and W. S. Haven. The ladies' committee consisted of Miss Rachel W. McFadden, chairman; Mesdames F. B. Brunot, Tiernan, Paxton, Price, William Bakewell, Kaye, John Watt, Brady Wilkins, Algernon Bell, Misses Susan Sellers and Mary

Moorhead. It was decided to hold the fair on the Diamond Square in Allegheny City, and calls were issued throughout the country, especially in Western Pennsylvania, for "anything that could be eaten, worn, sold, or was curious to look at." Ten carloads of lumber were received in one lot and was used in the building of Flora Hall, Monitor Hall, Mechanics' Hall, and other structures, which soon began to take shape, being erected by the free labor of carpenters. The Art Gallery and Old Curiosity Shop were established in the City Council chambers. The Sanitary Fair Fund was started and on May 26th amounted to \$46,711.38, and when the fair opened on June 1st, Nathaniel Holmes, the treasurer, had on hand cash amounting to \$84,059.37 with pledges that raised the amount to \$101,029.77. It was decided at the outset that ten per cent. of the net proceeds should be used in building a Soldiers' Home for the subsistence committee, twenty-five per cent. should be devoted to a home for disabled soldiers and their orphans, unless the same should be needed for the sick and wounded during the progress of the war.

The opening day of the fair was a grand affair, the ceremonies taking place late in the afternoon. The parade led by General Negley as chief marshal, started from the Monongahela House at four o'clock in the afternoon, composed of Governor Curtin and staff, officials of the two cities and boroughs, the fire department, members of the societies and unions, and a large number of citizens. The receipts of the first day amounted to \$14,454.23. The fair closed June 18th and there was realized from all sources \$363,570.09. The Pittsburgh Sanitary Commission, August 9, 1864, by a resolution set aside from the proceeds \$80,000 for the establishment of a Soldiers' Home, if not needed by exigencies of the war. The sum of \$100,000, to include the \$80,000 appropriated, was on April 6, 1865, devoted to the establishment of a home for maimed, disabled and aged discharged soldiers of the Union army from Western Pennsylvania, and a committee was appointed to carry this measure into effect. Other donations to preserve the memory and comfort of those who labored to preserve the unity of the country have been mentioned in other portions of this work. The time of partisan strife has long since passed away, the words "Yank" and "Reb" have disappeared from our vocabulary, and sons of the "Blue" and "Gray" marched side by side in the great World War for the uplifting of civilization and humanity.



CHAPTER XIII.

On the Battlefields.

One of the noted regiments of the Civil War was the 11th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, which had one company from Allegheny county. The regiment was mustered into service April 26, 1861, enlisted for three months' service. It participated in the battle of Falling Waters, in which it bore an honorable part. The regiment reënlisted for three years' service; numerically, it would have been the 51st, but its officers and men were so proud of its early accomplishments in the war that after much red tape it was allowed to keep its old number. After its reënlistment the regiment left Hamburg on November 27, 1861, and reported to Gen. John A. Dix at Baltimore. Its first duty was guarding railroads and other property at Annapolis, Maryland. In the summer of 1862, the regiment became a part of the command of General Pope, and bore an important part in the battles of Cedar Mountain, Rappahannock Station, Thoroughfare Gap, Second Bull Run, Chantilly, South Mountain, and Antietam. Afterwards, with the army of the Potomac, it was engaged in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine Run, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Five Forks, etc., and was at the surrender at Appomattox. Its second enlistment expiring Jan. 1, 1865, it was enlisted as a Veteran regiment, and its wasted force was rapidly recruited, many desiring to engage under its banner, as it had won a national reputation. The regiment in November, 1861, numbered seven hundred men, which was aggregated to eighteen hundred and ninety, showing that nearly twelve hundred and sixty were added as recruits. When it was discharged, July 6, 1865, it had only 325 men, showing a loss of 1,500 killed, wounded, discharged, etc. At the close of the war, in point of service, it was the oldest regiment from Pennsylvania.

There were three companies from Allegheny county in the 28th Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers. The regiment was equipped at the private expense of Col. John W. Geary. It entered service in August, 1861, and was immediately sent to Harper's Ferry, where it remained during the late summer and fall, engaged in minor actions. It participated in October, 1861, in the serious engagements at Bolivar Heights and Ball's Bluff, also at Noland Ferry. The winter of 1861-62 was passed in skirmishing, but there were no serious engagements. The regiment in March, 1862, was sent against the strongly entrenched forces of the enemy at Loudon Heights and Leesburg, where the enemy was dislodged, the regiment remaining at the latter place until July, 1862. It was with General Pope in his campaign in Virginia, and was present at the battle of Antietam. It also took part in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. In the fall of 1863, the regiment was transferred to the Army of the Cumberland and bore an active part in the campaign of the West and South; and participated

in the historic march "from Atlanta to the Sea." During its four years of service its losses were equal to its original number at muster-in. It served in twelve different States, and took part in more battles and skirmishes than almost any other regiment in the service of the United States.

The Pennsylvania Reserves were raised by virtue of a special act of Assembly. They were fifteen regiments, numbered consecutively, to be used in defense of the southern border of Pennsylvania. However, when the war became more serious and soldiers were needed for the main army, they were regularly mustered into the United States service as Pennsylvania Volunteers, retaining also their reserve regiment numbers. There were three companies from Allegheny county in the 37th or 8th Reserve Regiment which embarked for Washington in July, 1861. The regiment made camp at Tennallytown, and in October was ordered to Langley, Virginia, where it went into winter quarters. In the spring of 1862 it was attached to General McClellan's command, and took part in the Peninsular campaign. It was at the battles of Mechanicsville, Gaines Mills, White Oak Swamp, and a number of minor engagements. It was ordered to General Pope's army in August, 1862, and took part in the second battle of Bull Run. Following this was the Maryland campaign, and September 14, 1862, it was engaged in the battle of South Mountain, three days later at Antietam, and at the battle of Fredericksburg, sustaining heavy losses.

Washington being threatened by the rebels, the 37th in February, 1863, was ordered to take part in its defense and there it remained until the spring of 1864. In April it started for the Wilderness campaign, arriving on May 4th, and took part in that battle, also at Spottsylvania. The term of enlistment having expired May 17, 1864, those desiring to reenlist were transferred to the 191st Regiment, the others were mustered out of service May 24, 1864.

The 9th Reserves, known as the 38th Regiment, had Companies A, B, C, E, G, I and K, from Allegheny county. It was organized June 28, 1861. After drilling four weeks in Pittsburgh, it left for Washington and was mustered into the United States service July 28, 1861. The regiment was engaged in guard duty around Washington until October 9, 1861, when winter quarters were established near Langley, Virginia. A detachment of the regiment was sent November 9, 1861, to reconnoiter Hunter's Mills, and the brigade to which the regiment was attached on December 20, 1861, went to Dranesville, where it participated in a spirited engagement. A return was made to its quarters, where the regiment remained until the middle of March, when it broke camp, and after several marches and campaigns embarked for the Peninsula, arriving June 19, 1862. Seven days later it was present at the battle of Mechanicsburg, afterwards at Gaines Mills. For several days it bore an active part in the general fighting of that section and on August 16, 1862, was sent to join the army of Northern Virginia under General Pope. The regiment landed at Aquia Creek; after a forced march of five days it met the enemy in the second battle of Groveton,

August 29, 1862. Two days later the regiment was engaged at the battle of Chantilly. After a brief rest it was again placed at the front and was engaged at South Mountain, Antietam and Fredericksburg, nobly performing its part. The regiment was then ordered to Washington to be reorganized and recruited, and in June, 1863, again entered actual service, and was at Gettysburg, and joined in the pursuit of Lee's army. In the fall of 1863 and the spring of 1864 the regiment rested and recruited, and before the battle of the Wilderness, was ordered to Washington. On the expiration of its term of service it was ordered to Pittsburgh, where it arrived May 8, 1864, and was mustered out of service May 13, 1864.

The 15th Regiment of the Reserve Corps became the 44th Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers, and was known as the 1st Cavalry. Only a part of Company K of this regiment was recruited in Pittsburgh, and joined the command at Washington in August, 1861. The summer of that year was spent in drilling, and in November the regiment entered on active duties in scouting near Dranesville, Virginia, and took part in the battle at that place. On the opening of the spring campaign it moved with the army towards Manassas, but in May was transferred to the Shenandoah Valley, where it was constantly engaged in scouting and skirmishing. In June a return was made to Manassas for recuperation, but the regiment soon joined the advance army under General Pope, taking part in the second battle of Bull Run. During the campaign in Maryland the 44th guarded the approaches to Washington. At the close of the campaign active duty was resumed, continuing until the battle of Fredericksburg, in which the regiment participated. Winter quarters were taken at Belle Main Landing, where picket duty was performed along the Rappahannock, with occasional scouting. Active duties were resumed on the opening of the spring campaign, and during the winter of 1863-64. There was little rest for the cavalry, for that department of the army was made more aggressive by sending raids into the enemy's lines and the dispatching of small scouting parties. The spring campaign of 1864 opened in April, and from that time until the close of its term of service the 1st Cavalry had scarcely a day's rest. In General Grant's grand campaign against Richmond, fifty-four days were spent by the regiment in marching, scouting, picketing or fighting, including a number of serious engagements and losing heavily. Its term of service expired in August, 1864; about four hundred became members of the 2nd Provincial Cavalry, and the remainder were mustered out of service at Philadelphia, September 9, 1864.

Companies B and F of the 46th Regiment of Pennsylvania Infantry were recruited in Allegheny county. The regiment was organized September 1, 1861. On arriving at the seat of war it was placed under the command of Gen. N. P. Banks, on the Upper Potomac. The winter of 1861-62 was spent in drilling and camp duty, and early in 1862 the regiment was sent to engage in the campaign in the Shenandoah Valley. The entire regiment participated in the battle of Winchester and pursued General Early's forces as they retreated from the valley. The

next engagement in which they formed a part was the battle of Cedar Mountain, where their loss was seventy killed, wounded and missing. The regiment was also engaged at Antietam. The winter of 1862-63 was spent at Harper's Ferry, Fairfax Station, and Stafford Court House. Though engaged in the battle of Chancellorsville, its loss only amounted to four men. At Gettysburg its loss was not great. The regiment in the fall of 1863 was ordered to Tennessee to guard the Nashville & Chattanooga railroad. Many of the regiment reënlisted in 1864, and were granted a veteran furlough. Early in May, with ranks well recruited, the regiment became a part of General Sherman's army before Atlanta. It participated in the battles of Dallas, Pine Knob, Kenesaw Mountain and Marietta, but in all these engagements its loss was not heavy, amounting to about 14 killed and 30 wounded. It was again in action at Peach Tree Creek, losing 10 killed and 22 wounded, and in the last battle between Generals Sherman and Hood it had 6 killed and several wounded. It took part in the historic "March to the Sea," and on its return north was mustered out of service at Alexandria, Virginia, July 6, 1865.

The 49th Regiment had but one company, Company B, recruited in Pittsburgh. The regiment was organized September 14, 1861, and the following day was ordered to Washington. It remained in that city until March 10, 1862, when it moved towards Williamsburg, Virginia, and was there engaged in battle on May 4th. The regiment also took part at Garnett's Hill and Golding's Farm, on May 27th and 28th, after which it was moved to Harrison's Landing, where it suffered greatly from sickness. The following August the regiment joined General Pope, and early in September started on the Maryland campaign. It was in action at Crampton's Gap, present but not engaged at Antietam, and was under fire at Fredericksburg but did not perform service. Though it participated in the pursuit of Lee's army after the battle of Gettysburg, it was not closely engaged in that battle. The regiment participated in the Wilderness campaign in May, 1864, and in the battles of May 4th-5th-9th lost heavily; it also sustained a severe loss at Spottsylvania Court House. Later it was in the battle of Cold Harbor and in operations at Petersburg. Joining General Sheridan in the Shenandoah campaign, it bore an honorable part in the battle of Winchester. Later the regiment returned to the trenches in front of Petersburg, and spent the following winter at Fort Wadsworth. Its last campaign was in April, 1865, when it fought the last battle at Little Sailor's Creek, where it assisted in the capture of many of the enemy. It was finally mustered out of service July 5, 1865.

Companies C and F of the 51st Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers were partially recruited in Allegheny county. The regiment moved from Camp Carter at Harrisburg to Washington, December 14, 1861, and passed the winter in camp at that city. The regiment was united in February, 1862, with the Army of the Potomac, and in March occupied Fortress Monroe, but the following month removed to Yorktown. In the early days of May the regiment reached Williamsburg, after the

battle, but on the last day of that month took part in the battle of Fair Oaks, losing 7 killed and 49 wounded. The regiment was in action near Charles City Cross Roads, where its loss was 7 killed and 56 wounded. The following day it was in the noted battle of Malvern Hill. It became a part of General Pope's Army of Northern Virginia in August, 1862, and took part in the battles of second Bull Run and Chantilly. The next engagement was at Fredericksburg, where it suffered the severe loss of 21 killed, 76 wounded and 78 missing. The regiment left its winter quarters and on May 3, 1863, formed part of the battle front at Chancellorsville. After a month's rest it joined the Gettysburg campaign, taking part in that battle, and in the pursuit of Lee's army. The regiment was at Auburn Creek, October 13th, at Kelly's Ford, November 7th, and Locust Grove, November 12th. Winter quarters were established at Culpeper, and in June, 1864, two-thirds of the men reënlisted, thus securing a veteran furlough, but the regiment was soon in active service, encountering a severe engagement in which it lost 22 killed and 128 wounded. From that time on through the summer and autumn of 1864, the regiment saw severe service, being busily engaged in marching, fighting, establishing new lines and erecting fortifications. The 51st was united in January, 1865, with the 84th Pennsylvania Volunteers, and in the spring of that year performed an active part up to the surrender of Lee at Appomattox. The regiment was mustered out of service at Alexandria, Virginia, June 22, 1865.

Company C, the only company from Allegheny county mustered into the 60th Regiment (Third Cavalry) reached Washington in August, 1861. After drilling at Camp Marcy during the ensuing fall and winter, in March, 1862, the regiment was added to the Army of the Potomac, doing picket duty, skirmishing and fighting in the Peninsular campaign. It protected the flanks of the army from attack by cavalry during the Maryland campaign, and passed the winter in the vicinity of Warrenton, on the Rappahannock river. The regiment crossed the river at Kelly's Ford, March 16, 1863, and scattered the forces of Gen. Fitzhugh Lee and Gen. J. E. B. Stuart. The following month it raided southern Virginia, destroying much property and weakening the enemy. When Lee invaded Pennsylvania it was also at the front, fought a close hand-to-hand fight with the southern cavalry at Gettysburg, and harassed Lee's army retreat. The summer was passed constantly in small expeditions, and several small but severe battles. Winter encampment was made near Warrentown, Virginia, and though an opportunity was given for re-enlistment, the regiment was so badly used up by hard service only seventy-five of the men were willing to remain. Active duty was performed during the Wilderness campaign. The original term of service expiring in July, 1864, the regiment was separated, one part going to Philadelphia to be mustered out in August, the remaining part to do active service the following summer and fall. The regiment performed provost duty at Richmond, Virginia, in May, 1865.

The seven companies of the 62nd Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers raised in Allegheny county were Companies A, B, F, G, H, K

and I. The regiment was first known as the 33rd Independent Regiment, and was commanded by Col. Samuel W. Black, of Pittsburgh. The completed regiment went to Washington in August, 1861, where it encamped and was thoroughly drilled, later, winter quarters were taken at Minor's Hill, and on March 10, 1862, the regiment was moved to Manassas, thence to Alexandria, where transports were taken to Fortress Monroe. It was removed to Yorktown, April 3, 1862, and participated in its first battle. The battle of Hanover Court House, May 27, 1862. The next month was passed in picket duty, building bridges and roads. The regiment was under fire at Beaver Dam Creek on June 26, 1862, not a severe engagement, but Gaines Mills was a hot affair, and here the commanding officer of the 62nd was killed. The regiment suffered severely at Malvern Hill. Its total losses in the Peninsular campaign were 298 killed, wounded and missing. The regiment in the middle of August, 1862, marched to Newport News, where it took transports to Aquia Creek, and was engaged in the second Bull Run affair. After this came the Maryland campaign and the battle of Antietam; though in action at Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, it was not closely engaged. At the battle of Gettysburg its losses were heavy. Afterward it took part in the maneuvers of the army and went into winter quarters at Licking Run. With its ranks recruited, the regiment left its winter quarters in May, 1864, to enter the Wilderness campaign, and during that entire month was more or less heavily engaged. At the battle of Bethesda Church its losses were extremely heavy. The regiment reached the front of Petersburg, June 16, 1864, and two days later had a sharp battle near the railroad, and was also engaged, June 21st, at the Jerusalem Plank Road, sustaining however a small loss. The regiment did picket and fatigue duty from that time until its term expired, July 3, 1864, and the following day was mustered out of the service at Pittsburgh.

The 63rd Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers was recruited almost entirely in Allegheny county. Its first commander, Col. Alexander Hays, was a graduate of West Point, had seen service in the Mexican War, and was a prominent citizen of Pittsburgh. The regiment left in detachments for Washington in the summer of 1861, crossed the Potomac river in October, and encamped between Alexandria and Mount Vernon, where it was instructed and performed picket duty. At the siege of Yorktown the regiment was located two miles from the town, which proved to be an unhealthful place and many of the regiment sickened and died. At the battle of Fair Oaks it was severely engaged and sustained heavy losses. At Charles City Cross Roads and Malvern Hill the regiment fought gallantly. Camp was then made at Harrison's Landing, from which the regiment was ordered to support General Pope on the Rappahannock. Here great renown was won at the second battle of Bull Run, but with a heavy loss of killed, wounded and missing. Later it was at the battle of Chantilly, but was removed to Washington to perform general defense duty, where it remained until the battle of Antietam. The regiment took part in the battles of Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, its loss in the last engagement being 120 killed, wounded

and missing. The regiment became a part of the Gettysburg campaign in June, 1863, reaching the battlefield on July 1st. Though stationed close to the enemy, it did not suffer great loss, and joined the pursuit of Lee's retreating army. Camp was made at Culpeper until the fall campaign opened, during which the regiment fought at Auburn Mills, Kelly's Ford, and Locust Grove. Late in 1863 winter quarters were established at Brandy Station, and was passed in doing guard and picket duty. At the opening of hostilities in May, 1864, the regiment was engaged in the battle of the Wilderness and lost in two days, 186 killed and wounded. It was engaged at North Anna and at Polecat River and then went to the front of Petersburg, reaching there about June 15th. It was engaged in operations at this place, and was several times in battle with corresponding losses. Its term of enlistment having expired, the veteran troops were placed in other commands, and on September 9, 1864, the remainder of the regiment, consisting of but three officers and sixty-four men, were mustered out of service.

In the 64th Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers (known as the Fourth Cavalry) there were three companies from Allegheny county. The regiment was raised largely by David Campbell, who became its colonel. It moved to Washington in September, 1861, where the winter was spent in drilling. Picket and scout duty was commenced under General McDowell on the Rappahannock river. In the Peninsular campaign the regiment did gallant service, afterward going to Yorktown, thence to Washington. At the battle of Antietam, Col. James H. Childs, who had succeeded to the command of the regiment, was killed. In the fall of 1862 the regiment made some brilliant dashes, but finally went into winter quarters at Potomac Creek Station. In the battle of Chancellorsville the Fourth Cavalry rendered valuable service in scouting and guarding roads. It reached Gettysburg on July 2, 1863, and the following day joined in the general pursuit of Lee's army. The regiment did its full share in the general work in the Wilderness campaign, and still later was sent to Lynchburg, Virginia, where it was mustered out of service, July 1, 1865.

The 65th Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers was known as the Fifth Cavalry, also as the Cameron Guards, in honor of Simon Cameron. It was raised in Philadelphia, but companies L and M from Pittsburgh were added to it. The regiment reached Washington in August, 1861, and after several weeks began active work, scouting near the enemy's lines, being encamped at Alexandria. At the time of the Peninsular campaign the regiment moved in May, 1862, with the army, its general headquarters being Williamsburg. Regular cavalry duties were performed. On February 7, 1863, two Pittsburgh companies while on scout duty encountered a superior force of the enemy; being almost surrounded, they fought bravely and broke through the ranks of their foes with a loss of 35 killed, wounded and prisoners. In September, 1863, the regiment was ordered to North Carolina; here Companies L and M were sent to Currituck Court House, and drove out several small and troublesome bands of the enemy who were carrying on an irregular warfare.

The regiment went into winter quarters at Great Bridge in October, 1863, where many of the men re-enlisted, receiving the usual veteran furlough. Ten companies of the regiment in November, 1863, were ordered to Portsmouth, Virginia, later to Yorktown, and unsuccessful raids were made towards Richmond. Early in May the following year successful raids were made on the Petersburg & Weldon, Richmond & Danville and the South Side railroads. In June the regiment joined the forces of General Butler at City Point, and from July 15 until the close of September was kept constantly in motion, often meeting the enemy and performing severe duty. Early in October it took part in actions near Richmond, in which its losses were heavy. The regiment was severely engaged in engagements at Charles City Road, and remained in that vicinity engaged in picket duty until March 25, 1865, when it began its last campaign and was constantly engaged until the surrender at Appomattox, and it was finally mustered out, August 7, 1865.

There was one company from Allegheny county in the 67th Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers, Company I, but most if not all of its members were mustered into service after Lee's surrender, and they were mustered out July 13, 1865.

The 74th Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers was largely made up of Germans, a number of whom were residents of Pittsburgh. It was recruited in the summer of 1861, and the following spring was sent to West Virginia, where it arrived after a severe march. The regiment was engaged in picket and fatigue duty and took part in the pursuit of "Stonewall Jackson" up the Shenandoah Valley. At the battle of Cross Keys the regiment lost 6 men killed and 13 wounded. A month was spent at Middletown, when a move was made to Cedar Mountain, afterwards towards Manassas, and the regiment was engaged in a sharp conflict at Freeman's Fork. It reached Grovetown, August 28, 1862, and took part in the second battle of Bull Run, losing 17 killed and wounded. It then went to Washington, where it remained until after the battle of Antietam, and though it was at Fredericksburg it did not participate in the battle. At the battle of Chancellorsville, the regiment sustained a loss of 61 men. Camp was left at Stafford Court House, June 12, 1862, for the Gettysburg campaign, and in that battle the losses were in killed, wounded and missing, 136 men. Late in July of that year camp was made at Warrenton Junction, and the following month it was removed to Folly Island, South Carolina, where it remained until August, 1864, assisting in the meantime in the capture of Charleston. It then returned to Washington, performing duty as heavy artillery, and late in September was ordered to West Virginia, where it was engaged in guard and picket duty until its term of service expired. The regiment was mustered out of service August 29, 1865.

Only a part of Company K of the 76th Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers was raised in Allegheny county. The regiment spent the winter of 1861 and 1862 in South Carolina, where it remained until May, 1864. It was at the siege of Fort Wagner, where its losses amounted to 53 killed and 34 wounded. It then was ordered to Virginia, participated in move-

ments there until December, 1864, then became a part of the forces moving against Fort Fisher. The remainder of the term of service until July, 1865, when it was mustered out, was spent in general guard duty in North Carolina.

Companies B, D and F of the 77th Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers were almost wholly raised in Allegheny county. The regiment was taken to Louisville, Kentucky, October 18, 1861, marching hence to Nashville, Tenn., arriving March 2, 1862. Its first engagement was the battle of Shiloh, where it suffered a slight loss. The regiment was engaged in a skirmish at Corinth, and after the capture of that place was ordered to Nashville, where it remained until the opening of the winter campaign. At the battle of Stone River it won from General Rosecrans the honor of being the "banner regiment." After guard, scout and foraging duty, in February, 1863, camp was made at Murfreesboro, the main line employed in holding fortifications until the summer campaign. Camp was broken June 24, 1863, and the regiment had a short engagement at Liberty Gap, losing nearly one-third of its men. The enemy were again encountered at Chickamauga, and in that battle all of its field officers, 7 line officers and 70 men, were taken prisoners. The remainder of the regiment encamped at Whiteside, and in January, 1864, the greater part of the regiment reënlisted and received a veteran furlough. The regiment was engaged at Rocky Face Ridge, Resaca, Kingston, New Hope, Kenesaw Mountain, Smyrna, Chattahoochee River, and Peach Tree Creek. On August 25th it destroyed a part of the Montgomery railroad, and the following month aided in destroying the Macon railroad. It took part in the engagements at Jonesboro and Lovejoy, and after the battle of Atlanta, removed with its corps towards Nashville. The enemy were met at Franklin, and on December 15, 1864, General Hood was attacked, the regiment taking a prominent part in the action and pursued the Confederates towards Huntsville, Alabama. In the spring of 1865, the regiment was reënforced and reorganized, and in the summer sent to Texas, arriving there July 27, 1865. It was ordered home, and on January 16, 1866, reached Philadelphia, where it was mustered out of service.

Companies F, H and I from Pittsburgh were assigned in March, 1865, to the 78th Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers. The regiment was on duty at Marshall, Tennessee, and was with General Thomas' Army of the Cumberland in his campaign which drove the Southern army from Tennessee. The regiment was mustered out of service September 11, 1865.

Of the twelve companies of the 84th Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers (known as the Seventh Cavalry) but one came from Allegheny county. The regiment left for Louisville, Kentucky, December 19, 1861, and within a month marched to Nashville, Tennessee. Here it was separated into battalions, and was mainly employed in protecting the flanks of the army from Southern cavalry and in scouting. The regiment participated in engagements near Pulaski, Lebanon, Sweeden's Cove, Mc-Minnville and Readysville, and on July 13, 1862, took part in an engagement at Murfreesboro. The Seventh met the combined forces of Gen-

erals Morgan and Forrest, August 21, 1862, and suffered a loss of 40 killed and 300 wounded and prisoners. The regiment was again in battle in September at Perrysville, and the battalions being united were present December 31, 1862, at the battle of Murfreesboro. The regiment saw severe service in 1863, being engaged at Unionville, Snow Hill, McMinnville, Murfreesboro, Alexander, Shelbyville, Elk River, Sparta, and in September joined the Chickamauga campaign, in which it performed splendid service. A large part of the regiment reënlisted in the early part of 1864 and returned North to enjoy their veteran furlough. The regiment, with ranks recruited, on April 3, 1864, entered the Atlanta campaign. It was engaged at Rome, Dallas and Villa Rica Road, Big Shanty, McAfee's Cross Roads, Noonday Creek, Kenesaw Mountain, Augusta and Atlanta railroad, Flat Rock, Fairburn, Jonesboro, Lovejoys Station, again at Rome and Leech's Cross Roads. The regiment in October, 1864, was ordered to Louisville, Kentucky, where it received new horses and equipments, and on March 22, 1865, was attached to the command of General Wilson on an expedition across the States bordering on the Gulf of Mexico. It was in an engagement at Plantersville, Alabama, April 1, 1865, later at Salem, where its losses were heavy. It was also in action near Columbus, April 16, 1865. The regiment reached Macon, Georgia, where it was mustered out of service, August 13, 1865.

In the 82nd Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers was Company B, from Allegheny county. The regiment was organized in the fall of 1861 and spent the first six months of its service in defense duty at Washington. In the spring of 1862 it moved towards Manassas, and later took steamer for Fortress Monroe. Camp was established near Lee's Mills, on the Warwick river, a removal was taken to Williamsburg, thence it went to Chickahominy, Seven Pines and Fair Oaks Station; at the latter place it was attacked by the enemy, sustaining a loss of 8 killed and 24 wounded. The regiment was again in action at Malvern Hill. In August the regiment was moved to Alexandria, and in the Maryland campaign crossed the South Mountain the day after the battle and reached Antietam on the evening of September 17, 1862, and the next day was under fire. Though in action at Fredericksburg, its losses were small; it was also at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, but was slightly engaged. Pursuing the retreat of Lee's army, it had a slight skirmish with the enemy at Franks-town. Winter quarters were established at Brandy Station, half of its members reënlisted, and went home on veteran furlough. During the winter of 1864, the regiment was ordered to Johnston's Island on Lake Erie, to guard southern prisoners, but returned to the battle fields of Virginia in May, 1864, too late for the battles of the Wilderness and Spottsylvania, but was engaged at Cold Harbor, losing in killed, wounded and missing 173 men. The regiment was also in front of Petersburg, and from there was ordered to Washington to intercept General Early on his raid through Maryland. In September, 1864, its term of enlistment having expired, it was ordered to Philadelphia, where it was mustered out of service September 16, 1864. The veterans and recruits participated in General Sheridan's Shenandoah Valley campaign, after which

they returned to Petersburg and were at the battle of Sailor's Creek and in the fore ranks when Lee surrendered.

The 83rd Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers was raised in Erie, but in March, 1865, Companies G and H from Allegheny county were assigned to it. They took part in the last campaign of the regiment, and were in engagements at Jones Farm, White Oak Road, Gravelly Run, Five Forks, Southerland Station, Jettersville, and were in the pursuit at Appomattox Court House. The regiment was mustered out of service at Washington, June 28, 1865.

Companies F and G were recruited in Allegheny county in February and March, 1865, and were assigned to the 87th Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers. The regiment took part in the campaign of 1865, was in the charge before Petersburg, also at Sailor's Creek, and was mustered out of service at Alexandria, Virginia, June 29, 1865.

The 101st Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers left Pittsburgh for Washington, February 27, 1862. Companies A, E, G and I were mostly raised in Allegheny county. The regiment was taken by transports April 16, 1862, to the Peninsula, and was employed in building corduroy roads at Yorktown; afterward it went forward with the army. Its first engagement was the battle of the Wilderness; later it was at Fair Oaks. At the end of the Peninsular campaign it was engaged in fatigue and guard duty until December, when it was ordered to New Berne, North Carolina, and on the 19th of that month was in an engagement at Neuse river. Three days afterward it participated in the battle of Goldsboro, and went into winter quarters at New Berne. In the spring of 1864, the regiment was engaged in skirmishing, but not in any battle. At a severe battle fought April 17-20, 1864, at Plymouth, its losses were 5 killed, 24 wounded and 2 missing, while the remaining officers and men were taken prisoner, and sent to Andersonville prison, where nearly one half died, those remaining being exchanged in March, 1865. When the regiment was captured some were absent, some were sick; these were formed into a detachment to which recruits were added, and were mustered out of service June 25, 1865.

The 102nd Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers was "Pittsburgh's Own." It was raised mainly through the efforts of Col. Thomas A. Rowley, and the young men of the city responded readily to the call for enlistment. With the exception of Company H, which was partly recruited in Butler county, the twelve companies were from Allegheny county. The regiment left for the seat of war in August, 1861, and after being thoroughly drilled at Washington, in March, 1862, took transports for the Peninsula. It was at Warwick Court House during the siege of Yorktown, and May 5, 1862, was engaged in the battle of the Wilderness, its loss being 3 killed and 38 wounded. At the battle of Fair Oaks, Colonel Rowley was wounded, the losses of the regiment being 10 killed, and 27 wounded. Returning from the Peninsula campaign, it met the Union forces retreating from the second battle of Bull Run, and aided in checking the pursuing enemy. The regiment acted as a support to the batteries at Chantilly and was held in reserve at Antietam and Fred-

ericksburg. It was more seriously engaged at Chancellorsville, where its losses were 12 killed, 55 wounded and about 100 missing. Early in June, 1863, the regiment left Falmouth, Virginia, and was in action at Gettysburg, where its casualties were small. Following Lee's army southward, it took part in the engagement at Rappahannock Station, after which it went into winter quarters at Brandy Station. Breaking camp May 4, 1864, the day following, in the battle of the Wilderness, it lost 16 killed and 112 wounded, among the dead being Col. John W. Patterson, who was in command. The regiment was for nearly a week engaged in battle at Spottsylvania Court House and at Cold Harbor; amongst its thirty-nine wounded was Lieut.-Col. William McIlwaine, who died of his wounds. The regiment crossed the James river, June 15, 1864, and engaged in the siege of Petersburg. It was ordered to Washington, July 9, 1864, to aid in repelling the invasion through Maryland, marching daily for two months pursuing the retreating foe. On September 9, 1864, it crossed the Opaquan with General Sheridan, and was engaged in the battle of Winchester with a loss of 5 killed and 23 wounded, and again Fisher's Hill, where its loss was 31 killed and three missing. On the day of Sheridan's ride, at Cedar Creek, its losses amounted to 7 killed and 58 wounded. In December, the regiment returned to the entrenchments before Petersburg; an advance on the enemy was made March 25, 1865, but was repulsed, and another attack was made the following day. The regiment was in the fight at Sailor's Creek, but Lee's surrender stopped hostilities and the regiment was mustered out of service, June 28, 1865.

The Allegheny county companies in the 103rd Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers were Company C and parts of Companies F, L and K. Late in February, 1862, the regiment went to Washington, thence to the Peninsula. It was at the siege of Yorktown and in the battle of Williamsburg. At Fair Oaks its losses were 84 killed and wounded. After this battle the regiment worked on fortifications at White Oak Farm, where its members suffered greatly with sickness. After the Peninsula campaign the regiment moved to Suffolk, Virginia, and from there to New Berne, North Carolina. It nobly acquitted itself in the action at Kingston, and in April, 1863, was moved to Plymouth, North Carolina. Here on the 20th of that month it was captured by the Confederates and its men were sent to Andersonville, where 132 of them died. When the regiment was captured, one company was at Roanoke Island and others were absent on furlough or in the hospitals; all these were brought together and continued as the 103rd Regiment, and were mustered out of the service at New Berne, June 25, 1865.

The one company of the 105th Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers from Allegheny county was Company D. The regiment arrived at Washington in October, 1861, spent the winter in drilling, and on March 17, 1862, was sent to Fortress Monroe. It was afterwards at Yorktown, Williamsburg, and Fair Oaks, in the latter battle losing 41 killed, 105 wounded, and 17 missing. It took part in the battles of Charles City Cross Roads and Malvern Hill, in the former its casualties being 56 killed and wounded. At the close of the Peninsula campaign it guarded

the railroad between Manassas and Warrenton Junction, where two of its companies were captured and paroled. At the second battle of Bull Run its losses were 13 killed and 41 wounded. At the close of Pope's campaign the regiment was ordered to Washington, remaining there until after the battle of Antietam. It took part in the two days battle at Fredericksburg, losing 2 killed and 13 wounded. At Chancellorsville, with a force of only 347 its loss was 77. On June 11th the movement towards Gettysburg was commenced, the regiment arriving on the field of battle July 1st, and in the engagement lost more than half of its strength. Winter quarters were established at Brandy Station, where nearly all that were left reenlisted, receiving the veteran furlough. From the opening of the spring campaign of 1864 till late in May, the regiment was constantly engaged and on the move daily. It crossed the James river, was on duty in front of Petersburg, and in December went into winter quarters. Operations were resumed in March, 1865, and continued until the surrender of April 9th, the regiment's last fought battle being at Sailor's Creek, on April 6th. It took part in the Grand Review in Washington, and was mustered out of service July 11, 1865; there was not an officer and but few of the men who were original members of the regiment.

The 117th Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, known as the Thirteenth Cavalry, had Company E from Allegheny county. The regiment was raised in August, 1862, and the following month was sent to guard the Potomac river and do general scout work. It went to Winchester in February, 1863, where it had many skirmishes with the enemy who were committing depredations in that locality. In June it reconnoitered the Shenandoah Valley and was attacked by a heavy force of cavalry at Middletown. During the winter of 1863-64 the regiment did duty on the Orange and Alexandria railroad, and in a scouting expedition in January suffered severely from the cold weather. It took part in the battles of the Wilderness and Spottsylvania, and went in May on Sheridan's cavalry raid toward Richmond, also on the James river. The regiment fought at Wyatt's Farm, Boydstown Plank Road, and Hatcher's Run. Early in February, 1865, it went on an expedition to Gravelly Run, Dinwiddie Court House, and Danby's Mills, where it encountered severe fighting. It was sent to Wilmington, North Carolina, to open communications with General Sherman, whose army was met at Fayetteville. After Johnston's surrender the regiment cleared the country of marauding bands of southern cavalry, and was discharged at Philadelphia, July 27, 1865.

The 123rd Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers was enlisted for nine months service; two of the companies were raised in Tarentum, the others were from Pittsburgh and Allegheny City. It departed for Washington soon after its organization and performed picket duty between that city and the battlefield of Bull Run. In September, 1862, it began a march through Maryland, crossed the Potomac river to Warrenton, thence to Potomac Creek, near Fredericksburg, where December 13, 1862, it was engaged in battle, losing 20 killed and 130 wounded. It remained

in camp near Falmouth, and on May 28th, moved towards Chancellorsville. It was not actually engaged in that battle, but nevertheless lost seven men by the explosion of a shell, and five were taken prisoners. The regiment was mustered out of service at Harrisburg, May 13, 1863.

The 139th Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers was a nine months regiment; Companies E, F, G and H were from Allegheny county. The rolls of the regiment were completed August 20, 1862, and on the 29th it left for Washington. Here it was engaged in defending the city until December 29, when it went to Frederick, Maryland, from there to Sharpsburg, later encamped at Warrenton, Brook Station, White Oak Church, and near Falmouth. It was engaged at Fredericksburg, losing in killed and wounded 140. After the battle the regiment returned to near Falmouth, doing camp and post duty until April 28, 1863, when it marched to the battlefield of Chancellorsville. Although participating in the battle generally, it was not actually engaged, but was fired upon by the enemy's artillery, several of the men being killed or wounded. At the close of its term of enlistment it was mustered out of service at Harrisburg, May 29, 1863.

Companies D, E, G, F, I and K were members of the 139th Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, which was organized September 1, 1862, and reached Washington on the 3rd of that month. It was sent directly to the battlefield of Bull Run, where it was employed three days in burying the dead of that battle. The first engagement of the regiment was the battle of Fredericksburg, where it was under fire, though not closely engaged, the loss being thirteen wounded. At Chancellorsville it was severely engaged, losing in killed, wounded and missing, 123 men. At the time of the opening of the battle of Gettysburg it was thirty miles away, but hastened forward and was soon engaged, but suffered small loss. It went in the campaign in pursuit of Lee's army which followed, and was at the battle of Rappahannock Station. Winter quarters were made at Harper's Ferry, and in March, 1864, a removal was made to Brandy Station. With its ranks filled out by recruits, in May, 1864, it entered the Wilderness campaign; in the fighting of that battle it lost in killed and wounded 136 men, including nearly all of its commissioned officers. The regiment also performed its part at Spottsylvania Court House, being constantly under fire, and was severely engaged at both North Anna and Cold Harbor. It was again in the front from June 15 to July 9 at Petersburg, and on the later date left for Washington to aid in repelling an invasion through Maryland. On December 1st it returned to the front before Petersburg, where it remained during the winter. Later it was sent to North Carolina to support General Sherman; after Johnston's surrender it returned through Richmond to Washington, where it was mustered out of service June 21, 1865.

Of the ten companies of the 155th Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, eight were from Allegheny county. On its arrival at Washington in September, 1862, it was stationed as a part of the defense of the city. The enemy was first met in battle at Fredericksburg, and in a bayonet charge in connection with other troops the regiment was pushed back

with severe losses. At the battle of Chancellorsville it was the support of a battery. The next engagement was Gettysburg; following Lee's army, also it was at the battle of Rappahannock Station, Mine Run and other minor engagements. The winter of 1863-64 was passed on guard duty along the Orange & Alexandria railroad. The regiment was engaged at the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Totopotomy, and Cold Harbor. Crossing the James river June 15, 1864, the regiment participated in a charge which rescued the Suffolk & Petersburg railroad from the Southern army, and also joined an attack to gain possession of the Weldon railroad. The regiment took part in a contest at Peebles' Farm and the battles of Hatcher's Run and Danby's Mills. It started on its last campaign March 29, 1865, at Quaker Road, where it routed the enemy; also fought at Gravelly Run, Five Forks and Sailor's Creek. At Appomattox Court House it was ready to attack the main line of the enemy when a white flag was displayed and the great surrender was announced. The regiment was mustered out of service at Washington, June 2, 1865.

Under call of Governor Custer, the 193rd Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers was enlisted for one hundred days to meet an invasion which threatened Pennsylvania. Companies A, B, C, D, F, G, H and K were from Allegheny county. The regiment was organized July 9, 1864, soon afterwards going to Baltimore, where it was drilled constantly; in August one company was sent to Wilmington, Delaware, and the others guarded the Philadelphia, Wilmington & Baltimore railroad, with headquarters at Havre de Grace, Maryland. Four companies were afterwards withdrawn and placed at Wilmington. The regiment was mustered out of service at Pittsburgh, November 9, 1864.

The 204th Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, known as the Fifth Cavalry, was raised mostly in Allegheny county. Its organization was completed September 10, 1864, and soon afterward left for Washington. The regiment's first active duty was the protection of construction trains of the Manassas Gap railroad. In December it was severely engaged in skirmishing and fighting with rebel forces under General Mosby, a detachment of the regiment capturing some of the rebel general's artillery and securing a number of prisoners. After the battle of Cedar Creek the regiment returned to the forts north of Washington, and the winter of 1864-65 was passed in the building of stockades and blockhouses. In the spring of 1865 the regiment helped to inter the remains of 2,000 dead, killed at the second battle of Bull Run, and markers were erected near their graves. The regiment was mustered out at Pittsburgh, June 30, 1865.

The number of troops recruited for the 204th Regiment being largely in excess of the standard for a single regiment, it was determined to organize the 212th Regiment, otherwise known as the Sixth Artillery. The men comprising the regiment were from Western Pennsylvania, principally from Allegheny, Butler, Westmoreland, Fayette, Washington and Lawrence counties. The regiment was organized at Camp Reynolds near Pittsburgh, September 15, 1864; two days after it was ordered to

Washington, and on September 29th was detached to guard the Orange & Alexandria railroad, with headquarters at Fairfax Court House. The Shenandoah Valley having been cleared of rebels by General Sheridan, the regiment in the middle of November was ordered to the defense of Washington, where it remained until mustered out of service June 13, 1865.

The Independent Battery, known as Battery C, was raised in Pittsburgh for three years service in November, 1861. It was at the battles of Cedar Mountain, Robinson's river, Rappahannock Bridge, Thoroughfare Gap, Second Bull Run, Chantilly, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mitchell's Ford, Mine Run, Morton's Ford. In May, 1863, Hampton's Battery was consolidated with it. The battery in the spring of 1864 was reënlisted, and during the remainder of its term of service was used in defense around Washington.

Battery E, Knap's Battery, was raised in Pittsburgh in 1861, and was attached to the 28th Pennsylvania Infantry. Its first objective point was Washington, from which it was removed to pass the winter of 1861-62 at Harper's Ferry. It was in the Shenandoah Valley in the spring and summer of 1862; was closely engaged at the battle of Cedar Mountain. It was in the battles of Antietam, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, and in the fall of 1863 joined the Army of the Cumberland and took part in the engagements at Wauhatchie, Lookout Mountain and Mission Ridge. The greater part of the battery's troops re-enlisted early in 1864, and the ranks were recruited. It then became a part of the Chattanooga campaign and of Sherman's "March to the Sea," being frequently called into severe engagements, meeting with many losses. On its return to Washington it marched through South and North Carolina, stopping at Raleigh for a short time. It was mustered out of service at Pittsburgh, June 14, 1865.

Hampton's Battery, Battery F, was recruited in Pittsburgh in October, 1861, and was immediately dispatched to join the Union forces on the Upper Potomac. It was first in action at Dam No. 5, and again at Hancock, Maryland. It was in the battles at Cross Keys, Middletown, Winchester, Freeman's Ford, White Sulphur Springs, Waterloo, Second Bull Run, Chantilly, Falls Church, South Mountain, Antietam, Charleston and Winchester. The battery passed the winter of 1862-63 in camp between Fairfax and Aquia Creek, and on May 3, was engaged in the battle of Chancellorsville, where its commander, Robert B. Hampton, was killed. The battery was then consolidated with Battery C, and participated in several engagements, being in May, 1864, removed to Washington, thence to Harper's Ferry, encamping on Maryland Heights, where it spent the winter. There most of the original troops except the veterans were mustered out of service. In April, 1865, the veterans and recruits returned to the army in defense of Washington, where they were mustered out June 26, 1865.

Battery G, Young's Battery, was organized August 21, 1862, mainly of Allegheny county soldiers; soon after its organization the battery was removed to Fort Delaware, where it remained during its entire service, being mustered out June 18, 1865.

Battery H was recruited in Pittsburgh and vicinity, and organized September 30, 1862. It was immediately sent to Hagerstown, Maryland, where it arrived soon after the battle of Antietam. In December the battery removed to Camp Barry, in the District of Columbia, and remained there during the winter. Early in the spring it went to Alexandria, and was for two years engaged constantly in doing provost duty and fighting against the forces of Generals Stuart and Mosby. It returned to Camp Barry in January, 1865, and was mustered out of the service at Pittsburgh, June 18, 1865.

The following is the roster of officers of three years' service men recruited in Pittsburgh and Allegheny county:

Eleventh Regiment—Co. G, Capts. John B. McGraw, Robt. Anderson.

Twenty-eighth Regiment—Co. I, Capt. James Burr.

Thirty-seventh Regiment—Col. Geo. L. Hays.

Co. B, Capts. Robt. E. Johnson, Frank M. Nelson.

Co. C, Capts. Geo. Hays, Geo. L. Galupe, Jos. Fricker.

Co. E, Capts. John W. Duncan, E. P. Shoenberger, Wm. Brooks.

Thirty-eighth Regiment, Ninth Reserves—Co. A, Capts. L. W. Smith, Chas. W. Owston.

Co. B, Capts. F. Hardtmeyer, Emil Von Sothen, Henry Fahren.

Co. C, Capts. James T. Shannon, Robt. Taggart.

Co. D, Capts. Robt. Galway, John K. Barbour, Jas. B. Ludwick.

Co. E, Capts. Chas. Barnes, Wm. H. Erwin.

Co. G, Capt. John B. Brookbank.

Co. I, Capts. Wm. Lynch, Hartley Howard.

Co. K, Capts. H. S. Fleming, Jones W. Ballentine.

Forty-fourth Regiment, First Cavalry—Co. K, Capts. Wm. Boyce, Jos. H. Williams.

Forty-sixth Regiment—Co. B, Capts. Wm. L. Foulk, Henry H. Greetsake, Elijah Barnes.

Co. F, Capts. Ben. W. Morgan, Neal Craig, Eugene Alexander.

Forty-ninth Regiment—Co. K, Capt. John F. Reynolds.

Fifth Regiment, West Virginia Cavalry Volunteers—Lieut.-Col. Alex. Scott. Maj. David D. Barclay. Q. M. John C. French.

Co. A, Capts. Albert C. Hayes, Wm. Otto, John A. Hurter, Oliver R. West.

Co. D, Capts. Thos. Gibson, Jr., D. D. Barclay, John B. Frisbee.

Co. F, Capts. Alex. Scott, Henry C. Flesher, Thomas B. Smith.

First Regiment, West Virginia Artillery—Co. G, Capts. J. D. Owens, Chatham T. Ewing.

Fifty-seventh Regiment—Co. C, Capts. Jerome B. Hoagland, Wm. B. Neeper, Sprague S. Hill, Michael W. Houser.

Co. E, Capts. Jas. B. Moore, Wm. S. Ebbeeman, Edson J. Rice, Edgar Williams, Ellis C. Strauss.

Sixtieth Regiment, Third Cavalry—Co. G, Capts. O. O. G. Robinson, J. Lee Englebert.

Sixty-first Regiment—Co. B, Capts. Lewis Redenback, Caspar Kauffman.

Co. C, Capts. Geo. W. Dawson, W. O. H. Robinson, Chas. S. Greene, John W. McClay.

Co. E, Capts. Alex. Hay, Wm. H. Crawford, Wm. J. Glenn, Chas. H. Clawson, Andrew J. Bingham.

Co. F, Capts. Issac Wright, Chas. H. Bryson, Wm. H. Rogers.

Co. H, Capt. Horatio K. Tyler.

Co. I, Capt. Isaac Wright.

Co. K, Capts. Jos. Gerard, Louis Hager, David McClain.

New Co. K, Capt. Henry Scriba.

Sixty-second Regiment—Cols. Sam. W. Black, J. Bowman Sweitzer, Lieut.-Col. T. Frederick Lehman.

Co. A, Capts. Jas. C. Hull, Jas. Brown, Wm. Crider.

Co. B, Capts. Jas. W. Patterson, Wm. J. Salisbury, Matt. W. Felker.

Co. F, Capt. Edward S. Wright.

Co. G, Capts. Frank C. O'Brien, Wm. Kennedy.

Co. H, Capts. John Espy, Sam. Conner.

Co. K, Capts. Alex. W. McDonald, Edward W. Timminy.

Co. I, Capts. Shepley R. Holmes, Detrich Gruntz.

Sixty-third Regiment—Cols. Alex. Hays, A. S. M. Morgan.

Co. A, Capts. J. M. C. Barringer, Wm. Smith, Wm. P. Hunter.

Co. B, Capts. Wm. S. Kirkwood, Timothy L. Maynard, Robert A. Nesbit.

Co. C, Capts. Jason R. Hanna, Chas. W. Taylor, Geo. W. Gray, Geo. Weaver.

Co. D, Capts. Harry O. Ormsbee, Ben. F. Durham, Wm. J. Thompson, G. Emanuel Gross.

- Co. E, Capts. John A. Danks, John McClellan.
 Co. G, Capts. Chas. W. McHenry, Isaac Mosshead.
 Co. H, Capts. Maurice Wallace, C. B. McCullough, Wm. Keenan, Hugh B. Fulton, Wm. H. Jeffries, Dan. Dougherty.
 Co. I, Capts. Jas. F. Ryan, Wm. C. McIntosh.
 Co. K, Capts. Chas. W. Chapman, Wm. Hays Brown, Theo. Bagaley, Geo. B. Chamlers.
 Sixty-fourth Regiment, Fourth Cavalry—Col. Jas. H. Childs.
 Co. B, Capts. Sam. M. B. Young, Frank H. Parke, Jas. H. Grenet.
 Co. E, Capts. Jas. A. Herron, Robt. H. Robinson, Wm. K. Gillespie.
 Co. G, Capts. Ben. B. Blood, Elias L. Gillespie, Dan. C. Boggs.
 Sixty-fifth Regiment, Fifth Cavalry—Co. L, Capts. D. P. Hagameister, John E. Reinmiller, John C. Brown, Wm. Rawle Brooke.
 Co. M, Capts. Anderson Faith, John P. Wenzel, G. S. L. Ward.
 Sixty-seventh Regiment—Co. I, Capt. John F. McDonald.
 Seventy-fourth Regiment—Co. B, Capts. John G. Wilson, Peter C. Spencer.
 Co. I, Capts. John Haman, Chas. Kopp, Ernest Matzka, Michael Rossell, Gustav Schliter, Gottlieb Hoburg, Carl Yettenheimer, Chas. Neidhart.
 Co. K, Capts. Alex. Von Mitzel, John Zeh.
 Seventy-sixth Regiment—Co. K, Capts. John S. Littell, Wm. S. Moorhead.
 Seventy-seventh Regiment—Co. B, Capts. Thos. E. Rose, John W. Kreps, Frank A. M. Kreps.
 New Co. D, Capt. Jas. Shaw.
 Co. E, Capt. Wm. A. Robinson.
 New Co. E, Capt. Sidney J. Brauff.
 Seventy-eighth Regiment—Col. Augustus B. Bonnaffon.
 New Co. F, Capt. Jas. F. Graham.
 New Co. H, Capt. Paul Crawford.
 New Co. I, Capt. Charles D. Wiley.
 Eightieth Regiment, Seventh Cavalry—Co. H, Capts. Sam. Hibleo, Chas. L. Greene, Clinton W. Boone.
 Co. M, Capt. Bartholomew Scanlin, Jos. G. Vale, Chas. Brandt.
 Eighty-second Regiment—Col. David H. Williams.
 Co. B, Capts. Wm. Kopp, Wm. H. Knight.
 Eighty-third Regiment—New Co. G, Capt. Casper Gang.
 New Co. H, Capt. Henry W. Horbach.
 Eighty-seventh Regiment—New Co. F, Capt. Jas. R. McCormick.
 New Co. G, Capt. Wm. H. Trovillo.
 One Hundred and First Regiment—Co. A, Capts. David M. Armour, Jas. Sheaffer.
 Co. E, Capts. Jas. Chalfont, L. T. Fetterman.
 Co. G, Capts. Wm. B. Sprague, David W. Mullin.
 Co. I, Capt. Geo. W. Bowers.
 One Hundred and Second Regiment—Cols. Thos. A. Rowley, Jos. M. Kinkead, John W. Patterson, Jas. Patchell. Lieut.-Cols. Wm. McIlwaine, Jas. D. Kirk. Majs. John Poland, Jos. Browne, Thos. McLaughlin, Jas. H. Coleman, Jas. D. Duncan. Adjts. Robt. M. Kinkead, Alex. P. Callow, Louis F. Brown. Q. Ms. Allen C. Day, Jas. T. Wray, Andrew W. Moreland, Marcus W. Lewis. Surgs. W. J. Fleming, Matthew P. Morrison. Asst. Surgs. Isaac Hughes, Jonathan H. Roberts, C. C. V. A. Crawford, J. J. Penny-packer. Chaps. Alex. M. Stewart, David Jones. Sergt.-Majs. Andrew A. Wasson, Andrew Wayt, Wm. McConway. Q. M.-Sergts. Wm. Earle, Hamilton J. Rodgers, Wm. S. Sheib. Com.-Sergts. Wm. H. Cowan, Richard Barrows. Mus. Randolph C. Curry, Cooper Fielding. Hosp. Stewa. Chas. F. Clifford, Arthur Wylie.
 Co. A, Capts. J. Heron Foster, Chas. G. Foster, W. Stewart Day, Foster Alward.
 Co. B, Capts. Thos. H. Duff, Thos. E. Kirkbride, Jas. S. McIntyre.
 Co. C, Capts. Andrew Large, John Large, Denny O'Neil, Sam. Matthews.
 Co. D, Capts. Wm. C. Enright, Jas. Patchell.
 Co. E, Capts. John W. Patterson, Thos. Dain, Jas. Bishof, Sam. M. Duvall.
 Co. F, Capts. Wm. McIlwaine, Jas. D. Duncan, Hugh McIlwaine.
 Co. G, Capts. Jas. H. Coleman, John J. Boyd.
 Co. H, Capts. Thos. McLaughlin, Robt. W. Lyon.
 Co. I, Capts. Orlando M. Loomis, W. H. H. Hibley.
 Co. K, Capts. Hamlet Lowe, Wm. J. McCreary, Wm. D. Jones, Geo. H. Workman.
 Co. L, Capts. Jas. D. McFarland, Jas. D. Kirk.
 Co. M, Capts. Sam. L. Fullwood, A. D. J. Hastings.
 One Hundred and Third Regiment—Co. C, Capts. Simon P. Townsend, Albert Fahnestock, John M. Cochran, Thos. A. Cochran.
 Co. F, Capts. Matt. B. McDowell, Josiah Zink, John Donaghy.
 Co. I, Capts. Wilson C. Maxwell, Wm. Fielding.
 Co. K, Capt. Jas. Adams.
 One Hundred and Fifth Regiment—Co. D, Capts. John Rose, Levi Bird Duff, Isaac L. Platt, Wm. Kelly.

One Hundred and Seventeenth Regiment, Thirteenth Cavalry—Co. E, Capts. Patrick Kane, Nath. S. Sneyd, Geo. R. McGuire.

One Hundred and Twenty-third Regiment, Nine Months' Service—Col. John B. Clark. Lieut. Cols. Fred'k Gast, Rich. C. Dale. Majs. Hugh Danver, Chas. D. Wiley. Adj. Wm. P. McNary. Q. M. Frank M. Love. Surg. Henry F. Martin. Asst. Surgs. John S. Angle, Sam. S. Stewart, Wm. S. Stewart. Chap. H. L. Chapman. Sergt.-Majs. Bascom B. Smith, John Lord. Q. M.-Sergt. Franklin G. Bailey. Com.-Sergt. Jas. C. Pearson. Hosp. Stew. Laurence S. White.

Co. A, Capts. Fred'k Gast, Chas. D. Wiley, Ephraim Wiley.

Co. B, Capts. Hugh Danver, Hugh B. Murphy.

Co. C, Capt. David E. Adams.

Co. D, Capt. Horatio K. Tyler.

Co. E, Capt. John S. Bell.

Co. F, Capts. John Boyd, Michael Bair.

Co. G, Capts. Dan. Boisel, Robt. T. Woodburn.

Co. H, Capt. Simon Drum.

Co. I, Capt. Robt. D. Humes.

Co. K, Capt. Henry Maxwell, Thos. Maxwell.

One Hundred and Thirty-sixth Regiment, Nine Months' Service—Col. Thos. M. Bayne. Lieut.-Col. Isaac Wright. Adj. Alex. H. Rodgers.

Co. E, Capts. Isaac Wright, David Evans.

Co. F, Capt. Edward J. Seibert.

Co. G, Capt. Henry W. Larimer.

Co. H, Capts. Thos. M. Bayne, Sam. S. Marchand, Frank A. Dilworth.

One Hundred and Thirty-ninth Regiment—Co. D, Capts. Robt. Munroe, Jos. T. Black.

Co. E, Capts. J. M. Sample, Israel S. Hoag, Andrew S. Warner.

Co. F, Capts. Geo. W. Marsh, Wm. W. Dyer, John Snodgrass.

Co. G, Capts. Edward M. Jenkins, Sam. C. Schoyer.

Co. I, Capts. Jos. R. Oxley, John C. Dempsey, Wm. P. Herbert, John C. Sample.

Co. K, Capts. Jas. McGregor, Wm. L. Pettit.

One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Regiment—Cols. Edward J. Allen, John H. Cain, Alfred L. Pearson. Lieut.-Cols., James Collard, John Ewing. Maj. John A. Kline. Adj. Edward A. Montooth. Q. Ms. Frank Von Gorder, Jas. B. Palmer. Surgs. Jas. M. Hoffman, Jos. A. E. Reed, Elias C. Kitchen. Asst. Surgs. W. Stockton Wilson, A. D. Tewksbury, Chas. K. Thompson. Chaps. John M. Thomas, Jos. Mateer. Sergt.-Majs. Wm. Shore, Geo. F. Morgan, Arthur W. Bell, John H.

Irwin. Q. M.-Sergt. John G. Ralston. Com.-Sergt. Wm. B. Glass. Hosp. Stew. Ellis C. Thorn. Mus. Hawdon Marshall, Wm. Mooney.

Co. A, Capts. Alfred F. Pearson, Frank J. Burchard, John C. Stewart, Edward P. Johnston.

Co. B, Capts. Ben. B. Kerr, Henry W. Grubbs.

Co. C, Capts. John H. Cain, Lee Anshultz, Jas. S. Palmer, Augustus E. Heisy.

Co. D, Capts. Frank Van Gorder, Jos. B. Sackett, Geo. M. Laughlin.

Co. F, Capts. John Markle, Edward E. Clapp, G. P. McClelland.

Co. I, Capts. Sam. A. McKee, John T. Bell.

Co. K, Capts. John A. Clive, Ben. Huey.

One Hundred and Ninety-third Regiment, One Hundred Days' Service—Col. John B. Clark. Lieut.-Col. Jas. W. Ballentine. Maj. Horatio K. Tyler, Adj. Wm. P. McNary. Q. M. Francis G. Bailey. Sur. Chas. Bower, Asst. Surgs. Robert J. Tomb, Wm. N. Miller. Sergt.-Maj. John C. Mapes. Q. M.-Sergt. Wm. H. Jeffries. Com.-Sergt. Horace C. Benham. Hosp. Stew. Hamilton Yoder. Prin. Mus. David I. Campbell.

Co. A, Capts. Jas. W. Ballentine, Isaac N. McMann.

Co. B, Capts. John B. Clark, John S. Bell.

Co. C, Capt. John Dorrington.

Co. D, Captain Fred'k Gast.

Co. F, Capt. Jas. L. Graham.

Co. G, Capt. Jas. E. Crow.

Co. H, Capts. Horatio K. Tyler, Jas. R. Macormac.

Co. K, Capt. Isaac Wright.

Two Hundred and Fourth Regiment, Fifth Artillery—Col. Geo. S. Gallupe. Lieut.-Col. Jos. Browne. Majs. Michael Baer, Howard Morton, Geo. M. Irwin, Wm. H. Hope. Adj. Robt. G. Hare, Q. M. Wm. H. McClelland. Surg. John Barber. Asst. Surgs. Jas. McCann, David R. Greenlee. Sergt.-Maj. Lucius R. Boyle. Q. M.-Sergt. Chas. Barker. Com.-Sergts. John N. Zeigler, Wm. T. Stevenson. Hosp. Stew. Wm. H. Whitmore. Chief Bugler, Ferd. A. Winters.

Battery A, Capts. Wm. H. Hope, Albert Peart.

Battery B, Capts. Geo. M. Irwin, Chas. D. Rhodes.

Battery C, Capt. Rich. B. Young.

Battery D, Capt. Webster B. Lowman.

Battery E, Capt. Jos. Anderson.

Battery F, Capt. Francis C. Flanigan.

Battery G, Capt. Christian Rose.

Battery H, Capts. Augustus Hani, Geo. W. Smith.

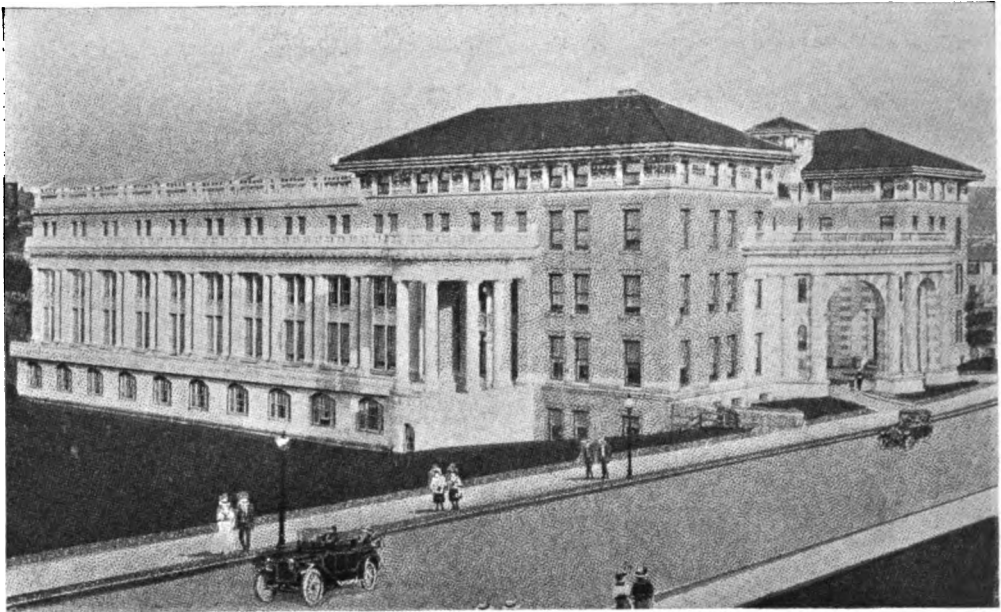
Battery I, Capt. Jas. C. Hawk.

Battery K, Capt. John M. Kent.

Battery L, Capt. Jos. B. Zeigler.
 Battery M, Capt. John E. Alward.
 Independent Battery C (Thompson's),
 Capt. Jas. Thompson.
 Independent Battery E (Knap's), Capts.
 Jos. M. Knap, Chas. A. Atwell, Jas. D.
 McGill, Thos. S. Sloan.
 Independent Battery F (Hampton's),
 Capts. Robt. B. Hampton, Nath. Irish.
 Independent Battery G (Young's), Capt.
 John Jay Young.
 Independent Battery H. (John J. Nevins),
 Capts. John J. Nevins, Wm. Borrowe, Ed-
 win H. Nevin, Jr.
 Two Hundred and Twelfth Regiment,
 Sixth Artillery—Col. Chas. Barnes. Lieut.-
 Col. Jos. B. Copeland. Majs. Robt. H.
 Long, Jos. R. Kemp, Frank H. White.
 Adj. Sam. J. M. Farren. Q. M. C. C. V.
 Vandegrift. Surg. Wm. B. Hezlep. Asst.
 Surgs. Wm. Taylor, James L. Rea. Chap.

Wm. D. Moore. Sergt.-Majs. David S.
 Salisbury, Nelson P. Chambers. Q. M.-
 Serpts. Wm. L. Hunter, Wm. C. Rudyard.
 Com.-Sergt. Jas. J. Fowler. Hosp. Stew.
 Jas. M. Sprout.
 Battery A, Wm. R. Hutchinson.
 Battery B, Gustavus F. Braum.
 Battery C, David Evans.
 Battery D, Daniel Gravatt.
 Battery E, Jos. B. Copeland, Jos. Keep-
 ers.
 Battery F, Chas. Barnes, Wm. H. Obey.
 Battery G, Frank H. White, Chas. F.
 Hadly.
 Battery H, Malachi Leslie.
 Battery I, Wm. H. McCandless.
 Battery K, Thos. A. Stone.
 Battery L, Robt. H. Long and David
 Cornelius.
 Battery M, Jos. R. Kemp, Cornelius J.
 Watson.





MARGARET MORRISON SCHOOL



HOMOEOPATHIC HOSPITAL

CHAPTER XIV.

The Medical Fraternity.

The first physician to place his foot upon the site of Pittsburgh was probably a Frenchman attached to the expeditionary forces of Captain Contrecoeur, which took possession of the location at the confluence of the Monongahela and Allegheny rivers (historically known as the "Point") April 16, 1754. Sixty days before, thirty-three men in charge of Capt. William Trent, Lieut. John Fraser and Ensign Edward Ward, had landed at the "Point" and had industriously set themselves to clear off the trees and underbrush and to build such primitive structures, including a fort, as would mark the beginning of English supremacy west of the Alleghenies. Despite the untoward weather, the natural obstacles and such other embargoes as a "state of nature" would imply, these frontiersmen had made quite a breach in the primeval forest and were "well on their way."

Meantime, the Frenchmen were also on their way, and one afternoon in April the Ensign, Mr. Ward, was given an alternative of death or unconditional surrender. Captain Contrecoeur, with 1,000 French, Canadians and Indians, all armed, with 18 cannon and a fleet of boats, batteaux and other river traversers, descended upon this handful of Virginia adventurers, surprising and subduing them without firing a shot or sinking a canoe. The "Point" was no Thermopylae, there was nothing but rivers behind them, and the Ensign reluctantly accepted Captain Contrecoeur's invitation to supper, where he was informed that it would be necessary for him and his pioneers of civilization to go back to "Old Virginia" the following morning. It appears that Captain Trent had gone back to his home in Virginia for a few days, and Lieutenant Fraser, who lived at the mouth of Turtle Creek, nine miles above, was away for the afternoon, so that the burden of responsibility fell upon the Ensign, a historical distinction that but rarely comes to a subaltern.

It is not of record during French occupancy that physicians were either personal or prominent, although there was occasion for them when the several scouting parties met those of the English in the vicinity of Redstone and in the mountains of Fayette county later on. Again, when Braddock came as far as the fateful field that bears his name, surgery was in requisition, but history gives no line upon the work beyond that crude operative surgery of expert Indians. It was not until that combination army under the command of General Forbes came to the ruins of Fort Duquesne that English professional men came into practice and prominence in the West. These are innominate insofar as accurate and specific history is concerned, but it is certain that two of the learned professions were represented in the Forbes expedition—the Ministry and Medical. Dr. Charles Beatty preached the first sermon under English rule, November 26, 1758, but the name of the doctor who performed the first operation is lost to history.

After the departure of General Forbes, troops came and went to garrison Fort Pitt and to do military duties west of the mountains, but history is silent concerning medical and surgical activities, although English regiments invariably arrived with at least one surgeon. Medical treatment was professionally negligible in the first two decades of Fort Duquesne and its tributary territory, the pioneers relying upon the virtues of the herbs and leaves of the trees for remedial administration and, as there is nothing of either narrative or historical information of epidemics in those days, the "yarbs" appear to have been efficacious.

Dr. Nathaniel Bedford, the first physician of record, seems to have been attached to one of the English regiments in garrison at Fort Pitt for some time prior to 1770, because his resignation was announced either in that year or soon thereafter. It is fair to assume that the promise of the new country appealed to him both professionally and pecuniarily, as he immediately "hung out his shingle" and became "rib of its rib and flesh of its flesh." His success seems also to have been immediate, because he soon took title to some fine realty in the South Side, where his name is perpetuated in Bedford school, and in Pittsburgh in Bedford avenue, while his name leads the roster of local physicians, indeed, of that profession in the Great West. Dr. Bedford seems to have been a man of culture, refinement and versatility from the fragmentary records available. He was one of Pittsburgh's first members of the Masonic fraternity, and was active in the primitive civics of his day and service. An iron urn, a memorial erected by brother Masons, near the head of South Twelfth street, was conspicuous for many years or until the iconoclastic Twelfth street incline was constructed over this memorial. Recently it was given place in Trinity Protestant Episcopal churchyard.

Dr. George Stevenson was the second member of the medical profession to cross the mountains to minister to the relief of the pioneers. Born in York, Pennsylvania, he completed his education and was engaged in the study of medicine when the Revolutionary War supervened, and he, with many fellow students, enlisted in the Colonial army, where they were fine soldiers. Young Stevenson was mentioned for meritorious actions at Brandywine and for "patient endurance" at Valley Forge. He appears to have been taken time off during his enlistment to complete his studies at Carlisle (in whose celebrated academy his academic course had been pursued) because he was graduated and presently reappeared as a surgeon in the army. At the close of the war he began the practice of medicine at Carlisle, where he remained until 1794, when he became captain of a company of the Carlisle organization recruited "to go out West" to quell the Whiskey Insurrection. Dr. Stevenson was attracted by the beauty of the new country and also by the fact that there was room enough for "another good doctor," and he, after bringing his family to Pittsburgh, became the second physician. He immediately identified himself with the interests of the little borough, and for thirty years was not only one of its foremost doctors but also one of its most active and prominent citizens. About 1825 the lure of the East overcame him and he passed the remainder of his life in Eastern Pennsylvania and Delaware, dying in the city of Wilmington in 1829.

The career of the first physicians of Pittsburgh was identical with that of its poorest pioneer, that is, in the very essences of endeavor and exertion. Nature and society in those days knew and played no favorites, it being literally the survival of the fittest, the race to the strongest. Streets were few and unpaved; country roads were cow-paths, and these irregular and misleading; the Indian dogged all footsteps, and the scalp of a minister or a physician might dangle as indifferently at the belt of a savage as that of the humblest pioneer. Streets were also unlighted, and the "dark of the moon" caught all night prowlers alike, no matter the cause of his being out equally unprepared. Physicians summoned either to the house of the burgher or to the hut of the uitlander had the mud and the Indians to contend with by day, and the darkness and the Indians by night. In the earliest days he made his way either afoot or by horseback; later the two-wheeled gig made travelling more tolerable, but not much less uncomfortable. The saddlebags and a cane were his principal paraphernalia, and these, together with the poor, were always with him. His work was great, his reward small, always mostly a promise, once-in-awhile a "thank you." He persisted, however, impressed by the importance of his service and by still higher ideals of devotion and duty. To aggravate his agonies, it was a stern custom then, that the "place of honor" should be given to the physician at the funerals, the head of the cortage, and there he was compelled to march, no matter what his reflections, no difference what his emotions or his relations to the departed. To make these emotions more poignant and the road to the grave more rugged, denominational and other cemeteries were here and there within and without the borough, and the recurrence of funerals the same day merely multiplied the work and walks of the doctor.

In these days, too, the physician was his own compounder of his simple prescriptions, and the preparation of these added to his daily development of labor. He was also frequently the executor and administrator of his patients, who trusted in him, "though he slew them." Then, too, when an operation was to be performed, the surgeon of that day and school was at a real disadvantage, because he had none of the accessories of today to aid either the victim or himself, and it was an occasion of reciprocal torture. Anaesthesias, instruments of all kinds, the minutia of today's operating rooms, indeed, the room itself, was not even the ideals of that day, scarcely its dream.

An alleviant that came later was the taking of a "student," who was indifferently used to clean the office, brush the clothing and boots, take care of the horse and stable of the practitioner, and study the books of the meager library in the office, which was as frequently a village loafing place as anything else. This youth was the invariable assistant of his principal at one of these early nineteenth century operations, besides his multitudinous other duties. He was also busy as dentist, "bleeder" of emergent patients; in a word, he was junior physician and chance-taker in general before the day of the present damage lawyer and, all in all, a very busy youth. He wound up his student days by taking a two-years course at the "lectures" in some eastern college where he obtained his "diploma."

Dr. Bedford took for his first pupil Peter Mowry. Peter Mowry was born in 1771 in Pittsburgh, entering Dr. Bedford's office fourteen years later to study medicine. Receiving his degree, Dr. Mowry became one of Pittsburgh's most distinguished physicians, continuing in practice until his death in 1833. His two sons, William and Bedford Mowry, were also physicians but died in their youth.

Dr. James Agnew, father of Daniel Agnew, of Beaver, Pa., afterwards Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, came from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh about 1815 and immediately took standing in this city and the west as a great physician. He was associated with Dr. Simpson, another famous doctor of his day. Those gentlemen also conducted probably the first drugstore and drug-warehouse in Pittsburgh. Dr. Dimitt, another early practitioner, was later associated with Dr. Agnew.

Dr. George Dawson was another early century physician of distinction, who had as a student young Joseph P. R. Gazzam, who was a native of Philadelphia. Dr. Gazzam became soon the foremost practitioner of Pittsburgh and from 1817, the year he was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania, and remained here until his death in 1863.

Dr. Joel Lewis, a native of Delaware, an alumnus of both the literary and medical departments of the University of Pennsylvania, settled here in 1811. He has been called the pioneer surgeon of the city because of his knowledge and because of his great operative ability. He was interested in the State militia, and eventually became a brigadier-general in 1822, the same year becoming president of the Pittsburgh Medical Society. His death took place two years later, at the age of thirty-four.

Dr. Felix Brunot, a Huguenot by nativity and a savant and surgeon of high distinction, came to America, with French troops in the War of the Revolution, a member of the staff of General La Fayette, continuing in this relation until the conclusion of the Revolutionary War, participating in all of the engagements in which his illustrious chief took part, both as a surgeon and as a soldier. He first practiced in Philadelphia, but came to Pittsburgh in 1797, living here until his death in 1838, at the age of eighty-six years. Dr. Brunot's professional career was no less distinguished and serviceable than was his record as a man and citizen. He was the first physician to employ electricity in his practice in Pittsburgh, if not in America. He bought the land, afterwards known as "Brunot's Island," in the Ohio river, near lower Allegheny, where he lived and died. His son Felix R. Brunot, whose death is of comparatively recent occurrence, emulated the civic career of his father in his younger days, gradually enlarging his acres of atmosphere and of philanthropic activities, both at home and abroad, until he was known as well internationally as in America. His work in behalf of the Indians was recognized by respective Presidents of the United States by important official appointments.

Other physicians who were in practice before and after 1820 were Edward Pennington, Merrell Parker and William S. Coxe. The decades of 1820-30 show in their roster of local physicians some names that have given luster to the profession, here and throughout the world.

Among these may be mentioned the names of Drs. William Simpson, James Agnew, Peter Mowry, Felix Brunot, Joseph P. Gazzam, J. H. Irwin, William Addison, William Church, S. R. Holmes, C. L. Armstrong, L. Callahan, Henry Hannon, G. D. Sellers, John T. Stone, Thomas Miller, David Reynolds, James R. Speer, Jeremiah Brooks, T. F. Dale, Edward D. Gazzam, Adam Hays, Ebenezer Henderson, William Hughey, Jonas R. McClintock, A. N. McDowell, John Roseburg, William Woods, J. H. Smith and Robert Wray.

Dr. William Addison, son of that distinguished jurist, citizen and Christian gentleman, Judge Alexander Addison, was a conscientious practitioner, having studied both in America and in France. He was also a naturalist and historian of national reputation. He prepared a dictionary of ornithology and was a writer on various subjects. He was associated in practice with his brother-in-law, Dr. Peter Mowry. His studious habits gave him an eccentric temper that isolated him somewhat from his fellows but detracted nothing from his abilities as a practitioner or his character as a man.

Dr. S. R. Holmes was another student of Dr. Mowry, a worthy, able and efficient physician, "conspicuous by his handsome person and the spirited gray horse he rode." Dr. Lewis F. Irwin was the physician for many years to the Western Penitentiary. John H. Irwin was an early South Side practitioner of activity and ability. "Devil John" Irwin was the conferred appellation of Dr. John Irwin, an eccentric but very fine physician.

Dr. James R. Speer, a native of Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, founded one of the largest practices as well as one of the best families that have distinguished Pittsburgh in its many fields of professional ability and distinction. He came here in 1825 and at once took rank in surgery, specializing in eye surgery. He had a record of removing more than six hundred cataracts. His death took place in 1891, at the age of ninety-five years.

Dr. Jeremiah Brooks, who came from New Jersey to Pittsburgh in 1830, besides enjoying a large practice was instrumental in large measure in establishing Passavant Hospital, one of the city's most successful and useful hospitals.

Dr. Thomas F. Dale was prominent in Allegheny practice for many years. He was a fine physician and a good citizen.

Dr. John Roseburg, scion of an old Pittsburgh family, died from Asiatic cholera at Poland, Ohio, in 1833. He was only thirty years of age, but in these years he became a great physician, president of Pittsburgh councils, and a founder of the DuQuesne Greys.

Dr. Jonas R. McClintock, besides working indefatigably as a physician, was also just as busy in municipal affairs. He was born in Pittsburgh in 1808, and died in 1879. He was trusted by the people in his every relation, and few men in public and private life enjoyed the same measure of confidence and popularity. He was easily elected mayor while very young, and was always in the public services.

Along in the fifties and sixties appear familiar names of these phys-

icians in serried columns—Edrington, Fahnestock, Holmes, Shepley, Simpson, Brackenridge, Cahill, King, Morgan, the two Dr. Cooks, Wilson, Backus, Dorsey, Snyder, Murdoch, Walter, Hazlett, Reynolds, Gross, (Senior and Junior), Dilworth, Trevor, Irish, Toner, Gallagher, Mackey, Halleck, Shaw, Tindle, Pollock, Speer, Bruce, Hammersley, McCracken and from the North Side, J. B. and William Herron, John and Thomas Dickson, all dead.

Dr. Joseph Alison Reed was a native of Washington, Pennsylvania, and an A. M. of Washington College and a graduate of Jefferson Medical College in 1847. He practiced in old Allegheny until 1857, when he became the head of the Insane Department of the Western Pennsylvania Hospital at Dixmont, in whose charge he remained until his death, November 6, 1884. Dr. Reed was deservedly distinguished as a neurologist, indeed, in the entire field of mental disorder, throughout the world. He gave to Dixmont his time and attention until the labor affected his health. He was the father of Judge James H. Reed, of the Allegheny county bar, at one time United States District Judge for Western Pennsylvania.

Dr. William C. Reiter was another prominent figure in the local medical profession for many years, having been born here in 1817. He was a student in the office of Dr. Postlethwait of Greensburg, Pennsylvania, and a graduate in 1839 of Jefferson Medical College. He practiced originally in Mt. Pleasant, Pennsylvania. He was an original thinker until his death in 1882. Dr. Reiter became nationally prominent by his use of calomel in the treatment of diphtheria, and his brochure on the treatment of that disease is still an authority.

Dr. James King, born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1818, came into Pittsburgh to practice in 1850, remaining here until his death in 1880. He was intensely active and intelligent in his practice and when the War of the Rebellion broke out in 1861 he became successively surgeon at Camp Curtin, division surgeon of the State; then medical director of the State; and afterwards surgeon-general of the State of Pennsylvania. Returning to Pittsburgh and to his profession after hostilities, he was elected president of the Medical Society of Pennsylvania in 1866. Dr. King also enjoyed many local and national honors in his long and useful career.

Dr. James H. Duff, a native of Westmoreland county, a graduate of Jefferson Medical College, an assistant surgeon in the United States Navy, a short time practitioner in Westmoreland county, passed the greater portion of his intensely active and useful life in practice in the South Hills of Allegheny county. His distinguished son, John Milton Duff, was also for many years a surgeon of national prominence in Pittsburgh. He was a gynaecologist whose fame was abroad in the world. He was one of the founders of the South Side Hospital, member of the staff of the West Penn Hospital, and professor of obstetrics and gynecology in the University of Pittsburgh, until his early lamented death.

Dr. Albert C. Walter, born in 1811 in Augsberg, Prussia, was orphaned almost in infancy. His relatives destined him for the ministry,

but he insisted that his inclination was for medicine and still insisting, became a pupil and later an alumnus of the University of Berlin. Graduating, he started in a vessel for America which foundered off the coast of Sweden, thereby losing his little all. He reached London, and there attracted the favorable attention of Sir Astley Cooper, who gave him much attention. He reached Pittsburgh in 1837, poor but determined, and by dint of industry and intrepidity soon became its foremost surgeon. His originality and the audacity of his professional attitudes on many surgical propositions soon gave him class and atmosphere in the United States. His writings soon filled the columns of such medical publications as the "Medical and Surgical Reporter," the "Journal of the American Medical Association" and the "Medical Record," distinguished as much by their originality as by their independence of thought. Dr. Walter in 1862 opened the abdomen and performed an abdominal section for rupture of the bladder that Sir William MacCormac did in 1887 with a blare of trumpets, twenty-five years before Dr. MacCormac's heralded performance. Dr. Walter died in Pittsburgh in 1876, from pneumonia contracted at his daily work.

Dr. Thomas J. Gallagher, born in 1822, in Indiana county, Pennsylvania, graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1849, practiced in Pittsburgh for nearly forty years. In connection with his son, Dr. R. C. Gallaher, he edited the "Pittsburgh Medical Journal," the first effort at local professional publicity.

The careers of the several members of the Dickson family in Pittsburgh and Allegheny county read like romances. Dr. John Dickson was a native of Cecil county, Maryland, born there in 1812, graduating from the University of New York in 1830. Despite the absence of anaesthesia, Dr. Dickson soon became eminent as a surgeon and did distinguished work in the hospitals and fields of battle during the days of the Civil War. His younger brother, Dr. Thomas Dickson, contracted pernicious malaria in 1862 and died from it while in the service of his country. His sons, Drs. John S. and Joseph N. Dickson, became leaders in their profession in Pittsburgh, and their general practice and hospital work are still precedents and quoted among the members of the profession.

Dr. James McCann, soldier, surgeon and gentleman, perhaps heads the scroll of Allegheny county's distinguished practitioners. Born in Allegheny county in 1836, he was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1864, serving a portion of this time as a soldier and surgeon in the Civil War. Dr. McCann for twenty-eight years was in incessant practice in the homes and hospitals of his native county, and both as an original and independent thinker, he was easily one of the great American surgeons. His work in the West Penn Hospital, in which few hospitals of the world have as many as great varieties of emergent surgery, gave him international fame. He fell a victim to his loyalty and zeal, dying from an infection received during an operation in 1893.

Dr. Thomas McCann, son of Dr. James McCann, and a no less eminent surgeon than his great father, was born in Pittsburgh, and educated in New York Medical Colleges and Hospitals. He was associated in the

practice of his father until the death of the latter, when he took up his independent practice. He was principal surgeon in the West Penn Hospital and professor of surgery in the University of Pittsburgh until his death in 1903. He died in his early manhood, but not before he made a world-wide reputation.

Dr. J. B. Murdoch, a contemporary of Dr. James McCann, native of Scotland and a graduate from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the City of New York, a veteran of the Civil War as a surgeon, came into practice in Pittsburgh as a surgeon of judgment and skill. He was a member of the staff of the West Penn Hospital with Drs. McCann, Cyrus B. King and Frank LeMoyne, the quartet being among the leading surgeons of the United States for many years. Dr. J. B. Murdoch was one of the founders of the Western Pennsylvania Medical College (now the Medical and Surgical Department of the University of Pittsburgh), and its dean at his death in 1896. He was also an author of responsibility and a current writer of distinction.

Dr. Andrew Fleming, pupil of the early Pittsburgh physician Dr. Gazzam, was born in Pittsburgh in 1830, and after a period of study in the office of Dr. Gazzam entered Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, where he was graduated with honor in 1855. He was a hospital interne eighteen months, and thereafter during his life a Pittsburgh physician. At first he was in partnership with his preceptor, Dr. Gazzam, but the retirement and then the death of Dr. Gazzam soon terminated this association. Dr. Fleming was the leading city physician during his entire career. He was a student, experimenter and a writer, in all things searching for the truth and the facts of his profession. His death took place at Magnolia, Massachusetts, in 1896.

Dr. Cyrus B. King, long an eminent surgeon and educator in Pittsburgh, was a native of Washington county, Pennsylvania, and was educated at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, receiving his literary education at old Jefferson. He was an assistant surgeon in the Union army from 1863 to the close of the war. Thereafter for four years he was in charge of the Medical and Surgical Department of the Western Pennsylvania Hospital, retiring to go into private practice in Allegheny. He became a surgeon on the staff of the West Penn, his old institution, and later a professor of surgery in the West Penn College. He was active until a few years ago an accident caused his retirement and his recent death.

Dr. James A. Lippincott was born in Nova Scotia, in 1847, and was educated in the schools of his town and in Dalhousie University, Halifax, and Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. He soon began to specialize in aural and ophthalmic surgery, in which he ranked among the leaders in his profession for years. Most of his professional life was passed in Pittsburgh, where he died about five years ago.

Dr. J. Chris Lange is a native of Germany, but came to the United States in his early childhood. He was educated in the schools and high school of Pittsburgh, taking his medical course in the University of New York, Bellevue Hospital. He began his practice in this city and is still

in the harness, preferring to wear out rather than rust out. He has specialized in medicine, in which he has made an enviable reputation in the United States. He was one of the organizers of the Western Pennsylvania Medical College (now the University of Pittsburgh) and professor of medicine therein until the change in name several years ago. Dr. Lange was in turn a director, dean and president of the Medical College, and it was largely through his energy and enterprise that it came into the prominence it enjoyed almost from its organization. Dr. Lange was a member of the medical staff of the West Penn Hospital for many years, and one of the most efficient members.

The World War surgeons, the best in the world, combined with an unparalleled solidarity and sincerity to save lives and limbs by quick aseptic methods and in this democracy of design were enabled to give a minimum of deaths and deformities, notwithstanding the countless numbers of injuries of various descriptions. Dr. Carel, the French specialist and scientist, gave incomparable impetus to surgical effort by giving it intelligent attention at the very inception of the war, and suffering and death were radically reduced thereby. Pittsburgh surgeons and physicians were numerous present and helpful in France and in Flanders Fields in much of the havoc wrought by German guns from beginning to the end of the war, each in their respective spheres doing their great work.

Dr. William O'N. Sherman, chief surgeon of the Carnegie Steel Company, spent a half year or more studying surgical cases in field and in hospital and, earliest of all American surgeons, brought home the theories of treatment and remedies therefor. He freely gave his deductions, both orally and by correspondence to surgeons and physicians all over the country, bringing these into use in the many hospitals in which the thousands of the injured of the mills within his own jurisdiction were quartered. It was intelligent, beneficent work, and its collateral benefits have been of incalculatable advantage to our own people.

The twentieth century members of the medical profession are numerous and, in all essentials rank high, both as general practitioners and as specialists. Pittsburgh's field is one of vast varieties for members of each of these classes, and this fact tends to attract men of ability from all over the world. The hospitals, not a few of which are of recent erection along the lines of indicated special architectural design, are abundant, or rather have been until the vast increases in population have tested the capacities of all of these of whatever nature. To diversify conditions and to add to hospital cares and responsibilities, many of the larger manufacturing establishments in this community have taken over portions of the space in several of the larger and more important institutions of Pittsburgh and neighboring cities and towns (all of these in Pittsburgh and Allegheny county), and have their injured and incapacitated employees treated by their own surgeons and physicians in these hospitals.

The Carnegie Steel Company, a subsidiary of the United States Steel Corporation, has a large ward in the West Penn Hospital thoroughly equipped with the most modern paraphernalia and aseptic outfits, operating room and up-to-date requisites of any organization in the United

States. Dr. W. O'N. Sherman has supervision of this department, as well as of those wards in many other hospitals in localities in which the Carnegie Company's works are situated. Dr. Sherman is a native of Schuylkill county, Pennsylvania, and an alumnus of the University of Pennsylvania, serving his internship in the West Penn Hospital. He organized and localized the Carnegie scheme of hospital treatment, more particularly company supervision and treatment of its workingmen. The management of the Carnegie Company is delighted both with the concept and the success of the project, and is striving all of the time to give it broader scope and inclusion. Eventually, it is thought that this and other organizations will add hospital buildings to their general groups of structures when planning the erection of these structures.

Pittsburgh is the theater of operations of nearly every known school of medicine, its great cosmopolitanism and wealth readily accounting for this circumstance. Allopathy had the field to itself for many years, indeed, the formative years of city and its tremendous tributary territory, including portions of three States, was almost exclusively attended by physicians of this school until well within the middle of the last century.

Dr. Gustavus Reichelm was the pioneer homeopathic physician to open an office here, coming in 1837. He encountered immediately opposition from a suspicious and united organization and had to win his way among a people which had only a nebulous idea of himself and his culture. He was level with the situation, however, and taught his patients and pupils never to "despise the day of small beginnings." Rapidly, after the first few years, the Homeopaths have progressed here as they have elsewhere. The school has one of the largest and most complete hospitals in Pittsburgh, and many of the most prominent physicians in the city are of this faith. Dr. James H. McClelland, who died recently, was one of the greatest of this cult in the United States, both as a man of culture and as a surgeon. Associated with him were his brothers, R. W. and J. B. McClelland, scarcely less renowned than their brother, both of whom are now dead.

The Homeopaths built their first hospital in the lower city in 1866, in response to popular need and the desire of patients who wished to be treated in their denominational institution. Drs. Marcellin Cote, J. C. Burgher and H. Hoffman were the physicians most intimately and industriously interested in the inception of this work, and through their individual and collective enterprise the site and building were procured. Succeeding the pioneer Reichelm, these physicians and others have been prominent among the earlier ones who practiced here. Others living and dead, who may be pleasurably recalled, are Drs. L. H. Willard, C. P. Seip, S. M. Reinhart, C. H. Hoffman, E. R. Gregg, J. H. Thompson, W. A. Stewart, C. I. Wendt, W. W. Blair, H. B. Bryson, J. K. Perrine, H. A. Roscoe, G. A. Mueller, J. C. Calhoun, C. F. Bingaman, W. J. Martin, Z. T. Miller, W. F. Edmundson, W. D. King, Leon Thruston, M. J. Chapman, H. S. Nicholson, R. S. Marshall, H. W. Fulton, V. S. Gaggin, W. J. Martin, R. T. White, F. V. Woolridge, Howard W. Taylor.

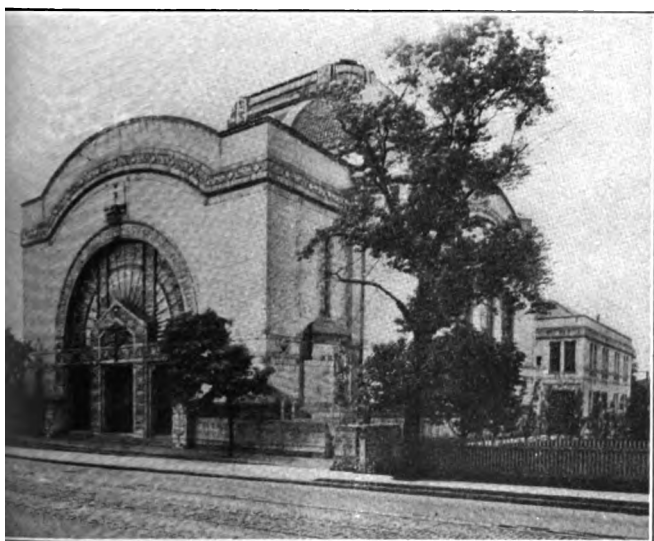
Christian Science, Eclecticism, Electricity, Osteopathy, and all other



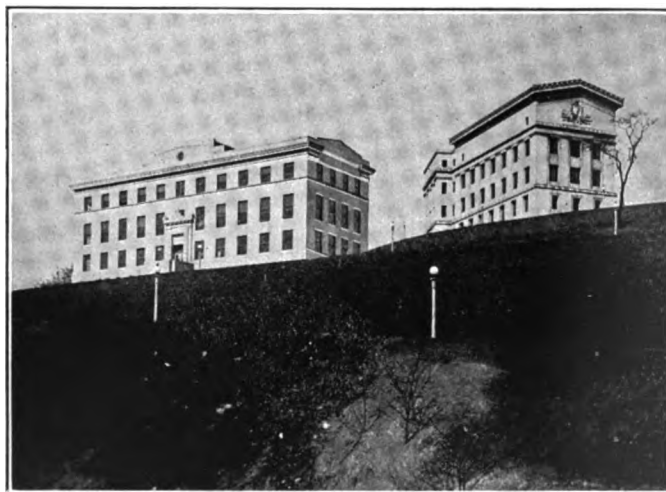
U. S. GOVERNMENT BUILDING (P. O.)
Smithfield Street, Third to Fourth Avenues



WESTERN PENNSYLVANIA HOSPITAL
Friendship Avenue



THE RODEPH SHALOM SYNAGOGUE
Fifth and Morewood Avenues



DENTAL AND MEDICAL SCHOOLS
University of Pittsburgh

schools, have also found this locality a rich field for their practice and are more or less numerously represented professionally.

Epidemics of dread diseases, visitations of veritable plagues, have not been infrequent to Pittsburgh and vicinity in its more than a century and a half of existence. Each of these has tested the capacity of both people and physicians to cope with it, but, when these two come face to face with danger they combined in a solidarity that first diminished and then overcame that danger. The medical profession of Pittsburgh is fortunate to be in possession of a few records of these visitations and of the methods used in treatment of the diseases accompanying them. Brief resumes of the experiences of citizens, local authorities and of physicians are interesting.

The female physicians, surgeons and specialists are very active and prominently parts and parcels of the profession of this community, as they are of all others today. They came in modesty, and have grown noticeably in favor and influence. Their work has been both institutional and domestic, in fact it has covered the whole area hitherto covered by the male practitioner. All of these women have had fine preliminary preparation in the schools and colleges of the country, and are graduates of the best of the medical colleges. Several have definite positions in the various hospitals, in which they perform operations, attend patients, as do other members of the staffs, and are in every particular of service similarly identified with the routine of the several institutions. Several of these physicians volunteered their services in the World War, and at home and abroad were conspicuous because of intelligent, willing work. Dr. Esther L. Blair was one of the earliest of those to go abroad and among the very last to return. The list of those at present in practice in the Pittsburgh district is: Drs. Esther L. Blair, Sarah A. Carson, Mary E. Coffin, Mary M. Compton, Nancy B. Craig, Fannie Davis, K. L. Dulin, Amelia A. Dranga, Agnes Burns Ferguson, Ella D. Goff, Luba Robin Goldsmith, Margaret A. Gould, Bessie Greenberger, Florence M. Kline, Julie C. Loos, Mary A. Naylor, Winifred Neilan, Ellen J. Patterson, Annie J. Schuyler, Laura A. Shrom, Rose Stanley Vates and Clara A. Williams.

No "Woman's Hospital" has thus far been established in Pittsburgh, but it will be one of the needed institutions of very early erection. The yearly increase in the roster of female practitioners is impressing itself upon their many patrons, who will interest themselves in the organization of a hospital for the treatment of women and children. Pittsburgh, with its present metropolitan district embracing about a million and a quarter of inhabitants is very much in the rear of very many less important and less wealthy municipalities which have splendid hospitals for the reception and treatment of women and children. Once the inceptive idea takes hold upon the philanthropic people, the hospital will be a certainty almost immediately.

A negro slave from Canada introduced smallpox into Pittsburgh in October, 1828. He was left here by his master, and the infection spread. By November 4th four deaths had resulted and many others—twenty to thirty—were infected. A rigid course of vaccination was com-

menced, but not under compulsion, as at the present time. Drs. Speer, Denny, Magoffin and others acted with the Board of Health, and succeeded in checking it by the middle of October, but it again broke out in a few weeks. Dr. Speer in an article in the "Gazette" of March 24, 1829, stated that the number of interments from smallpox in the city was 46; at the poorhouse one; in Allegheny 22; in Lawrenceville one; total 50; and that the total number of deaths from that disease contracted here did not probably exceed 55. It was not fully checked until May, 1829, by which time several more had died, probably a total check of 65 or 70. "There can be no doubt that the commercial interests of our city suffered considerably from such rumors, and that many strangers and men of business have been prevented from visiting us that desired to do so. All such and the public generally may be assured that the disease is rapidly declining; thousands have been vaccinated and are therefore safe; those who did not take this precaution have generally had an attack of smallpox."

Drs. Sellers, Hays, Thistle, Bishop, Dawson, McDowell, Sugg, Irwin, Geddes and Ryan inserted cards in the newspapers in 1829-30. Dr. Callahan, distinguished himself by his articles on medical subjects published in the "American Journal of Medical Service," and by others which appeared in the local newspapers. The Pittsburgh Medical Society in June, 1829, formally resolved to aid by precept and example in suppressing the vice of intemperance.

In 1832 the Asiatic cholera made its appearance in Philadelphia and New York, and occasioned great alarm in Pittsburgh. In June, 1832, the ministry of Pittsburgh assembled and recommended a day for fasting, humiliation and prayer "that God avert the danger threatening the country from Asiatic cholera." The city authorities passed ordinances for a rigid enforcement of sanitary measures, Drs. James Agnew, Adam Hays, James R. Speer, S. R. Holmes and H. D. Sellers were appointed consulting physicians to the Sanitary Board, of which Samuel Pettigrew was president and E. J. Roberts secretary. At this time the Sanitary Board had not been incorporated and were functioning only by appointment of the city councils. Dr. Jonas R. McClintock was appointed physician. Steps were taken to reorganize the Sanitary Board, to establish a temporary free dispensary, and Concert Hall on Penn avenue was engaged for the latter purpose. Appropriations were made to put the city in the best possible condition to fight the infection.

On October 22, 1832, a negro from Cincinnati died of cholera in Pittsburgh, and the infection began to spread in spite of the utmost exertions of the physicians and the city authorities. By the 26th five cases had appeared and three deaths had resulted. During the next two months from 25 to 35 persons died, but the scourge was then checked. In May, 1833, it reappeared, although rigid and systematic precautions had been taken in its prevention. From May to June 25 there appeared seventeen cases, of which five were outsiders, and by July 1st eight deaths had occurred. The epidemic seemed to have gained a strong foothold by this time, as it was stated in the newspapers of July 5th that 23

residents and five outsiders had died. Dr. John Speer was very active and prominent as the hospital doctor at this time. Trouble arose between the practicing physicians and the Sanitary Board. In the autumn of 1832 the latter was accused by the former of neglecting to report the cases of cholera which they encountered in their practice, and repeated the accusation in 1833. On July 3rd J. D. Gazzam, M. D., and E. D. Gazzam, M. D., said: "Since the recent reappearance of the disease in Pittsburgh 36 cases of fully developed cholera have occurred in our practice. Of these, six cases are now remaining, five of which are convalescing and one doubtful. * * * So far as our observation and experience extend, the disease as yet is more manageable and more easy of cure than it was last fall."

The Board of Health pursued a course which was condemned by the reputable physicians. In the autumn of 1832 the Gazzams reported a case and ordered the patient to the hospital. The Sanitary Board refused to believe in the judgment of the physicians, using unnecessary and unjust harshness in their observations, and sent the health physician to examine the case and report thereon. The latter stated that it was a case of common cholera (*morbus*), whereupon, although five other reputable physicians corroborated the Gazzams, admission to the hospital was refused. This act roused the physicians, and thereafter they refused to report the cases of cholera coming under their practice. They were sharply criticized by the Board of Health, whereupon Drs. Gazzam replied as follows: "We are not and never have been indisposed to give to the public every information in our power in relation to the epidemic, but we cannot consent to modify, change or pervert our deliberate opinions respecting its true nature to gratify popular prejudices or to suit the crude and various notions of those who have no knowledge of the subject; nor can we consent again to submit our medical opinions or reports to the judgment and supervision of such tribunals."

In June, 1833, the churches observed the day of "fasting, humiliation and prayer" "that God would end the plague or pass it by Pittsburgh." Hydrants in all parts of the city were permitted to run one hour each day to cleanse the walks, gutters and streets. The building of the temporary hospital this year cost \$400. Thomas O'Neil was superintendent of the hospital; Drs. Armstrong and Bruce were the hospital physicians; and Dr. Jonas McClintock health physician. The "Gazette" said of the disease, "Wheeling, Maysville, and Lexington, with a population not exceeding 18,000, lost more persons in a single day than Pittsburgh and vicinity lost by the same disease (cholera) in two years and two separate visits of the scourge. The board of consulting physicians expresses the opinion that the use of stone coal operate as a strong contracting influence to the cholera. An experienced doctor assures us that he has never seen a genuine indigenous case of that loathsome disease, the itch, since he came here, and that cholera infantum does not prevail to one-tenth part of the extent in other towns East and West. By the report of the health physician it appears that 44 deaths by malignant cholera have occurred in this city and neighboring borough and villages since

the end of May." It is impossible to give the exact number of cases of cholera or the exact number of deaths, because the newspapers deliberately suppressed the extent of the scourge, and no other record is known to exist. Business was seriously interfered with; in fact, was almost at a complete standstill while the epidemic lasted. Probably a total of over 100 cases were reported, and 75 deaths occurred in 1833.

During the winter of 1845-46 many cases of smallpox appeared. Part of the old water-works building was fitted up for the reception of poor patients by the Directors of the Poor. The building was originally used as a coal shed and was walled up into one room, in which were placed eight or nine beds, and in one corner stood a stove, table, utensils, etc. The surroundings were poor, but the room was cheerful and comfortable. Aside from the rude temporary hospital of 1833, this was Pittsburgh's first structure for the care of the indigent sick. It was closed during the summer of 1846, but was opened again in fall for the reception of patients.

In 1849 the cholera again visited Pittsburgh. As before, newspapers suppressed the extent of the scourge. Business was wholly suspended and not a countryman could be seen on the streets. The "Commercial Journal" declared that little attempt had been made to clean the gutters and alleys. Dr. W. McK. Morgan was appointed physician to the Sanitary Board. After from thirty to fifty people had died in Pittsburgh the scourge suddenly broke out in Birmingham with such virulence that from August 11 to August 13 inclusive, eighteen deaths resulted and the people became terror stricken. Many temporarily retired from the rural districts. Later Allegheny was visited, and in one day ending at 6 o'clock of the evening of August 27 ten persons died. In a short time the deaths in Allegheny numbered forty to fifty. It first appeared in Pittsburgh, and then in Birmingham, then in Allegheny, then on the hills in Hayti, and then in Temperanceville, Tinkersville, South Pittsburgh and other portions of this community. It is probable that from one hundred and fifty to two hundred persons had died of the epidemic in 1849. In 1851 it again appeared, but was vigorously confined and not as many deaths resulted.

Dr. T. W. Shaw succeeded Dr. McKennan as port physician in 1851. About this time Dr. J. J. Myers was appointed by the Secretary of the Treasury hospital physician of the Marine Hospital. In 1854 this community was again visited by cholera, and the dreadful scenes of the former visitations were reenacted with much greater mortality. Again the newspapers, through business motives, suppressed the extent and details of that memorable summer and fall. How many died cannot be learned, but the number approximated 1,000.

The Allegheny Medical Society held its regular quarterly meeting in Arthur's Hall on Tuesday last, January 3, 1854, where the annual election of officers took place, when the following were chosen for the ensuing year: President, Dr. C. L. Armstrong; vice-presidents, Drs. Gazzam and John McCracken; corresponding secretary, Dr. A. M. Pollock; recording secretaries, Drs. Thomas J. Gallagher and E. G. Edrington; treasurer, Dr. A. M. Pollock; censors, Drs. R. B. Mowry, E. G. Edrington and G. D. Bruce; examiners, Drs. J. P. Gazzam, A. M. Pollock, D. McMeal; delegates to the National Medical Convention, Drs. J. P. Gazzam, T. J. Gallagher, G. D. Bruce, A. M. Pollock,

George Cook; delegates to the State Medical Convention, Drs. D. McMeal, W. Draine, J. Carothers, J. McCracken, E. F. Williams, J. H. Wilson, T. W. Shaw, N. McDonald and J. H. O'Brien.

Following is a list of the members of the society: C. L. Armstrong, William Addison, G. D. Bruce, H. R. Bell, Alexander Black, H. H. Brackenridge, James Carothers, John Dickson, W. Draine, Samuel Dilworth, E. G. Edrington, W. M. Gray, J. P. Gazam, J. W. Gustine, T. J. Gallagher, J. B. Herron, W. M. Herron, J. S. Irwin, R. B. Mowry, John Martin, W. McK. Morgan, J. J. Meyers, N. McDonald, G. McCook, F. McGrath, A. G. McCandless, D. McMeal, John McCracken, J. H. O'Brien, John Pollock, A. M. Pollock, B. R. Palmer, T. W. Shaw, J. D. Shields, John Wilson, J. H. Wilson, C. F. Williams, Thomas Perkins.

Pittsburgh has always had the distinction that comes of the possession of a high class of professional men. These men came to her before borough days, and before the close of the eighteenth century the new community was splendidly equipped with attorneys and physicians second in ability to those of no other in the United States. This distinction has ever since inhered in each instance. The bar has been recognized in official appointment and election to highest positions frequently. The roster of local physicians has been distinguished throughout the world, while in the councils of the profession its physicians and surgeons have very often held places of the highest honor. It is almost invidious to distinguish, but as a matter of merit it is proper to say that the services of Dr. Chevalier Q. Jackson in the field of laryngology, both in inventive and technique are unequaled, as no other specialist in the world has added to the resources of his cult that have been the contributions of this distinguished surgeon. Dr. Jackson is a native of Pittsburgh, and until very recent years, was in practice here, during which his most serious and notable work was done and his several inventions brought forth. Recently he has been called to the chair of laryngology and of broncoscopy in Jefferson Medical College and of the Post-Graduate College respectively, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Others of this profession have lent luster to it, and many others have become peers of the greatest of the world's specialists. These distinctions have come of the circumstance that opportunity and ability have met in a field that is productive of greater varieties than, perhaps, any other in America. Pittsburgh's hospitals have had much to do with furnishing the material that crowds its wards, but the character of the manufacturing enterprises of the community are more nearly responsible for the plenitude of the material. One great characteristic of the surgeons of this large metropolitan area has been their readiness to respond to emergency calls without reference to ulterior possibilities. Accidents of appalling magnitude have been of occurrence for more than a half century, requiring instant relief for their victims and the relief has been most quickly afforded. Surgeons and physicians have been among the very first to proffer their services in the great wars in which their country has been involved, especially beginning with the War of the Rebellion, in which relation they have undergone great privations, while performing prodigies of service under circumstances of deadly peril. The conduct of the late Major Dr. W. R. Daily, of Pittsburgh, in the discharge of his

duty as surgeon in the Spanish American War on detecting and exposing that crime of food contractors who were furnishing putrid beef to soldiers in the South, is an instance of professional fidelity.

Pittsburgh in the last years of the eighteenth and the earlier years of the nineteenth centuries must have shown vividly all of the elementaries and horrors of a primitive civilization, judging from an editorial printed in the "Pittsburgh Gazette" of 1802, from which the following extract is taken :

That the increase of disease in this place has of late been greater in proportion than the increases in population, is a truth that cannot be disputed. From the opinion of a gentleman of the medical profession, it is believed that many of the diseases which appear in this once healthy spot are produced from a vitiated state of the air, arising from causes obvious to the senses, narrow streets, and alleys, (to which too little attention has been paid by the officers of the police) filthy gutters, putrid vegetables and animal matter, the stench from foul slaughter-houses, and the echalations from ponds and stagnant water. Considering the activity, industry, sense of propriety and public spirit which the inhabitants of Pittsburgh generally possess, it is a matter of astonishment that nuisances so flagrant are suffering to exist. It is to be hoped that those whose duty it is will immediately take measures the most effectual to remove the evil complained of, and that if proper authority is wanting the same may be promptly obtained by a town meeting assembled for the purpose. Let the ponds be drained or filled up, the slaughter-houses removed to places more remote, the gutters running from pumps paved, the streets and alleys inspected and cleansed weekly, and fines rigidly enacted for every violation of the ordinances against the accumulation of filth within the limits of the borough. To the reflecting part of the community these observations are addressed. Apprised of the danger that exists and hourly increases, neglect not that which is of utmost importance—the health of the people. The experience and labor will not be lost if by your exertions the life of but one citizen should be saved from a premature death.



CHAPTER XV.

Hospitals.

The word hospital is of Latin derivation from *hospitalis*, relating to a guest or host. They were founded in a very early time in India, Persia and Arabia, and were supported by kings and rulers before the Christian era. With the advent of Christianity there came a new development; the care of the ailing became a Christian tradition, and after the Fourth Century a great impetus was given to all forms of public charity. One of the earliest recognized hospital developments, which continues uninterrupted, is the Hotel Dieu of Paris, which had its origin in the Seventh Century.

During the Crusades, the hospitals of the Hospitalers of Saint John of Jerusalem were established throughout the Holy Land to administer to Crusaders, who were a long distance from their home. The Hospital of the Saint Mary Magdalene in Jerusalem was in charge of the female branch of the Hospitalers and was the foundation of the present orders of Sisters of Mercy, Sisters of Charity, and allied societies. The establishment of the schools of learning, particularly the development of the study of medicine, brought hospitals which formed departments in the universities, and occasioned an advancement of facilities. Bologna and the Italian cities led the way; Paris and the schools of France followed; and in England and Scotland the hospitals of London and Edinburgh were the great medical schools. It was at St. Bartholomew's, established in 1546 in London, that in 1609 Harvey discovered the real nature of the circulation of the blood.

The hospitals of the United States are largely founded on English models. The earliest was in 1709 at Philadelphia, but it was not until 1750-51 that it had actual birth. The New York Hospital, the second of importance in the country, was granted a charter in 1771. From these early beginnings there has grown up in the United States a veritable forest of hospitals; every city and almost every village and borough has its institution of this character, the most handsomely and thoroughly equipped in the world, and many of which have served as models for European architects.

There was a temporary hospital established in Pittsburgh at the time of the Asiatic cholera, but the oldest in point of service of the present institutions in the city as well as in Western Pennsylvania is the Mercy Hospital, on the corner of Pride and Locust streets. It was opened to the public January 1, 1847, by the Sisters of Mercy, with the active aid of Bishop O'Connor and the help of charitable citizens. The hospital was temporarily installed in a building on Penn avenue, known as Concert Hall, which had been used as an academy and was the residence of the Sisters of Mercy, on the site of the present Horne Block. Here the hospital existed sixteen months, when a new three-story and basement building on Stevenson street was erected at a cost of \$15,000, with a

capacity of sixty beds. The first medical staff included Doctors Daniel McMeal, Joseph Gazzam, George D. Bruce and William Addison; the first interne was Dr. Thomas Shaw. At the time of the smallpox scourge in 1849, the city having no hospital or pest house, the doors of the Mercy Hospital were opened wide to care for all sufferers. Again in 1854-55, when the dread cholera in epidemic form visited Pittsburgh, the self-sacrificing Sisters gave up their own beds, that sufferers from the malady could be accommodated. At the time of the Civil War, Union soldiers were cared for, the government paying for such services, the sum of ninety-four cents a day for each patient.

The smallpox again in 1872 became prevalent, and the Sisters of Mercy, who owned a large building on Bluff street, established as an industrial school for poor working girls, converted it into a temporary hospital and cared for the afflicted. This splendid humanitarian institution was the private property of the Sisters of Mercy, and it was decided in 1882 to incorporate it as a charitable institution, which would entitle it to State aid. The incorporators were: James P. Barr, B. F. Jones, John Birmingham, C. L. Magee, William H. Smith, T. D. Casey, John D. Scully, John D. Larkin, Thomas M. Carnegie, James Callery, Anthony F. Keating. The first president of the board was Thomas M. Carnegie. The hospital becoming inadequate to the demands of the city, the adjoining lot was secured, and a new building was erected at the expenditure of \$75,000, the State appropriating \$30,000, the citizens giving a contribution of \$34,000, and William Thaw donating \$20,000. The addition, though a plain but imposing structure, contained four general wards, fifteen private rooms, and several double rooms; this increased the capacity for patients to one hundred and fifty. Several buildings and annexes have been built since, the present capacity being in the neighborhood of six hundred patients. The hospital occupies the entire square bounded by Stevenson, Pride, Locust and Vickroy streets. A radical change was made in the management of the hospital in 1892, when a permanent medical staff was established to give their services continually to the institution. The hospital in 1902 established an isolated department so that contagious diseases could be handled.

The Magee Pathological Institute, which was founded in 1900 by the generosity of Christopher L. Magee and to which is subjoined the Pasteur Institute for the prevention of hydrophobia, is on Stevenson street. Its well equipped laboratories are capable of handling all material sent to them for pathological and bacteriological examination. The Pasteur department administers the methods devised by M. Pasteur of Paris for the prevention of hydrophobia, or rabies. A large Free Dispensary on Pride street attends to all out-door patients. The Training School for Nurses, which is situated on the northeast corner of Pride and Locust streets, connected by bridge with the main building, has kept pace with the growth of the institution.

Pittsburgh had hardly recovered from her great fire, when a large meeting was held March 19, 1847, in the Odeon building on Fourth

street, by a number of citizens to form an association to establish a hospital. The matter was further agitated during the ensuing year, and on March 18, 1848, the legislature passed an act incorporating the Western Pennsylvania Hospital. There was a provision in the act that on the payment of one hundred dollars, a life membership of the institution could be obtained. Within two years, two hundred and fourteen citizens availed themselves of this privilege. The first president, Thomas Bakewell, served until 1866, when John Harper became his successor.

At the time of the incorporation of the hospital, March 18, 1848, the square bounded by Ferguson, Smith, Fisk and Morton streets, in the Twelfth Ward, containing twenty-four acres, was donated by Harner Denny and E. W. H. Schenley and their wives, for the purpose of the institution. A building was erected, and opened for patients in January, 1853, divided into medical and surgical wards. The legislature in 1855 appropriated \$10,000, with the understanding that insane patients should be admitted and receive treatment for a district comprising twenty-one counties in Western Pennsylvania. The legislature on March 19, 1856, appropriated \$20,000 to construct buildings to accommodate the insane, but a proviso in the act prevented the expenditure of the appropriation for a site. Miss Dorothy L. Dix, who was then at the height of her fame as a humanitarian, was solicited to come to Pittsburgh to give her advice for a suitable location. A farm was bought by private benefactions from citizens of Pittsburgh and Allegheny City, seven miles below the city on the right bank of the Ohio river. Three adjoining tracts of land were bought, and the farms united consisted of three hundred and seventy acres. In honor of Miss Dix the place was named Dixmont, which name the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago railroad adopted for its station. The corner stone of the insane hospital was laid July 19, 1859, and the building was so far completed that one hundred and thirteen patients, with their attendants, were moved to Dixmont on November 11, 1861. During the Civil War the Western Pennsylvania Hospital was filled with disabled soldiers; frequently upon its grounds temporary structures were erected, and thus one thousand patients were cared for at one time. The Sanitary Fair held during the war gave the hospital \$198,383.71 towards an endowment fund. The Pennsylvania Railroad Company, in placing of tracks at one time threatened to destroy the usefulness of the hospital; this was however arranged by the company paying a ground rent of four thousand dollars annually to the institution, which in its earlier years was a great help to its income.

The question of rebuilding became urgent in 1904, and on account of the instability of the buildings, remoteness from street cars, the fatiguing hill to climb, it was decided to procure a new site. This decision caused in 1906 the purchase of three and one half acres facing Friendship Park, between Millvale avenue and Matilda street. Here the cornerstone of a new building was laid, November 3, 1909, and which was occupied in the early part of 1912. The building is fireproof, and has a modern ventilating system; the wings are arranged in stellate form, thus admitting a maximum amount of light and air. The hospital opens its

doors to those of every creed, color or condition in life, and has accommodations for 450 patients, but by utilizing space in corridors this can be increased to 600. The institution was granted a separate charter in 1907, thus divorcing it from its dual situation with the Dixmont Hospital. The Training School for Nurses was organized in 1892, with a two years course of training. The board of directors is composed of men prominent in the business life of the city. The hospital has an efficient medical and surgical staff of thirty-five physicians.

The Passavant Hospital is the outgrowth of the Pittsburgh Infirmary, the oldest Protestant hospital in the city, opened in the spring of 1848 in a rented house on Fleming street in Allegheny City, above the North Common. The founder, the Rev. W. A. Passavant, D. D., was an eminent philanthropist of Pittsburgh, who placed it under the care of the Institution of Protestant Deaconesses, an organization for works of mercy, which he introduced into the United States and by which the hospital has been conducted since 1849. This location was seriously objected to by the people in the neighborhood, who threatened to burn the premises, and at the request of the mayor and council of the city the hospital was removed to Pittsburgh to a building formerly occupied by a female seminary on Roberts street, which was located on the square opposite the present site. The first brick structure was ready for occupancy in June, 1849. Four sisters from the Kaisersworth Deaconess Institution in Germany, where Florence Nightingale, the heroine of the Crimean War, and of Longfellow's "The Lady With the Lamp" received training as a nurse,—came to America and took charge of the infant hospital. A charter was granted the institution in 1850 by the legislature of Pennsylvania. As therein set forth, the object of the hospital is "in order that the suffering and sick might be cared for in a becoming and Christian manner, without distinction of creed, color or country."

The present site of the hospital on the corner of Roberts and Reed streets, embraces nearly three acres. In the rear is a large green sward, nicely shaded for use of convalescents; the outlook up the Monongahela and over the surrounding hills is magnificent; the favoring breezes keep the buildings cool, which are removed from the noises of the busy city. The four buildings of the hospital are the original three-story brick, with the annex erected in 1890; the Sister House and Nurses' Home, built in 1904; laboratory and men's dormitory and the heating plant, laundry and dormitory for domestics, all completed in 1909. The hospital's capacity is eighty-four beds, equally divided between the private rooms and the wards. The X-ray equipment is one of the best and most complete in the city; the laboratory is well prepared to take care of all needed pathological service. All accidents and all diseases except contagious and infections, are admitted to the hospital. The staff consists of seven surgeons, seven physicians and twelve specialists, and any reputable physician may place his private patients in the hospital. The Passavant Hospital Training School for Nurses, chartered in 1900, is still in successful operation.

The practitioners of Homœopathy in Allegheny county having

failed to obtain accommodations in the existing hospitals of the city for those who preferred that practice, determined to establish a hospital and dispensary in which treatment by this school of medicine should prevail. A liberal policy was adopted respecting the medical attendance of patients, namely, paying patients could employ a physician of their choice, and were not restricted to any school of medicine. Thus was the fourth hospital established in Pittsburgh, and is the only one conducted under the auspices of physicians of the homœopathic school of medicine.

The foundation of the Homœopathic Hospital was laid in 1865, when an old mansion on Second avenue was utilized for the purpose of caring for the sick and disabled. The grounds and building were near Smithfield street, having a frontage of sixty-seven feet on Second avenue and running through to First avenue, where the frontage was forty-seven feet. The property was purchased from James B. Murray by Drs. Marcellin Cole, John C. Burgher and H. Hoffman, for \$20,000, to whom it was deeded until a permanent hospital organization could be effected. The legislature granted a charter for the institution April 4, 1866. Among the original incorporators, were Wilson McCandless, William Frew, James B. Murray, James Cadwell, A. M. Wallingford, Annie Murray, Mary E. Moorhead, Letitia Holmes, M. K. Moorhead, H. W. Oliver, Jr., besides twenty-five others. A board of trustees was organized, and August 1, 1866, the hospital, with a capacity of thirty-eight beds, was opened for patients. The first president of the corporation was Wilson McCandless, who after serving three years resigned on account of ill health and was succeeded by William Frew, who continued in this capacity until his death, March 9, 1880; the position was then filled by the selection of William H. Barnes. The first medical staff was Drs. H. Hoffman, F. Taudte, L. M. Rosseau, J. E. Barnaby, J. C. Burgher, L. H. Willard, D. Crowley, J. H. McClelland, J. F. Cooper, with one resident physician.

The first building was occupied as a hospital for sixteen years, when it was razed and a larger building erected. The necessity for larger and better accommodations becoming apparent, the management in 1883 solicited contributions; fifty thousand dollars was secured from private individuals, and the State legislature appropriated fifty thousand dollars. With the funds thus received, an adjoining lot was bought and a new building with a capacity of two hundred beds was erected and opened for reception of patients in April, 1884. Through the exertions of the Ladies' Association of the hospital, of which for many years Mrs. William Thaw was president, by an extensive fair and festival, twenty-five thousand dollars was raised which was devoted to the equipping of the new hospital, and became technically known as the Homœopathic Hospital House Warming.

The Pittsburgh Training School for Nurses, the first to be organized in the city, became a part of the hospital in 1885. Another annex became necessary, and additional property was purchased and built upon, extending the Second avenue frontage to Cherry way. In this Annex was established in 1892 a complete eye and ear dispensary with the most up-

to-date instruments and apparatus. These buildings were occupied by the hospital for twenty-six years. The executive committee in 1905 submitted a report at a meeting of the trustees, declaring that the hospital had reached the limit of its capacity and its location had long ceased either to be pleasant or desirable. This being fully recognized, another site had been chosen on Center avenue, in the Shadyside district of the city. The present building was built on this site, and opened for patients March 1, 1910. The Second avenue buildings were conducted as a downtown hospital until August 1, 1915, when their use was discontinued as a hospital, though a free dispensary for eye, ear, nose and throat treatments was maintained. The hospital since its establishment has treated over fifty thousand patients, and is in every respect a progressive and modern institution.

The St. Francis Hospital, organized October 30, 1865, at first occupied a small frame building in what is now Thirty-seventh street. This soon proved inadequate for the purpose, and May 22, 1866, a plot of ground containing six and one-half acres was acquired on what is now Forty-fourth street, in the Lawrenceville district of the city. Funds were contributed by the Roman Catholic churches in 1871, and a brick building 125x60 feet, three stories in height, was erected. The institution was chartered June 20, 1868, and in 1885 a contingent of three sisters from the Order of St. Francis of Buffalo, New York, arrived in the city and were placed in charge of the institution. The first building erected on the present site was dedicated September 26, 1871, and there are now eight large buildings and other smaller ones occupying the site. The hospital building known as No. 8 has four wings, called Wings A. B. C. and D, and faces on Forty-fifth street. There is in connection with the institution a free dispensary where medical and surgical aid is offered to all worthy persons otherwise unable to obtain this attention. The Training School for Nurses in connection with the hospital affords a three-year course, the first graduates forming the class of 1904. Special departments treat inebriates and those addicted to the drug habit; there is also a children's department and a pathological library. This large and fully equipped hospital, one of the largest of its kind in the country, is situated in that district of the city where some of its largest manufacturing plants are located, and enjoys a degree of popularity second to none in the city. The first medical staff of the institution was Drs. J. W. Stevenson, John Perchment, P. D. Perchment and Jacob Ahl.

Prominent citizens of Allegheny City, about 1880, recognized the need of a general hospital in that locality, and steps were taken to immediately supply this need. Among the progressive citizens who became interested in this movement were the Rev. B. F. Woodburn, Dr. R. B. Mowry, Lewis Paterson, F. R. Brunot, James L. Graham, Capt. R. C. Gray, James Park, Jr., John A. Caughey, John Dean, Edward Gregg and Thomas McCance. The Allegheny General Hospital was established in 1880, on the corner of East Stockton avenue and Weiser street, with a capacity of about one hundred beds. A charter was granted the institution by the Court of Common Pleas of Allegheny county, October 18,

1882. The hospital was supported largely by the charity of influential and wealthy citizens of Allegheny City and county. An addition was built to the original hospital in 1887, and a commodious house on an adjoining lot was purchased and partially rebuilt. The crowded condition of the wards made the building of an annex an absolute necessity, thus increasing the capacity of the hospital by twenty-five beds. Through the generosity of William Thaw, the managers of the hospital were enabled to purchase a large adjoining plot of ground. Sixty per cent of its work being charitable, to maintain its large field of usefulness it became evident in 1903 that larger accommodations were required. The citizens of the city and county were appealed to, and the necessary funds were raised for the erection of a magnificent modern hospital building. The present building, with a capacity of four hundred and fifty beds, was completed in 1904. Connected with the institution is a Training School for Nurses. The surgical and medical staff comprises twenty prominent physicians and surgeons of the city.

The South Side Hospital is the outgrowth of two smaller hospitals that were located in the borough of Ormsby, on the south side of the Monongahela river, in the vicinity of what is now Thirty-fourth street. One of these was built originally for the reception of small-pox patients, but owing to the rapid subsidence of the epidemic and the opposition of the residents of the borough it was never used for that purpose. Dr. J. M. Duff in 1889 endeavored to start a small accident hospital, and which proved a success, owing to the numerous accidents that occurred in the adjacent mills. The citizens of the South Side, in 1891, seeing the necessity of a general hospital in that section of the city, held a general meeting to forward this project. Two years previous to this, Drs. J. D. Thomas, John Milton Duff and M. A. Arnholt, all practicing physicians of the South Side, with the help of the South Side Medical Society and some of the prominent citizens, had leased a building on the corner of Twenty-second and Carson streets, for the care and reception of the sick and injured. The Ladies' Aid Society was formed in 1891, and soon became interested in establishing a hospital, and it was through the work of this society that the magnificent building on the corner of South Twentieth and Mary streets was erected in 1893, at a cost of \$150,000, which was met solely by subscriptions. The work of the hospital is naturally largely emergency cases, and in compliance with the conditions of the locality the hospital is arranged to care for contagious diseases. The present buildings number five, namely, Administration building, the Hospital building, Nurses' Home, power plant, and laboratory. There are twelve wards; two private floors in which there are two hundred and fifty beds; the hospital staff and assistants number thirty-eight, and besides the head nurse there are fifty-five assistants. There is a full suite of operating rooms and a department of hydrotherapy; an out-patient department; and a Social Service worker in connection with the Associated Charities of the city and other charitable organizations.

One of the most beautiful of the many hospital buildings in the city is the Oliver Annex to the South Side Hospital. This building was

erected and equipped through the generosity of Mrs. Amelia R. N. S. Oliver and her children, Mrs. Amelia Neville Crittenden, Mrs. Francis Oliver Johnson, Mrs. Edith Oliver Dusmet and Mr. D. Leet Brown Oliver, as a memorial to James Brown Oliver.

The humble beginning of the Pittsburgh Hospital commenced in 1896 in a small dwelling house on Stanton avenue, with beds for only ten patients. The hospital four months later was removed to Collins avenue, where sixteen beds were placed at the disposal of the sick and suffering. These quarters proving inadequate, the Finley homestead, consisting of an old mansion house and six acres of land facing Beechwood boulevard, now the Washington boulevard, and corner of Franks-town avenue, was purchased. Here a large and up-to-date hospital was projected, and in December, 1905, was completed and occupied. The old house was remodeled to serve as a nurses' home. A magnificent structure of yellow brick, five stories in height, on the south end of which were broad verandas opening off each floor, with a frontage on the boulevard, was erected. The porches look down upon wide shady lawns which, with the clear sparkling waters of a willow-wreathed lake, afford a pleasant view to convalescent patients. The interior of the hospital was in keeping with the exterior; broad marble tiled corridors lead into neatly furnished apartments, which received abundant light and air, with a capacity for one hundred patients. The demands made by modern surgery have kept pace with the progressive times. In different sections of the hospital is a large amphitheatre adapted to the needs of modern surgery, besides two smaller ones for emergency and septic cases. The floors and walls are of marble and cemented white tile, the ceilings of white enamel. Forming a part of the Surgical Department are the sterilizing instrument and supply rooms, together with the physicians' scrub rooms and dressing rooms. A registered pharmacist supplies the general demand for medicines, while a small emergency drug-room on each floor is at the ready service of physicians and nurses. A modern and complete Roentgen Rays apparatus is an important part of the hospital equipment, and is at the service of the medical profession in general. A small building on the grounds is devoted to pathological and bacteriological research. The hospital is conducted under the auspices of the Sisters of Charity, and is purely charitable in its aim and scope, admitting within its doors the sick and injured, without regard to race or creed, exception being made of those suffering with contagious disease.

The necessity of a hospital in the neighborhood of the mill district in lower Allegheny City led to the opening of St. John's General Hospital in the Wood Run district of the North Side. The moving spirit of the enterprise was Dr. W. J. Langbitt, who was ably seconded by the representatives of St. John's Lutheran Home and other charitable disposed citizens. Work was begun on the grounds on McClure avenue, July 18, 1895, and a building was rapidly pushed to completion at the cost of \$17,000. The necessity of the hospital arose from the number of accident cases occurring in the manufacturing plants in that district.

It was founded by the Protestant Deaconesses from the Mary J. Drexel Home of Philadelphia, but is now conducted by the Sisters of Divine Providence, a sisterhood of the Roman Catholic Church whose convent is on Lincoln avenue in the East End. The capacity is one hundred and twenty-five beds, and it is a general hospital, with special care and attention given to accute medical and surgical cases.

The Presbyterian Hospital at Montgomery and Sherman avenues, North Side, dates from May 4, 1895, a School of Nursing being established the same year, and which offers exceptional advantages for the education of nurses. In the middle of the second decade of the present century, a new six-story building with all the improved features of hospital construction was built, with a capacity of two hundred beds for the sick. The hospital service is varied, having medical, surgical, obstetrical and children's wards, in addition to special work in the dispensary.

At the corner of Forty-sixth and Davison streets, in the Lawrenceville district, is the Saint Margaret Memorial Hospital, founded under the will of John H. Shoenberger, who died in the city of New York in the month of November, 1889. His will provided for the formation of a corporation for the erection and maintenance of a "Protestant Episcopal Church Hospital" in memory of his wife, Margaret Cust Shoenberger, to be known by its present title. The site was a part of the summer residence of Mr. Shoenberger and of her in whose memory the hospital was erected. It is under the care of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Diocese of Pittsburgh, and is a general hospital of one hundred beds for ward and private patients.

The Montefiore Hospital is maintained by the Montefiore Hospital Association of Western Pennsylvania. Its doors were opened for patients in June, 1908, with a capacity of sixty-five beds, on the corner of Center and Herron avenues, in a colonial mansion formerly occupied by Jacob Ewart, which was remodeled and added to for the purpose of hospital work. The Montefiore is the only hospital in the city maintained by an association of Hebrews, and the physicians in attendance, numbering on its staff fifteen, are also of the Jewish faith. There is a training school for nurses in connection with the hospital, and all cases are admitted excepting contagious, tuberculosis and chronic.

In the heart of the great mill district of the city is St. Joseph's Hospital, on Carson street, in the South Side. It was opened September 20, 1904, the first building being a large homestead on the present site. The present structure was began in 1908, and is a modern fireproof five-story brick and granite structure, with a roof garden and a basement partly overground. The new hospital was opened to visitors February 2, 1911, and is under the control of the Sisters of St. Joseph.

The city of Pittsburgh maintains a Municipal Hospital under the direction of the Bureau of Infectious Diseases of the Department of Public Health. The hospital is situated on Bedford avenue and Francis street, and was erected in 1904, with accommodations for one hundred and seventy-five patients. There are isolated wards for scarlet fever,

diphtheria, measles, chicken pox and erysipelas, with cottages for small pox removed from the main building. In recent years the city has opened a Tuberculosis Hospital on what is known as the Leech farm, on the hill above the railroad, known as the "Brilliant Cut Off" on the tracks of the Buffalo and Allegheny division of the Pennsylvania railroad. The buildings are erected for the purposes of the hospital, and everything in connection with the treatment and care of this class of patients is modern and scientific, along the lines of the latest methods and discoveries.

The Pittsburgh Hospital for Children on Forbes street is the outgrowth of a children's organization known as the Shadyside Cot Club. The opening, June 4, 1891, of this hospital, which was incorporated March 18, 1887, was made possible through the generosity of Miss Jane Holmes, the interest of her endowment at the present time constituting the largest part of its support. This is, however, supplemented by contributions from persons of ample means, and State appropriations. The hospital is managed by a board of lady visitors; it is distinctively orthopedic in character, and is strictly a free institution.

Located on Fifth avenue, corner of Jumonville street, is the Eye and Ear Hospital, under the auspices of a board of women managers. It had its inception at a meeting held May 20, 1895, at the home of Miss Sarah H. Killikelly, who during her lifetime was well known in the literary and historical circles of the city. A charter was secured June 22, 1895, and a location was secured on Penn avenue, but a removal was made to the present building in 1905. The first board of managers consisted of thirteen women and two physicians, eye specialists, for the medical and surgical treatment of all diseases of the eye, ear, nose and throat. The patients are divided into three classes—first, for the poor who require treatment of a character that is not necessary to detain them at the hospital; second, for the poor who require detention in the hospital, to whom free beds are allotted in the wards and a nominal charge made if they are able to pay; third, for those able to pay, private rooms are furnished, therefore the hospital is in no sense a charity; it must under its charter minister without charge to all those who suffer from any disease of the eye and ear, who are unable to pay for treatment.

The Reineman Maternity Hospital was the first institution of its kind in Western Pennsylvania. It was the gift of Adam Reineman, and by a deed of conveyance this institution became a part of the Western University in 1894. The building was enlarged and remodeled and maintained in two ways for the necessities of the community, first in its character as a hospital, and second as a means of instruction for the members and students of the Medical Department of the Western University.

A number of Sisters of Charity in 1891 rented a small house in Forbes street for the care and reception of destitute babies and foundlings. The need of such an asylum was made apparent by the number of friendless and helpless waifs that in a few months were gathered within the rented premises. However, the undertaking met with much opposition by

some people, who claimed that an institution of this kind was unwise, as it catered to the evil intents of those who thus avoided the results of illegal connections. However, through the efforts of the worthy Sisters, benevolent people became interested, and property was purchased on the corner of Cliff and Manila streets, and the Rosalie Foundling Asylum and Maternity Hospital was incorporated November 26, 1891. The institution, as its name indicates, is a dual one. It is distinctly meant for two classes of people—those in whose cases there is a desire and hope to preserve individual character and reputation of family; and second, those married women who owing to pecuniary circumstances cannot receive the care they need. The foundling department and the maternity department, while sheltered under the same roof and while under the same management, have distinct medical corps and attendants. The institution has prospered, and the board of managers, among whom are some of the best and most enterprising men of the city, stand back of it with their wealth and judgment.

The homestead of Christopher Lyman Magee, corner of Forbes and Halket streets, which consisted of a large frame dwelling surrounded by ten acres of beautiful landscape gardens, is the home of the Elizabeth Steel Magee Hospital. Mr. Magee practically left his entire estate of \$3,500,000 for the building, equipment and endowment of a hospital for women to be named in memory of his mother. The Magee residence was altered and equipped for a temporary hospital, and was opened for the reception of patients January 19, 1911. Ground was broken for the new building on January 12, 1914, and was occupied November 3, 1915. The hospital is a teaching institution, and cares for both obstetric and gynecologic cases, and is modeled after the well known "Frauenkliniks" of Germany.

The Pittsburgh Free Dispensary is one of the foremost of the charitable organizations of Pittsburgh. It was organized and incorporated in 1873 by the members of St. Andrew's Episcopal Church. After various vicissitudes of fortune, about 1886, largely through the munificence of Miss Jane Holmes, it was enabled to occupy its present complete quarters.



CHAPTER XVI.

Banking, From Pioneer Days to the Close of Civil War.

The transition of the struggling colonies into an embryo republic, naturally was the occasion for a stabilization of the finances of the country. It had been a financial struggle for the infant government, during the War of the Revolution to maintain any semblance of a credit. The decision of the Supreme Council in adjusting and setting the payment of debts and contracts on a specie basis, to be governed by the value of silver and gold at the time of contracting of the obligations, did not lead to any great financial relief. The funding system of Pennsylvania had its origin in an act passed by the legislature, March 1, 1786, by which the authorities agreed to receive Continental bills in exchange for State certificates. These certificates were divided into three classes; there were outstanding in 1787 the following: 1. Certificates issued by the State on her original war contracts, £226,882 7s. 9d. 2. Certificates called depreciation certificates to officers and soldiers of the Pennsylvania Line, £627,585 11s. 4d. 3. Certificates under the funding law, £1,500,000.

There was an extreme scarcity of money of any kind at Pittsburgh during the last quarter of the eighteenth century; from the close of the Revolution to 1791, all banking and business on an extensive scale was checked. The renowned editor John Scull, in the "Gazette," says in March, 1787, on the project of building a market house, that it was truly absurd, as many inhabitants of the village did not obtain as much cash a week as would purchase a pound of beef. Produce was recognized as a circulating medium of currency for trade, the merchants announcing they would receive it in exchange for other commodities. The only specie in circulation was the coinage of England, France and Spain. The news of the coinage of copper cents in 1787, at the Mint in New York, was hailed with joy, as it would free the people from the flood of light half-coined British halfpence which had been introduced amongst them. The advent in 1788-89 of the settlers to occupy the lands of the Ohio Company placed in circulation considerable gold and silver, which was spent to equip themselves for their journey down the Ohio river.

Pennsylvania is the cradle of American banking. The first institution organized was in 1780, by the well known financier, Robert Morris. The subscribed capital of the bank was \$1,575,000, and it was known as the Bank of Pennsylvania. It came into existence chiefly on account of the necessities of the Revolutionary War. The failure of the many projects to raise money to maintain the Continental armies placed the government in an embarrassed condition, and it is no doubt a fact that the nation owes existence to the self-sacrificing feat of the organizers of the Pennsylvania bank. Robert Morris, justly styled the "Father of American Banking," was at this time at the head of the Treasury of the United States. He conceived a plan for the establishment of a national bank,

which he submitted to Congress on May 17, 1781. This plan was approved by that body, and the Bank of North America came into existence. Upon organization of this bank, the affairs of the Pennsylvania Bank were closed, its subscriptions being transferred to the firstnamed institution. There were some doubts of the legal power of Congress to charter a bank, therefore the Bank of North America obtained in 1782 a charter from the legislature of Pennsylvania.

Alexander Hamilton, the first Secretary of the Treasury, laid before Congress in 1791 a masterly report for the establishment of a national bank. The report proposed that the capital stock should be fixed at \$10,000,000, and eight branches were provided, to be located in the principal cities of the Union. The bill after much opposition, and after being amended from its original form, passed Congress February 25, 1791, and the Bank of the United States came into existence. The main banking office was established in Carpenter's Hall, Philadelphia, where it remained until July 24, 1797, when it was removed to its own building on Third street in that city.

As there was no bank in Pennsylvania west of the Alleghenies, the directors of the Bank of Pennsylvania, which had been incorporated under a State charter, March 30, 1793, made a proposition in 1803 to the business men of Pittsburgh with a view of establishing a branch bank at that point. This arrangement was finally accomplished, as theretofore the exchanges for the accommodation of the Pittsburgh merchant had required the services of brokers. The Branch of the Bank of Pennsylvania was opened for business January 9, 1804, in a two-story stone structure on Second street (now Second avenue), between Market and Ferry streets, which was the center of the business district. The first board of directors was elected by the directors of the Bank of Pennsylvania, as follows: John Wilkins, Jr., Presley Neville, Oliver Ormsby, James O'Hara, James Berthould, Ebenezer Denny, Joseph Barker, George Stevenson, John Woods, Thomas Baird, John Johnson and George Robinson. The first officers were John Wilkins, Jr., president; Thomas Wilson, cashier; and John Thaw, teller. The bank issued a notification to the merchants that Thursday would be discount day for mercantile paper drawn for sixty days, secured by the endorsement of two responsible parties; also that the rate of exchange for drafts on the parent bank would be one per cent.

The leader in the foundation of this branch of the Bank of Pennsylvania was its first president, General John Wilkins, Jr. He was a man of great force of character, of keen business instincts, and prominently identified with the town's business interests. A son of a captain in the Continental army, he was born in the town of Carlisle, Pennsylvania, in 1761. When a mere lad he joined his father, served throughout the Revolution, and was mustered out with an officer's epaulets on his shoulders. He then chose Pittsburgh as his scene of action, and in January, 1796, was made Quartermaster General of the United States army, a position he held until the outbreak of the second war with Great Britain. General Wilkins was on intimate terms of acquaintance with

General Washington and other leading men of his time, and was therefore a figure of national prominence, as well as one of the pillars of local greatness. On his death in 1816, he was succeeded as president of the banking institution by General James O'Hara.

This pioneer bank of Pittsburgh from the start did a good and conservative business; it was largely instrumental in establishing and giving assistance to what eventually has become the world's greatest hive of industry. It was the depository for the United States government funds received from the sale of public lands, and when it went out of existence upon the suspension of the parent institution in 1818, the government deposits, which had arisen to over half a million dollars, were transferred to the Pittsburgh Branch of the United States Bank. This latter institution had been established in 1816 by an act of Congress in Philadelphia, and one year later a branch was opened in Pittsburgh, with Adamson Tannehill as president, and George Poe, Jr., cashier. The first directors of the Branch Bank were: Adamson Tannehill, George Stevenson, William Robinson, Jr., George Boggs, James Ross, Robert Patterson, Walter Forward, O. S. Barlow (Meadville), Ebenezer Denny, Thomas Baird, Anthony Beelen, William McCandless, William Hill and George Poe, Jr. The capital stock of the Bank of the United States gradually increased in value; it was sold in December, 1816, from \$37 to \$42 a share; two years later it brought from \$110 to \$114 a share. Then came the money panic of 1818-19, when the country became flooded with large quantities of small notes, of denominations varying from twenty-five cents to two dollars, issued by individuals, brokers, private banks, turnpike bridge companies and municipal authorities. Pittsburgh received her share of the flood thus created; these were known far and wide as "shinplasters." Previous to October, 1819, no definite capital had been assigned to the branches of the Bank of the United States, but on October 5th of that year, the capital of the Pittsburgh Branch was fixed at \$700,000, exclusive of \$12,900.76, the estimated worth of realty and fixtures.

The financial condition at Pittsburgh did not materially improve in 1820. The individual deposits in the Branch on June 21, 1821, were \$34,038.82, but on January 25, 1826, this amount had increased to \$72,708.22. From this time until the removal of the government deposits from the Bank of the United States by President Jackson, Pittsburgh enjoyed remarkable prosperity. This action by the President compelled the Branch to decline purchasing bills in the West, which caused much embarrassment and difficulty to manufacturers and commission merchants. Congress, through the influence of the supporters of President Jackson, refused to re-charter the Bank of the United States, and seeing no hope of relief from the central government, those connected with the banking fraternity applied for a charter as a State institution. The General Assembly of Pennsylvania in 1836 gave a charter to the stockholders of the Bank of the United States, excluding the United States and the Treasurer of the United States. The capital stock was not to exceed \$35,000,000, the operation of the charter to continue until March

3, 1866, the charter being granted for general banking privileges. Two branches of discount were permitted within the State,—one at Pittsburgh.

The United States Bank now became obnoxious to many people of the State, but the name was retained on account of the banknote plates on hand, and its wise management had given its name a commercial value. Congress enacted April 11, 1836, that within three months the Bank of the United States and its several branches should pay into the National Treasury all the money in their possession for the redemption of the public debt, the Secretary of the Treasury being empowered to terminate the business career of the bank as far as the government interests were concerned. By the charter obtained from the General Assembly the bank was required to loan the State \$6,000,000 at six per cent interest, this condition owing no doubt to the partisan rancor prevailing at that time, when even the name of "bank" was obnoxious, causing strong talk throughout Pennsylvania, that the institution should surrender its charter and demand back the large bonuses for various public improvements which had been already paid the State. It was on May 10, 1837, that a final settlement was effected between the stockholders of the Bank of the United States and the Government. The latter released its holdings in the institution for \$115.58 a share, and received in payment four bonds for \$1,986,589 each, dated March 3, 1836, and falling due September 1837, 1838, 1839, and 1840, drawing six per cent interest per annum. Then occurred the money panic of 1837, and on July 5, 1838, Congress authorized the Secretary of the Treasury to sell upon the best possible terms two of the above named bonds falling due September, 1839, and September, 1840. The one falling due in September of 1837, had been paid before it was due. The State banks, in conformity to the law, resumed specie payment of their notes January 15, 1841, which they continued to do until February 4, 1841, when they were again compelled to suspend. This, with the closing of the doors of the Bank of the United States, which had inside of twenty days paid out in specie upwards of \$6,000,000, caused a run on the banks by the public. The Pennsylvania Bank of the United States suspended business, as likewise did the Branch at Pittsburgh. On September 4, 1841, the parent bank made an assignment, the Branch at Pittsburgh sharing the same fate. Its notes fell from forty to seventy per cent discount; slowly its affairs were wound up, debts paid and dues collected. Many years were consumed in the settlement of the account between the State and the Bank; finally, in 1853, the State treasurer was authorized to receive from the Pennsylvania Bank of the United States \$150,000 in full satisfaction for all claims.

The General Assembly of Pennsylvania on March 28, 1808, passed a general banking law. Under this act, in February, 1810, the second bank in Pittsburgh was organized under the title of the Bank of Pittsburgh. About a month later, on March 19, 1810, the legislature passed an act amending the act of 1808, which virtually prohibited new institutions under heavy penalties, which also included those banks incor-

porated by the provisions of the Act of 1808 to lend money to receive deposits, to issue notes, in fact to do anything which the chartered banks might lawfully do. This was a death blow to the new bank, and the directors immediately closed their doors; later in the year, 1810, the president and directors of the bank memorialized the legislature to grant them a charter, the petitioners agreeing to transfer to the State \$40,000 of the bank stock, or to subscribe that amount to the bridge fund, one-half of which to be expended towards turnpiking a State road beginning at Pittsburgh, or to grant the sum of \$45,000 on such public improvements in the western country that the legislature might from time to time approve.

Pending the action of the legislature, the name of the institution was changed to Pittsburgh Manufacturing Company, and on June 16, 1812, a general banking business was commenced. The first president was Judge William Wilkins, a son of General John Wilkins, already mentioned, who was not only locally prominent in business and professional circles but later became a conspicuous figure in national affairs. He was president judge of Allegheny county, served the county in the State Senate, became United States Senator, was Secretary of War in President Tyler's Cabinet, and Minister Plenipotentiary to Russia. The new general banking law went into effect in the early part of 1814, and on May 17th of that year the Pittsburgh Manufacturing Company transferred its stock to the Bank of Pittsburgh. At this date the population of Pittsburgh was in the neighborhood of five thousand, and contained a greater number of useful manufactories, according to population, than any town in the United States. The petitioners to the legislature in their memorial made pregnant these facts, which attracted public attention and proved the beginning of Pittsburgh's commercial rise, and made the Bank of Pittsburgh the real foundation of the city's prosperity.

A lot of land was purchased in 1814 at the corner of South and Wood streets, and a building erected thereon. The property on Fourth avenue, now occupied, was purchased in 1831, and a building of colonial architecture erected. This was for many years the finest bank building in the country outside of New York and Philadelphia. It was replaced by the present structure in 1895-96. John McDonald was elected president of the institution, to succeed John Darragh, November 23, 1829. Mr. McDonald died in May, 1831, when William Denny became his successor. In 1835 John Graham was elected president and served until his resignation in 1866, when John Harper was chosen in his stead. Upon the death of Mr. Harper, in 1891, Reuben Miller was elected president, and held the office until September 30, 1888, when upon his resignation James J. Donnell was elected to the position. On the death of Mr. Donnell, Wilson A. Shaw became president, and when the latter became chairman of the executive board, the present incumbent, Harrison Nesbit, was elected. The Bank of Pittsburgh obtained a national charter in 1898, which is designated at the end of its title by the letters N. A.—i. e., National Association.

The services of the Bank of Pittsburgh for over a century in the

interests of the people of Pittsburgh deserve more than a passing thought. In its work of fostering and assisting enterprises which were struggling for a foothold in the new metropolis at the head of the Ohio, it has received its reward in the unbounded confidence of the community. That this confidence has not been misplaced is evidenced by the fact that it has responded to every call made upon it. In the panic of 1837 it bore a heroic part; when the banks in larger cities suspended specie payment, it took a stand in defense of the credit of the local institutions, and it is recorded that the Bank of Pittsburgh never actually suspended specie payment, it having met all reasonable demands with coin. Again, in 1857, it withstood every attack, paying regular dividends, and meeting every obligation with dollar for dollar in coin. Three years later, when nearly all other institutions suspended coin payments, there was no deflection from the fixed rules of the bank,—coin was on hand for all obligations presented for payment if demanded. When like conditions prevailed in 1861, the same was true; the patriotism of the officials of the bank dominated the bank's affairs, liberal loans were made to the Government, bonds were purchased, and relief extended to the families of enlisted soldiers; and what was true in 1861 was also true in 1917, when the Government was again involved in the struggle for the maintenance of the rights of humanity.

The third bank to be organized in Pittsburgh met with disaster; it was known to have issued notes as early as 1814, paid regular dividends, and commanded the confidence of the community. The president of the institution was the well known editor, John Scull, while Morgan Neville acted as cashier. The bank did business in a building located on the north side of Third street (now Third avenue), between Wood and Market streets. It was forced into liquidation in 1818, owing to a robbery of its funds by two pioneer burglars named Joseph L. Plymart and Herman Emmons. The City Bank of Pittsburgh was established on Wood street in 1817, and had for its president a clergyman, Robert Patterson, while Anthony Ernest was its cashier. It was not an incorporated bank, but issued its own paper in the form of bank notes, which circulated at par and were eventually redeemed by Mr. Patterson after the suspension of the bank in 1824.

The oldest private banking house west of the Allegheny Mountains, the longest in continuous existence under the name of the founder, was the firm of N. Holmes and Sons. The sturdy pioneer of this well known firm, that stood the financial storms for over four score of years, was Nathaniel Holmes, who came from the well-to-do-class of the North of Ireland to Pittsburgh in 1807 and engaged in mercantile pursuits. With shrewdness of his race and thrift of his forefathers, he became successful, and in 1822, having purchased the business of a firm of brokers, he established a banking house. Later his two sons, Thomas R. and Nathaniel, Jr., were admitted as partners, and the firm became N. Holmes & Sons. The death of the elder Holmes occurred in 1849; his son Thomas R. at the close of the year 1857 disposed of his interests to James H. Wright and John H. Ebbert; the former died in 1871, and the latter retired some years later.

Nathaniel Holmes the second was a man of quiet tastes, but with great force of character. He was interested in the promotion of many industries of Pittsburgh, and was one of the prime movers for the establishment of the Pittsburgh Clearing House. His death occurred in 1866, and eventually his sons, John G., William R. and Nathaniel, were admitted into the firm. J. J. Donnell, who had been connected with the firm since 1857, was admitted a partner in 1874, but retired in 1899 to accept the presidency of the Bank of Pittsburgh. On account of ill health, William R. Holmes retired from the firm in 1900, and J. Denniston Lyon was admitted the same year. The original location of the banking house was on Market street, where it occupied the same building for fifty years. A removal was made in 1900 to corner of Wood street and Fourth avenue. The holdings of the firm were absorbed July 1, 1905, by the Union National Bank.

The origin of the Pittsburgh Savings Fund Company was in 1832, when it commenced business by each stockholder paying down the sum of ten dollars, and continuing payments of two dollars per week for ten years. Their place of business was on St. Clair street, now Sixth street, near the Allegheny bridge. The first president was James Fulton, and in 1834 it was incorporated with a capital of not less than \$25,000, nor more than \$200,000, such capital to be held liable at all times to the demand of depositors. The institution passed bravely through the panic of 1837, chiefly on account of the conservatism of the management and limitation of its liability by law. The name was changed March 19, 1841, to the Farmers Deposit Bank, and its capital limit was raised to \$500,000. The bank was reorganized under a national charter under the title of Farmers Deposit National Bank, with a capital of \$300,000, increased in 1902 to \$800,000. In 1903 the bank removed into its twenty-four story building at the corner of Fifth avenue and Wood street. The present chairman of the board of directors is J. H. Reed; the president, A. E. Braun. The Farmers Deposit Savings Bank was organized in 1903 with a capital of \$100,000, and T. Hart Given was elected its first president. The institution is located in the building of the Farmers Deposit National Bank, and has a saving deposit fund of \$8,500,000. Its president at the present time is Edward B. Coll. The Farmers Deposit Trust Company, an allied institution of the parent organization, the Farmers Deposit National Bank, was recently organized, the executive head of the National Bank being its president. Its business location is the Farmers Bank Building. These institutions have recently passed under control of the Union Trust Company.

It was early in 1833 that a number of prominent business men of Pittsburgh were appointed commissioners under the act of March 29, 1833, to establish the Merchants and Manufacturers Bank, with a capital of \$600,000. The first board of directors were Michael Tiernan, Isaac Lightner, T. B. Dallas, Jacob Forsyth, Thomas S. Clark, George A. Cook, Fred Lorenz, Samuel Church, Thomas Scott, F. G. Bailey, Samuel Smith, S. Fahnesback, and J. H. Shoenberger. The board held its first meeting in Exchange Hotel, June 4, 1833, and elected Michael Tiernan president.

A stone building on Second street, formerly used by the Bank of the United States, was secured for temporary quarters, but on July 5, 1833, a lot was purchased on Fourth street, now Fourth avenue, for \$7,500, and a bank building was erected and occupied the following year. Michael Tiernan was succeeded as president April 14, 1845, by Thomas Scott. He in turn gave way November 26, 1849, to Francis G. Bailey, who after a year in office was succeeded by his predecessor, who continued to hold the position until October 15, 1857, when H. L. Bollman became president. The bank was reorganized under a national charter in 1864 and the capital was increased to \$800,000. The old bank building was torn down in 1869-70, and the present modern structure erected in its place. Robert H. Hartley became president, January 15, 1873, and was succeeded October 23, 1875, by William Rea. The latter's successor was Reuben Miller, April 4, 1885, who was succeeded after six months occupancy of the office, December 8, 1885, by E. M. Ferguson, who continued in office until January 15, 1902, when Wilson A. Shaw became president. The bank finally came under the control of the Bank of Pittsburgh.

Early in the year 1836 the Exchange Bank of Pittsburgh was organized, with a capital not to exceed \$1,000,000, divided into shares of fifty dollars each. The first president was William Robinson, Jr., and the bank at once took a lead in the banking affairs of the city, and became closely identified with the interests of Western Pennsylvania. The bank was reorganized under a national charter in 1865, and thereafter was known as the Exchange National Bank. James B. Murray was elected its first president under the national law. The institution is the oldest bank of issue in Pittsburgh not merged or consolidated. Its first building was erected in 1838 on the site on Fifth avenue, and the present structure was completed in 1874. The capital stock is \$750,000, while the surplus and undivided earnings amount to \$950,000; the present president is Joseph W. Marsh.

At the time of the panic of 1837, the paid in capital of the local banks was as follows: Bank of Pittsburgh, \$1,005,690; Merchants and Manufacturers Bank, \$600,000; Exchange Bank, \$451,673; Discounted by the Branch, \$1,282,111; Savings Fund Bank, \$25,554; total, \$3,365,028.

In January of that year, the Board of Trade appointed a committee to investigate the stringency in the money market of Pittsburgh. The committee reported there was a great disparity between the banking capital of the city and the volume of business transacted, the former figures being less than \$4,000,000, the latter amounting to \$45,000,000 annually. This action led to a request for the increase of the capital of the Pittsburgh branch to \$3,000,000; this request the parent bank refused to entertain, and a petition was addressed to the legislature for a charter for a bank to be known as the Mechanics Bank, with an authorized capital of \$3,000,000, but the project failed to materialize. The banks of Pittsburgh reported in October, 1840, that there was on deposit in the three banks \$684,620.07. The year 1841 saw the private banking houses of Cook & Cassatt, E. Sibbett & Co., Sibbett and Jones, and Allen Kramer established. The year 1842 commenced with an era of prosperity, the like of which the city had not experienced for ten

years. Banks and bankers had a great revival of business, and the issue of promises to pay became almost excessive prodigality. This extravagance was however slightly checked by the great fire of 1845, which destroyed the building of the Bank of Pittsburgh and burned out several brokers.

The foundation of the present First National Bank was the Pittsburgh Trust and Savings Company, which was organized with a capital of \$150,000, in January, 1852. The next year the name was changed to Pittsburgh Trust Company, and the capital increased to \$200,000. In June, 1863, it was reorganized as the First National Bank, with a capital of \$400,000. It was the first bank in Pittsburgh to take advantage of the national banking law, and one of the first in the nation, as its charter number is fifty-eight. The capital of the bank was increased from the surplus, July 13, 1875, to \$750,000, and on November 5, 1902, it was further increased to \$1,000,000. The president of the bank at the time of its becoming a national bank was James Laughlin. The bank has occupied the same location on Fifth avenue in which it was started as the Pittsburgh Trust and Savings Company, though the site has been very much extended, and a modern bank building erected. Charles E. Speer was for many years preceding his death president of the institution, and was succeeded in 1905 by Francis H. Skelding.

The First National Bank in 1905 acquired the Industrial National Bank, that was organized in 1903, which was a very successful institution, showing deposits amounting to \$1,730,566, with a capital of \$800,000, and surplus and undivided profits of \$291,277. Previous to this it bought the Mechanics National Bank, and acquired control of the First National Bank of Allegheny, which was organized in January, 1864, with a capital stock of \$350,000. The growth of the bank has been due to the determination of its officers to conduct a bank on up-to-date methods. The great departments of the bank are organized to secure the best results, and the patrons are offered courtesy, generous and considerate treatment. The capital of the bank is \$4,000,000, with a surplus of \$2,000,000; the president is Lawrence E. Sands. There is a savings department in connection with the bank, also a steamship department that books passengers by lake or ocean. The bank is also equipped with safe deposit vaults which are absolutely fire and burglar proof.

The Citizens Deposit Bank was organized in 1852, receiving a charter the following year. Later the name was changed to the Citizens Bank of Pittsburgh. It was organized as a national bank in 1865, but was purchased and liquidated in 1902 by the Union Trust Company.

The anniversary of the half century of banking in Pittsburgh, occurred in the year 1853; from the Auditor General's report of that year, we quote the following:

	<i>Circulation.</i>	<i>Deposits.</i>
Bank of Pittsburgh.....	\$248,567	\$675,758
Merchants' and Manufacturers'.....	\$600,922	\$298,225
Exchange Bank	\$903,350	\$227,867
Farmers' Deposit Bank.....	\$240,300
Citizens' Deposit Bank.....	\$30,672
Pittsburgh Trust Company.....	\$320,408
Allegheny Savings Fund.....	\$85,298

In the spring of 1854 business was unusually active, and the banks shared in the prosperity, but towards the summer money matters became dull. There was, however, no intimation of what was to follow in the future. There was a strong demand for money on account of the numerous railways and turnpikes in process of construction, and a growing demand for increase of the banking capital of the city. Early in 1854 everything looked promising, but drouth and other causes caused monetary stringency. On November 8th the banking house of A. Wilkins Co. closed its doors; this, with the failure of six other brokerage and banking houses, caused an incalculable amount of suffering among small depositors. Late in February of the following year, confidence was restored, and normal conditions prevailed.

Under the act of April 16, 1850, the Mechanics Bank of Pittsburgh was organized, and books for subscription to stock were opened April 26, 1855. The institution formally commenced business July 9, 1855. Reuben Miller, Jr., was chosen president. It was dominated by a body of leading business men, and to all appearance conducted a thriving business. The bank was reorganized under the national charter in 1865, and, as before stated, was absorbed by the First National Bank in 1902.

The organization as a mutual banking company of the Pittsburgh Dollar Savings Institution, June 7, 1855, marked an epoch in the history of the savings banks in the city. Its charter provided that it should be operated without capital, and that business should consist solely in receiving money for deposit, and investment and management of the same. The institution was formally opened July 19, 1855, the name being changed in 1858 to the Dollar Savings Bank. The first officers were George Albree, president; Charles A. Colton, treasurer. The Dollar Savings Bank of Pittsburgh banking house is on Fourth street, and it is amongst the largest and most prosperous of the savings banks of the State, its assets amounting to \$40,502,254.94. The executive officers of the institution in 1921 are A. W. Pollock, president; Charles L. Cole, treasurer.

The Old Allegheny Savings Fund Company having been incorporated, was reorganized in June, 1857, under the name of Allegheny Bank, and proceeded to do a general banking and brokerage business. The authorized capital was \$500,000, and by a special act April 2, 1858, it was given permission to remove its place of business to Pittsburgh. The first president was H. Hepburn. The bank was reorganized under the national banking laws in 1864, under the title of the Allegheny National Bank. After a successful business of over thirty years the bank in 1908, on account of defalcations, became insolvent.

The books for subscription to the stock of the Iron City Bank were opened in 1857, and a charter was obtained May 13, 1857. The organization was completed August 25, 1857, the capital being fixed at \$400,000. The first president was James McAuley, and the bank was rechartered December 22, 1864, under the national law, and was thereafter known as the Iron City National Bank. The death of President McAuley oc-

curred January 9, 1871, and two days later Richard Hays was elected to fill the vacancy. Mr. Hays died October 2, 1877, and was succeeded January 9, 1878, by A. M. Byers; his death took place September 19, 1900, and November 2nd of that year George F. Wright was elected to fill the vacancy. He resigned May 26, 1903, when Joseph R. Paulle was elected president. The bank was conducted on conservative lines, and in the panic of 1893 was one of the four banks in the city that did not take advantage of the clearing house certificates issued to tide over the depression. In its thirty-nine years of its existence as a national bank it has paid \$1,556,000 in dividends, its total earnings amounting to \$1,916,000. The institution passed in 1903 into the hands of the Guarantee Title and Trust Company.

Late in the summer of 1857 there was an immense drain of specie from New York to Europe. This, in connection with the failure of the Ohio Life and Trust Company of Cincinnati, followed by many banks and business houses throughout the country, precipitated a monetary crisis. The banks of the city commenced making specie payment January 10, 1858, and were the first in the entire country to resume. Not a single banking institution of Pittsburgh failed during the panic; circulation, however, was withdrawn and loans decreased, but every bank sustained its credit.

The Union Banking Company, which was an outgrowth of the Diamond Savings Institution, organized in 1857, fitted up an office on the corner of Fourth and Market streets for the purpose of doing a general banking business. The institution began business September 1, 1859, with a paid up capital of \$56,000. The first president was John R. McCune, a man of sterling worth, whose entire life was devoted to the business of the city. The bank was reorganized in 1864 under a national charter as the Union National Bank, with a capital of \$250,000. The conservatism and efficiency of the bank officials have met with such success as might rival Alladin's wonderful lamp. The capital stock was increased in 1903 to \$500,000, which was augmented by the sale of two thousand five hundred shares at \$1,000 each; this with the surplus and undivided profits made an available capital of \$4,075,000. The death of Mr. McCune, January 31, 1888, caused the election on February 8th of that year of Robert S. Smith as president. The last score of years have been equally successful. The capital stock of the bank is now represented by \$2,000,000, while its surplus amounts to \$4,500,000. Its present banking house is located on the corner of Wood and Fourth streets, its president being J. R. McCune.

The Iron City Trust Company was incorporated in 1859 as a partnership, and was authorized February 13, 1864, by the comptroller of the currency to commence business as the Second National Bank of Pittsburgh, with a capital stock of \$300,000. The first officers were G. E. Warner, president, and John E. Patterson, cashier. George S. Head became president in 1870, and upon his retirement in 1885 William Cooper was elected his successor. Upon the death of the latter in 1888, James H. Willock was chosen president. The Second National Bank in

1876 erected a fireproof building for banking purposes at the corner of Ninth street and Liberty avenue. The capital stock was increased November 1, 1901, by the issuance of 3,000 shares at \$700 per share. From the sum thus realized, the capital was increased to \$600,000, and \$1,800,000 added to the surplus, swelling that fund to \$2,500,000, which with the addition of the undivided profits gave the bank an available capital of \$3,785,000. The affairs of the Second National Bank in 1910 represented deposits of \$14,000,000, and a capital stock of \$1,800,000 was liquidated in 1913. At the time of the dissolution of the bank, Henry C. Bugham was president.

The decade embraced in the fifties of the last century, while it was a period of great activity in banking circles, was also one of great risk. Charters were bought and sold like so much merchandise; change of ownership was such that the public were not only bewildered but were optimistic of the security of their savings. The legislature March 31, 1860, passed a general law for the establishment, and maintenance of a free banking system in the State. The law provided that five or more persons might establish banks of discount, deposit and circulation, with capital stock of \$50,000, and not more than \$1,000,000, their chartered life being limited to twenty years. They also were given the right to issue notes in denominations of five dollars and less amounts. There was a state of lethargy in the banks of the country in the latter part of November, 1860. The talk of secession had created a depression in financial circles. This caused several of the leading banks in the larger cities to suspend specie payments. The banks of Pittsburgh, with exception of the Bank of Pittsburgh, followed the lead of the banks in larger cities, and suspended the payment of specie. Banking everywhere in the country was in a precarious situation, and remained so until the passage of the National Bank Act.

The German Trust and Savings Bank was organized in 1861, with a capital stock of \$200,000, and under the title of the German National Bank was reorganized in 1864 as a national bank, with a capital of \$250,000. The capital stock was increased in 1903 to \$500,000, and \$250,000 was added to the surplus. With this increased strength it soon became one of the leading financial institutions. The bank was located on the corner of Wood street and Sixth avenue, and its surplus in 1910 had increased to \$700,000, Joseph F. Erny being its executive officer. He was succeeded by W. W. Ramsey, and in 1915 the bank was placed in the hands of a receiver.

The Pittsburgh Bank for Savings was organized April 11, 1862, with a capital of \$75,000. The institution opened for business on Smithfield street, May 21, 1862, and deposits were received as low as ten cents, therefore it was sometimes called the Dime Savings Institution of Pittsburgh. The first president was James Parks, Jr., the treasurer D. E. McKinsey. After an existence of over half a century the affairs of the bank were placed in the hands of a receiver.

There was established in 1863 on Fourth avenue, below Wood street, the private banking house of Robinson Brothers. The house

conducted a general banking and brokerage business, and was, with N. Holmes & Sons, the only private concerns in the city doing a general banking business. The firm commanded the clientage of a high grade of investors, and during its career of nearly half a century enjoyed to the fullest extent the confidence and the esteem of the community.

The year 1864 saw the establishment of five national banks in Pittsburgh and Allegheny, only one of which preserves its organization at the present date. The Third National Bank was organized February 24, 1864, and opened its doors for business March 7th of that year. It was capitalized for \$300,000, its first office being in the banking room of the Dime Savings Bank, but later it erected a building on the corner of Wood street and Virgin alley, which was among the pretentious looking buildings of the city at that time. The first president of the institution was Allan Reineman. The capital was increased in 1864 to \$400,000, and in 1867 to \$500,000. The present banking house is in the Henry W. Oliver building, William McKenna Reed being president of the institution. The First National Bank of Allegheny was organized in January, 1864. The Fourth National Bank of Pittsburgh was organized by leading coal merchants of the city, and chartered May 20, 1864, with a capital of \$100,000, which was subsequently increased to \$300,000. Its first president, James O'Connor, was succeeded by Thomas Donnelly, who held the office until 1887, when James M. Bailey became president; in May, 1903, Samuel W. Vanderseal was elected to the position. The affairs of the bank were liquidated in 1910, its last president being David G. Stewart. The Pittsburgh National Bank of Commerce was chartered December 1, 1864, with a capital stock of \$500,000. It was absorbed by the E. J. Mellon National Bank in 1903. The Tradesmen's National Bank organized December 13, 1864, with a capital of \$400,000, and absorbed in 1903 by the American Trust Company, which later merged with the Colonial Trust Company.

Pittsburgh and Allegheny in 1863 entered upon a new era in finances. Early traditions were brushed aside, a new order of affairs inaugurated, the State system of banking was almost discarded. The tonic of a large and flexible currency by the introduction of greenbacks and national banks notes, stimulated all enterprises into wonderful activity. In fact, money became so plenty that every class of investment advanced in price. In March, 1864, the price of commodities and stocks advanced to an unexpected height. Gold, while it had risen in the middle of February, 1863, to about 153, with silver quoted at 140, commenced to tumble. The financial policies of the seven old banks in Pittsburgh differed materially. The Bank of Pittsburgh steadily retired its circulation, while the Exchange Merchants and Manufacturers, Citizens, Mechanics, Iron City and the Allegheny increased their circulation in most cases to more than double. Coin, however, was rapidly decreasing in the vaults of these institutions. In April, 1864, a panic in stocks occurred in New York, which extended to Pittsburgh. Values decreased from ten to thirty per cent, but the banks of the city stood loyal to the Union and subscribed liberally to new loans required by the Government, the Ex-

change Bank heading the list with \$1,367,000 in government bonds, though the Merchants and Manufacturers Bank was a close second with \$1,342,970. The legislature enacted in 1864 that banks conducting business under the United States law should surrender their State charter, and to have three years to wind up business. This was, however, extended by amendments to an indefinite period. Late in the year of 1864 it was determined by many of the banks to discontinue the practice of receiving or paying out as currency the notes of banks which did not stand at par in Philadelphia or Pittsburgh. The old paper notes under the State laws issued prior to the Legal Tender Act, by a decision of the United Supreme Court were to be redeemed in gold on demand. This made the notes of more value than greenbacks or national bank notes, as gold at this time stood about 120.

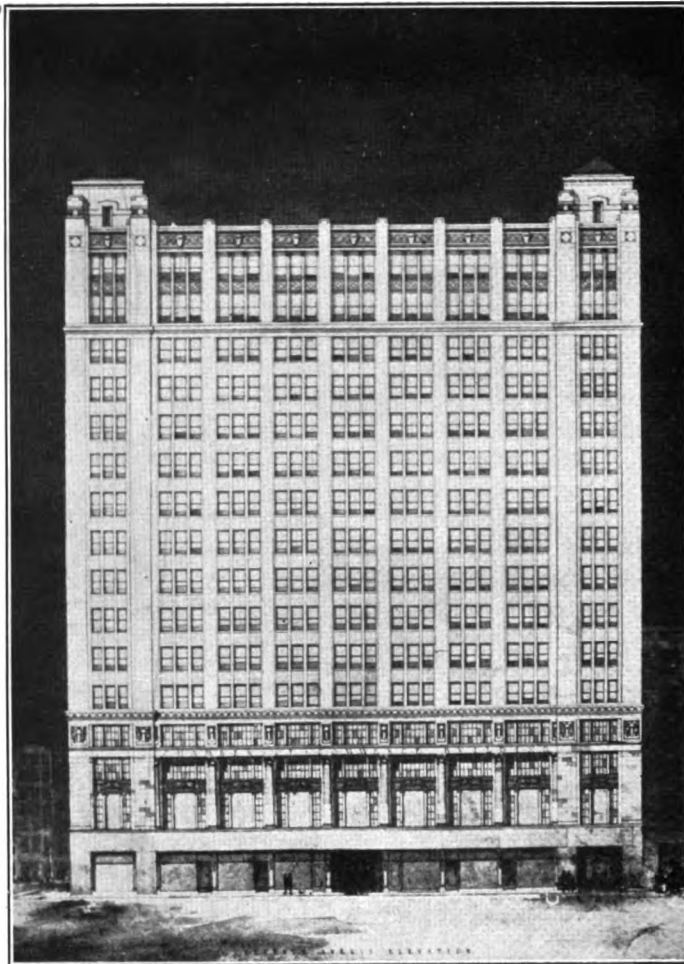
The organization of the Bankers' and Brokers' Board in September 1864, consisting of twenty-five banking and brokerage houses, was an important move in the history of the finances of the city. Gold rose in New York in July, 1864, to 289, but the immense dealings in oil brought to the twin cities large sums of money which were largely invested in loans to the Government. The banks were never in a sounder condition since the suspension of specie payments. Early in December, 1864, for the first time in the history of the city, the balance of trade with the East was in favor of Pittsburgh. In the middle of February, 1865, sixteen national banks were either in operation in Pittsburgh or were on the point of embarking, and two were in operation in Allegheny. All the old State banks had been rechartered as national banks except the Bank of Pittsburgh. The aggregate banking capital on July 22, 1865, was \$7,600,000, and Pittsburgh was the fourth city in the nation in the number of her national banks.

The Peoples National Bank was organized March 6, 1865, with a capital of \$1,000,000. The stockholders were closely allied with manufacturing interests of the city. The bank did a conservative business, increasing its deposits from \$507,600 in 1870 to \$10,500,000 in 1903, having at that time a surplus and undivided profits of \$1,378,500. In June of that year the institution became a part of the Safe Deposit and Trust Company; the latter finally was absorbed by its former associate, the Peoples National Bank.

Though clearing houses had been established in some of the cities, and the project had been entertained in Pittsburgh prior to 1864, it was not, however, until May 26, 1865, that a meeting was held by the mutual agreement of a number of the banks for the purpose of establishing a permanent clearing house. The Pittsburgh Clearing House Association was finally formed, and organized January 1, 1866, and opened for business February 6th of that year. The first president of the association was John Harper, and the original members were the Bank of Pittsburgh, N. Holmes and Sons, the Union, German, First, Third, Exchange, Allegheny, Tradesmens, Mechanics, Merchants and Manufacturers, Iron City, Farmers Deposit, Peoples and Citizens National Banks, the First National Bank of Allegheny and the Pittsburgh Na-

tional Bank of Commerce. The clearings for the first year amounted to \$83,731,242; in 1902, they amounted to \$2,147,969,763. At the close of business December 31, 1920, the fifteen national banks of the city with the Pittsburgh Branch of the Federal Reserve Bank included, reported exchanges amounted to \$8,982,887,397.45, and the total business transacted since the organization of the Clearing House was \$101,839,070,789.20.





NEW CHAMBER OF COMMERCE BUILDING, SMITHFIELD STREET AND SEVENTH AVENUE, AND EIGHTEENTH REGIMENT ARMORY, SCHENLEY FARMS

CHAPTER XVII.

Financial Institutions Since the Civil War.

The financial institutions of the twin cities, throughout the dire results of the Civil War, nobly performed their part and demonstrated the patriotism of their officials by their constant and never-failing support to maintain the country's credit. The high cost of living, the fluctuations of real estate values at the close of hostilities, necessarily caused a reaction in the financial world. The vital question was to establish the finances of the country on a specie basis. The banks of Pittsburgh with willing hearts and hands gave their support to enable the Government to thus stabilize the commercial and business interests of the country.

The First National Bank of Birmingham was chartered in 1865 with a capital of \$100,000. It is the pioneer bank on the south side of the city; and during its career of over a half of a century has materially increased its deposits, surplus and undivided profits. The present banking house is located on Carson street, the president being Thomas H. Sankey. The People's Savings Bank was organized April 17, 1866, with a capital of \$100,000. The first president was Thomas Mellon. The bank was originally located on St. Clair street, now Sixth street, but soon afterwards removed to Fourth avenue, and erected on corner of Fourth avenue and Wood street a palatial banking home. James I. Bennett became the second president in 1866 and was succeeded the same year by Henry Lloyd. The latter gave way to William Rea, February 12, 1879, who continued in office until July 3, 1890, when he was succeeded by a son of a former president, D. McK. Lloyd. The bank's total resources in 1903 were \$12,891,141; and in that year it became associated with the Safe Deposit and Trust Company, which connection, however, was dissolved later. Its present title is The People's Savings and Trust Company. The City Deposit Bank is the pioneer banking institution of the East End district. During its early years its growth was slow. The original capital was \$100,000, afterwards increased to \$200,000. The first president, Dr. John Q. Marchand, after serving six years was succeeded by Thomas Brownheld, who held the position for eighteen years and was followed by John W. Tim, with a service of seven years. The present president, James R. Mellon, was elected in 1897. Since that time the growth of the bank has steadily increased, its capital, surplus and undivided profits amounting in 1920 to \$1,100,000. The bank is situated on the corner of Penn and Centre avenues.

The incorporation of the Safe Deposit and Trust Company, under a perpetual charter, took place January 24, 1867. The name was changed in 1884 by the addition of the words "of Pittsburgh," and the capital increased the following year to \$500,000. The first president was William Phillips, succeeded in 1890 by A. E. W. Painter. In April, 1903, its surplus amounted to \$684,000 and its trusts estates to \$15,084,000. A

new issue of stock was made in July, 1901, from the sum realized by subscriptions; \$500,000 was added to the capital, and \$500,000 to the surplus, making the former \$1,000,000 and the latter \$600,000. In the early part of 1903 a coöperative plan was consummated with the People's Savings Bank and the People's National Bank. This was not a merger, but simply a continuation for mutual advantages, and placed the capitalization at \$4,300,000, with surplus and profits aggregating \$9,500,000. The president of this new combination was D. McK. Lloyd. As before stated, this establishment was finally merged with the People's National Bank, and since that time the latter and the People's Savings and Trust Company have conducted their affairs independently.

The Coalmen's Trust Company, organized in 1867, was changed in 1872 to the Duquesne Bank; and in June, 1875, was reorganized as a national bank under the title of the Duquesne National Bank, with a capital of \$200,000. Its first president was W. G. Johnston. Upon his retirement, Edwin Bindley was elected his successor. The capital was increased in 1901 to \$500,000. Its banking office is located on Fourth avenue, and its chief executive officer is John Bindley.

The Fort Pitt Banking Company was organized January 8, 1868, with a capital of \$200,000, its first president being Samuel McClarkam. It was reorganized under the national banking law March 6, 1879, and its name changed to the Fort Pitt National Bank. The total resources in 1903 were \$2,887,330, of which amount the deposits were \$2,340,546. The bank was successfully liquidated, its stockholders receiving a profit on their investments.

The organization of the Masonic Deposit Savings Bank, by members of the Masonic fraternity, took place in 1868, capital stock \$200,000, and its first president, C. W. Batchelor. The bank was reorganized in April, 1893, under the name of the Lincoln National Bank, the capital stock being increased in July, 1902, to \$600,000. It was the only bank in Pittsburgh in 1893 that did not adopt the practice of stamping checks "Payable only through Clearing House." At the present writing, the bank is in process of liquidation. In 1869, with W. C. Robertson as its first president and E. E. Schenck its first cashier, the Fifth Avenue Bank was organized. It became in 1876 a State bank under the name of the Fifth Avenue Bank of Pittsburgh. It occupies a banking office on Fifth avenue, the position of president being held by C. F. Neemann. The capital stock is \$100,000; surplus, \$100,000.

In 1869 Thomas Mellon established a private banking house of which the most important banking institution in Pittsburgh is the outgrowth. The founder was a native of Ireland, his paternal ancestors of Scottish descent, while on his maternal side they were of Dutch extraction. They had been identified in the history of Britain since the time of the Norman Conquest; and for generation after generation were located in the north of Ireland. They were of an intelligent and thrifty class of citizens, and the parents of this narrative in 1818 decided to leave the Old World in hopes of bettering their condition in life in the New World. Their son was then five years of age, having been born in

County Tyrone, Ireland, February 3, 1813. The elder Mellon finally settled on a farm near Murraysville, in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania. Here young Thomas passed his summers, assisting his father in farm work, receiving until his thirteenth year instructions from his mother and the nearest district school. He then attended the Westmoreland County Academy, conducted by Thomas Will, a fine classical scholar and a teacher of more than ordinary skill and repute. This was the formative period of his life; though urged by his father to engage in farming in which he continued until his seventeenth year, he determined to leave it for a field of greater usefulness. His father had in the meantime removed to Allegheny county, and young Mellon became a student in the Latin School of the Rev. Jonathan Gill, and fitted himself for college, alternating his studies with work on adjacent farms. He entered the Western University of Pennsylvania in 1834, graduating with honor in September, 1837. He had chosen the profession of law for his life work, and was admitted to the bar in December, 1838. He steadily rose to prominence, received a large and profitable clientèle and acquired a practice that became burdensome. Therefore, he was induced by his professional brethren to accept the position of judge of Common Pleas Court No. 1. This responsible office was held by him for ten years when, declining a reelection, he returned to private life. The release from active duties to private seclusion did not agree with his traits of character; he therefore in 1869 established the T. Mellon Bank; later, his sons, Andrew W. and Robert B., became partners; the banking business was conducted on Smithfield street, but was removed in a few years to Smithfield street, just off Fifth avenue, in the very heart of the mercantile district of the city. The firm soon became known throughout the country; and during the latter years of the nineteenth century was the largest private banking house between New York City and Chicago. It was recognized throughout Western Pennsylvania as all that honesty and conservatism should mean in banking policy. The bank simply grew with the industries of Pittsburgh, and with the extension of prosperity and of changing policies in the financial world. The firm of T. Mellon & Sons was succeeded on July 1, 1902, by the Mellon National Bank, the founder retiring from active business, delegating to his sons the management of the new national bank. The presidency was assigned to Andrew W. Mellon, while his brothers were made vice-presidents. The paid up capital was \$2,000,000. During the first six months of its existence the Mellon National Bank's clearances exceeded \$164,000,000, which placed it in the sixth place among its associates. Another year was required to place it at the head of the Clearing House with total clearances of \$438,000,000. The Pittsburgh National Bank of Commerce was absorbed in March, 1903; and following the merger of the two banks the capital was increased to \$4,000,000, which at that time was the largest capitalization of any bank in Western Pennsylvania. This increase placed the institution in position to handle the largest accounts, which had formerly gone to New York and Chicago. The frontage of the banking quarters has been extended and,

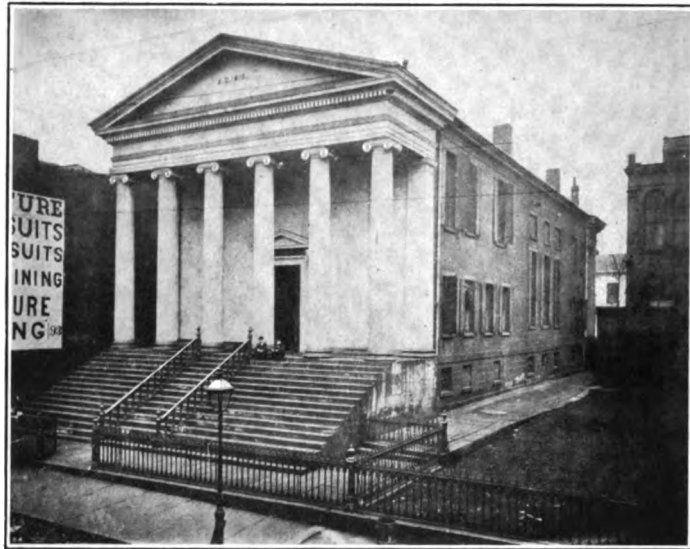
occupying as it does a position on one of the busiest streets, it presents to the visitors of the city not a citadel of war, but a citadel of finance impregnable as the Rock of Gibraltar; and receiving favorable comments in comparison with the large financial institutions of Pittsburgh's sister cities. The scope of business is much larger than the average financial institutions; it still maintains the facilities of a private banking-house for the purchase or underwriting of corporation funded loans and handling investment securities, also deals extensively in foreign exchange, makes cable transfers, issues letters of credit available in any portion of the world, and in its domestic connections it presents unusual advantages for handling out-of-town business.

The ownership of the bank is also identical with that of the Union Trust Company and the Union Savings Bank of Pittsburgh; each institution is operated independently, and the three branches of banking are thoroughly covered. The capital stock was increased to \$6,000,000, which with surplus and undivided profits of \$4,870,202 makes the reserves of the bank outside of the deposits nearly \$11,000,000. President Harding, in selecting as financial head of his Cabinet the president of the Mellon National Bank, only bestowed honor on one who had by his untiring energy and efficiency demonstrated his qualifications in the financial world.

The Workingman's Savings Bank of Allegheny was organized in 1869, with a capital stock of \$50,000, on the individual liability plan. It was changed in April, 1897, to a State bank, and moved into its present building on the corner of Ohio and Madison streets in 1902. It is now known as the Workingman's Savings Bank and Trust Company, capital \$100,000; its president, Emil Winter, has occupied that position for over a quarter of a century. March, 1870, saw the organization of the Freehold Bank and Building Association; the name was changed in 1879 to the Freehold Bank; its entire capital stock of \$200,000, was purchased by the Colonial Trust Company. The banking house is located on Fourth avenue, and for over a score of years its financial head has been John A. Bell. The Germania Savings Bank, chartered April 8, 1870, capital \$150,000, has always done a conservative business. Its place of business is situated on the corner of Wood and Diamond streets. The bank has accumulated a surplus of \$500,000, and within the last few years changed its name to the Citizens' Saving Bank of Pittsburgh. The president is A. E. Succop.

The origin of the Enterprise National Bank of Allegheny was the Enterprise Savings Bank, which was organized in 1870 with a capital of \$100,000. The latter was reorganized under a State charter in 1872, and became a national bank in 1895, with a capital of \$200,000. The bank finally found its way into the hands of a receiver.

The Iron and Glass Dollar Savings Bank of Birmingham received its charter in March, 1872, and soon afterwards commenced business with a capital of \$100,000. The first president was Thomas B. Atterbury; in April, 1903, the capital was increased to \$200,000, since reduced to \$172,700. The office of the institution is on Carson street; its present



OLD BANK OF PITTSBURGH, THIRD AVENUE FRONT



FIRST NATIONAL BANK AND "POST"
At Wood and Fifth, in 1868

title is: The Iron and Glass Dollar Savings Bank of Birmingham; the presidency has been held for over twenty years by Edward P. Logan. Under a charter for individual liability there was formed in 1871 the Temperanceville and West Pittsburgh Savings Bank, which had only a short existence. A charter was obtained in 1876, and under the title of West End Savings Bank for a number of years, it was located on Carson street, South Side. In 1893 it was absorbed by the West End Savings Bank and Trust Company, capital \$125,000, surplus \$230,000, and deposits of \$900,000, making the total resources \$1,300,000. The institution now known as the West End Savings and Deposit Bank maintains a banking house on the corner of South Main and Wabash streets; since the last reorganization its president has been the present occupant of the position, R. S. Hemiup.

The organizers of the Diamond Savings Bank in 1871 chose their name for that particular portion of Pittsburgh which was intended to be the base of their operations—The Diamond. This was the oldest section of the business district of the city, and the bank was located on Diamond Square, where a structure was erected for its use. Abraham Garretson, who had been instrumental in the organization, was its first president. The reorganization as a national bank took place in 1875, the title assumed being the Diamond National Bank. Mr. Garretson retained the presidency until his death in 1894. The present president, William Price, was elected in 1903, and it has been largely through his efforts that the bank has broadened its connections, especially in its ally, the Diamond Savings Bank, which received a charter in 1902; subsequently, however, it was absorbed by the present institution. The handsome office building on the corner of Fifth and Liberty avenues was completed in 1905. The capital of the bank is \$600,000, with a surplus of \$1,500,000.

The German Savings and Deposit Bank was organized with a capital of \$80,000 in March, 1871. It has always maintained a conservative plan, and its deposits have steadily increased, amounting in 1910 to \$4,200,000 with assets of \$4,356,272.51. The banking-house is located on the corner of South 14th and Carson streets; in 1918 its name was changed to the Fourteenth Street Bank. The head of the institution is John E. Roth, a position he has held for several decades.

The Arsenal Bank of Pittsburgh was organized in 1871 and began business under a special charter dated March 20, 1873, with a capital of \$55,000, increased in 1900 to \$100,000. The bank's present location is on Butler street; the president is Joseph G. Wright.

The Traders' and Mechanics' Bank had its origin in the Odd Fellows' Savings Bank, which was organized in March, 1872, with a capital of \$100,000. The name was changed to the above title in July, 1898. It long since passed out of existence.

There was an epidemic of banks organized in Pittsburgh from 1870-73, some of which never opened their doors to business, while others were ushered out of existence by the panic of 1873. The failure of Jay Cooke & Co. of New York, September 18, 1873, threw the entire

country into a financial depression. The cause of the panic was the reaction from the effects of the war. Speculation had become rampant throughout the country; real estate had advanced to prohibition prices; and the withdrawal of the government as large purchasers of commodities were the main causes of the calamity. Jay Cooke & Company had been the fiscal agents of the Government during the war, and their financial operations therefore extended to all parts of the country. The real crisis fell upon Pittsburgh and Allegheny on the 22nd day of September, 1873, when the private banking house of James T. Brady & Co., the agents of Jay Cooke & Co., suspended, carrying down with it the Security Trust Company, organized in 1871, which had unlawfully loaned an excess of its entire capital to James T. Brady. These failures caused runs on the savings banks and trust companies; the Lawrence Savings Bank, at the corner of Penn and Butler streets, which was simply a partnership, was obliged to close its doors; another of the same description, the Nation (formerly National) Trust Company, was obliged to suspend. There were rumors of a shortage in the accounts of the city treasurer; but investigation proved there was no foundation for these charges. On November 11, 1873, the Duquesne Savings Bank and the Savings and Deposit Bank of East Liberty, owing to extensive runs upon them, were obliged to suspend operations. Disturbed affairs continued for the remainder of 1873, and extended through the greater part of 1874. In the next few years a large number of Pittsburgh banks and trust companies closed their doors; many of these had carried on business for two or three years with great assurance of success; several had even paid dividends. In the early part of 1873, there were ninety organized banks and a dozen private banking concerns in the city; this number was reduced nearly one-half before the effects of the panic had passed away. It is worthy of note that not one of the sixteen national banks was forced to suspend. In the next ten years, owing to the monetary panic and the efforts of the Government to place the national finances on a specie and sound basis, the following banks in Pittsburgh discontinued business: The Allegheny Trust Company was wound up; the Artisans' Deposit Bank went out of business, as did also the Allegheny Savings Bank. The Bank of Industry discontinued business; the Commercial Banking Company was reorganized as the Marine National. The Dollar Savings Banks of Allegheny was merged into the Third National of that city. The Franklin Savings Bank of Allegheny failed, also the Franklin Savings Fund and Safe Deposit Company. The German Savings of Allegheny became the German National; the Homestead Bank and Improvement Trust Company, both failed. The International Bank perished before paying any dividends. The Keystone Bank closed its doors; the Manchester Savings Bank went broke; the Monongahela Savings Bank closed its doors; and the Penn Avenue Trust Company failed. The People's Savings Bank of Allegheny wound up its affairs, while the Pittsburgh Savings Bank and the Real Estate Savings Bank both failed. The Smithfield Savings Bank was liquidated, and the Southside Savings Bank passed into the hands of a receiver.

The Fourth Ward Bank and the United States Bank closed, the latter giving a profit to its shareholders. The Shoe and Leather Bank became the Commercial National Bank. The most disgraceful collapse in the financial history of the city at this time was the failure of the Penn Bank, in May, 1884. After its suspension the stock, even then, sold above par; its doors were opened for a few days on the individual responsibility of its directors, but again, it collapsed, the Clearing House refusing to give relief or to countenance the support of other banks. Its liabilities were \$1,000,000 more than its assets, and less than twelve per cent was recovered by its creditors in the ten years consumed in winding out its affairs.

The Fifth National Bank came into existence in 1873, through purchase of the charter of the Farmers' National Bank of Greensburg, Pennsylvania, and a special act was passed to change the name and the location. Later it was absorbed by the Fort Pitt National Bank.

The German National Bank of Allegheny, organized April 30, 1875, with capital of \$200,000, in the course of thirty years it accumulated a surplus and profits of over \$900,000 and had total deposits of \$4,000,000. The bank was liquidated in 1918 and reorganized as the National Bank of America, located on East Ohio street, North Side; F. N. Hoffstot, the executive official of the old bank, became president of the new institution. The Commercial Banking Company disposed of its business in 1875 to the Marine National Bank, organized in that year. The banking office is located on corner of Smithfield street and Third avenue; its present executive officer, George C. Burgwin, has held the position for over twenty years. The title of the bank is the Marine National Bank of Pittsburgh. The savings institutions of the city were increased by the incorporation July 6, 1877, of the Anchor Savings Bank, capital \$50,000, its first president A. M. Brown. It has always conducted a satisfactory business, increasing its surplus and undivided profits. The office of the bank is located on Smithfield street, and J. D. Brown is the present head of the institution. The Keystone Bank of Pittsburgh was organized in April, 1884, and early in 1905 it was chartered under the national banking law, taking the name of the Keystone National Bank. At the time of its organization, the capital stock was \$300,000, which was increased October 1, 1901, to \$500,000. The bank in 1902 constructed its building on Fourth street; the present president is W. H. Nimmick. His predecessors in the office were the founder of the bank, Captain J. J. Vandergrift, who was succeeded at the time of his death, December 26, 1899, by George M. Laughlin, of the well known Jones & Laughlin Steel Company.

The Fidelity Trust and Title Company was the second trust company to be organized in the city and the first to receive deposits. The business was begun in humble quarters on Wood street; it removed the following year to Diamond street; in 1888, property was bought on Fourth avenue, where a handsome and substantial home was built. The capital was increased in 1890. The scope of the company's business embraces a general money department, taking deposits subject to check,

also savings accounts. Its trust funds amount to millions, and its safety deposit vaults have a capacity of sixteen-hundred boxes. The total resources of the institution are \$22,093,003.75. Wilson A. Shaw is chairman of the board, and Malcolm McGriffin, president.

The next bank to receive a national charter in Pittsburgh was the Monongahela National Bank, chartered May 1, 1888, with capital of \$250,000. The first president was Thomas Jamison. The bank in 1901 had surplus and profits exceeding half a million dollars, and the capital stock was increased to \$500,000. The bank is located on the corner of Sixth avenue and Wood street; its capital has been further increased to \$1,000,000, and there is a surplus of \$1,500,000. James W. Grove, its president, has been the executive head for about a quarter of a century, and was one of the original board of directors.

The Manufacturers' Bank of Pittsburgh, located on Carson street, was incorporated as the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank of East Birmingham, March 14, 1872, and was rechartered October 4, 1889, under its present title. The capital stock is \$100,000; the president is James Hogan.

The Union Trust Company of Pittsburgh, which is the controlling power of the Mellon National Bank and the Union Savings Bank, was incorporated October 28, 1889, under the name of the Union Transfer and Trust Company. The first president was Andrew W. Mellon, and its authorized capital was \$250,000. The first offices occupied by the company was in the Fidelity Title and Trust Company building. The old Exchange building was purchased in 1893 and when that structure was destroyed by fire, October 29, 1897, the company's present quarters were built on Fourth avenue. The second president was James S. McKean, who assumed the office December 3, 1894; upon his death, April 29, 1900, the present president, H. C. McEldowney, was chosen his successor. The growth of this institution is one of the marvels of the age; the total value of its real estate and office fixtures at the time of commencing business was less than three-hundred dollars; today they amount to a million dollars. It is equipped with a Harveyized armor steel vault, the second to be constructed in this country. The capital was increased in 1901 to \$500,000, and a like amount was added to the surplus. The following year the capital was further increased to \$1,000,000 and the surplus became \$6,500,000 by the sale of 5000 shares at \$1,000 each; a still further increase was made December 2, 1902, the capital becoming \$1,500,000 and the surplus, \$16,000,000. It is with one exception greater than any other bank in the United States, its capital and surplus reaching nearly \$40,000,000.

The Pennsylvania National Bank was chartered in 1890, with a capital of \$200,000, which has not been increased. The bank is located on the corner of Penn avenue and Butler street. The president, J. S. Seaman, was a member of the original board of directors.

The Liberty National Bank was organized April 29, 1890, with a capital of \$200,000; its banking house is on Penn avenue. The present president, H. H. Woods, was formerly vice-president of the institution.

The Dollar Savings Fund and Trust Company of Allegheny was chartered May 26, 1890, with a capital of \$125,000. It soon became one of the leading institutions of the North Side. The capital was increased October 1, 1901, to \$500,000; on the same date a year later, to \$1,000,000. The first president was John W. Chalfant; but for nearly a quarter of a century the present executive has been R. H. Boggs.

The Mercantile Trust Company was incorporated July 15, 1890, with a capital of \$250,000; this was increased in 1903 to \$500,000 and in 1901 to \$750,000. The bank was successful for a number of years, but finally was liquidated.

Early in 1893 financial distress began to announce its appearance; business men were accommodated beyond the limit of safety, and banks were soon crashing in every direction. The banks in New York in June, 1893, resorted to Clearing House certificates. The moneyed institutions of Pittsburgh were drained owing to the demands of the country bankers. Call loans commanded seventy-five per cent. As the country banks and depositors depleted the Pittsburgh banks, the latter were forced to call upon their reserves in New York. At the commencement of the year the city's banking institutions had \$85,000,000 on deposit. That there was no failure during these years of panic was undoubtedly due to the general stability of Pittsburgh's enterprises. Clearing House certificates were not issued until August, and the majority of them were redeemed in the middle of November.

The National Bank of Western Pennsylvania was organized in September, 1893, with a capital stock of \$300,000. It opened for business on Penn avenue, and the volume of business so increased that in 1907 a handsome building was constructed on the corner of Penn avenue and Ninth street, which was occupied by the bank July 12, 1898. The capital stock was increased in March, 1897, to \$500,000. On the renewal of its charter in 1913 its name was changed to the Western National Bank; its present president, who has held the office since the commencement of the present century, is Charles McKnight.

The organization of the Pittsburgh Trust Company took place March 10, 1893, with a capital of \$600,000; this was increased October 3, 1900, to \$1,000,000, and again, November 6, 1902, to \$2,000,000. It soon became one of the best paying and solid institutions of Pittsburgh, its capital stock, surplus and undivided profits amounting to \$4,000,000 in 1920. Its place of business is located on Fourth avenue, its president being L. H. Gethofer.

From its inception the Columbia National Bank has never lost sight of the fact that a good bank must be a safe bank, extending courtesy to its patrons. The bank was chartered May 23, 1893, with a capital stock of \$300,000. Its original location was on Smithfield street, but growth of business demanded larger quarters, and by a merger with the Tradesmen's National Bank their banking building on the corner of Fourth and Wood streets was secured. The first president, Edward H. Jennings, continues to occupy the position. The capital, surplus and undivided profits represent \$1,804,684.36, which, with the deposits, makes its available resources \$15,638,820.64.

The Bank of Secured Savings, on Beaver avenue, was incorporated under the general banking act, June 21, 1893, with a capital stock of \$125,000. Its success is fully exemplified in the fact that its capital and surplus are now \$250,000. Its first president was R. H. Gilliford, who was succeeded four years ago by its present official, J. B. Keaggy.

The Pittsburgh Stock Exchange had its origin in the Pittsburgh Petroleum Stock and Metal Exchange, which went out of existence upon the absorption of the independent companies by the Standard Oil Company. The Stock Exchange began business in April, 1894, although it was not incorporated until July 25, 1896. The bank building formerly occupied by the Mechanics' National Bank on Fourth avenue was purchased in 1893 for \$300,000, and was opened for business April 22nd that year. The purchase money for that building was raised by the sale of thirty seats at \$10,000 each. The Stock Exchange has grown rapidly in importance, and the listed stocks are among the most productive and attractive for investors. The president is John B. Barbour.

The Western Savings and Deposit Bank was chartered on June 24, 1895, as the Dime Savings Bank, with a capital of \$50,000. The name was changed to its present title November 12, 1898. In May its capital was increased to \$100,000 and in April, 1902, to \$250,000, at which time its surplus and profits amounted to \$236,733. John Dimling, the president in 1920, has filled that position since the organization of the bank. The location of the institution is on Smithfield street. The Pennsylvania Title and Trust Company, organized with a capital of \$250,000, September 2, 1895, in 1903 was merged with the American Trust Company of Pittsburgh, which was subsequently merged with the Colonial Trust Company. Under the national banking law the United States National Bank was incorporated in 1895, with a capital of \$200,000; it moved into its new building on Market street, July 1, 1903, and the capital was increased to \$500,000. The business was liquidated in 1915, James H. McCutcheon being at that time the executive official.

The State Bank of Pittsburgh was organized in 1896, with a capital stock of \$50,000, but continued business only a few years.

The Equitable Trust Company was organized January 5, 1898, with a capital of \$250,000, which was increased April 10, 1900, to \$750,000. It discontinued business in 1906; its first executive official was James B. Eiseman.

The Ohio Valley Bank, capital \$100,000, was chartered December 28, 1899. A new building was built in 1902, at the corner of Preble avenue and Kerr street, which has since been the home of the institution.

The origin of the Guarantee Title and Trust Company was the abstract business of McKee & Koethen. The date of its organization was August 11, 1899, its capital being \$125,000, which was increased in 1902 to \$250,000, a surplus being created of \$50,000. The company added June 1, 1903, to the title and abstract business, a banking and trust department, and the capital was again increased to \$1,000,000, with a surplus and profits of \$878,308.56. The increased capitalization made it possible to acquire the Iron City National Bank, Moreland Trust Com-

pany and Standard Security Trust Company, which added greatly to its strength and made it one of the strongest business elements in Western Pennsylvania. At the present time the institution is in process of liquidation.

The Hill Top Savings and Trust Company, the successor of the Hill Top German Savings Bank, which was organized in July, 1900, was incorporated January 2, 1903. The original capital of \$75,000 was increased to \$150,000. The bank is located on Warrington avenue, and one of the original directors, Henry Meuschke, is president. The organization of the Real Estate Trust Company of Pittsburgh was effected in October, 1900. The original capital, \$1,000,000 has been increased to \$2,000,000, and the surplus is \$1,500,000. The business house is located on the corner of Fourth avenue and Wood street, and Daniel P. Black has been president from its organization.

In November, 1900, the American Trust Company was organized with a capital of \$1,000,000, but business was not commenced until April 25, 1901. The capital was increased to \$2,500,000, and control was obtained of several financial institutions; but, on August 3, 1903, the company was absorbed by the Colonial Trust Company.

The Allegheny Valley Bank of Pittsburgh was organized October 11, 1900, with a capital of \$50,000. The banking office is located at Butler street; in 1917 the surplus and undivided profits were \$58,945.88. The president, John Loesch, was a member of the original board of directors.

The first banking institution in the Twenty-third Ward was the Hazelwood Savings and Trust Company, organized February 9, 1901, and commenced business the following first day of May. The original capital stock was \$125,000; on November 28, 1905, it was increased to \$175,000, for the purpose of purchasing the Hazelwood Bank. The location of the bank is on Second avenue; its first and only president is William H. Barker.

The Prudential Trust Company was organized March 5, 1901, with a capital of \$200,000. It was the first savings bank organized in the East End, and was prosperous from the start. For some reason its identity was merged with another institution, or its affairs were liquidated in 1905. The president was Thomas H. Walker.

The Homewood People's Bank was incorporated October 23, 1900, with a capital stock of \$50,000; in 1917 its surplus and undivided profits amounted to \$40,143.67. The place of business is on Homewood avenue; W. B. McFall is the president. The Liberty Savings Bank, an offspring of the Liberty National Bank, was incorporated August 31, 1904.

The Park Bank was chartered under the laws of the State, July 8, 1904, and eventually came into the hands of a receiver.

The East End Savings and Trust Company was incorporated in March, 1901, as the Valley Trust Company, the name being changed as above in November, 1902. The capital was \$250,000, and a building was constructed on the corner of Penn and Highland avenues. The first president was Leopold Vilsack; the present occupant of the position is Carl G. Vilsack. The South Side Trust Company of Pittsburgh was

organized April 15, 1901, with a capital of \$300,000. Its place of business is in the Carnegie Building. Benjamin Page has been president since its organization. The People's Trust Company of Pittsburgh was organized May 31, 1901, by South Side business men. The original capital of \$250,000 remains undistributed at the present day. The company erected a banking house on Carson street; the president is Gustav Wilde. The Moreland Trust Company, organized May 15, 1901, as before stated, was absorbed by the Guarantee Title and Trust Company. The Iron City Trust Company, the second of that name in the city, was incorporated June 4, 1901, as the Realty Trust Company of Pittsburgh. The name was changed July 17, 1901, to the United Realty Trust Company; and on October 9, 1902, the title mentioned above was adopted. The original capital \$1,000,000 was increased April 11, 1903, to \$2,000,000. The temporary quarters of the company were abandoned in December, 1902, for the entire ground floor of the Westinghouse building. It went out of business in 1910.

The banking circles of the North Side were materially increased by the organization of the Allegheny Trust Company, July 10, 1901, with a capital of \$700,000. The bank opened for business in September, 1901, and on its organization it secured by purchases the capital stock and deposits of the Nation's Bank of Savings. The need of a more satisfactory banking house early became evident, and the Third National Bank's capital stock and building on Federal street were purchased. In the first four years of its existence the company ranked second in point of capitalization and third in deposits on the North Side. Its capital and surplus amount to \$1,200,000; since its organization, William B. Rodgers has been president. The Oakland Bank was organized in July, 1901, with \$50,000 capital. Five years later the Oakland Savings and Trust Company came into existence with a capital of \$200,000 and a surplus of \$126,000, and the business of the Oakland Bank was secured by purchase. It is located on the corner of Forbes street and Meyran avenue. The president since its organization is James J. Flannery. The Provident Trust Company was incorporated in July, 1901, with a capital of \$150,000. The office is on the corner of Ohio and Chestnut streets, North Side. Its first president, Charles Geyer, was succeeded in 1905 by the present incumbent, Charles F. Kirschier. The North-American Savings Company was chartered in October, 1901, with a capital of \$350,000, and a surplus of \$70,000; the former was increased in December, 1902, to \$700,000, and the surplus to \$450,000. The following May a further increase placed the capital \$1,000,000, and the surplus \$1,050,000. The bank was located at the corner of Fourth and Market streets, and its affairs were liquidated in 1909. The Homewood Bank, organized in 1901 with a capital of \$50,000, was absorbed two years later by the Guarantee Title and Trust Company. The Hazelwood Bank, organized in 1901, with a capital of \$50,000, as before stated, was merged in the Hazelwood Savings and Trust Company. The Federal National Bank was organized in 1901, with a capital of \$2,000,000, and located on the corner of Fourth avenue and Smithfield street. Its affairs were liqui-

dated in 1914; its executive officers at that time were: John H. Jones, president; and Henry M. Landis, cashier.

The Colonial Trust Company, capital stock \$1,000,000, was organized January 30, 1902, its incorporators being M. K. McMullin, Joshua Rhodes, William Finn, James C. Chaplin and James S. Kuhn. The capital was increased to \$1,500,000, March 6, 1902, and the Freehold Bank was purchased. The capital stock was again increased \$500,000, May 2, 1902, and the City Trust Company was acquired. The Colonial National Bank was organized January 7, 1903, a majority of the stock being held by the Colonial Trust Company. On August 10 of the same year a merger was effected with the American Trust Company, which had previously absorbed the Pennsylvania Trust Company and the Germania Savings Bank. The surplus and undivided profits of the Colonial Trust Company at this time aggregate \$6,000,000, with assets of \$20,000,000. The Tradesmen's and the Colonial National Bank were liquidated; the Germania Savings Bank, now Citizens' Savings Bank, being operated separately under its own management. The banking house extends from Fourth avenue to Diamond street, a distance of two hundred and fifty feet, the banking department occupying the Fourth avenue side, the trust department located on the Diamond street side. There is also a bond department, safe deposit vaults, and savings department. The capital and surplus are \$5,200,000, and its president is John A. Bell.

The Public Trust Company was chartered February 14, 1902; but soon after, went out of existence. The Standard Security Trust Company, organized February 28, 1902, with a capital of \$250,000, was merged in July, 1903, with the Guarantee Title and Trust Company. The Mortgage Banking Company was organized April 1, 1902, with a capital of \$250,000, taking over the Lawton Mortgage Company; the following year its capital was increased to \$1,000,000, and the Republic National Bank was absorbed. Its first president was Samuel Garrison, and banking headquarters were established on Fourth avenue; the affairs of the bank were liquidated in 1908. The organization of the Cosmopolitan National Bank took place May 1, 1902, with a capital stock of \$200,000, with a banking office at Liberty avenue and Wood street. The first president was Louis H. Smith, who was succeeded by John McClurg. It went into the hands of a receiver in 1909. The Commonwealth Real Estate and Trust Company was organized July 1, 1902, with a capital of \$1,500,000. The company in the following year purchased the entire capital stock of the Commercial National Bank. The institution is known at the present day as the Commonwealth Trust Company of Pittsburgh, located on Fourth avenue, with a capital and surplus of \$2,500,000, and total resources of over \$12,000,000. Its president is John W. Herron. The German-American Trust Company of Pittsburgh was chartered July 9, 1902; on October 16th of that year its name was changed to the German-American Savings and Trust Company. The capital was \$1,000,000. The banking office was on Smithfield street. The bank was reorganized in 1905 as the American National Bank, with William Zoller as president, who was the executive officer

of the German-American Savings and Trust Company. The affairs of the American National Bank were liquidated in 1909.

The Union Savings Bank began business July 14, 1902, with a capital of \$1,000,000. It is controlled by the powerful business elements that govern the affairs of the Mellon National Bank and the Union Trust Company. The bank is located in the Frick building, and introduced as an important feature of its business, banking by mail, and therefore has a class of depositors in nearly every State in the Union, as well as in Canada and in European countries. The president from its organization, is Henry C. McEldowney.

The Potter Title and Trust Company was organized as the successor of the Potter Abstract Company, October 17, 1902, with a capital of \$200,000. Its business office is located on Grant street, corner of Fourth avenue. Its capital stock has been increased to \$480,400. The president since its organization is John E. Potter. The Merchants' Savings and Trust Company, capital \$500,000, opened on Fifth avenue, November 10, 1902. Its present head is E. L. Parker. The Central Savings and Trust Company was organized and commenced business February 19, 1903, capital \$125,000; it is not now in existence. The Continental Trust Company, chartered in February, 1903, began business April 22, 1903, with a capital of \$500,000. Its location is on Fourth avenue, Dr. John R. Morrow being its executive head. The Guardian Trust Company came into existence in March, 1903, with a capital of \$500,000 and a surplus of the same amount. Its place of business was on Wood street; in 1905 a removal was made to Fourth avenue, when Arthur T. Tim was president. He was succeeded in 1909 by William T. Lyon. The Trust Company went out of business in 1913. The Real Estate Savings and Trust Company of Allegheny was chartered March 9, 1903, with a capital of \$200,000 and a surplus of \$20,000. Its place of business is on Federal street. Thomas E. Long is its executive head. The South Hills Trust Company, organized with a capital of \$125,000 in 1903, conducts business at the corner of Shiloh and Sycamore streets. The Washington National Bank, on Fourth avenue, was reorganized in 1909 as the Washington Trust Company. Its president is William C. McEldowney. The Metropolitan Trust Company, on Liberty avenue, was incorporated in 1905; its present executive head is W. H. Zahmzer. The Home Trust Company, the Mount Washington Savings and Trust Company, the Castle Shannon Savings and Trust Company, the Industrial National Bank of Pittsburgh, the German Trust Company, all organized in 1903, are no longer in existence.

This closes the century of banking in Pittsburgh. Since the organization of its first bank, the city had undergone the most substantial development of any community of modern times. It had grown from a village of 2,000 inhabitants to a city having within its legal boundaries nearly 350,000 and, including Allegheny City, nearly half a million souls. The end of half a century period of banking found Pittsburgh with seven banks whose combined resources were less than \$6,000,000 in 1903. There were in the twin cities 106 banks, with resources amounting to

\$458,415,000. To Pittsburgh belongs the distinction of organizing banking by mail, which was devised by one of the oldest of its savings institutions in 1895.

Since the century of the establishment of the banking interests of the city, there have been numerous national, savings and trust companies, of which there are now in existence the following: The All-Nations' Deposit Bank, incorporated November 27, 1905, under the State banking law, banking office on Carson street; the original capital of \$75,000 was increased in 1917 by a surplus and undivided profits of \$65,777.21; Jacob Breiding is president. The Polithania Bank, also operated under the State law, on Carson street, was incorporated July 7, 1909, with a capital stock of \$50,000. The Pittsburgh State Bank on Fifth avenue was incorporated with a capital stock of \$50,000, September 11, 1911; six years later its undivided profits amounted to \$17,906.08; Jacob Roth has been president since its organization. The Sheraden Bank of Pittsburgh, on the corner of Chartiers avenue and Hillsboro street, was organized December 12, 1916, with a capital stock of \$50,000. H. E. Clark has been president from the time of organization. The incorporation of the Pennsylvania Savings Bank, corner of Penn avenue and Butler street, took place June 15, 1903, with a capital stock of \$100,000. The surplus and undivided profits in 1917 were \$63,292.12; since that time, J. S. Seaman has been president. The Merchants Bank was incorporated April 1, 1912, formerly located on Fourth avenue, has passed out of existence. One of the youngest members of the State banks is the Modern Savings and Trust Company, on Frankstown avenue, and the Steel City Banking Company, on Wylie avenue; the president is M. S. Hunter. The Pittsburgh Deposit and Title Company, of which A. C. Leslie is president, is located on Fourth avenue. The Manchester Savings and Trust Company, on Beaver avenue, has for its executive head G. E. Gerwig. The Terminal Trust Company is a South Side institution, located on Carson street; its president is Louis Gethoefer.

Among the later organized State banks and trust companies are the William Penn Trust Company, Penn avenue, J. S. Crutchfield, president; the Franklin Savings and Trust Company, corner of Penn avenue and Twenty-ninth street, a strong and conservative institution; its president is F. J. Kress, and it maintains a produce branch on Penn avenue. Among the national banks which have received their charters under the national banking laws within recent years, are the Metropolitan National Bank, Forty-first and Butler streets; the Second National Bank of Allegheny, corner of Federal street and Parkway. Pittsburgh is not a Federal Reserve city; it is connected with the Cleveland branch.

In conclusion, as a résumé of the progress and stability that has been developed in the progress and importance of Pittsburgh as one of the manufacturing centers of the country, the concentrated wealth of its substantial financial institutions has played a prominent part. Their finances have been the blood that has circulated throughout the skeleton of its industries, that has filled the arteries of trade with compelling power

and tinged the sympathetic veins of intercourse with encouragement which has given to the city's manufacturing, mercantile and commercial life the essence of perpetuity. The ever-willing cöoperation which has instilled confidence in the financial institutions of the city, has quickened the pulse and fostered the sinews of labor and capital, and enabled its promoters and inventors to accomplish their part in the industrial history of the country, therefore, the financial institutions can justly claim the title of being founders of the wealth, the progress and development of Pittsburgh. It is not necessary to display statistics, nor comparisons with other communities; the facts are self-evident; and while other localities gained permanence and renown in manufacturing on specific lines, Pittsburgh stands first and foremost in iron, steel and glass productions which have been succored and supported by the business acumen and judicial oversight of her institutions of finance, which have made the city a hive of industry.



CHAPTER XVIII.

Insurance Companies.

The insurance of property was of early consideration in Pittsburgh. In 1794 the owners of flatboats afforded insurance on cargoes of household goods destined for points down the Ohio river. The leading business men also issued obligations to those that desired a protection to their property. It is impossible to state to what extent such insurance was based upon the property of residents, as it is certain that many of the leading citizens represented Eastern insurance companies. There was a great hazard shipping merchandise at this time down the Ohio river, especially in the vicinity of the Gulf of Mexico, which was infested with pirates; later, Peter Lafitte was the terror of the Gulf. The crews of the flatboats were armed with rifles, and the vessels were provided with cannons.

The Pennsylvania legislature passed a law March 10, 1810, that no outside company should carry on insurance in the State except under heavy penalty. The Pittsburgh Manufacturing Company began business in 1812, and during the second war with Great Britain did an extensive insurance business, insuring both against fire and water. There were no doubt other companies doing business at this same period, as in 1818 there was represented in the city the Pennsylvania, North American, Union, Phoenix, Philadelphia, Delaware, Marine and United States insurance companies, all having their headquarters in the East. The organization of the Pittsburgh Navigation and Insurance Company and the Western Navigation and Insurance Company took place in 1819. Their object was to furnish transportation also to insure goods sent down the river. There does not seem to be much activity displayed by these two companies, they were more interested in navigation than insurance.

The thirties of the last century opened with the organization of the Allegheny Fire Insurance Company, which was followed in 1832 by the incorporation of the Pittsburgh Navigation and Fire Insurance Company, authorized to insure against fire, loss upon the river, and likewise it insured lives. The shares were fixed at 2,500 at \$100 each, and nine directors were to manage its affairs. For many years Michael Allen continued to be president. In the year of their incorporation the cotton factory of Breed and Brewer in Northern Liberties was destroyed by fire, entailing a loss of \$8,000, one-half of which was held by the Pittsburgh Navigation and Fire Insurance Company and was promptly paid. The Firemen's Insurance Company with a capital stock of \$250,000 divided into 10,000 shares of \$25 each, was incorporated April 15, 1834. The usual rate of insurance varied from one-half to two per cent and these two companies had a monopoly of the business except for eastern competitors. The Pennsylvania Insurance Company was organized March 31, 1841, with a capital of \$200,000 in shares of \$50 each, and

authorized to issue risks upon property and life. The great fire of 1845 was a serious setback to the local insurance companies; the Pittsburgh Navigation and Fire Insurance Company paid nearly \$200,000 losses. The several companies reorganized the Firemen's Insurance Company, and the Allegheny County Mutual Insurance Company, which was incorporated April 4, 1844, took on a new lease of life. New stock was placed by both companies upon the market and soon a fair degree of business was the result. The way was opened for foreign insurance companies to operate in the State by the introduction of a bill in 1846 in the Senate, which was, however, violently opposed by the insurance companies of Pittsburgh and vicinity.

Nearly simultaneously the Citizens' Insurance Company and the Western Insurance Company were incorporated, the former March 7, 1849, with a capital stock of \$200,000, and the latter March 20, 1849, with a capital of \$300,000, both authorized to take risks upon both property and lives. The Western Insurance Company in its first year lost \$22,000 on a steamboat insurance, but promptly paid the loss. The Associated Firemen's Insurance Company of Pittsburgh was incorporated with a capital of \$200,000. The insurance business could not have been very profitable, as in 1851 the stock of the Western Insurance Company and Citizens' Insurance Company, both of par value of \$50, brought in the stock market only \$12.50 and \$11.50 respectively, while the Associated Firemen's Insurance Company stock at a par value of \$25, was quoted at six dollars.

In the middle of the fifth decade, three more fire insurance companies were incorporated,—the Monongahela Fire Insurance Company, capital \$500,000, in April, 1854; the Pennsylvania Insurance Company, and the Eureka Insurance Company, organized in April, 1855. In that year, besides these three companies, there were doing business in Pittsburgh, the Western Pittsburgh; the Granite of New York; the Marine of Philadelphia; the Citizens' of Pittsburgh; the Navigation Insurance Company of Pittsburgh; Pittsburgh Life, Fire and Marine; the Northwestern; the Merchants' of Philadelphia, and Aetna of Hartford, Connecticut.

The important domestic fire insurance companies of the present day is the Western Insurance Company, already mentioned, with a surplus January 1, 1919, of \$74,094, and total assets of \$701,032. The Globe Insurance Company of Pennsylvania, formerly the German Insurance Company, was incorporated March 27, 1862, with a capital stock of \$300,000, all paid in. The company since its organization December 31, 1918, has paid \$7,894,143 in losses, and has a surplus of \$249,265, with total assets of \$1,195,231. Another progressive company is the Allemania Fire Insurance Company, incorporated in 1868, with a capital stock of \$200,000. A surplus of \$974,926 was accumulated December 31, 1918, its total assets being \$2,386,676, and losses had been paid amounting to \$9,289,748. The Republic Fire Insurance Company was incorporated as the Teutonia Fire Insurance Company in 1871, and was changed to its present title October 1, 1918. The capital stock is \$200,000, and total

assets, December 31, 1918, represented \$1,136,558. The Union Insurance Company, organized and incorporated in 1871 with a capital stock of \$100,000, had a surplus December 31, 1918, of \$155,422, and total assets amounting to \$386,922. The City Insurance Company was incorporated in 1870 with a capital stock of \$250,000; its total assets in December, 1918, were \$660,329.

Two of the largest and most prosperous of the local fire insurance companies are the National Ben Franklin Fire Insurance Company and the National Union Fire Insurance Company. The former was organized in 1866, and by the consolidation effected in 1910 was capitalized for \$1,000,000. The total assets of the company January 1, 1919, were \$4,305,274. It has been a paying dividend company for a number of years, averaging from eight to twelve per cent. The officers of the company are: H. M. Schmidt, president; C. F. Stifel and Joseph C. Porter, vice-presidents, and Thomas A. Hathaway, secretary.

The National Union Fire Insurance Company was organized in 1901 with a capital stock of \$900,000, which was increased in 1911 to \$1,000,000, divided into shares of a par value of one hundred dollars. The net surplus January 1, 1919, was \$824,414, there being a reserve of \$318,932 for losses; the total assets were \$5,274,000. The present executive officers are: E. E. Cole, president; A. W. Mellon, vice-president; A. W. McEldowney, treasurer.

The first appearance of the word "life" in the title of a domestic insurance company in Pittsburgh was the chartering in 1847 by the Court of Common Pleas, of the Pittsburgh Mutual Life Insurance Company. According to the newspapers of the day there were over one hundred applications for policies within one month. Whether the company ever became an important factor in insurance world of the city it is impossible to state. The next step in the local life insurance history of the city was the incorporation February 10, 1851, of the Pittsburgh Life Insurance Company; among its incorporators were: George S. Hoon, Joseph S. Leech, John S. Dilworth, Charles A. Colton, Samuel McClurkan, William Phillips and John H. Wilson. The capital was fixed at \$100,000 in shares of \$50 each, and this was probably the first local company authorized to do business solely upon life policies. Special privileges were given by law to this company to enable it to issue policies to women and children on behalf of their husbands or fathers. These companies have long since gone out of existence, the prominent representative of the present day in that line of insurance is the Reliance Life Insurance Company of Pittsburgh, organized in 1903, with a capital stock of \$1,000,000. Its total assets, December, 1918, were \$8,790,975. The Union Fidelity Title Insurance Company was organized in 1902, with a capital stock of \$250,000.

CHAPTER XIX

The Press.

Pittsburgh took on the elements of real civilization rather tardily. Schools were attempted several times before either newspapers and churches were thought of, and it was towards the end of the eighteenth century ere one of these essentials had even a tentative standing in the community at the head of the Ohio river. The Roman Catholics, of course, came to the "Point" with the military outfit under Celoron in 1754 as one of the integers of this expedition and, during the tempestuous French occupancy, these clergymen were tenants of Fort Du Quesne, giving their services solely to the routine and emergent necessities of the fort. There were of record no children residents of Du Quesne, so no schools were required. The expulsion of the French in the winter of 1758 left the English nothing but a site, and for a time they lived in their tents and in the rude shacks that were thrown up for temporary occupancy. Fort Pitt and Pittsburgh began to take shape early in 1759, and daily thereafter the pioneers began to arrive, some of these bringing their families with them, either to remain or to go further into the wilderness beyond and below the Ohio river. It is narrated that the commandant made an effort to procure a teacher for the children, but it is not recorded how well he succeeded. Desultory efforts thereafter were made to find local instructors, but tradition leaves nothing of information concerning results.

Hugh Henry Brackenridge, earliest Pittsburgh attorney, litterateur and author, as well as historian, appears to have sponsored the new settlement and predicted its brilliant future, results justifying his ability in each instance. Possessed of a fine education and anxious that his new home should be up to the very highest standard, he first exerted himself to establish a newspaper that would in a measure educate the people of the community and give to them a weekly message from the outside world. He had by his own initiative and industry sent himself through the classical and theological curricula of Princeton College (later becoming a lawyer), and therein lay his sympathy with the ambitions and desires of the youth of the crescent community for, not merely the mental and moral elementaries ordinarily available, but those who yearned for the real luxuries of higher education. While on a business visit to Philadelphia, Mr. Brackenridge encountered John Scull, a young printer, who had also as an asset the refinement and breeding of a fine Quaker parentage, together with a business knowledge and acumen that stood him in splendid stead later in his future career. Mr. Brackenridge gave Mr. Scull his impressions of conditions as they were, and also gave him his beliefs as to the early outcome of the new town and its environments. Benjamin Franklin was a fellow townsman of Mr. Scull at that time (1786), a philosopher and a printer, sage and statesman, diplomat and newspaper man, but it is not recorded that the young printer had

recourse to this mine, to the man who was helpful alike to all elements of humanity, but it is known that he was abundantly familiar with the history of Franklin, himself an exile from Boston, and it is probable that this knowledge influenced him largely in his determination to emulate that notable example, and "Go West."

Mr. Scull identified with himself another young man, Joseph Hall, and the two found themselves with their tiny press and small outfit of type at Pittsburgh in the summer of 1786. Their money resources were small, their confidence in the outcome of their adventure, medium only, because the frontier was "more pronounced" than Mr. Breckenridge had idealized. The press, a Ramage, was so small that but one page, ten by sixteen, could be printed at one time. The first issue was a four-page paper, and it required a day of ten hours to print seven hundred copies. Other discouraging drawbacks developed, but they were manfully overcome by the young pioneers. The paper used for the new "journal of civilization" was brought either by packhorse or rude wagon from Philadelphia.

The first issue of the Pittsburgh Gazette came off the press July 29, 1786. In this and in following issues is found this announcement: "Printed and sold by John Scull and Joseph Hall, at their printing office in Water street, near the Ferry, where subscriptions (at seventeen shillings and sixpence per annum) advertisements, etc., for this paper are thankfully received, and printing in its different branches is done with care, elegance and expedition. Advertisements not exceeding one square are inserted three weeks for one dollar and every continuance after, one quarter of a dollar." Mr. Brackenridge did much and went far in the early days of the Gazette to give it caste and stability in the new town. He wrote many of his best short stories and a great many editorials of ability and versatility that fastened the attention of the people favorably upon the new enterprise and gave it both business and literary status and momentum from the beginning. His interest was intense and sincere, and his prominence in the community gave to the Gazette that preliminary propulsion so indispensable to problematical projects. As it was, however, the new paper travelled a rocky road for several years. People were poor, and the facilities for delivery still poorer. Mr. Scull tried in every way to get the paper to his subscribers. There were no postal facilities of any kind, and he was dependent upon the casual caller, the occasional horsebackman, the now-and-then canoe man, or the wayfarer, generally for the courtesy of distribution, once the difficulty of issue had been overcome and this directed and wrapped. Four months after the first paper had appeared, his partner, Mr. Hall, died, and the burden of production fell upon shoulders already heavy with the weight of too many responsibilities in a resourceless frontier village. John Boyd came into the office as Mr. Hall's successor only to climb Grant's Hill, where the French gave the Scotch advance guard of Forbes' army such a murderous thrashing, and hung himself from a tree, the locality thereafter taking the name of "Boyd's Hill." Two months later his widow remarried. Plaintively, a year from the date of the first issue, Mr. Scull published the following:

One year has now evolved since the publication of this Gazette. The undertaking was represented to us to be hazardous, and we have found it to be so. The expense of paper at such a distance from mills, the wearing of our types, and our own labour, is certain and constant. The encouragement of the public is fluctuating and uncertain. It does not occur to all that they ought to encourage a paper in its infancy, for what it may be in future years. The principal difficulty under which we have laboured has been the lack of a speedy and certain mode of conveyance to our subscribers. We have been at all times careful to seize opportunities of conveyance when they offered, but have been frequently deceived by those who have been entrusted by us. A knowledge of characters may enable us for the future to judge with whom we may entrust our packets. But it must rest with our subscribers themselves in the different neighborhoods to devise means to have their paper brought to them. It will be necessary for those who have been subscribers from the commencement of the first publication, to recontinue their subscriptions by sending the same, stipulated in cash or produce.

Single papers were then sold for six pence. Worse afflictions than inability to deliver his paper came to the sturdy young Quaker. Strangely enough, his subscribers stood cheerfully by an almost weekly absence of local news, but they clamored loudly and stiffly for "Eastern and Foreign News." European court news and Congressional proceedings were demanded and delivered. Articles on "moral subjects" and similar pabulum by "ministers, lawyers, doctors, and others competent to use grammatical language," were also in weekly demand.

Another drawback was the difficulty with which paper "to come out" was obtained. White paper came over the mountains either by horseback or by wagon and often it didn't come because of bad roads, inclemency of the weather, and as often as these "interpositions of Providence" occurred, Mr. Scull had recourse to the commandant at the arsenal, who lent him cartridge paper to make good with his subscribers. Mr. Scull, however, persevered until the end. He never flinched, never faltered and never failed, despite the occasional broken press, the frequent dearth of white paper, the weekly whine of disappointed subscribers, and the continuous fluke in subscription payments. Many a time, he said, he was "without means to buy a pound of beef," but at all times subscriptions could be paid with produce. He encouraged circulation by printing at his mast-head this temptation: "Persons residing in the country who wish to become subscribers to the Pittsburgh Gazette are hereby informed that country produce will be taken in payment for their subscriptions."

Through his personal and professional influence, in 1787 the first postal service from the East was established west of the mountains, and when the first postoffice was set up in the town Mr. Scull became postmaster. Late in 1788 he began to advertise uncalled-for letters. In 1789 the Gazette appeared with a new illustrated heading, representing an escutcheon upon which was shown a running deer, and above this, folio entitled Pittsburgh Gazette; on the sides of this device stood an Indian and a white man.

The Gazette continued until 1800 without a rival, under the management of Mr. Scull. He had been by inclination, education and conviction a Federalist and had supported the Washington-Hamilton regime

despite the circumstance that his early friend and sponsor, Judge Brackenridge, was the principal adherent of the Jeffersonian party in the West. He had lost the postmastership in 1794 to George Adams, not because of partizanship, because Mr. Scull was serving under the administration of Washington, of whom he was a staunch supporter. In that year came the supreme test of his courage as an editor and as a man. The "Whiskey Insurrection" had come of local disapprobation of Hamilton's effort to impose a tax upon distilled liquors. The insurrectionists required Mr. Scull to print their various notices and contributions, the celebrated "Tom the Tinker" writing and subscribing to them. Lawlessness and disregard of all conventions were rampant west of the mountains, the seat of the trouble being largely in north-eastern Washington county. Mr. Scull complied, not because of personal fear, but because the sentiment of nearly all of the residents west of the mountains was in opposition to the measure, although he gave it no editorial or other newspaper support.

At the dawn of the nineteenth century, John Scull, pioneer editor and premier postmaster of the borough of Pittsburgh, was in position to regard both paper and place with an equanimity and pleasure unimagined by him fourteen years earlier when he had undertaken to give to the western people their first newspaper under circumstances that few traditional pioneers had encountered. He had elevated the people and had exalted his community. As printer, publisher and editor, postmaster and, *par excellence* prominent citizen, he must have been conscious of his own contribution to the prominence and permanence of that community, and also that its present was very small promise of its future. Three years previously he had sung his song of independence and pleasure in this announcement:

This paper is made in the Western country. It is with great pleasure that we present to the public the Pittsburgh Gazette, printed on paper made by Messrs. Jackson & Sharpless, on Redstone Creek, Fayette county. Writing paper of all kinds and qualities, as well as printing paper, will be made at this mill. This is of importance to the inhabitants of the country, not only because it will be cheaper than that which is brought across the mountains but it will keep a large sum of money in the country which is yearly sent out for this article.

In December, 1798, Mr. Scull announced that thereafter the Gazette would be printed in a royal sheet, and thus be little inferior in size to Philadelphia papers. Midyear of 1799 Mr. Scull proclaimed that the Gazette, together with all other institutions in the Western country was in a flourishing condition, and that there were then five other presses in operation west of the mountains." He said at first he was compelled to depend upon the fancy and not the necessity of his subscribers, but that friends were true to him, and he claimed the credit of having been a pioneer in his profession, and had given the people a useful and impartial paper. He denied recent charges that he showed partiality to the Administration party by publishing everything in its favor and nothing against it, but admitted that he had resented all attacks upon the men who had successfully conducted the War of the Revolution

and had since placed the Government upon a sound and prosperous basis. He also late in the latter part of the last decade of the eighteenth century, had notified the proponents of the party opposing John Adams that his paper would not open its columns to them, thereby alienating Judge Hugh Henry Brackenridge and others of his contemporaries who had been his early friends and supporters. In this refusal Mr. Scull earned opposition and future trouble for himself. Mr. Brackenridge was desirous of going to Congress to join Albert Gallatin and William Findley, friends of Jefferson, and to further this desire engaged John Israel to establish the *Tree of Liberty*, an anti-Federalist paper. Mr. Brackenridge became contributor and editorial writer for the new paper, and the first newspaper war in the West was on. The office of the new journal was issued from one of Mr. Brackenridge's buildings. The motto was, "And the Leaves of the Tree were for the Healing of the Nations." Soon the vituperative articles of the new paper became so personal and abusive that Mr. Scull recovered from Israel the proceeds of a suit against him for libel, Mr. Scull being the prosecutor. Mr. Scull then published in the *Gazette* the following: "If my undertaking was novel and hazardous, my conduct has been honest. In my profession as a printer, I never forgot my duty as a man. If I was a printer, I felt also that I was a member of society and a subject of government, and I respect both society and government. I never printed for hire, nor for party, and for protection of worth and for exposure of vileness my press has ever been open, of whatever party the worth and vileness were. I have made my conscience my guide, and used the best means in my power to inform it." This declaration indicates the personal integrity and rectitude of Mr. Scull. He was in his every personal relation to himself and his community above reproach. His article also proclaimed that he had never got away from the idea that the newspaper, instead of being a partisan organ, was for the benefit of the whole community, irrespective of party considerations, and open to all worthy and moral communications and objects. The rise of the Jeffersonian party dispelled the dream of the editor, Mr. Scull, in the sacredness of the newspaper from subserviency to the designs of partisans. However, in 1804 the *Tree of Liberty* was discontinued and soon succeeded by the *Commonwealth* under the management of Messrs. Brown and Pentland. It continued with various successes until its passage in 1818.

Postage in those days was also an almost prohibitive luxury, as the rates will indicate: "Single letters carried any distance up to and including 48 miles, twelve cents; 41 to 90 miles inclusive, fifteen cents; 91 to 150 miles, eighteen and three-fourths cents; 151 to 300 miles, twenty-five and one-half cents; 301 to 500 miles; thirty-seven and one-half cents. Double letters (two sheets) double rates; triple letters (three sheets) triple rates; letters weighing one ounce or more, twelve cents for each quarter of an ounce. Newspapers, one and one-half cents each up to a distance of one hundred miles, if not carried out of the State; if carried out of the State for a distance of over one hundred miles, two and a half cents each. Magazines and pamphlets were carried for relatively the same rates.

When Scull began the publication of the Gazette in July, 1786, Pittsburgh was in Westmoreland county, but two years later, by act of the Pennsylvania legislature, Allegheny county was cut out of portions of Westmoreland and Washington counties with Pittsburgh as the county seat, although a State reservation north of Pittsburgh and of the Allegheny river was originally named in the special act as the site for the new county's buildings. Popular protest and the unfitness of the proposed site compelled a change, and the first buildings were erected in Market street, Pittsburgh, where county business was transacted for many years, or until the county building was erected in Grant street on the site of the present court house. As it was, the new county in its developmental stages proved very advantageous to the Gazette. In numberless ways it improved both business and prestige, but its immediate advantages to the citizens of the new county were much greater. The county seat, however, was no novelty, as under the exciting Dunmore-Connelly régime, Pittsburgh had been the county seat of Yohogania county, the one local benefit that had resulted from this régime.

The Mercury, the fleeting meteor that disturbed politics and persons for a time, appeared under the owner and editorship of James Gilleland in 1811, was sent out to subscribers at two dollars per annum. Primarily both price and practice pleased subscribers, which pleasure was increased by the loyalty to community in its every meaning, but soon its heated support of the Anti-Federalists made it enemies all over the community. It became wildly personal and ultra-partisan. John M. Snowden, an intelligent and influential citizen, very soon after its establishment bought the paper and threw all the strength of his personality and position into the fight in favor of Jeffersonianism. He stiffly asserted that "in my journal the freedom of discussion shall be scrupulously preserved." This newspaper during its career under the Snowdens was conspicuous for its individualism and general independence. It had an initial circulation of one hundred and fifty subscribers at two dollars a year, but within the ensuing six months, it was claimed, this had swollen to four hundred subscribers. It was an original supporter of the war of 1812, while the Gazette hesitated for quite a while before according its endorsement and support of this war. At this time the Gazette, Commonwealth and Mercury, were striving for status and support in this sparsely settled community, although there appeared to be an abiding confidence in the future permanence and prosperity of everything west of the summit of the Allegheny Mountains. Local enterprise was advertised and asserted in the issue of "extras" by the three papers when the belated news of the declaration of war reached the "fork of the Ohio."

John Scull retired from management and control of the Pittsburgh Gazette, August 1, 1816, not full of years but full of honors, much to the regret of all and to the grief of many. He was literally and literarily, "flesh of their flesh, bone of their bone." He had come among them when he was scarcely twenty-one, eight years before Pittsburgh became a borough, and was the first man in the United States, nay the

first one in America, to print a paper west of the Allegheny Mountains. He had faith in himself and had spread the contagion of his faith among the hesitant and doubtful, and had preached the gospel of loyalty to community until godly, ungodly and sinner alike, were forced to believe and to bestir. He had come when the town was scarcely a "geographic expression," and had resigned after he had seen the village strengthen into borough and city. Under all of the pains and penalties of his position as editor and publisher, he had fought the fight and had retired upon his laurels of victory complete and inclusive in every particular of prophecy and performance.

John I. Scull, his son, and Morgan Neville, both native to the place, became his immediate successors in the publication of the Gazette. Mr. Neville was the editor while Mr. Scull had the business management in charge. In 1818 they changed their paper to a semi-weekly and continued in charge until 1820, when Eichbaum & Johnston became publishers, with Mr. Neville as writing editor. He was forceful and felicitous in his style, but local complaint was made of many of his editorials because of "alleged redundancy and rhetorical flourish."

John I. Scull in retiring said, "The feelings of Mr. Scull, in withdrawing his name from the head of the paper established by his father thirty-five years ago can only be appreciated by those, who, like him, have made the experiment of separating themselves even from an inanimate object which a whole life of intimacy has rendered familiar—they are, indeed, of the most painful kind."

Rev. John Andrews began in 1822 the issue of a religious weekly, the Pittsburgh Recorder, which has since subsisted with profit and influence as the Methodist Recorder. The Gazette, which under Eichbaum & Johnston had added the name of The Pittsburgh Gazette and Manufacturing and Mercantile Advertiser, in 1822 became the property of D. and M. Maclean, who issued it until 1829. When the Commonwealth perished in 1818, Ephraim Pentland began the publication of the Statesman, a quasi-Republican paper. It later became the organ of the Jacksonian Democrats. During the war of 1812 a negligible paper called the Pioneer was published for a very short time. The Western Gleaner, which came out in 1813 was a paper of prominence and influence.

From 1820 forward, newspapers multiplied more or less rapidly in Allegheny county. In 1826, Henry C. Marthens called for proposals for publishing a Democratic newspaper to be entitled Farmers' and Artists' Emporium, and at the same time for a German paper to be entitled Die Dallegemeine Zeitung; both were short lived, their respective titles serving as respective obituaries. The Western Journal was started in 1826. The Allegheny Democrat was an experiment as early as 1824, by John McFarland and occasional associates. The Recorder changed name and garments in 1828-9, when it became the Spectator. Dr. John Andrews transferred it to Dr. S. C. Jennings in the latter year who again changed its name to the Christian Herald. Its editor set up the claim that this was the oldest religious paper in the United States, having been first issued at Chillicothe, Ohio, as early as 1814. John C. Andrews re-

a literary
periodical
to good
advantage
periodical
to no good

turned to the journalistic field in 1827 as editor and publisher of the Commonwealth and Pittsburgh Manufacturing and Commercial Advertiser. In this year Pittsburgh had on record the following publications: Gazette, Mercury, Statesman, Recorder, Allegheny Democrat, Western Journal, with the following on the docks preparatory to publication: Commonwealth, by Mr. Andrews, Hesperus, by N. R. Smith, the Amaranth, by Mr. Andrews. The grist of 1827 was the Democratic Press by Mr. Binns; 1828 the Jackson Free Press came out as the organ of Gen. Jackson and Judge Wilkins. In 1828 H. C. Marthens bought from Mr. Callan his interest in the Western Journal. In 1828 Mr. Marthens jumped from Jackson to the support of John Quincy Adams, alleging that Mr. Adams favored "protection of American Industries." In September, 1827, John McFarland, editor of the Allegheny Democrat, died, and was succeeded by L. S. Johns. In 1828 the Gazette was issued as a semi-weekly for the city and towns and as a weekly for the country subscribers. In 1829 Neville B. Craig, son of Isaac Craig, and grandson of General John Neville, bought from the Macleans the Gazette and became its able editor for years. In 1833 he brought it out as a daily and it has since continued in this relation. Neville Craig was born in the old blockhouse built by Col. Bouquet at the Point, and had been raised in Pittsburgh. It has been said of him that he as editor was at first uncertain as to his course on the "rising question of anti-Masonry." He was a man of powerful prejudices and of strong, conscientious scruples. It was his policy in after years never to surrender and never to cease fighting so long as an enemy appeared. He became the strongest political force in Western Pennsylvania. No one ever accused him of treacherous conduct and his integrity was ever above reproach. His simple, salutatory upon assuming the editorial management of the Gazette was: "To persons approving these plans and these principles, and to them only, the subscriber looks for support." In 1829 the people were notified by Mr. Leleu that he would shortly issue a French-English combination paper. In January, 1829, Isaac Murphy became head of the Commonwealth, and very soon thereafter ceased publication. About this time it became apparent to very many ambitious would-be publishers that they had overestimated the literary voracity of their community. In January of 1828, the first issue of the Crystal, a literary publication of dubious duration, was launched with fine engravings and general makeup in accordance. James Sharp took over the Independent Republican in 1829, a Jacksonian organ.

Local flurry was caused in Pittsburgh newspaperdom in March, 1829, when copies of President Andrew Jackson's message was delivered by express riders twenty-four hours and ten minutes after its delivery by "Old Hickory" at Washington. It was in type in the Gazette office at 5 o'clock the following morning and in distribution within the following few minutes. Local papers regarded the performance as the phenomenon of the century. That same year the Liberal Catholic or Weekly Remembrancer appeared for the first time in January.

John Scull, Pittsburgh's oldest and earliest newspaperman, died

Friday, February 8, 1828, at Irwin, in Westmoreland county, in his sixty-third year. Local papers testified sincerely and cordially to his enterprise, courage and conviction both as publisher and editor. His death caused very general grief throughout the entire community of Western Pennsylvania.

In 1830 notice was given of the early appearance of the American Manufacturer by William B. Conway. He announced that it would support Democratic principles. It soon took strong grounds in favor of religious, political and social reforms. It was the western organ of Frances Wright, and vigorously denounced denominational religions. Local ministers of every denomination from their pulpits and in public meetings attacked Conway, who fearlessly advocated the principles of Thomas Paine and other unorthodox teachers and pamphleteers. During the continuance of the altercations Pittsburgh was afflicted by Asiatic cholera and the people in their fright resorted to days of fasting and prayer in consequence. Mr. Conway virulently ridiculed the denominational devotees in his paper. "Religious devotion," we say, "is particularly ridiculous, and not more ridiculous than injurious. Those who attend church on fast days may be divided into two classes, the cunning but servile sycophant of popularity, and the simple dupes who swallow all for orthodoxy which their preachers and leaders tell them. We, in common with the public, deem the idea of averting cholera by fasting and prayer ridiculous." Orthodoxy was frightened and scandalized by the attacks made by Mr. Conway, who continued in his independent attitude from 1830 until about 1840.

The decade of the Thirties abounded with newspaper changes and developments of all kinds. Joseph Snowden succeeded his father, John M. Snowden, a man of culture and ability, early in this decade in the conduct of the Mercury. The Pittsburgh Daily Advertiser was an early product of this decade in the hands of Elijah J. Roberts, late of the Rochester Craftsman. Personalities and editorial abuse characterized issues of almost every paper of the day. Alfred Sutton started the Pittsburgh Times in 1831. The Mercury and Allegheny Republican were consolidated. The first penny paper, The Dispatch, was issued just seven times by John F. Jennings. James Wilson of Steubenville, Ohio, was the next outsider to try his fortune in the newspaper field in Pittsburgh, issuing the Pennsylvania Advocate, a protective tariff journal, as a tri-weekly. He also was a strong proponent of internal improvements, "sound currency, the independence of Congress" and various other commendable measures that gave him temporary popularity and support. The Advocate was started, it was charged, to break down the popularity of the Gazette, which Mr. Craig was making a most aggressive journal throughout Western Pennsylvania and the entire country drained by the three rivers. The contest was unequal, however, as Mr. Andrews within a year returned to Steubenville, leaving his paper in the hands of his son, who added the name Daily Advertiser to the Advocate. J. W. Nevin ventured into the local field this year with the Friend, an original moral and religious paper sent out by D. and M. Maclean,

printers and publishers. It refused to give publicity to any but "ultra-religious" utterances. It was soon involved in the intricacies of local individual squabbles that gave it neither rank nor influence.

Der Pittsburger Beobachter was a midyear production, representing, of course the rising, influential German Roman Catholic population. Etzler & Reinhold had charge of the project, which has subsisted until this day. Quadrennial changes in the Pittsburgh postoffice always were made the pretext for violent editorial utterances on the part of local papers. Mr. Craig, meantime had become an aggressive advocate of anti-Masonry, and used his versatile, caustic pen ceaselessly against the pro-Mason constituencies that abounded in the Ohio valley. As long as he owned the Gazette he persisted in this attitude, and, when later he disposed of his interest, he stipulated that his policy must be adhered to during the term of his pleasure.

Popular feeling was stirred to popular furore in 1834 when the Manufacturer invited the public to prepare properly for the observance of the "birthday of Thomas Paine." This suggestion moved the hostile Allegheny Democrat editor to say, "it is to be hoped for the credit of our city that but few will participate in this abominable festival," a sentiment which the Gazette immediately endorsed. Pittsburgh papers in this year were in the following hands: Gazette, Neville B. Craig; Mercury, Joseph Snowden; American Manufacturer, William B. Conway and Richard Phillips; Times, Alfred Sutton, later by James Gilleland; Advocate, W. D. Wilson, Jr.; Statesman, Leonard Johns; Allegheny Republican, W. H. Smith; The Times, Advocate and Statesman were Whig organs; Gazette, anti-Masonic, the others Democratic. The Pittsburgh Mirror, a "literary journal," a flower that bloomed in the spring of 1834 under the inept hand of Alexander Jaynes; the Pittsburgh Whig had an ephemeral existence; also the Mechanics' Magazine; in 1836 editor Gilleland of the Times died, and it was continued by his partner, Mr. Jaynes, who associated Dr. Edward D. Gazzam with himself as editor. In this year the Allegheny Democrat died *via* a public auction (as many of its impecunious and impossible successors have until this day). William B. Conway disposed of his holdings in the American Manufacturer and began the practice of law in the town of Johnstown, thereby subtracting much initiative and ability from the local field. Richard Phillips, Mr. Conway's successor, made up in vigor of conduct and aggressive activity his work on the Manufacturer. His attacks on the banking systems of the day attracted national attention and much comment. The Pittsburgh Conference Journal which was started in 1833 with Rev. Charles Elliott as editor and publisher was turned over to others when Dr. Elliott and William Phillips associated themselves in the editorial management of the Western Christian Advocate.

Pittsburgh publishers in 1836 fixed advertising rates at \$1.50 a week for a square of twenty lines in dailies, \$4 a month, \$10 for six months, and \$15 a year. For a square of twenty lines in the weeklies, \$3 for three months, and \$10 for one year.

The first society of journeymen printers was organized in 1836 in

Pittsburgh, and met with many discouragements, the organization discontinuing from time to time but reorganizing just as often. This year the Western Address Directory showed thirteen papers of daily and weekly publication in Pittsburgh, two of which were dailies and two others becoming so soon afterwards. In 1837 N. R. Smith undertook the issue of a little paper named the Daily Express. In November of that year A. W. Foster bought the Times and thenceforward issued it as an anti-Masonic paper. In that year the American Manufacturer was consolidated with a smaller paper under the title of the American Manufacturer and Commercial Bulletin. The title Daily Commercial Bulletin was published in large letters, while the name American Manufacturer appeared just below in very small letters, both inside and outside. This disposition of its title provoked the Gazette to say, "In the inside too, the name Daily Commercial Bulletin conspicuously, while its former odious name shuns the light of day and shrinks from the gaze of a long-insulted people." The paper opposed the activities of those engaged in the strengthening local temperance movement. The Daily Bulletin ceased publication in 1838, and the American Manufacturer resumed name and activity. Very promptly upon this action the Gazette remarked, "It seems that we are to have no more lying bulletin; that excrescence from the Manufacturer office gave the last sign of vegetation this morning. Its poison exhalations have ceased, and hereafter, instead of its daily, deadly effusions, we are to have only weekly issues from that corrupt and corrupting source."

Rev. Samuel Williams became editor of the Christian Witness, a journal started by the Abolitionists. The Saturday Evening Visitor, which had suspended after a brief career, was re-issued in June of 1837 by Alexander Jaynes, editor of the Times. The stress of local and national excitement consequent upon the developments of the "Panic of '37" stirred local publishers of all papers to issue "extras" as often as provocation occurred, and this was the banner year in local enterprise. This year Victor Scriba bought the *Freiheits Freund* from Franklin county and established it in Pittsburgh; in 1844 it became a tri-weekly and in 1848 a daily. In 1847 Louis Neeb interested himself in the *Freiheits*, and in 1850 he and William Neeb bought out the other stockholders. Harry Neeb, son of L. Neeb, is still president of the organization publishing this paper, with I. E. Hirsch as business manager and George Seibel managing and writing editor.

Editor Conway came into his reward in 1838 when President Van-Buren appointed him secretary of the "Territory of Iowa." Pittsburgh editorial enemies who had been his constant and virulent enemies denounced him as "the vile and speckled reptile," which characterization was soon taken up and used by the National discontents who speedily found him out and hounded him.

Young men became active in local journalism in the thirties, and were aggressive in both local and national politics. Personalities of the grossest description were of daily indulgence by them as well as the older members of the profession. One notable incidence of editorial exuber-

ance came of an editorial characterization in the columns of the American Manufacturer upon the character and work of Neville B. Craig, editor of the Gazette. Mr. Craig obtained a verdict in the suit that ensued, which McDonald & Phillips of the Manufacturer paid. These two gentlemen and James Callan had bought the Manufacturer. The paper also published an apology and retraction. Mr. McDonald was at this time twenty-five years of age. About the same time the Allegheny Democrat and Workingman's Advocate was in editorial charge of Wilson F. Stewart, a youth of twenty-two years old. His paper and the Manufacturer, representing respectively the Whig and Democratic organizations, were filled with vituperative editorials almost every issue. Personal encounter was soon inevitable, and Stewart in his own columns has sent down to posterity the following luminous, if not dramatic, account of one of these:

This is to certify that at about half past ten o'clock on Saturday last Zantzinger McDonald entered the office of the Democrat and asked Mr. Stewart if he was the author of a certain article in the Democrat, to which Mr. Stewart replied he was. McDonald drew a large horse pistol, about nine inches long and presented it at Mr. Stewart, at the same time striking him. After a few minutes' scuffle between them, Stewart drew a small pistol from his pocket and presented it at McDonald, and told him to shoot and be d—d. McDonald refused to do so, and told Stewart to stand at the end of the room and take aim, which Stewart declined, stating that his pistol was too small to have any effect at that distance, but if McDonald would give him one like his, he would do so. We also certify that the said Stewart told him if he would lay down his pistol he would flog him until he could not stand, and that if he was a gentleman he would cowhide him.

(Signed)

WILLIAM MCEWIN, WILLIAM GETTY.

McDonald's reminiscence of the bloodless encounter is no less interesting:

Stewart's face became perfectly blanched and his lips quivered from fright; his knees smote one against the other, his whole frame shook from head to foot, and no longer able to support himself, he dropped down upon the floor like an empty sack, paralyzed with fear, remaining perfectly motionless and looking up in the most imploring manner.

Stewart came back with this statement:

About noon on Saturday, Zantzinger McDonald, one of the publishers of the American Manufacturer, entered by office unperceived, my back being in a position toward the entrance door, and in a faltering tone, betraying great fear, inquired whether I had written a certain editorial which appeared in my paper the preceding day in reply to a false and malicious statement in the Manufacturer affecting my interest. My answer was frank, "I am the author." Mr. McDonald then presented a large horse pistol to my breast and struck me with his left hand; his blow I returned, seizing his pistol by the barrel I drew out a two-inch barreled pistol, to the utter consternation of this modern defender of falsehood and faction. When the fellow saw his perilous situation, and heard my demand, "If you have come to fight, let me have a weapon of the same length as the one you hold and I shall stand back for a shot," his contemptuous soul shrunk within him, he pocketed his pistol, while I pronounced him a black-guard and told him if he was regarded as gentleman I should cowhide him.

Later the belligerent editors proposed to settle the affair with bare hands. Mr. Stewart said he would relinquish his support of Mr. Cooper, candidate for sheriff, if he failed to thrash Mr. McDonald, provided the

latter would give up his support of Mr. Peterson, also candidate for sheriff, if he failed to lick Mr. Stewart. Mr. McDonald said: "I am ready in true Yankee fashion to knock the noise out of this prig of nobility to the entire satisfaction of his friends—a native mechanic against one of the silk stocking nobility."

Neville B. Craig himself was assessed six dollars and costs upon a verdict for libel which John Watt recovered in 1837 because Mr. Craig had alleged he had voted twice the same day. In 1838 the newspaper status in Pittsburgh was as follows: M. M. Grant was associated with Mr. Craig in the Gazette; Robert M. Riddle and James Moorhead published the Times; W. F. Stewart the Democrat and Advocate; Robert Morrow and William H. Smith the Mercury; Zantzinger McDonald and James Callan the Manufacturer; Sibbet's Western Review, a paper in the interest of financial and commercial news appeared monthly. The Times office was offered for sale in October, 1838. Lawson & Parkin produced the first number of the Western Emporium, a weekly, which was published in Allegheny. About that time Richard Phillips, long connected with the Manufacturer, left his brother to publish the paper, and went to Illinois. Anderson & Loomis started the Daily Express as the exclusive organ favoring the candidacy of Henry Clay for the presidency. The Allegheny Democrat in November, 1838, nailed to its masthead this legend: "VanBuren and an Independent Treasury." Benjamin Patton, United States District Attorney and others took over this paper soon after and announced its support of Van Buren, the "Little Magician." William Jack succeeded Mr. Stewart as editor. Mr. Jack repudiated all stories current that Mr. Patton had any connection with the Democrat, and a fine row resulted. Patton, Lynch and others, known as the "Postoffice Coterie," were not impressed by the force and activity of Mr. Stewart in their behalf.

The Pittsburgh Germans' Freedom's Friend was another ephemeral racial product of his memorable year, Jacob Smith trying his "'prentice hand." William Wilson next tried a mildly inexpensive experiment in the publication of the Citizens' Press for a short time. Early this year (1838), the Times, edited by A. W. Foster, became a daily. Later in the year Messrs. David Grant and J. B. McFarland bought out Mr. Foster, Mr. McFarland becoming writing editor. Several wealthy young Pittsburgers were deeply interested at this time in the effort to give it political influence in the Pittsburgh district.

Meantime William B. Conway, who had jumped from a Pittsburgh editorial tripod into the secretaryship of Iowa, emerged from his frontier seclusion to make charges to President Van Buren against the governor of the territory, Mr. Lucas, and to demand his removal. Mr. Craig in the Gazette very promptly characterized the controversy. "The case between Lucas and Conway is a real case of 'dog eat dog' and we care not if they do as did the Kilkenny cats." David Grant, proprietor of the Times, discontinued publication in April of 1839, transferring its subscription to the Gazette. Early in 1839 the first issues of the Pittsburger came from the press of the Democrat office as a daily, by Jack

& Shugart. William McElroy purchased Mr. Shugart's interest in May of the same year.

Pittsburgh in 1839 had four dailies, eleven weeklies, ten periodicals, eighteen printing offices and seven binderies, a fairly fine literary equipment for a medium sized Western city.

Craig & Grant controlled the Gazette; Morrow & Smith, the Mercury; Robert M. Riddle, the Advocate and Statesman; Isaac Harris, Harris' Intelligencer; Jack McElroy, the Pittsburgher; Western Emporium, by G. E. Parkin; Victor Scriba, Freedom's Friend, and also the Pittsburgh Entertainer; E. B. Fisher, Saturday Evening Visitors; the Literary Examiner and Western Review were also Mr. Fisher's properties. The Presbyterian Advocate and Herald was operated by Rev. William Annan; E. Sibbet & Co. published Sibbet's Western Review; William Hunter, published both the Pittsburgh Conference Journal and the Sabbath School Assistant; Mr. Burleigh published the anti-slavery paper, the Christian Witness, and Mr. Phillips, the Manufacturer. Rev. Thomas D. Baird, editor of the Pittsburgh Christian Herald, died in North Carolina in January, 1839. James W. Biddle founded the Pittsburgh Daily American in 1840, and the historian of the "rise and fall of Pittsburgh's papers" alleges that it was "successful from the start." Wilson F. Stewart, "daring everything and daunted by nothing," brought out the Constitutionalist as a Christmas gift to the people of Pittsburgh in December, 1839. It was immediately in violent opposition to the Whigs and anti-Masons, Democratic, opponents of that day. It took high ground against the issue of any kind of currency excepting gold and silver. He held that the Constitution had become a "dead letter," because of partisans. He agreed to sustain and defend the "organic law" of the land and to stand for a return to the constitutional provision that no State had the right to emit bills of credit. He specifically urged all to "stand to your arms and show them the blood of '76. Let other States take care of themselves, but every bank in Pennsylvania must be annihilated." The Constitutionalist continued to come out constantly in similar arraignment of the banks and other local, State and national affairs to which it was opposed. It was violent and erratic, but of religious, educational and social ethics. A county paper from its office, not far from Pittsburgh, said of the Constitutionalist, "A Democratic meeting at Pittsburgh has denounced the Constitutionalist, a new paper established in that place, as a disorganizer, and as unworthy of the support and confidence of any other party. For our own part, we have seen but one of two members of this paper, but these were sufficient to enable us to make up our minds that it is a pirate sailing under false colors." Opposition tended to challenge the circulation claims of Editor Stewart, who was able at once to show a list equal to that of any local Democratic paper. In 1840 four influential Democratic papers were published in Pittsburgh,—the Pittsburgher, Mercury, Constitutionalist, and Manufacturer. The "black sheep" was in the hands of a secret committee of the Democratic party.

Messrs. Craig & Grant this year sold the Gazette to Alexander

Ingram, Jr., Mr. Craig remaining as editor, B. F. Norris was his assistant. Thomas K. Ashley & Co. in June, 1840, launched the Whig. The Pittsburgh Advocate for a little time published the Old Granny. Greeley Curtis, of the Pittsburgh Herald, earned the reputation of publishing the "wittiest paper in Pittsburgh," but neither paper nor biography of this mid-century phenomenon appear to be extant. In 1841 Harris' *Intelligencer* was taken over by A. A. Anderson and Russell Errett, who named it the Pittsburgh *Intelligencer*. Mr. Harris ceased editorial effort, but furnished valuable data frequently to his late paper that increased its circulation and importance.

The Pittsburgh adventure in real importance came in May, 1841, when the Iron City and Pittsburgh Weekly Chronicle came under the auspices of J. Herron Foster and William H. White as joint editors. Both were men of genius and infatuated with the future of Pittsburgh. In January, 1842, the Chronicle became a two-cent daily, also continuing its weekly edition; it is still published by the Oliver interests, together with the pioneer Gazette, both fine expressions of the genius of the journalism of the day. James W. Biddle bought the Saturday Evening Visitor from W. F. Stewart in July, 1840, shortly afterwards announcing that he would issue the first number of the Daily American. He did this and also continued the publication of the Visitor. The Literary Messenger and the Daily Sun, also the Herald and Weekly Advertiser, were some of the products of 1841.

Neville B. Craig retired from the editorial chair of the Gazette, July 29, 1841, after twelve years of strenuous service. No Pittsburgh editor has ever paralleled his career of individualism and initiative. He was saturated with the theory of the sanctity and sincerity of the press, and never departed from the practical development of this theory. He was at all times a student of the genius of his community, as well as that of his country, and his editorial expressions were echoes of the very innermost conviction of both heart and brain. His scholarship, especially along political and historical lines were strongly reinforced by his philosophical deductions from his vast literary readings of every nature. His methods of attack were of the fibre of the usage of his profession of his day and his courage was invincible. Loyalty to purpose and to place might rightfully be his epitaph.

It was said of him, possibly by his contemporary in part, Russell Errett, "Mr. Craig possessed the characteristic of making the warmest friends, and at the same time, the bitterest enemies, of any man connected with the early newspaper enterprises of Pittsburgh. But throughout all of the storms of personal abuse and partisan bitterness, he ever maintained his self-respect and the confidence of his community, even of his enemies." William H. Smith, then editor of the Mercury and Democrat, who had "felt the lash of Mr. Craig," said of Mr. Craig:

This individual has abandoned the editorship of the Gazette. We congratulate the editor of the Advocate and his correspondents and all others concerned upon bringing the moral war so long waged against Craig to a successful termination. They have gained for decency and correct feeling a triumph over malignance, vin-

dictiveness and blackguardism worthy of special notice and commemoration. In taking leave of his readers, the same fierce and vindictive spirit which had characterized his entire editorial career, shone out with unabated strength and vigor. He retreats snarling and snapping, more like a half starved wolf, when scared and driven from his prey, than a vanquished combatant retiring from an honorable and well fought field. He takes his arms with him too, in the hope that he may harass his adversaries, when they may deem themselves secure from his attacks. In regard to the credit Craig has gained in the editorial profession, it may be said of him that he has more personal enemies and fewer personal friends than any other editor who has lived as long within the limits of Pittsburgh as he has. He has made more shameless personal attacks and written more defamatory slanders upon private reputations than any man who ever conducted a paper in this city. He has made more mean and miserable retractions of false charges brought by him against his adversaries than any other politician or political writer within the circle of his sphere of action, and he has done more to degrade the morals and habits of the newspaper press than any other editor of equal force and influence in other respects, and in quitting his post he has gone with his strong passions unsubdued, apparently willing that all the bad feeling he had created toward himself should follow him into his retirement.

Mr. Smith's editorial estimate of Mr. Craig as editor and citizen seems to have been peculiar to himself as the other editors of that day did not participate in any such expression of opinion. As it was, Mr. Craig was both in thought and expression level with the genius of his profession the country over. It was the day of personalities and editorial proscription, Mr. Craig simply becoming distinctive in style and intimate description.

Mr. Craig, it appears, stipulated with the new management of the Gazette that his policies and editorial plans must continue and for a long time the political temper and tone of the paper showed no changes.

In 1841 the Pittsburgher consolidated with the Mercury as the Mercury and Democrat, with William Jack and William McElroy as editors. Later in that year William H. Smith became editor of the new combination. Late in 1840 Lechy Harper issued the first number of his Daily Morning Herald, which was to be "neutral in politics." At the same time W. H. Burleigh and R. C. Fleeson published the Washington Banner, a temperance journal. The Pittsburgh German Emigrant was likewise a product of that year. D. M. Curry, as editor and James McKee as publisher started the Sun as a semi-weekly in October, 1841, and soon after W. H. Burroughs joined them.

At the beginning of 1842 Pittsburgh had six dailies, besides its great crop of weeklies and periodicals. Henry Clay was opposed by the Gazette in 1842, as preliminary to the campaign of 1844, because he was a "Mason, a slave-holder, a duelist, a profane man, and opposed to the protective system." However, M. M. Grant sold his interest in the Gazette in 1844, and thereafter Mr. Clay received the cordial support of that paper. D. N. White, who had succeeded Mr. Craig as editor of the Gazette, had not the capital to take over the Grant stock but it was purchased for him by a committee favorable to the Clay nomination, and Mr. White was thus enabled to maintain both proprietary and editorial management of this pioneer, valuable paper. It is interesting to know that ten men took Mr. White's notes for two hundred dollars each to make him able to complete the deal.

In 1842 the Preacher, the organ of the Associated Reformed Church, made its first appearance under the editorial and business management of Rev. Dr. John T. Pressly, who continued in this relation until 1845, when Dr. David Kerr became editor. At first this influential paper was a semi-monthly, but under Dr. Kerr it was issued weekly, as it still is under another title. This was done in 1854 when it became the United Presbyterian. The Spirit of Liberty appeared in 1842 under the guidance of Mr. Fleeson; the Spirit of the Age in 1843; and the Mystery in 1844. The Commercial Journal and Age was first published in 1843, as was the Dayspring. The Pittsburgh Catholic was begun in 1844 by P. F. Boylan, and in 1847 was taken over by Jacob Porter. In 1845 R. M. Riddle bought the Commercial and Age and changed its title to the Commercial Journal, and quickly brought it to the forefront of Pittsburgh publications. J. D. Thornburg in 1845 issued the Sunbeam as a penny enterprise from the Journal office.

The Pittsburgh Post was the name under which the Mercury and Manufacturer appeared after September 10, 1842. It was unaffectedly Democratic then, and remains today one of the staunchest organs of the Democratic party in the United States. Thomas Phillips and William H. Smith were the originators, but about 1843 Bigler, Sargent and Bigler owned it, and in 1844-45 Lechy Harper and John Layton conducted it. In the fall of 1846 Mr. Harper issued the Weekly Mercury and Manufacturer as an annex to the Post, announcing that it contained "all of the important reading matter of the six dailies during the week." John Layton, Mr. Harper's partner, was a victim of the visitation of cholera to Pittsburgh in 1854. Montgomery & Gilmore bought the Post from Mr. Harper, and these gentlemen later sold it to James P. Barr, who conducted it himself, assisted by his sons, until recent years.

Local "risables" were excited in 1846, when editors D. N. White and Rev. B. F. Harris of the Gazette and Advertiser were prosecuted by J. H. Foster for "violating the Sabbath by setting type on that day." Mr. White was exonerated, but the clerical violator paid a fine of four dollars and costs. Thomas W. Wright, previously of the Chronicle, issued the Morning Telegraph, a penny sheet in 1846. Messrs. Bryant & McClelland produced the Morning Clipper about the same time.

The Pittsburgh Dispatch was established February 8, 1846, by Col. J. Herron Foster, a distinguished citizen of Pittsburgh who had previously been engaged in local journalistic work. It was a penny paper and became popular immediately because of its independent attitude. It was the first paper to comb the city and its environs for local news. R. C. Fleeson bought an interest in the Dispatch in 1849 and was actively connected with its publication until his death in 1863, when Col. Foster published the paper until its purchase by Daniel O'Neil and Alexander W. Rook in 1865. Mr. O'Neil died in 1877 and Mr. Rook in 1880. During their control the Dispatch, because of its devotion to the local interests of its community, had become a paper of national prominence and influence. Eugene M. O'Neil, brother of Daniel, took hold of the paper

at the death of Mr. Rook, although the Rook estate had possession of property succeeding the death of Daniel O'Neil under the terms of original partnership. E. M. O'Neil strengthened his holdings and gave twenty-five years of intelligent and industrious attention to the development of the paper at a time when he had as national contemporaries, Samuel Bowles, George W. Curtis, G. W. Childs, Charles A. Dana, James Gordon Bennett, Jr., Clark Howell, Joseph Medill, Henry Waterson, A. K. McClure, A. W. Campbell, Murat Halstead, and other members of that coterie of "Immortals" of the last quarter of the nineteenth and the earlier years of the twentieth century.

The dispatch in its early days came of a combination of papers. The Morning Clipper, born in 1846, was merged with the Telegraph, and about the same time the News, owned by Mr. Fleeson, was merged with the Dispatch. In November, 1846, the Pittsburgh papers announced:

George Youngson, Esq., of the Pittsburgh Daily Dispatch, is now confined in the county jail. Mr. Youngson was tried for a libel on George Scott, a police officer, to which he plead guilty. He also plead guilty to an assault on L. Y. Clark. For the first offense he was fined one hundred dollars and costs and for the second twenty-five dollars and costs, totaling one hundred and seventy-five dollars. As Mr. Youngson is not a rich man and has a family to support, he is unable to pay this sum and is, therefore, in jail. There will be an effort immediately made to have the fines remitted by the governor. Mr. Youngson is in the front part of the prison and will board with the sheriff's family. * * * Misery makes strange bedfellows—L. Y. Clarke was imprisoned for a libel on George Youngson and Youngson was jailed for assault on Clarke; at least that was a part of his offense. Since their sentences they both occupy one room in the dwelling part of the jail and sleep in the same bed. They appear to agree very well.

J. Herron Foster, Esq., has issued the first number of a new penny sheet, with the title of the Pittsburgh Daily Dispatch. It is neat and even handsome in point of typography, and his well-known capacity to give interest to a newspaper assures him of the abundant success we wish him. He cannot fail to thrive, and we shall most certainly rejoice in his prosperity.

(The foregoing notices concerning the misfortunes and good fortunes of the Dispatch in the pangs of birth are taken from its contemporaries, the Post and Commercial Journal, those of the latter in 1846, the former in 1847.)

Neville B. Craig devoted much of his time after his withdrawal from the Gazette to historical research and the arrangement of contemporaneous comments for the purpose of publication. He began in 1846 the issue of Olden Time, a monthly historical magazine that was full of historical facts and lore, and it has since proved to be a mine of information to students and to writers of history. Mr. Craig was a son of Major Isaac Craig, whose wife was a daughter of General John Neville, a pioneer settler of the Pittsburgh district. Both father and grandfather had won distinction and honors in the War of the Revolution, and in the years succeeding this war had contributed immensely to the formation and organization of what afterwards became Pittsburgh and Allegheny county in their real meaning.

Mr. Craig, therefore, came to his task with a feeling of authority, of competence, of pleasure, if not of actual confidence in his worthiness to

attempt it. He subsequently published a "History of Pittsburgh" that has been a standard of information because of its accuracy, its minutiae of detail and its inclusion. J. W. Cook was Mr. Craig's publisher.

Erastus Brooks, afterwards the distinguished editor of the New York Express, and Mr. Haight, had charge of the Gazette in 1845, succeeding D. N. White. This year the united resources of the local dailies were used to procure daily contributions of the dispatches from various sections of the country and such recent foreign news as came comparatively quickly to New York. Erastus Brooks himself became editor of the Gazette in 1847, B. F. Harris conducting the business department, but D. N. White again was editor in 1848. Mr. Biddle, of the American, was haled into court in 1847 to answer a suit for damages instituted by Mr. Gihon, Miss Loomis and other complainants, because he had made bold to challenge the genuineness of the performances of Gihon and Loomis in feats of clairvoyance and handkerchief manipulations in exhibits given in a Pittsburgh playhouse. Other local papers stood by the "miracles" performed by the two complainants. The results of the suits do not transpire in the records of the day.

In November, 1847, an afternoon daily, the Daybook, was issued under the editorship of W. A. Kinseloe. The Press of this year published the fact that the "senior editor of the Dispatch assaulted the senior editor of the Telegraph with a whip in hand, but did not strike, for reasons best known to themselves. * * * On Saturday another affray occurred in which the senior of the Dispatch and junior of the Telegraph were the combatants. * * * It appears that Mr. Foster drew a cowhide upon Mr. Clarke, whereupon the latter drew a pistol which he snapped."

Thomas Phillips, who was early connected with the Post, sold out and went to the Peoria (Illinois) Press as editor. Col. John Bigler also severed his connection with the Post in 1847, going to Illinois.

When Mrs. Jane Grey Swisshelm entered Pittsburgh journalism in December, 1847, as editor of the Saturday Evening Visitor, she began a revolution in local newspaperdom that was notable in many particulars. Her immediate and exhaustless asset was individualism. She never asked nor gave quarter. She became immediately iconoclastic in a hard-boiled Calvinistic community. Her paper ostensibly was devoted to and dedicated to "home interests," and these she took up one by one defensively. Her individualism and her aggressiveness, backed by elements of graduated ability, won her immediate attention, and among the attentive and tolerant readers of her clientele and community, Mrs. Swisshelm at once became popular, almost an idol. Abolitionism, domestic reforms, the rehabilitation of her own sex, marriage reforms, were a few of her many "fads," as they were denominated. Prior to her advent three attempts had been made to establish anti-slavery papers, but these had failed. Charles Avery, a local wealthy manufacturer, abolitionist, friend and benefactor of slaves, especially fugitives, agreed to finance the Visitor if Mrs. Swisshelm would lend her name and brain to its conduct, which she did with a vengeance. "Her freehand erratic style

of writing attracted wide and favorable attention from the issue of the first number of the Visitor." Mrs. Swisshelm was subsequently editorially and otherwise newspaperially engaged at Pittsburgh and in other sections of the United States almost until her death, which occurred long after she had seen the emancipation of the slaves. She was of local birth, and was married to Mr. Swisshelm, for whose family the important manufacturing borough of Swissvale is named. Mr. Youngson issued, February 1, 1848, the Sunday Mercury, "believed to be the first newspaper ever issued on the Lord's day in Pittsburgh." Mrs. Swisshelm promptly characterized its issue as a "desecration of the Sabbath." Pulpiters all over city, county and environing community fulminated their anathemas at the devoted head of the sacrilegious Youngson, who feebly replied that nothing but the distribution of the paper was performed on Sunday. Mrs. Swisshelm editorially said:

We have taken a good look at it—romantic stories, love songs, theatrical intelligence, poetry, commercial news, its two columns of jokes, with the old joker at the head, its compliments to Mrs. Swisshelm, Thorn's bear, Talkrand's death, and St. Paul's piety and various other things, all fixed up for Sunday reading. Take a look at it, all of you who can, and see if it does not present almost as much variety as Christianity itself. Fact is, it is about as good a portrait of our American Sabbath—talking-about, Sabbath-breaking, church-going, rum-selling, loud-praying, man-stealing, heathen-converting, heathen-making, purity-preaching, concubine-keeping, psalm-singing, organ-grinding, church-building, soul-selling, revival-manufacturing, God-defying piety as we have ever met with in our life.

In another connection unrelated to the Sunday paper she said, "Once in our younger days we had almost the entire management of a store. We have taught school and acted as executor and guardian of a troublesome estate, which involved us in all of the perplexities of court trials and law, and now we have tried editing a paper. All of these hold a high rank amid the vexatious employments that fall to man's lot, and all of them put together would not equal the toil and anxiety of nursing one cross baby and we have tried that, too." Mrs. Swisshelm for many years persisted in her crusades against the sophistries of local politics and societies. Through her activities and the continued opposition of the churches and religious organizations the Sunday Mercury was forced to abandon its pioneer field. Mrs. Swisshelm's style, her "thrusts" and her iconoclastic persistence, gradually grew upon the nerves of both her immediate clientele and her community, and she finally gave up editorial effort and drifted into occasional contributions to various papers and magazines.

Christmas eve, 1847, was observed by the printers of the city by a banquet at which printers, proprietors and editors sat down and enjoyed a fellowship that is now a local tradition because of the general democracy of the occasion. Among those there were Neville B. Craig, "president of the evening," the vice-presidents being J. B. Butler, B. C. Sawyer, Thomas Hamilton, W. H. Sutton, Samuel Snowden, J. G. Jennings, Alexander Jaynes, Dr. Backofen; S. Elliot, W. B. McCarthy, J. B. Butler, Jr., J. T. Shryock and A. Gamble were secretaries. James Buchanan, afterwards President of the United States, Henry Clay, J. C. Calhoun,

Joseph Gales, Erastus Brooks, and other national notables sent letters of regret. R. R. Dumars, William Cappe, B. H. Hersey, A. McIlwaine, Gen. William Robinson, Jr., were a few of the many guests present. Mr. Caldwell during the evening proposed the following toast designed to include all of the Pittsburgh papers: "The printers of the Olden Time who help to unfurl the proud Banner of the Stars and Stripes: May their successors Advocate their principles and Chronicle in their Gazette to the American people that the Spirit of the Age requires them to Post their Daybooks and Journals and receive a Dispatch by Telegraph to prove a welcome Visitor to the Manufacturers of the Iron City." Neville B. Craig, the toast-master, proposed the following most appropriate toast to the two pioneers of the profession: "The memory of John Scull and Joseph Kall, the enterprising young men who, in July, 1786, issued the first newspaper west of the Allegheny Mountains."

The mid years of the eighteenth century marked no abatement in newspaper ambitions, in newspaper activities. The dailies and weeklies of these days are largely local expressions, rather than journals saturated with the genius of the Republic and anxious to contribute to the amalgamation of American ideas and aspirations. Pittsburgh, although headed toward her definite destiny, was still wobbling along, apparently "unpermeated by the atmosphere" that was becoming rampant farther West and was threatening to give the Iron City the race of its life in the contest for position, power and potentialities in that rapidly developing district which the intelligence of the East had long since detected and since that moment had been exerting itself to take advantage of. This local feeling of smugness, dangerously akin to a false security has since senselessly persisted. Cosmic conditions consider neither people nor locale in their universality. Pittsburgh is in its third century, fractionally considered, having its actual beginning late in the Eighteenth, its birth, that is, its consciousness and sweep in the Nineteenth, in fact its real development and definition, its triumph over all competitors as the "Iron City" which succeeding years transmuted into the same title for Steel. Just now it appears to be rather marking time in its specialty, manufacturing, than striving to attain larger influence and prominence in other affairs, nay, even its specialty.

From 1850 the career of the press of Pittsburgh has been more or less satisfactorily progressive. From the day of the dramatic "Whisky Insurrection" until the aggressiveness of the Southern slaveholders forced the labor interests of the non-slaveholding territory to align themselves definitely with that quality of labor that had developed and enriched it, Pittsburgh and its surrounding and contributory territory had been in its majority allied with the Democratic party. In this respect the South was rather of Whig inclination, and its prominent Congressmen and many of its statesmen were of that party. But, when the cloud of the real issue increased in size and darkness in the political sky and the Democrats stood sponsors for slavery, Pittsburgh and other manufacturing centers were driven into a concentration of interests and forces that later determined forever that species of human slavery in the

United States must not exist. Into this contest then, came the press of the North, not all of it immediately, but gradually, as the necessity of action enforced itself and defined itself.

Much of the spirit that was engendered by the repugnance to slavery both as an institution and as a factor opposed to honest labor, was aroused in that fateful decade, 1850-60. In those days its real meaning was "born inward unto souls afar" with a suddenness and a saturation that found expression when the real test came in the blood and brute strength that was appealed to early in the succeeding decade.

Sporadic attempts were made almost monthly to start entirely new journals or to reërect old ones in the ashes of journalistic failures. Many of these were really dead-born, others had anaemic existences, others were scarcely ephemeral while others throve illusively, as well as elusively, for a time and faded from sight. In 1848, the Commercial sententiously summarized the condition of the religious press in Pittsburgh thus, "The religious press of Pittsburgh is conducted by as much talent as can be found in the same vocation in any other city," and let it rest at that. This "press" consisted of the Christian Advocate and Protestant Unionist and Preacher's Presbyterian Advocate and the Pittsburgh Catholic.

The Western Weekly was an adventure in 1848 of Messrs. Shiras & Kinseloe and in the same year the Chronicle came out as a Free-Soil advocate with Col. Whitney in sole charge.

This year the Pittsburgh Catholic strenuously opposed the "revolution that Ireland was conducting, on the score of hopelessness." Erret & Stevenson essayed another Free-Soil paper this year, gauging its probable success upon the unmistakable trend of local and Northern feeling in favor of the abolition of slavery. At the same time Harper Mitchell with J. W. Kennedy, bought the Alleghenyian and changed it from a weekly into a daily. Notwithstanding the strenuous activities of the local colored population to raise money to continue the publication of the Mystery, their local organ, in which they received much help from white sympathizers, Dr. Delaney, who was in charge, was forced to suspend. A. R. Green at the same time began the publication of the Christian Herald, in the interest of the African Methodist Episcopalians. George Youngson brought out the Allegheny Evening Mail, and P. C. Purviance & Sons launched the Allegheny News, but it sank almost immediately after it was launched.

At this season the local press of whatever political, ethical and general nature conceived the idea that labor was the element of influence and impulsion of the near future and all of the publishers began catering to this element. The Post "took an ultra position" in behalf of the movement, which action benefited it more largely than it did its opposing competitors and their interest immediately subsided. Mr. Youngson, who, as editor of the Daily Dispatch had served a jail sentence because of the utterance of the libelous articles, returned to his cell this year for the same offense, repeated numerously in another paper. His pardon, obtained a little later, came of his solemn promise to never again "connect himself with a flash newspaper similar to the one he had

conducted." In 1850 Mr. Backofen issued a paper (name not of record) in the interests of German socialistic workingmen, of which Mr. De Hass was editor. Messrs. Gamble, Irwin and Callow, at this time brought out the Daily Enterprise in that cemetery of newspaper enterprises, Allegheny. Date of death not given. In rapid succession appeared the following: Mammoth Weekly Journal, an adjunct of the Commercial Journal; Evening Tribune, by Hiram Kaine from the office of the Mercury; Thomas Phillips succeeded John Layton as associate editor of the Post; J. S. M. Young issued the Daily Transcript in 1851; J. Herron Foster and R. C. Fleeson became joint partners in ownership of the Dispatch; in 1852 Elliot, Layton & Co., with Lyn Elliot as editor, issued the first copy of the Daily Union, a penny paper; H. J. Clarke succeeded Rev. William Hunter as editor of the Christian Advocate; R. D. Hartshorn and W. S. Havens began publication of the Union Artisan, "devoted to agriculture, horticulture and mechanics; in 1854 D. L. Smith sponsored the Allegheny Bulletin; the Pittsburgh Evening Times came in 1855 in June as the organ of the American party, with Dr. McPherson as editor; about this time the West Pennsylvania Staats Zeitung was merged with the Pittsburgh Courier, and the Sower came out through W. A. Eaton; Joseph Snowden produced the Pittsburgh Price Current and the first McKeesport paper, the Standard, was issued; J. H. Clarke attempted the issue of the Constitution, a weekly in the interests of the liquor dealers from distillery to tincups; J. H. Clarke became editor of the Chronicle, which in 1856 was bought by Kennedy brothers; in 1856, Bossler, Robertson & Co., issued the Evening Register in Allegheny; D. N. White transferred his interests in the Gazette to D. L. Eaton and Russell Errett, Mr. Errett becoming editor; James P. Barr, bought the Post from Montgomery and Kaine; T. J. Keenan & Co. sold the Pittsburgh Union to John H. Bailey & Co.; in 1858 T. J. Bigham bought from R. M. Riddle the Commercial Journal, Mr. Bigham becoming editor of this splendidly successful paper, Mr. Snowden business manager, with W. L. Foulk & Co. as publishers; Messrs. S. Riddle and J. A. Macrum joined Messrs. Errett and Eaton in the production of the Gazette; Charles McKnight took over the Chronicle in 1856, selling out to J. G. Seibneck in 1863, and the Telegraph, which H. Bucher Swoope founded early in the seventies, and Chronicle, were consolidated in 1884, and was subsequently owned by Oliver S. Hershman & Co., who sold it to the Olivers early in the present century; The Pittsburgh Leader was organized by John W. Pittock as a Sunday venture in 1865 and subsequently went under control of the numerous Nevins who started the Pittsburgh Evening Leader in 1870, and remained until its purchase by Alexander P. Moore and associates, under whose management it has reached a position of national prominence and influence. The Pittsburgh Times was issued by Robert P. Nevin, able veteran newspaper man and litterateur of no less ability, who sold it later to a company headed by the late Christopher Magee, who with the aid of W. H. Seif and W. H. Gutelius as business manager and managing editor, respectively, speedily made it one of the very strongest dailies

in the country. C. D. Brigham, a post-graduate of the New York Sun in its golden days, friend and associate editor of the Sun with Charles A. Danna, was the editor of the Times in its earlier and also in its easier days, and his editorials gave it caste and character enjoyed by few Pennsylvania papers. The versatile George H. Welshons, R. W. Herbert, now of the Greensburg press, B. S. Patterson, Stephen Quinon, now retired in Texas, Morgan Gable, Austin Beach, Charles W. Danziger, now in charge of the several Oliver papers, Col. Henry Hall, editorial and Congressional writer of the international fame, James S. Henry, C. A. Evans, C. S. Howell, J. E. McKirdy, and many others, for forty years active in Pittsburgh newspaper service, were and are some of those who were with this paper, which later was bought by George S. Oliver and consolidated with his Gazette, in which consolidation it still continues. The Pittsburgh Press, Pittsburgh's largest circulation newspaper, was started in 1885 by Col. Thomas J. Keenan, Jr., son of the veteran newspaper man of that name, Col. Thomas M. Bayne, John S. Kitenour, Charles W. Houston and others, and within a few years, as a penny paper of independence and "industry," came to the front where it remains. The Daily News, evening edition of the Pittsburgh Times, was another successful venture later taken over by the Press and "extinguished."

Development of talent, biographical, historical, theological, poetic, dramatic, fictional, has been both desultory and definite; indeed there is no field of literature in any of its forms uninvaded by Pittsburgh talent. The contemned almanac was early in local history one of its valued literary productions, because it was verily a cyclopedia of information in all fields, the weather and time data taking rank only with other news of really superior importance. Zadoc Cramer was the publisher and author of the first Pittsburgh Almanac and other very valuable publications, notably the Navigator, a veritable mine of news concerning Pittsburgh from the very earliest times. The Navigator is basic of more solid and accurate information relative to the territory "around the head of the Ohio" than any other early publication. It is both historical and reliably statistical and is so "scarce" as to embarrass real research. His "Pittsburgh Magazine Almanac," sold at fifty cents a dozen, are worth fifty dollars apiece today and almost unavailable at that figure. Other publications of Mr. Cramer were: "A View of the Manufacturing Trade of Pittsburgh"; "The Youth's Gazetter, or a Concise Geographical Dictionary"; "Shorter Catechism" and "Crocker's Arithmetic." His 1803 Almanac contained "selections from the best prose and poetic writings." John Scull also issued from his Gazette many of the earlier works of Pittsburgh writers and authors, notably several of Justice Hugh Henry Brackenridge. Patterson & Hopkins also issued the "Honest Man's Almanac," which was really a city directory. Mr. Scull published Judge H. H. Brackenridge's "Modern Chivalry," a romance on lines similar to those of Quixote, the first literary venture published west of the mountains. Judge Brackenridge subsequently published through various printers his other writings which continue in literary value.

Pittsburgh's cosmopolitan courts, indeed, coaxes publicity. The newly arrived immigrant, the recent comer from another portion of the Union, the resident of few or many years, each and all have desired a paper in his own tongue in order that American and others news may filter into their consciousness in an understandable manner. It is likely that most of the news thus derived is "boildown" from the American papers at the hands of an "expert" translator but it seems to satisfy, thereby furnishing provocation for the glut of polyglot papers issued in Pittsburgh and other cities of the United States, congested with unassorted foreigners. Most of these foreign-language papers have very slender circulations but are maintained through political gratuities thrown them at times by partiality of political managers posted on their respective circulations and prompted thereto by the controller of that particular "vote."

The anemia that afflicted many of these papers antecedent to the war of 1914-18 was relieved by the anxiety of local dwellers in this community who were wild with conjecture as to domestic conditions consequent upon this war. These suffering foreigners, largely coming from the principalities drained by the Danube river, lacking letters from home, had no means of obtaining information therefrom save through the scanty news that occasionally was reproduced in the local papers of their own tongues. Daily, however, American educative methods and growing interest in affairs in new surroundings are changing these aliens into American citizens, with the result that the matters of their native countries are now affecting them less intimately. Personal and political status differ so largely in their favor in this country as to make them all indifferent towards their old homes, especially since the changed conditions have rent assunder so many of the countries of Europe.

As it is, however, the ingenuity of publishers of papers in this country, in a foreign language, tends to keep alive to a certain extent the flame of a patriotism that is waning gradually but certainly. Local publishers gratifyingly report an increasing interest and circulation in their English papers as indicated by the names on their circulation lists.

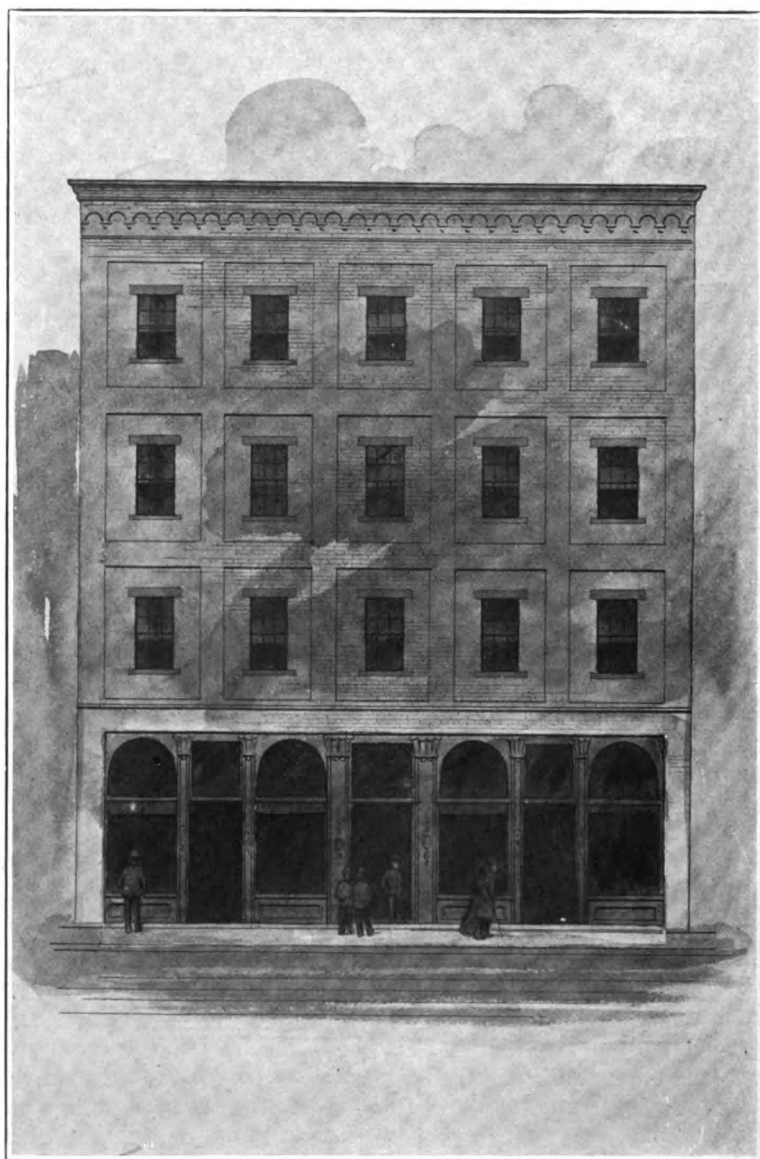
Pittsburgh's papers to-day are: The Gazette Times, Post, Dispatch (all morning); Chronicle Telegraph, Press, Leader, Sun (afternoon); Daily Law Bulletin; Volksblatt & Freiheits Freund (German Daily); Daily Metal Reporter, Hungarian Daily, Italian Daily, Polish Daily, Slovak Daily, Szabadsag Hungarian Daily. Other publications in the city are: South Hills News, East Liberty Tribune, Etna Weekly Journal, Haslo Polskie, Hungarian Herald; L'Aurora; I Nostri Tempi; Il Giornale Sera; Il Vesillo, all issued by the Italian Consolidated Press; La Trinacria, National Slovak News, North Side Bulletin, Pennsylvania Elk, Pittsburgh American Newspaper, The Pittsburgh Courier, Pittsburgh Observer, Pittsburgh Catholic, Sonntagsbote, The Sun, Swissvale Independent, United Protestant Advocate, Vilyag Magyar, Volksfreund Paper, Waste Trade Journal, Welsh American Newspaper, Wilksburg Sentinel.

The following periodicals are also published in Pittsburgh and vicinity, that is, in the country lying around the city: American Contractor; American Drop Forger; American Legion Journal; American Metal Market; Architectural Record; Black Diamond; Blast Furnace & Steel Plant; Railway Guide; China, Glass and Lamps; Coal Field Directory; Coal Industry, Coal Trade Bulletin, Commerical Journal, Competitor, Daily Iron Trade & Metal Market Report; Electric Journal; The Foundry; The Glassworker; Good Hardware; Hardware Age; Index Publishing Company; Insurance World; Iron Age; Iron Age Catalogue of American Exports; Iron Trade Review; Jewish Criterion; Money & Commerce; National Glass Budget; National Labor Journal; National Liquor Dealers' Journal; National Stockman & Farmer; New York Packer; Oral Hygiene; Pittsburgh Bulletin; Pittsburgh Christian Advocate; Pittsburgh Legal Journal; Plumbing News; Railway Review & Outlook; Presbyterian Banner; United Presbyterian; Christian Advocate; Methodist Recorder; Winged Head.

Allegheny county has also, within a dozen miles of Pittsburgh, in daily and weekly circulation the following issues: Crafton, Chartiers Valley Mirror; Bellevue, City & Suburban Life; Mt. Oliver, Hilltop Record; Homestead, Daily Messenger; Braddock, Independent; Millvale, News; McKees Rocks, Gazette; McKeesport, Daily News; Sewickley, Herald; Carnegie, News-Union; Duquesne, Times; Elizabeth, Herald; Verona, Leader; Oakmont, Herald; Natrona, Daily Press; Wilkinsburg, Sentinel; Sharpsburg, News.

Pittsburgh is quick, as it always has been, to respond to even a "still small whisper" request for a paper that expresses any project or any people that demand expression. The Gazette began before boroughhood and has continued along successive decades. No other paper of any description has this record. Pittsburgh's dailies, both afternoon and evening, respond to the genius of the city and general community intelligently and generously. The primitive personalities, gross and criminal in nature, have nearly disappeared in a larger circulation and in a better understanding, although the civilization of today bears a strong resemblance to that of the groping pioneers. Manufacturing then was the germ, it is today in a more expansive but no less sincere contemplation. Journalistic relation is almost identical today with that of the last years of the eighteenth and the first fifty years of the nineteenth centuries.





THE FIRST HIGH SCHOOL, 1855. 508-510 SMITHFIELD STREET

CHAPTER XX.

Public Education.

It was stipulated in William Penn's Frame of Government for the Province of Pennsylvania, that the governor and provincial council should erect and order public schools. The governors and provincial councilors were so busy engaged in the struggle for life against the savages and in maintaining the territorial rights of the province against the encroachments of her sister provinces, that the consideration of the twelfth section, which was the one that pertained to education in Penn's Frame of Government, was not reached until Pennsylvania became a State in 1790.

The State Constitution contained this paragraph: "The legislature, as soon as conveniently may be, shall provide by law for the establishment of schools throughout the state in such manner that the poor may be taught gratis." Nineteen years, however, elapsed before any action was taken. The Pennsylvania Act of 1809 ordered county commissioners to report annually the names of children in their several districts, whose parents were unable to pay school tuition. These children's tuitions were to be paid by the county at the nearest private school. This measure proved unpopular, as many of the parents preferred to let their children go without education, rather than have them stigmatized as charity scholars, which carried with it the same obloquy as the poor-house of to-day.

The need for free schools was so obvious in Pittsburgh in the summer of 1816, that a number of women instituted the Adelphi Free School, its object being the gratuitous instruction of poor female children in reading, writing, arithmetic, sewing and knitting. The first year, the donations, subscriptions and interest amounted to \$627.26½, and 126 children had been received into the school. It was in no sense a public or common school, it simply served to indicate the attitude of the thinking class and to illustrate an effort in Pittsburgh to fill a pressing need.

The Pennsylvania Society for the Promotion of Common Schools was organized in 1828. This society was zealous in its work and did much to crystallize the general public feeling about the institution of common schools. The following year Governor George Wolf, who has been justly named "The Father of the Common Schools of Pennsylvania," in his inaugural address called the legislature's attention to the need of the common schools and offered, later, a scheme by which money could be obtained for their establishment. This was the taxing of a certain small per cent of the real and personal property, trades, occupations, etc., of the citizens of each county, to be collected at the same time as the county tax, this sum to be paid to the county treasurer, who was to transmit it to the commissioners of internal improvement funds to be invested in bonds of the commonwealth, bearing interest at five per cent. The interest thus obtained was to be invested, together with

the interest accruing, and held by the commonwealth for the purpose of a general system of education. At last it seemed decreed that the common schools were to come.

After all these struggling years with not only the legislators, the inertia of the people and the aggressive resistance of some largely illiterate foreigners, on April 1, 1834, Governor Wolf approved the act of legislature that established a general system of education by common schools in Pennsylvania. The act provided that as the fund for common school purposes had reached \$546,563.72 and would soon total \$2,000,000, which would produce an income of \$100,000, every county should form a school division, and every ward, township and borough within these divisions should form a school district. The citizens of these districts were to hold elections to choose six citizens as school directors. Allegheny county under these provisions was entitled to about \$5,000 annually. In the four wards of Pittsburgh the following directors were elected: West, now First Ward,—W. H. Denny, H. D. Sellers, M. D., John McKee, James S. Craft, John Sheriff and W. W. Felter. South (Second) Ward,—Richard Biddle, T. B. Dallas, John P. Bakewell, George Cochran, Andrew Fleming, and George D. Bruce, M. D. East (Third) Ward,—Walter Forward, Thomas Fairman, W. H. Lowrie, J. R. Speer, M. D., John Arthur, Benjamin Bakewell. North (Fourth) Ward,—A. Way, George Grant, S. Colwell, Z. W. Remington, Benjamin Darlington and Orlando Metcalf.

The directors of the North Ward rented a frame building on the corner of Seventh street (then Irwin) and Duquesne Way, and the school was inaugurated with five scholars under charge of G. F. Gilmore. The building soon outgrew the demands, and a school building was erected on the same street, near Penn avenue. This building was first occupied in 1838, but was destroyed by fire in 1847, when a lot was purchased on the corner of Penn avenue and Cecil alley, on which was erected the following year a school building which continued in use until the school was removed to its present location, being known at the present day as the North Continuation School, on the corner of Duquesne Way and Eighth street.

The South Ward board opened their first school in Hyde's carpet factory, which was then located on the site of the Monongahela House. The school was opened September 11, 1835, under the supervision of James B. D. Meeds; seventy-three scholars were taught during the year 1835-36. The first permanent home for this school was a brick three-story building on the northeast corner of Fourth avenue and Ross street, built in 1841. The school was known by the name of "The Old South School," and in 1850 a new building was erected on the corner of Ross and Diamond streets. The building is now occupied by the Juvenile Court, and is the property of Allegheny county.

The West Ward directors purchased a building on Ferry street between Fourth avenue and Liberty street and placed Mr. and Mrs. Creighton in charge early in 1836. This was the first property purchased by a school board in Pittsburgh. The building in the course of fifteen

years became inadequate, and in 1850 a school house was built between First and Second avenues, Short and Liberty streets. The building is now standing, but has been disposed of to a private individual.

The board of directors for the East Ward erected on the hill near the old water basin on the northwest corner of Diamond and Scrip alleys, a three-story brick school house. The school was opened in 1836 with Mr. and Mrs. Whittier in charge. The present edifice, known as the Grant school, was erected in 1850 on the corner of Grant street and Strawberry alley.

The next school to be established was in 1837, in the Fifth Ward, which was afterwards divided into the Ninth and Tenth Wards. A rented room was first occupied until 1842, when two school buildings were built, one on Pike, and another on Liberty street.

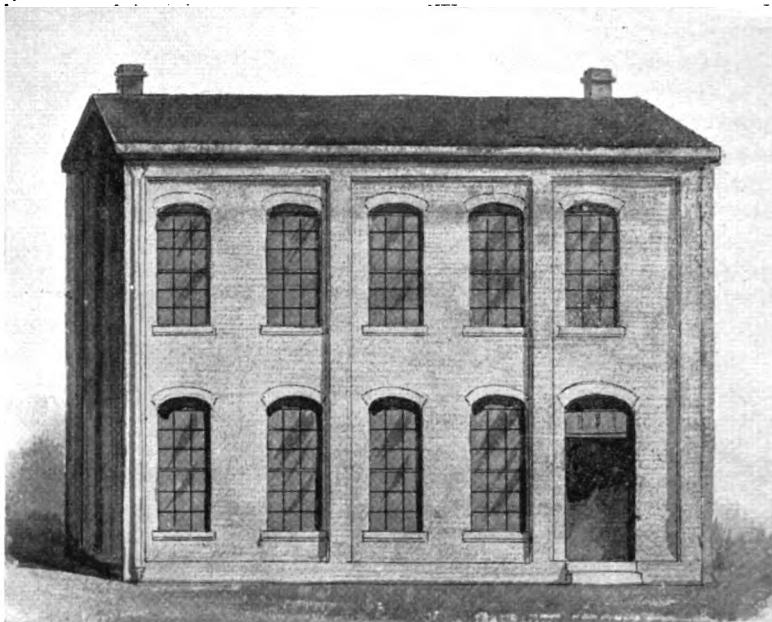
The Sixth Ward was formed in 1846. The school board two years later erected a school house, and three years afterwards a similar one on Second avenue. A site was obtained in 1858 on the corner of Forbes and Stevenson streets, and a schoolhouse was erected containing thirty rooms. The first schools were opened in the Seventh and Eighth Wards in 1847.

A school was supported in Allegheny City on Robinson street before the passage of the school law of 1834. It was held in a rented building; the first teacher was Thomas McConnell, who was succeeded by William Carson. The next year the Presbyterian Academy on South Common near Marion avenue was rented, and all the schools of the borough were held in this building until 1840. Even at this date, on the organization of the city, a high school was maintained in the basement of the Methodist Episcopal church. This school continued until 1844, when the directors of the First Ward purchased a lot on the corner of School and Rebecca streets and put up a two-story brick building containing four rooms. The following year the schools in the academy were moved into this building, and John Kelley became principal. The increase in pupils in 1849 necessitated a third story being added to the building. In 1853 the adjoining lot was purchased, and in 1856 a building of six rooms was added to the original structure, making in all twelve recitation rooms. This building was used until 1874, when it was razed to the ground and a better building erected in its place. The public schools were organized in the Second Ward in 1840, by securing a two-story building on North Allegheny and Webster streets. The building contained two rooms which served the purpose for three years, when removal was made to corner of Barnett alley and Arch street where, after remaining until 1846, a two-story building was completed on North avenue. This building had four rooms, and school was opened in August, 1846. Later another story was added, but the great storm of 1859 caused serious damage and it was rebuilt in much better style. The Second Ward maintained in an early day, besides this school, one on Taggart street, known as Pleasant Valley School and another on Observatory Hill. The latter was a rented one-story brick house, but in 1874 a good sized school building was erected. The Irwin avenue school was built in 1874.

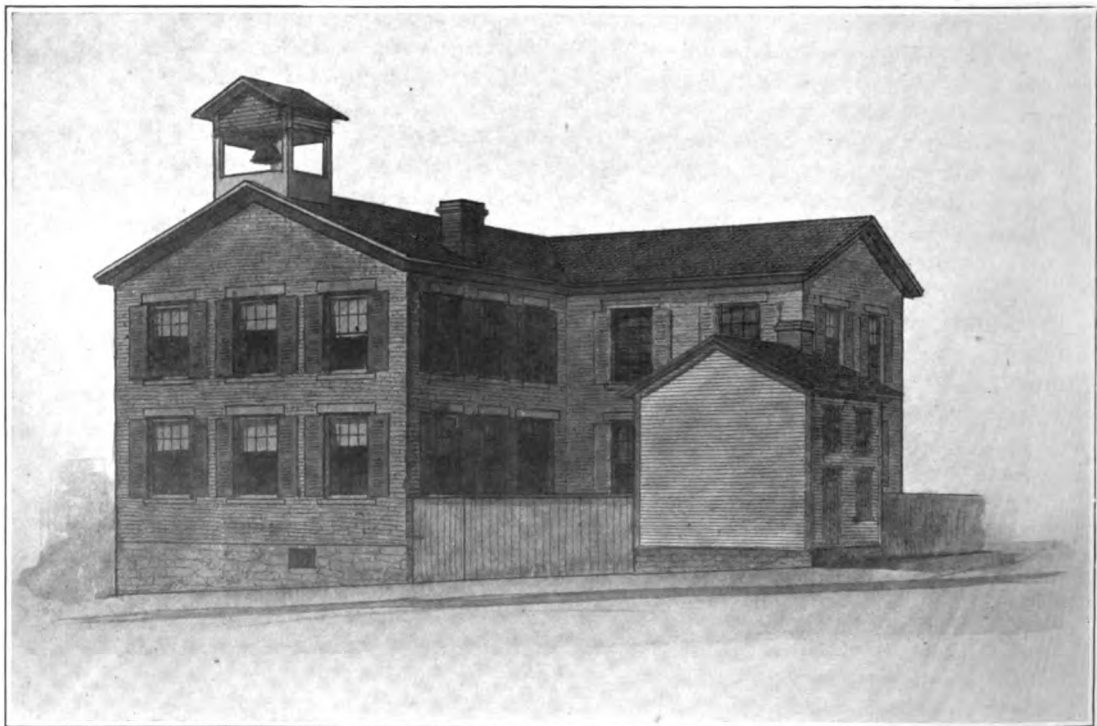
The school directors of the Third Ward erected in 1859 a two-room brick schoolhouse on corner of North and Cedar avenues. Two years later another school building was erected on the corner of East and Third streets,—a two-room frame building. The third school house was built in 1850 on the corner of North avenue and Esplanade street. It contained eleven rooms, but was shortly increased to twenty-three rooms, being the largest in the city. A lot was purchased on Chestnut street in 1870, and the following year a three-story brick building containing twelve rooms, at the cost of \$75,000, was erected.

Prior to 1840 there were three schools in the Fourth Ward; two of them occupied the basement of the Reformed Presbyterian church on the corner of Leacock and Sandusky streets, while the other was on Avery street. There was a joint ward school for colored pupils in the basement of the Baptist church on South Common. The school system of the city was reorganized in 1844 and the joint high school was abandoned, its rooms being given to the lower schools which had increased to seven. The new locations were two in the basement of the South Common Methodist Episcopal Church, two in the Associate Reform Presbyterian Church, two in Canal street near the Allegheny end of the aqueduct, and one on Avery street; these were thus located until 1848. A lot of Sandusky street was purchased in 1847 for \$3,500, upon which was erected a school house at the expense of \$5,400. On the completion of this building, which contained fourteen rooms, it was occupied the following year by the different schools and served its purpose until 1871, when the schools were removed to a larger building on Liberty street. There were in Allegheny City in 1839, eight primary schools with an average attendance of from 75 to 100 scholars each, also an African school of about 55 scholars, and a high school of 70 scholars. Twenty years later the school census of Allegheny City was 3,244, and the five school houses were located on Rebecca street, Palo Alto street and North Common, Esplanade and North Common, Sandusky street and Canal street. The principals of the different schools were: First Ward, A. D. Simpson; Second Ward, David Dennison; Third Ward, Leonard H. Eaton; Fourth Ward, W. W. Reddick; Canal street school, Randall Morton; the colored school was in charge of J. A. Beale.

The school census of Pittsburgh at this period was 6,734, distributed as follows: High School on Smithfield street near Fifth street, 135 scholars; First Ward, corner of First and Short streets, where R. N. Avery was principal, 421 scholars; Second Ward, school house on the corner of Ross and Diamond streets, 558 scholars, the principal being James D. B. Meeds. The principal of the Third Ward school was James M. Pryor, and 1,469 pupils were taught in the school house, corner Grant street and Strawberry alley. The Fourth Ward school was under the charge of J. K. Newell; it was located on corner of Penn and Cecil alley, and was attended by 587 scholars. The Fifth Ward school house was located on the corner of Pike and Walnut streets; its principal was Andrew Burt, who was in charge of 1,157 pupils. The principal of the Sixth Ward school was Daniel C. Holmes, the school house being on



PITT TOWNSHIP SCHOOL NO. 2
 Afterwards Oakland Township School



OLD SEVENTH WARD SCHOOL
 At Green, Linton and Duncan Streets. Abandoned in 1868

Franklin street, between Elm and Logan streets; the attendance was 900 scholars. The Seventh Ward school was located on Duncan street, later removed to corner of Green and Linton streets; here 350 pupils were accommodated under the principalship of John J. Taggart. The principal of Eighth Ward school, on Ann street, was Robert H. Kelly, and 615 scholars attended; later, another school house was added to the district on Second street. The Ninth Ward school house was on Baldwin street where 677 scholars received instruction. The colored school on Wiley street was attended by 231 pupils; principal, Charles Sackett.

An expansion of the public school system of Pittsburgh took place in 1870. The city constituted twenty-three wards, and sub-districts were established. The high school at this time was located in the Commercial Bank building, corner Sixth avenue and Wood street; its principal for many years was Philotus Dean. The First and Second Wards became the Duquesne District; the school house in the former was in the same location as before stated; there had been, however, a change in the principal. George N. Monro now filled the position. There was no change in the Second Ward. The Third and Fifth Wards became known as the Grant District, and while there had been no change in location, the principal was Isaac N. Stephenson. The Fourth Ward was the North District; the school house location was not changed; principal, Joseph M. Logan. Forbes District consisted of the Sixth Ward; the school building was located on Ann street, and Leonard H. Eaton was principal. There was also another school building on Second street. The Franklin District combined the Seventh and Eighth Wards, and the principal was Daniel C. Holmes. The Ninth and Tenth Wards constituted the Ralston District, with a school building corner of Penn and Fifteenth streets; it was under the charge of Andrew Burt. The Moorhead District was the Eleventh Ward, the principal was John J. Taggart, and a school house was located on the corner of Granville and Enoch streets. The Twelfth Ward was the O'Hara District; the school building was on the corner of Twenty-fifth and Smallman streets; principal, Henry G. Squires. The Minersville District was the Thirteenth Ward; the school edifice was situated on the corner of Centre avenue and Morgan street, and was in charge of James L. Harrison. The Fourteenth Ward was the Oakland District, with school buildings on Fifth avenue, one near Brady street, the other near Murphy street; principal, Joseph P. Andrews. The Lawrence District consisted of the Fifteenth Ward, with a school building on the corner of Thirty-seventh and Charlotte streets, and was in charge of Samuel F. Patterson. The Howard District, which was the Sixteenth Ward, had two school buildings, one on Thirty-third street and Spring avenue, the other in Bloomfield, both intermediate departments. The Washington District was the Seventeenth Ward; the school building was on Fortieth street; Robert H. Kelly, principal. There was also a primary department at Hatfield. The Eighteenth Ward was the Mount Albion District; principal, Arthur Wyle. The Highland District was the Nineteenth Ward; William Joyce, principal. The Liberty District was the Twentieth Ward; it had a school building at East

Liberty, of which Calvin Sackett was principal, also one at Shadyville under the care of Robert J. McCready. The Twenty-first Ward was the Lincoln District, and within its limits there were three school buildings, one on the Frankstown road, the others at Riverside and Remington. The Twenty-second Ward was known as the Colfax District; the school building was on Squirrel Hill; its principal was Leander G. Greeves. The Peebles District was the Twenty-third Ward; one of the school buildings was at Hazelwood in care of John B. Irvine, another at Brown's Station in charge of Thomas A. Neill, the third at Squirrel Hill, of which J. Hamilton Dexter was principal. The colored school occupied a building on Miller street, with David W. Atwood as principal.

When Manchester was annexed to Allegheny City, parts of the First and Second Wards west of Allegheny avenue were added to the new district and became the Fifth and Sixth Wards of the city. This caused a great increase in the school population, there being in the Fifth Ward 550 school children with but one school house, a two-story brick building, corner of Chartiers and Fay streets. A lot was purchased on Fulton and Page streets, and in September, 1869, a large and commodious school building was ready. It had hardly been occupied when it was partially destroyed by fire, and the school removed to rented rooms. The building was repaired and the following September the school was again reunited under its roof. The population of the ward increased so rapidly that a new twelve-room house soon became necessary. In 1859, in what became the Sixth Ward, a school house of twelve rooms was erected, and became known as the Sixth Ward school. It was sufficient for the demands of the ward until 1870, when a fifteen room building was erected close to it, at a cost of \$42,700, and in 1886 a frame annex of six rooms was added.

The Seventh Ward was formerly a part of Reserve township and became a part of Allegheny City in 1868. A one-story brick school building had been erected on the corner of Angle and Humbolt streets; it contained two rooms and another story was added in 1861; also on the same lot in 1868, a frame building of two rooms was erected. The adjoining lot was purchased in 1874 and an ordinary but solid structure was built, but in 1880 the schools were united in a brick building of twelve rooms. The Eighth Ward, originally the borough of Duquesne, was annexed to Allegheny City in 1868. In the later forties a two-story brick building had been erected on River avenue, which was also used as a church. In 1869 a room was added to it and four schools were accommodated. The Eighth Ward School was erected in 1883, on East Ohio street. The Ninth Ward was originally a part of Ross township; in 1856 James Shipman started in the township a private school which two years later became a public school. A two-story frame building costing \$1,600 was built on William and Hanover streets in 1859; two years later another room was added. On the same lot in 1867 a brick building containing three rooms was built; in 1870, when the district became a part of Allegheny City, the increased demand for school rooms required in 1873 a three-story building to be added, making a total of

twelve rooms and a hall. The Tenth Ward until 1873 was a part of Ross township, and on its becoming a part of the city, a new school house was erected. The same year a part of McClure township was annexed and became the Eleventh Ward. A large school house was built on Shady Lane, and in the lower part of the ward a school was organized called Davisville school. In the Twelfth Ward, originally a part of Reserve township, in 1857, a one-story brick building of two rooms was erected and the Woodsville school was organized. When the territory was annexed to Allegheny City in 1874, the building was unchanged. The Thirteenth Ward was formerly New Troy and Troy Hill, and as early as 1836 opened a one room school house. The original building was sold in 1860 and a new site purchased on Clark street, where a school house of two rooms was built. To this was added in 1885 four rooms, by tearing down the old school house and erecting a two-story, eight-room building.

The school for colored children had several different locations, but in 1880 the pupils were distributed among the ward schools and the high school departments of the city. The first high school, as before stated, was held in a frame building on Sherman avenue. Other grounds around it were purchased, and a school building erected at a cost of \$120,000. The statistics of the public schools of Pittsburgh and Allegheny City before the consolidation of the two cities were as follows: Pupils in Pittsburgh, 45,538, with a corps of teachers of 1,239 persons; in Allegheny City, pupils 20,024, with a staff of 451 persons. There were in the two cities 115 school buildings with a valuation of \$9,300,000.

The Pittsburgh public schools have much in common with all other city systems. Their aim is to make the best possible type of American citizens, thereby laying the foundation of a safe and loyal democracy. The Board of Education from its initial organization has had always in view a broad system for the city's educational policy and a liberal provision for its administration, not only to serve children but adults, by establishing evening schools, giving to both old and young the opportunity of his share in a community investment.

The people of Pittsburgh own school property valued at \$21,094,221, which consists of 129 school buildings with school grounds covering an area of 5,678,226 square yards, the school houses having a seating capacity for 77,140 pupils. The school buildings are equipped to afford every pupil the opportunity for a fundamental training in elementary and high school studies, with free text books and supplies; and for special training in industrial, technical, vocational or cultured lines as individual tastes may demand. The total number of pupils is approximately 96,000; of these 10,077 are in high schools, and 12,424 attended evening classes. In the department of instruction 2,616 persons are employed. These are divided, as follows: Kindergarten teachers and assistants, 200; elementary grade teachers, 1,545; principals, supervisors and special elementary, 333; high school teachers, 347; high school principals and special teachers, 83; superintendent and associates, 5; administration clerical staff, 86.

The health program is in charge of the Department of Hygiene. It supervises the instruction of physiology and hygiene in all the schools; directs a practical and all-inclusive system of physical training, recreation, abundant play and organized athletics. The department has charge of the medical inspection and examination, and enforce strict quarantine regulations; it aids and directs in home nursing, distributes milk and other food to the undernourished school children. Free dental, psychologist and X-ray clinics are provided, and advice given to parents to consult family physicians when necessary. Special schools for sub-normal children in open air or low temperature rooms are provided also for the training of the mental and speech defectives. Swimming pools and gymnasiums are not only provided for children during the school hours, but are used by adults in the evening.

There have been within the past six years two new types of elementary school organization introduced into the public schools—one the platoon type of school in the McKelvey, Watt and Holmes schools. By the platoon system, every part of the school building is in use during the entire school day; the gymnasiums, auditorium, the rooms equipped for shopwork, drawing, cooking, sewing, music, art, dramatic expression, etc., are constantly occupied by the periodic movement of classes from one department to the other, each in charge of a specialist or regular grade teacher. One-half of the school time is devoted to academic work under the grade teacher, the other half for instruction or training in the special departments. Partial movements take place every forty-five minutes, and a general movement at one hour and half-hour periods. The advantage thus gained over the old system is the accommodation of a larger number of pupils in the same building, economy in the use of school equipment, co-ordination of a program of study, work, play and expression, socialization of the whole school, better instruction in special subjects, and the enrichment of school life for all children.

The other type is the Junior High School, the first experiment of this class of education being Latimer Junior High School on the North Side in 1915, and Irwin Avenue High School in 1917. The pupils of a number of the elementary schools in the sixth grade were taken; the seventh year was simply a transition period from the elementary to high school education. Here the departmental system of teaching was introduced; at the end of the year the student had the privilege of a choice of a subsequent course, whether a regular senior high or the completion of a vocational or a technical course. Some of these courses are intensified and specialized to permit a possible completion in the tenth year.

The school training of the Pittsburgh schools is for practical service, to fit the scholars for the demands of the outside world. The industrial, vocational, manual training, household economy, commercial departments and continuation school courses are planned to give needed skill and service in the workshop, the office or the home. High school graduation lends to skilled industry, to competent accountancy, to the technical school or to classical college. The development of music and art hold an important place in the system. The former, under department

direction and supervision is taught in all schools; in the elementary grades it is a subject for thorough study and practice. In the high school course it is under expert direction, not only to develop the power of appreciation, but the ability to join in group singing or the amateur orchestra. Under the evening extension department community, choruses and orchestra are made an integral part of the studies under public school direction. Art has a vocational and practical bearing as well as an ethical value in the process of education. It is taught in all grades of the schools in a way that gives to it an intimate relation to every phase of community labor and life.

During the World War, the public schools were the rallying centers of Americanism. Every school was an organized unit of the Junior Red Cross; every teacher, principal and adult employee of the Board of Education was a member of the Senior Red Cross. There were 79,597 articles of clothing for army supply made in the schools; during the Library Campaign, 7,600 books were collected; a total of \$2,146,450 was secured for the Third Liberty Loan, and nearly \$200,000 of War Savings Stamps were sold during the first five months of the campaign. A large number of school buildings were opened afternoons and evenings for community groups in knitting and sewing for soldiers, making Red Cross supplies, and demonstrating food conservation. Public meetings were held for the promoting of Liberty Bonds, Red Cross contributions, and other patriotic interests, besides entertainments given for the benefit of war service funds.

Among the worthy types of modern school architecture in Pittsburgh is the Schenley High School on Bigelow Boulevard, which accommodates over 1,700 students. Another modern building is the South Hills, which is fully adapted to the needs of the district for high school and community progress. A worthy donation for the betterment of education in Pittsburgh through its teachers, was that of Henry C. Frick, who in 1911 placed in the hands of Dr. John A. Brashear the sum of \$250,000, the income to be used for that purpose; in 1916, Mr. Frick supplemented this donation with an additional \$250,000. Dr. Brashear organized a board of trustees who administered this fund; selected groups of teachers were sent to the best summer schools in the country, the trustees paying the larger portion of their expenses. Over a thousand teachers were thus given a brief experience of college life and brought back with them, the best that the leading educational institutions of the country could furnish. The teachers formed an alumni association, and those receiving a scholarship constituted the Phoebe Brashear Club of the city.

The early censuses of the school children of the public schools of Pittsburgh were inadequate, and it was not until the fall of 1912 that the first dependable school census was taken by the truant officers of the city. The common schools of Pennsylvania were until 1912 under a system of management, the essential features being the device of nearly eighty years of age. Under this law Pittsburgh grew to forty-six sub-districts, each one controlled by a board of six directors. Among

these 276 persons there was no woman, no clergyman of any denomination, and none of the professors or instructors of the Pittsburgh academies or colleges. The average business man did not lend his days of leisure to matters of school finances or education. The sub-district boards handled in each district from \$50,000 to \$250,000 annually, and there was plenty of opportunity for dishonesty. The ward system was supplanted by a new Pennsylvania school code in 1911; the change from the old system to a central board became effective in November of that year. The present Board of Education consists of fifteen members, and is presided over by David B. Oliver, president. The secretary of the board is George W. Gerwig; the superintendent of schools, William M. Davidson.

Parochial Schools—The parish schools of Pittsburgh are under the jurisdiction of the Diocese of Pittsburgh, at the head of which is the bishop of the diocese. The Parish School system includes only those Catholic schools, that come directly and immediately under the supervision of the Diocesan School authorities, of which there are in the city sixty-five graded schools and six institutional schools. There are in addition to these two preparatory schools for boys and six academies for ladies. The enrollment of the graded and institutional schools under the Diocesan School authorities is 33,000 pupils, but if we add to this the students of the seminaries, university, colleges and institutional schools of a special nature, the total number of children under Catholic training would amount to 65,376.

The school board is appointed by the bishop, and is composed of priests of the diocese. This board elects an executive committee of six members, who prepare the various subjects for the discussion and decision of the general school board, and their decision when approved by the bishop becomes law. Every parish of considerable size has a school, and the teaching staff for the system in Pittsburgh is 632 members. The head of the parish school is the pastor of the church, who appoints a principal to take full charge of the school. The children of the grade schools are prepared to enter the parish, private or public high school; of the latter there are seventeen in the city, some of these are certified by the State of Pennsylvania and are governed by the regulations promulgated by the State Board of Education, others are affiliated with the Catholic University at Washington, D. C., which institution outlines the course of studies, prepares the examinations, and passes upon the work of the pupils. These high schools give the usual commercial, academic and to a certain extent scientific courses.

The institutional schools consist of educational work done in orphan asylums, industrial schools for boys, training school for girls, protectories, school for mutes, etc. The special schools are conducted by the different religious sisterhoods and practically cover the entire field of education up to and including the college. The parish school constitutes as one of its strongest activities, Americanization, as it teaches within its walls the immigrant child of all nations. This is exemplified in Pittsburgh, where thirteen races attend the Catholic church; in one small

school of one hundred pupils there are children of ten different nationalities. These children are taught in the English language and the principles of our government, thus the best traditions of their forefathers are welded with the great principles of Americanism. The best proof of this was the large number of foreign names in our army and navy during the late war; the majority of them were trained in the parish schools. There was no phase of the local or national war activities but was supported and approved by the parish school authorities. Junior Red Cross Auxiliaries were organized, the children assisted in the campaign for membership to Senior Red Cross, the school buildings were used as places for conference and work, War Savings Stamps and Liberty Bonds were purchased, and meetings for the conservation of food, and of fuel were held.

Private Schools—While historians claim that when Colonel Bouquet had charge of Fort Pitt, according to enumerations made at that time there were forty-eight children in the settlement, and a diary of a storekeeper records that a schoolmaster was hired, there was not, however, any schoolmaster amongst the villagers when they were crowded into the Fort during the siege of Pontiac in 1763, nor is there any evidence of any attempt to establish a school when tranquility was restored. The first vague trace of any educational institution of any character is found in 1783, and the first definite information is in the "Gazette" of September, 1786, when H. H. Brackenridge stated that "one or two schools are established to teach the first elements, but it is greatly desirable that there be such which can conduct to more advancement in science." Whether these were coeducational schools there is no record, but in the "Gazette" of November 10, 1786, a Mrs. Pride announces she would open a boarding and day school for young ladies where branches of needlework, knitting, English and reading will be taught. The next school to be advertised was for boys, kept by Thomas Towsey, on Front street. Not only was English, writing and arithmetic, but the Latin language was also to be taught. An evening school was also to be kept in the same house. In the meantime the Pittsburgh Academy was chartered, and a number of other schools were opened. A man named N. C. Visiner, in the newspapers, thanks those in 1798 who have employed him to teach French, and in the same year a teacher named McDonald opened an evening school to teach arithmetic, bookkeeping, geography, writing and the English language to speak correctly and grammatically. The rector of the Episcopal church, the Rev. John Taylor, advertised in 1801 to instruct pupils in writing, arithmetic and geometry. Two years later, another divine, Rev. Robert Steele, of the Presbyterian denomination, opened a school at his house on Second street, where pupils were instructed in Latin, Greek, geometry, etc. In the same year E. Carr opened a school for boys and girls; in 1808 a boarding school for boys, later removed to Third street, where his wife instructed young ladies in a separate room in the usual branches and needlework. The primary branches were taught by William Jones in a school he opened in May, 1804, the tuition fee being two dollars a

quarter, and French was offered for an extra compensation. Samuel Kingston opened a school April 6, 1808, in a house, corner of Market street and the Diamond. Reading, writing, arithmetic, bookkeeping, English, grammar, geography, mensuration, trigonometry and navigation were to be taught on the most approved plan. Mr. Kingston previous to this was located in a stone house on Second street, which upon his removal was taken by J. Graham, a teacher who purposed to give his pupils an English and classical education on moderate terms. His wife opened in an adjoining room a school for young ladies in all branches of an English education and in needlework. Thomas Hart in 1811 opened a school exclusively for the instruction of females; in the same year Chute and Noyes commenced an evening school that proposed to divide the males and females into separate departments. A school for the study of French was opened in 1812 by John C. Brevost. His wife and daughter, in connection with this school, two years later opened a boarding school where with the usual studies, music, dancing, drawing, and painting of flowers, were taught. A Mrs. Gazzam opened a seminary for young ladies, finally locating on Fifth street. Her pupils were instructed in the elementary studies of an English education, also taught to cut, make and repair their own clothes. While the pupils were permitted to visit their homes once each week, no young men were allowed to visit them unless attended by a servant. Two sisters, Misses Anna and Arabella Watts, about this time instructed young ladies in needlework.

In the second decade of the past century, there were any number of school advertisements, but in October, 1815, John Boardman announced he would open a school on the Lancasterian plan, the tuition to be three dollars a quarter. This plan was popular in Eastern cities and offered a royal road to learning. The benefits claimed was that one master could teach five hundred pupils, and they would receive sixteen times as much exercise as under the old plan, and in two years the pupil would accomplish as much as under the old plan in five years. This economy was the cry to induce persons to subscribe for the benefit of education under this plan. The system, though given a thorough trial in the country, proved utterly ineffectual. Mr. Boardman in the autumn of 1817 deserted his Lancasterian plan and opened a school for boys. The proprietors of "Harmonie" established a seminary for young ladies in 1818, and in the spring of 1820 the Rev. Joseph Stockton conducted a school on the North Side for a select number of scholars. The Western Female Collegiate Institution, located in Erin Hall, one mile west of the city of Pittsburgh, played an important part for many years in educational affairs of the city.

Among the present private schools in the city is the Shadyside Academy. This institution conducts two departments—the senior school for college preparatory work, with buildings and athletic grounds on Morewood and Ellsworth avenues; and the junior school for primary and elementary grades on Clyde street. The Academy is for boys only, and was founded in 1883; it has a faculty of fifteen teachers, and about two hundred pupils are usually in attendance.

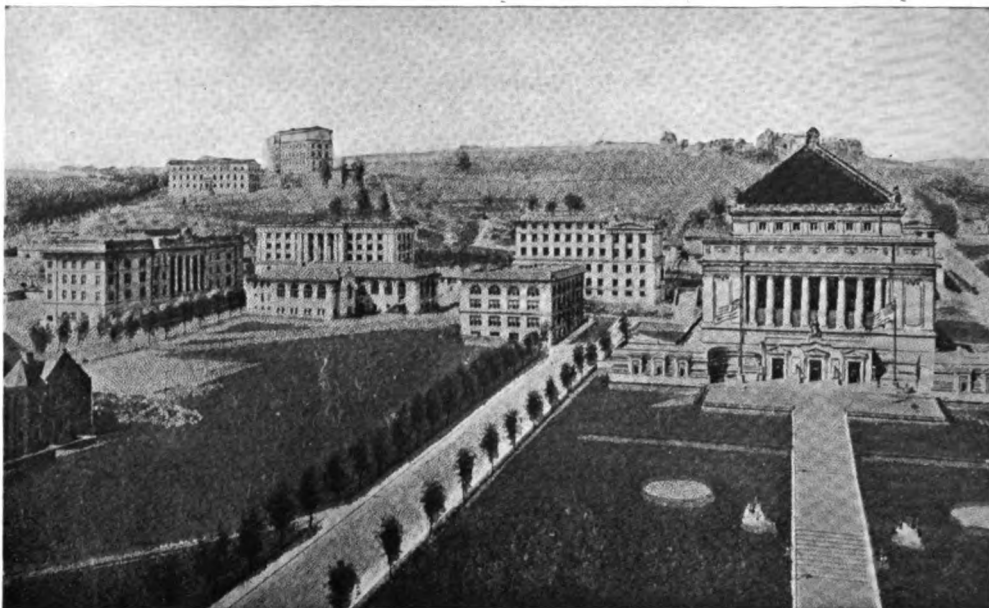
The East Liberty Academy was founded in 1890, and is located on the corner of Linden avenue and Meade street. It offers three courses—Classical, the Latin scientific, and the general scientific. The first prepares students for higher educational institutions, where Greek is an entrance requirement; the second fits students for those colleges where Greek is not an entrance requirement; the third is a preparation for a technical course. The average number of students enrolled is about one hundred and forty.

The Academy of our Lady of Mercy, founded in 1894, is located on Fifth avenue, on an eminence in the heart of the city, facing the Monongahela river. This is under the management of the Sisters of Mercy, and its academic course meets all requirements for college entrance, admitting without examination.

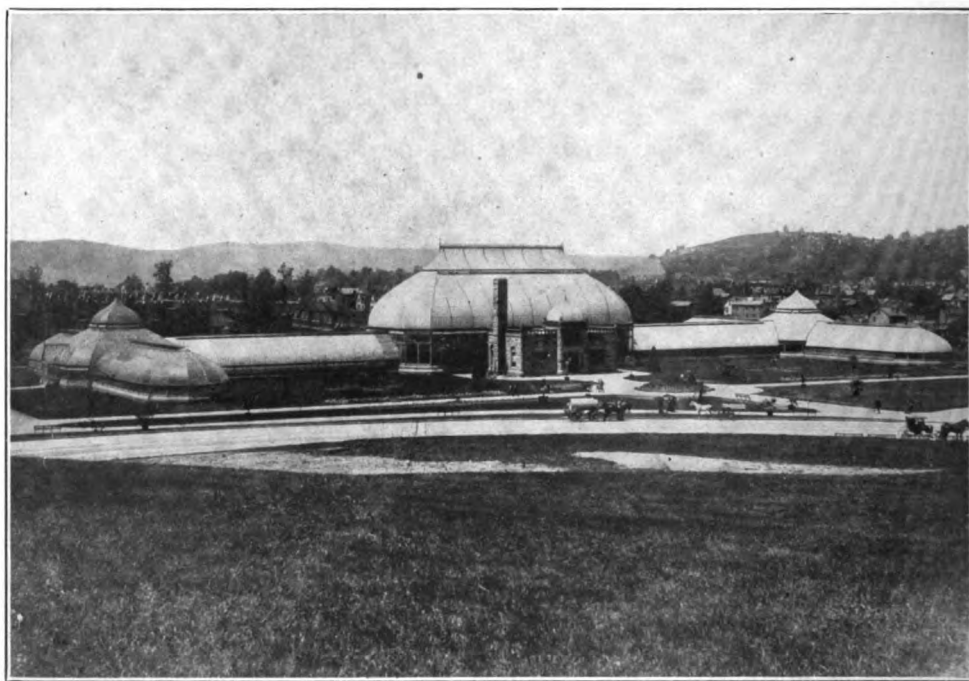
The Hebrew Institute on the corner of Wylie avenue and Green street is not only to impart to its students a knowledge of the Tírah, the Bible and its Rabbinic commentaries, but to instill a pride and an appreciation of Israel's historic past and hope for a future. The Institute provides an eight year course for both boys and girls in Hebrew education. It includes a study of the Bible, Hebrew language, Talmud, religion, history, and the traditions and ideals of the Jewish people. The system of teaching is modern; the classes meet five days a week and two hours a day. The Hebrew Kindergarten of the Institute is the first to be established in connection with a Hebrew school.

There are nine well established commercial and preparatory schools in the city, with an average daily attendance of more than two thousand and a total enrollment of 3,800 students. Accountancy, bookkeeping, stenography, typewriting and all the related lines of commercial work are taught in both day and evening schools. The schools are Boyd's Business College, Curry College, Duff's College, Iron City College, the Martin School, Park Institute, Pittsburgh Academy, Reno College, and Reno Hall College. Two noted schools of the city are the Winchester School on Fifth avenue, conducted by Misses Mitchell, for girls and young boys; and the George H. Thurston School for boys, located on Shady avenue.





SOLDIERS AND SAILORS MONUMENT AND UNIVERSITY OF PITTSBURGH



PHIPPS CONSERVATORY, SCHENLEY PARK

CHAPTER XXI.

Institutions of Higher Education.

University of Pittsburgh—The foundation of higher education in Western Pennsylvania was laid in the later years of the eighteenth century. The first charter to an institution of learning west of the mountains was granted by the legislature of Pennsylvania, February 28, 1787, creating the Pittsburgh Academy. The chief promoter of the academy was Judge Hugh Henry Brackenridge, and its incorporators were Samuel Barr, James Finley, James Power, John McMillan, Joseph Smith, Matthew Henderson, John Gibson, Col. Prestly Neville, William Butler, Stephen Bayard, James Ross, David Bradford, Robert Galbraith, George Thompson, George Wallace, Edward Cook, John More, William Todd, Alexander Fowler, Nathaniel Bedford and Ed. Thomas Parker.

The first principal of the Academy was George Welch, who took charge April 13, 1789. Rev. Robert Steele, Rev. John Taylor, Mr. Hopkins and James Mountain successively were at its head until 1807, when Rev. Robert Patterson carried on the work with success to 1810, and was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Stockton, the author of the "Western Calculator" and "Western Spelling Book," who continued in office until the reincorporation of the Academy, February 18, 1819, as the Western University of Pennsylvania. By the charter of 1819, the commonwealth granted to the University forty acres of land in Allegheny City, which is now a part of Allegheny Park. The title to these lands was found to be defective, and in lieu of the grant \$2,400 was paid annually for five years by the commonwealth to the University. With this assured income and other money subscribed by citizens, a building was erected at the corner of Third avenue and Cherry alley. The charter of the new institution was broad, and for liberality of opinion was in advance of the times; there should be no distinction in the student body as to creed or color; the instructor's ability to teach, and high moral character, were the fundamental requisites. The first faculty was a conspicuous illustration of the broad spirit displayed in its charter. The college was not fully organized till 1822, when Rev. Robert Bruce, a prominent member of the Presbyterian denomination, was elected principal and professor of natural philosophy, chemistry and mathematics. Rev. John Black, a distinguished pastor of the Reformed Presbyterian church, was made professor of ancient languages and classical literature. Rev. Elisha P. Swift, the first pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Allegheny City, filled the chair of moral sciences and evidences of Christianity. The professor of rhetoric and belles-lettres was Rev. Joseph Elroy, who afterwards was for fifty years pastor of the Scotch Presbyterian Church of New York City. The fifth member of the faculty, the professor of modern languages and universal grammar, was Rev. Charles B. Maguire, who became the first Roman Catholic priest permanently located in Pittsburgh and the founder of St. Paul's Cathedral. Here was repre-

sented a catholicity of spirit—Romanist, and different sects of the Presbyterian denomination.

The administration of Dr. Bruce, with the exception of one year when Rev. Gilbert Morgan was the incumbent, continued until 1843. The first class had consisted of three students; when Dr. Bruce resigned, he handed over to his successor one of the foremost colleges west of the Alleghenies. Through its portals had passed graduates that gained distinction in the pulpit, the courts, and on the floor of Congress.

The period of 1843 to 1858 included the administration of Rev. Heman Dyer, Rev. David H. Riddle and Rev. John F. McLaren. This was a period of storm and stress. The University buildings were destroyed in the great fire of 1845, and a new building was erected on Duquesne Way, which was dedicated September 18, 1846. After its completion, two features were prominent in the curriculum—the Law School was organized in 1843; Walter H. Lowrie was appointed professor; another feature was the Teacher's College. In July, 1849, the University again suffered a loss of its building by fire. The faculty and students were dismissed, and the work of the University was suspended until 1855. Then by the indefatigable energies of John Harper, treasurer of the board of trustees, with \$16,600 secured from insurance companies and sale of the lot, funds were raised to increase the amount to \$26,000, and land was purchased on the corner of Ross and Diamond streets. A contract for a building was let June 9, 1854, and October 8, 1855, under the guidance of Dr. Riddle, college exercises were resumed. The Rev. John F. McLaren was formally inaugurated as principal, December 19, 1856, and held the office for three years, rendering most effective service, which largely consisted in the relaying of the foundation.

The successor of Dr. McLaren was George Woods, LL.D., a graduate of Bowdoin College. Dr. Woods brought to the institution a new spirit of enterprise; he insisted that an endowment should and could be procured; this enthusiasm he communicated to the people of the city, and gained their financial sympathy and support. This was the entrance of the institution for the first time upon a career of material enlargement. The institution received in August, 1858, its first bequest a valuable collection of geological specimens from Thomas Hind. The equipment of the chemical laboratory the following year was largely due to funds secured by John Harper. During the Civil War there were but few graduations. In 1861 a large room was fitted up as a gymnasium, and an appeal was issued the following year for money to endow professorships. Along the southern line of the University property additional ground was purchased. The chair of natural sciences was established in 1864 and endowed with \$20,000 by a number of prominent citizens of Pittsburgh; its name was changed in 1865 to that of Chemistry and Mineralogy. In March of the same year the chair of Engineering was established; the following June the chair of Astro-Physics received an endowment of \$20,000; at the same time the property of the Allegheny Observatory, consisting of ten acres on Observatory Hill, with the building, furniture and equipment, was conveyed in trust to the Uni-

versity. William Thaw in 1871 offered to contribute \$100,000 for a permanent endowment of the University, if the citizens of Western Pennsylvania would contribute a like amount; it was, however, four years later before the amount was secured. The growing demands of the University in 1875 made it necessary to enlarge the building. At the conclusion of Dr. Woods' administration the endowment of the institution had become \$240,000; the curriculum, the character and extent of the work, also the University had greatly enlarged. In 1872 the legislature had increased the powers of the University, the mayors of Pittsburgh and Allegheny City were made *ex-officio* members of the board of trustees, the title of the presiding officer was changed from principal to chancellor, the board of trustees was increased to thirty members, and the right was given to receive and administer any property, providing the net annual income did not exceed \$200,000.

The Academy department, which had not been revived after 1849, was reëstablished in 1869 with H. H. Northrup as principal, and was continued until about 1889, when as it threatened to overshadow the work of the college it was discontinued. The successor of Chancellor Woods in 1880 was Rev. Henry Mitchell MacCracken, who remained only three years, resigning to accept the chancellorship of the University of New York, with which institution he was connected during his life time. The burning of the court house in the summer of 1882 caused the county to buy on June 16th of that year the University buildings for a temporary housing of the courts. This necessitated the transfer of the work of the University to some other location, and it was finally determined to locate on North avenue in Allegheny City. The successor of Dr. MacCracken was Milton B. Goff, for many years professor of mathematics in the University. He continued in this office until his untimely death in the fall of 1890.

Temporary quarters on North avenue were used for several years, but it became obvious that a permanent location must be secured, therefore in 1888 steps were taken to provide new buildings on Observatory Hill, the plot of ten acres being available for that purpose. Two commodious buildings were erected west of the Observatory, and in January, 1890, the work of instruction was transferred to the new quarters. The committee formulated a new and advance curriculum, and recommended the creation of laboratories for the departments of chemistry and engineering. Thus the School of Engineering was established as a permanent and important department, and to this later was added the School of Mines. The death of William Thaw, a trustee of the college, was an irreparable loss to the University; by his will \$100,000 was added to his other generous gifts, which reached nearly a total of \$400,000.

In the spring of 1891, Rev. William Jacob Holland was elected to the chancellorship and under his guidance the University began the process of expansion wherein real university work was for the first time seriously undertaken under the conviction of Dr. Holland that the time had at last come when the University should be a University in fact, as for nearly a quarter of a century it had been in name. The administration

of Chancellor Holland continued for exactly ten years. During that period in a very large degree the fulfillment of his hopes and plans for the University was realized. It had become a University with seven departments—college, engineering, observatory, medicine, law, dentistry and pharmacy. At the time of his resignation in the fall of 1900, he had brought these departments into one compact whole; it however became the task of his successors to unite them together so as to give them unity, strength and influence, commensurate with the region that brought them together.

The college and the engineering schools are considered together as they occupied the same building. The most noteworthy gift of specimens was the cabinet of Misses Jennie M. and Matilda H. Smith, which occupied a room specially fitted up. Scholarships amounting to \$31,000 were given by Felix R. Brunot and his wife; the Grand Army of the Republic Scholarship Fund was formed from a fund contributed by an entertainment of the Grand Army of the Republic which netted \$5,728. The School of Mines received an appropriation of \$50,000 from the State, and in 1901 H. M. Curry bequeathed \$10,000 for scholarships for the sons of veterans. Thus can be seen that the material equipment of this department was largely increased during Dr. Holland's administration. In the matter of curriculum, an advancement was made; a chair of Electrical Engineering of which Prof. Reginald A. Fessenden was made first professor was added to the Engineering School. A graduate system of study was adopted, and several courses leading to a degree were offered.

The department of Astronomical Science was also organized, and is one of the most interesting and valuable parts of the University of Pittsburgh. It had its origin in a gathering of three citizens, February 15, 1859, in the office of Prof. Lewis Bradley; the other two gentlemen were Josiah King and Harvey Childs. The object was the purchase of a telescope to place upon a house top in the central part of Allegheny City. This idea was abandoned and on the formation of the Allegheny Telescope Association a site was finally selected in what became known as the Observatory grounds. A building was completed and a telescope erected at the end of January, 1861. The property was transferred to the Western University of Pennsylvania, July 1, 1867, and it became an integral part of Pittsburgh's institution of learning. Prof. Samuel Pierpont Langley was unanimously elected August 8, 1867 to the chair of Astronomy and Physics in the University, a part of his duties being to act as director of the Observatory. Subscriptions were received in 1869 to extinguish that debt and create an endowment fund of \$20,000. The Observatory now occupied an important place among similar institutions in the world. Professor Langley discovered the marvelously delicate thermometer known as the bolometer through which he brought to light some of the most important facts in the whole realm of astronomical physics. The discoveries of Prof. Langley formed an epoch in astronomical science; an important practical work was the introduction of the time service. He was, however, called in 1890 to the highest scientific position in America, the secretaryship of the Smithsonian Insti-

tution. Professor James Edward Keeler was elected in May, 1891, to the directorship of the Observatory. He had gained an international reputation, not only from his magnificent drawings of the planets and the sixty-two papers contributed to various scientific journals during his directorate, but by discoveries of the solution of the character of Saturn's rings and the designing of a spectroscope. He was elected in 1898 director of Lick Observatory, and resigned to fill that position. After the departure of Professor Keeler, the work of the Observatory was continued for eighteen months by Prof. Frank Very; at the expiration of that time Prof. F. L. O. Wadsworth was elected director. Through the efforts of Dr. John Alfred Brashear, the city of Allegheny donated to the University two acres of land in Riverview Park, and \$150,000 was contributed by citizens for the erection of a new observatory. Dr. Brashear in 1905 secured an additional \$75,000, and the total amount obtained for building and instruments was at least \$275,000. Prof. Wadsworth resigned in January, 1905, and in the spring of that year Dr. Frank Schlesinger was made director. He attended to the installation of the equipment in the completion of the new building; among these was the thirty-inch objective for the great telescope, the Mellon spectrograph and other fittings which were donated. An additional \$75,000 was contributed by various citizens, which was made possible by the initial gift of Henry C. Frick of \$32,500. Director Schlesinger continued in charge of the Observatory until 1920, when he was succeeded by Prof. H. D. Curtis. The Observatory was formally dedicated August 28, 1912. Its principal instrument, the thirty-inch refracting telescope, is the third largest in the United States, and the most powerful photographic refracting telescope in the world. Among other instruments are a vertical telescope for observing the sun and stars; with the aid of the latter, the Observatory has maintained an accurate time service since 1869 for Pittsburgh and as far east as the Atlantic coast.

As early as 1880, an effort was made by the University to establish a school of medicine. It was not, however, until six years later that the institution was in position to receive students; eventually it became the Medical Department of the Western University. Twelve years after its organization it had a faculty of fifty professors and assistants, which was increased in 1907 to eighty-two. Its alumni are scattered all over the land, and it is the strongest medical school in Pennsylvania, outside the city of Philadelphia. The dean of the department is Dr. Raleigh B. Huggins.

There were early attempts to establish a law department in connection with the University, but it was not substantially organized until October, 1895, when the Pittsburgh Law School came into existence and lectures were given as a department of the University. The first dean was John D. Shafer; the present one is A. M. Thompson. The Pittsburgh College of Pharmacy became a department of the University, April 16, 1896. The origin of the school, however, dates back to August 12, 1878, and its first sessions were held in the University's building, but there was no organic relation, though the chair of chemistry was filled

by a member of the University faculty. The college prospered, and during all the period from its foundation until its union with the University, it was more or less affiliated. Under the wise and energetic direction of the present dean, Julius A. Koch, who has filled the position since its permanent connection with the University, the department has grown to become the third largest in the United States.

The first charter was granted to the Dental College, April 20, 1896, and by an agreement with the trustees this college became the Dental Department of the University. Its existence and its union with the University are therefore simultaneous. There was at the time the college received its charter, no school for the study of dentistry nearer than Philadelphia or Baltimore. Therefore the demand for a dental school was quickly demonstrated, and one hundred and eighteen students matriculated the first year. While the college was affiliated with the University from its inception, it was not until October, 1905, that the department was transferred absolutely to the University, and it has been under its direct ownership and management since that time. The location of the department was at first in temporary quarters, but in 1905 it shared with the pharmacy department the building at corner of Pride and Bluff streets. A free dental clinic was installed in 1897. The present dean, Dr. H. Edmund Friesell, has been connected with the University for over a decade of years.

The Graduate Department was created early in the administration of Chancellor Holland. New courses were outlined and new rules formulated for this department in 1906. The new plan provides for residence work only. The department rapidly expanded and became known as the University Extension Department, the work being carried on by courses of extramural lectures, issuing bulletins and circulars, loaning apparatus, motion picture films, and many other activities.

Thus at the end of Chancellor Holland's administration, there had been brought together into organic form seven great departments constituting the Western University of Pennsylvania. When he surrendered the chancellorship there was a student body of 892 members. From the resignation of Dr. Holland until January 1, 1904, the management was committed to Dr. John A. Brashear as acting chancellor. On his resignation the trustees elected, May 26, 1904, Dr. Samuel Black McCormick, chancellor. He was a native of Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, a member of the class of 1880 of Washington and Jefferson College, was admitted to the bar of Allegheny county, and practiced law in Pittsburgh and Denver, Colorado, for five years. He then studied for the ministry, entered the Western Theological Seminary, and from his graduation therefrom became pastor of the Central Presbyterian Church of Allegheny City, and in 1894 of the First Presbyterian Church of Omaha, from whence three years later he was called to be president of Coe College, Iowa. He was familiar with conditions in Western University of Pennsylvania, having in the early part of Dr. Holland's administration been instructor in the institution. He accepted the position of chancellor with the express understanding that a new location should be

provided for the University. The new chancellor entered upon his duties in the fall of 1904; the University began to expand; in three years the number of students increased to over one thousand; entrance requirements were raised in the college and engineering departments, the group system of studies introduced, and the faculty had been multiplied two and one-half times and numbered over one hundred and fifty. The endowment aggregated about one-half million dollars, and in 1907 the legislature appropriated \$250,000 for the enlargement of the University. The name was changed to its present title in 1908, and by the terms of its charter it became non-sectarian.

The momentous question was the new location for the University and the site selected by the trustees was forty-three acres in extent, a part of the historic Schenley farms of Oakland. On this site the necessary buildings were built on a high elevation overlooking a large extent of surrounding country. The plan of the University provides for the young of both sexes the best possible training for life by giving them the highest opportunities for cultural, economic, industrial and professional services. The College is the nucleus of the University, and personally connected with the thirteen other distinct schools which are known as the School of Economics, the School of Education, the School of Engineering, the School of Mines, the School of Chemistry, the Graduate School, the Mellon Institute, the Allegheny Observatory, the School of Medicine, the School of Law, the School of Dentistry, the School of Pharmacy, and the Extension Division. The latter operates in the following fields: Extramural Instruction Department that conducts a class instruction carrying University credit in towns and cities of the State; a Public Service Department consisting of a lecture bureau where lectures are furnished for almost any occasion or subject; a package Library Bureau, where briefs and bibliographies on debate questions, and package libraries on current topics of the day, are furnished to schools and other organizations; the Visual Bureau, where motion picture films and lantern slides are furnished free for educational purposes; an Appointment Bureau for the recommendation of teachers and for the employment of students and alumni; and a Relations Bureau that conducts conferences on educational problems and holds literary, debating and other interscholastic contests, furnishes referees for athletic contests, etc.

A unique feature of the University is the Mellon Institute of Industrial Research, an outgrowth of a department inaugurated in 1911 by Prof. Robert K. Duncan on the basis of a system of industrial fellowships which was initiated and developed by the founder. The Institute takes over from manufacturers important problems that offer a reasonable chance of solution. The individual or corporation becomes a donor of an industrial fellowship by contributing a definite sum of money to pay the salary of the persons selected to solve the problem submitted by him, the Institute furnishing such facilities as are necessary for the conduct of the work. The experiments conducted are largely in the field of chemistry.

Under the chancellorship of Dr. McCormick, the enrollment of students gradually increased, and in 1917 had reached the high water mark of 4,250; the following year there was a decrease, but at the close of the war it again took an upward bound. The chancellor heads a faculty of nearly five hundred persons. Upon the declaration of war, the University recognized it had a two-fold duty to perform,—first, to assist the government in every way possible towards winning the war; and second, to maintain its several schools for training of the young of both sexes that were not immediately needed for urgent work. The University by May 1, 1918, had contributed 1,679 persons to the war; the University of Pittsburgh Base Hospital Unit was organized, equipped and sent to France for medical service. The War Department established a Reserve Officers Training Corps in the University. Military training became compulsory, and courses of studies were changed to meet the conditions due to the war. In the coming years, new buildings will be erected around the campus. The University as it is today will remain the center of the institutional and educational life of Pittsburgh and the great region by which it is surrounded.

According to a recent report of the registrar of the University, twelve foreign countries, thirty-six States, and fifty-seven counties of Pennsylvania, were represented in the student body of the University of Pittsburgh in 1921, the enrollment reaching 6,165, the largest in its history. A noteworthy feature of the enrollment is that three out of ten students were women, every department with the exception of the Schools of Engineering and Mines having registered women student semesters. Eighty-four per cent of the students of the School of Education were women, and they were also found in the Schools of Chemistry, Medicine, Law, Dentistry and Pharmacy. On January 1, 1921, Dr. McCormick became chancellor emeritus; his successor as chancellor, John G. Bowman, is an alumnus of the University of Iowa and an educator of international fame.

Carnegie Institute of Technology—This institution was formerly known as the Carnegie Technical School. It was on November 15, 1900, that the founder, Mr. Carnegie, tendered to the city of Pittsburgh the money to establish a technical institute, with the condition that the city would provide a suitable location. Over four years were taken in selecting a site and to determine the nature and scope of the institution to be established. It was finally decided to locate the school in the Schenley Park district, and in 1905-6 the three buildings of the School of Applied Industries were constructed at the southwest corner of the campus. They contain the departments of machine construction, building construction, printing, and general equipment and installation. Two years later the East and West Science buildings on the north side of the campus were erected to be used for the departments of mechanical, civil, commercial, metallurgical, mining and sanitary engineering, also the departments of languages, mathematics, mechanics and machine design. On the west side of the campus, above the School of Applied Industries, was built in 1914 the Central building, which is used for the administration offices:

in addition to these offices there is a student's restaurant and a clubroom for the students, known as the Carnegie Union.

The School of Applied Design was completed in 1916, and is located on the crest of the campus, and is of the most improved architectural contribution to the group. The front facade gives prominence to five niches in which appropriate designs are to be erected representing the five periods of architectural history, and which indicate the arts housed within,—painting, sculpture, architecture, music, and drama. The theatre in the building is one of the most notable rooms of any in the campus. The Margaret Morrison Carnegie School is named after the Founder's mother, and is located at the northeast corner of the campus. The original building was erected in 1906-07, and the west wing in 1914.

The Founder's original gift was \$1,000,000, which has grown approximately to \$15,500,000; in thirteen years from 1905 to 1918, fifteen buildings were erected, and the number of students, the first being admitted October 16, 1906, has increased from 752 to 3,628. The name of the institution was changed to its present title April 16, 1912, and a charter of incorporation was received from the State of Pennsylvania with the power to confer degrees. Of the fifteen buildings on the campus the principal ones have been relatively placed so as to form a large quadrangle.

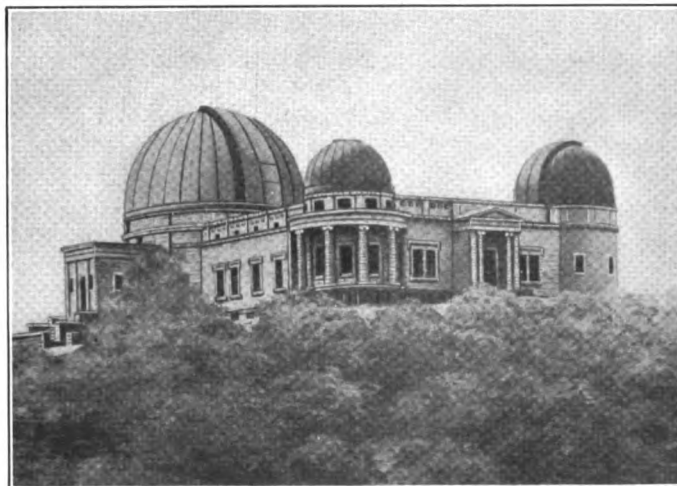
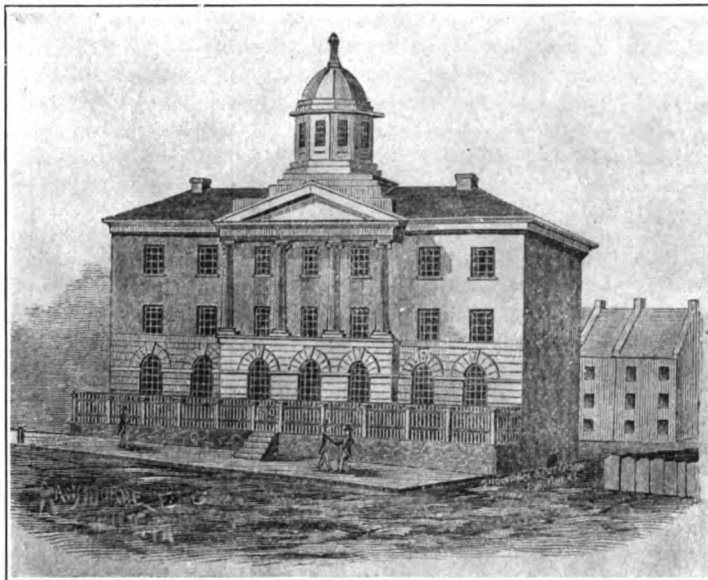
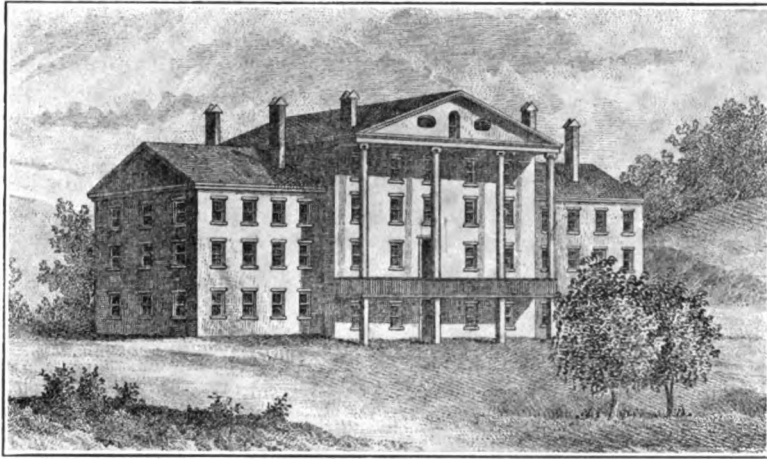
In the scope of its work the Carnegie Institute of Technology is grouped into four main divisions: 1. Courses of engineering for men in the School of Applied Science. 2. Courses in fine and applied arts for both men and women in the School of Applied Design. 3. Industrial courses for men in the School of Applied Industries. 4. Courses for women in the Margaret Morrison Carnegie School, which combines training for home and for a profession. The School of Applied Sciences offers chemical, civic, commercial, electrical, mechanical, metallurgical, mining and sanitary courses, leading to the degree of Bachelor of Science. The School of Applied Design offers courses in architecture, painting, decoration, illustration, music, sculpture and dramatic arts, leading to the degree of Bachelor of Arts. The School of Applied Industries offers courses in machine construction, building construction, general equipment and installation, also printing. A course for training industrial teachers leads to the degree of Bachelor of Science in Industrial Education. The Margaret Morrison Carnegie School offers a course of general training in home-making, household economics, costume economics, home arts and crafts, general science in social work, leading to the degree of Bachelor of Science. Night courses in all these four schools are provided for those that are employed during the day. Affiliated with the institution is a Bureau of Salesmanship Research, organized in 1915 to improve the methods of selecting and training salesmen and improving sale methods. The work is financed by thirty coöperating members selected from the foremost sales organizations of the United States. The original members included the Carnegie Steel Company, Equitable Life Assurance Society of the United States, Ford Motor Company, H. J. Heinz Company, Westinghouse Electric and Manufacturing Company. In con-

nection with the institute is Camp Louise Carnegie, a 750 acres engineering camp and experimental station situated near Pittsburgh, on the Allegheny river. A large mansion on the property provides suitable instructional and living quarters.

The War Department in 1917-18 designated the Carnegie Institute of Technology as a Reserve Officers Training Corps, and a camp was conducted in Schenley Park. Military instruction under army officers became a required part of the curriculum. The institute instructed, fed, housed thousands of officers and enlisted men, representing the medical corps, the signal corps and the ordnance corps of the United States army. These men secured special training including steel inspection, the upkeep of airplanes and automobile maintenance and repairs. The Carnegie Institute of Technology owns equipment buildings and grounds at an estimated value of \$5,299,000, and holds productive funds to the amount of \$9,300,000. The administration officers are Dr. Arthur A. Hamerschlag, president; Thomas S. Baker, secretary and controller. The directors in charge of the various schools of studies are: William E. Mott, Science and Engineering; Frank P. Day, Academic Studies; E. Raymond Bossange, the Arts; Clifford B. Connelly, Industries; Walter V. Bingham, Applied Psychology; Miss Mary B. Breed, Margaret Morrison Carnegie Division.

By the will of the founder, the Carnegie Institute of Technology received \$5,640,000 for its expenses for a quarter of a century; \$350,000 for repairs and equipments aid; \$600,000 for a new gymnasium; with contingent endowment of \$8,000,000 to be paid in 1946 if \$4,000,000 was contributed from outside sources. A plan is in progress to govern the institution by a separate board of trustees and to cooperate with the University of Pittsburgh to eliminate duplicate courses of education.

Theological Seminaries—The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in 1825 adopted a resolution to establish a theological seminary to be known as the Western Theological Seminary in the West. Offers of a site were submitted from nine places in Ohio; two in Pennsylvania and one in Indiana. Money inducements were offered by the different localities, the leading one from Pennsylvania being Allegheny City of \$21,000 in cash to be paid in installments, and eighteen acres of ground in the "Common" of the city, valued at one thousand dollars an acre. As the result of this offer, the Assembly in 1827 located the school in Allegheny City. The school was opened that year with an enrollment of four students and a faculty of two professors. The foundation of a building was laid in 1829, in what is now known as Monument Hill, which commanded an outlook over the valley of the three rivers and of the two cities built upon their banks. The building was completed in 1831, the school prior to this being in operation in a room of the First Presbyterian Church of Allegheny City. The seminary buildings were entirely destroyed by fire, January 23, 1854. The rooms of the First Presbyterian Church were again utilized, but the old location was for many reasons inconvenient and an exchange was made for a better location at the foot of the hill fronting on Ridge avenue. A new building was



Theological Seminary, Burned Jan. 23, 1854; Western University of Pennsylvania, on Third Street (Now Avenue), at Cherry Alley, in 1840, Burned April 10, 1845; Allegheny Observatory

erected at the cost of \$22,000, and dedicated in January, 1856. Nearby were constructed four houses for residences of members of the faculty. The first dormitory was erected in 1859 by the generosity of Mrs. Hetty E. Beatty, and in her honor it was named Beatty Hall. It was on the north side of Ridge avenue, a four-story structure, and was remodeled in 1868. The dormitory becoming inadequate, the Rev. C. C. Beatty furnished the funds in 1877 for a new building, and to commemorate the reunion of the Old and New School branches of the Presbyterian Church it was named Memorial Hall. Later, on a lot adjoining, a library building was erected at a cost of \$25,000. The Seminary Hall again was partially destroyed by fire in 1887. It was immediately repaired at a cost of \$25,000, and the same amount was spent on other improvements. In 1914 Seminary Hall was demolished and the present plant of the institution was erected, consisting of three handsome buildings. The dormitory retains its historic name, Memorial Hall, and is a reinforced concrete building with suites to accommodate ninety students. It also contains a beautifully furnished social hall and a thoroughly equipped gymnasium, and dining room. The two wings of the new buildings were dedicated May 4, 1918. Architecturally, the new buildings are English Collegiate Gothic; structurally, they are steel frame and fireproof. The two wings contain six class rooms, an office, a faculty and directors' room, a reading room, a librarian's office, a seminary room for private study, and a stack room capable of holding 160,000 volumes. The buildings are situated near the summit of Ridge avenue North-Side, mainly on West Park, one of the most attractive portions of the city. The faculty consists of nine professors and three instructors; the average enrollment is seventy-five.

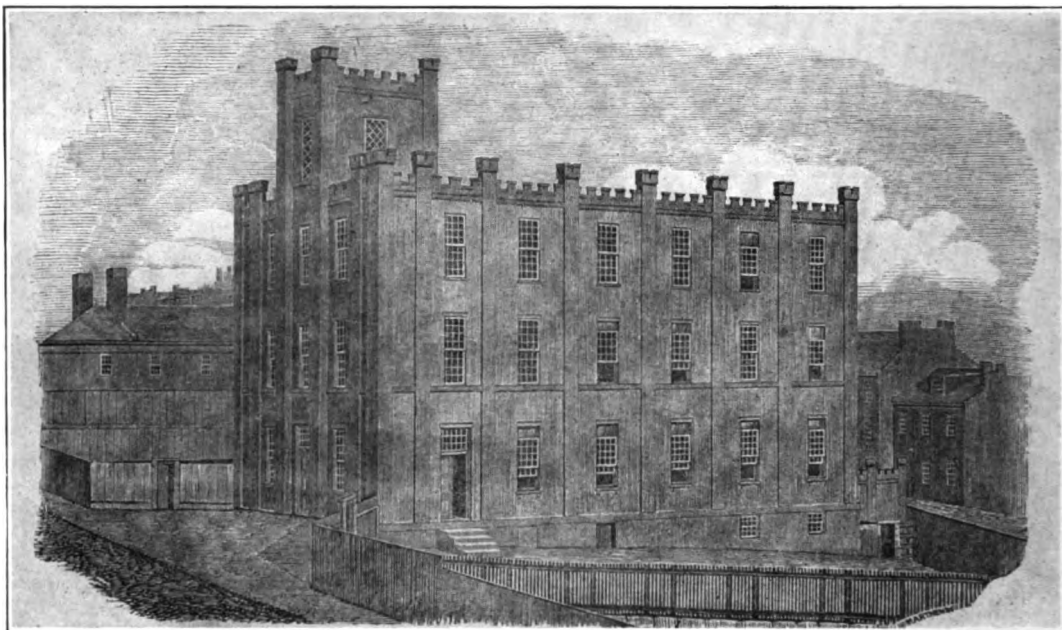
The Pittsburgh Theological Seminary was established by the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church in 1825, under the name of the Allegheny Seminary. The basement of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, then under the parsonage of the Rev. John T. Pressly, was utilized for a schoolroom and library, the latter having been enlarged by a legacy of \$2,000 left by Andrew Walker. There was but one session in the year commencing December 1st and ending April 1st, in the session of 1839 there were thirty-four students. The Allegheny Seminary was incorporated in 1830 with a board of five trustees, but in 1868 a new charter was obtained providing for nine trustees. Through a liberal bequest of Thomas Hanna the present site on North avenue, North Side, was purchased, and a building erected. From the proceeds of this fund Hanna Hall was built in 1880; this contained twenty-five suites of rooms, each large enough to accommodate two students. The seminary is supported by proceeds of a partial endowment and annual contributions from the synods. The present seminary building was completed in 1899 on the site of the old one. It overlooks North Side Park; is four stories in height, contains Pressley Chapel, a library, reading room, parlors, gymnasium. There are thirty-three single rooms, sixteen suites of double rooms, seventeen suites of three rooms. Since the organization of the seminary about two thousand students have received theo-

logical education. The present teaching corps consists of five professors and two instructors. The term of study is three annual sessions of eight months each. The seminary is affiliated with the University of Pittsburgh, and on the consolidation of the two cities became known under its present title.

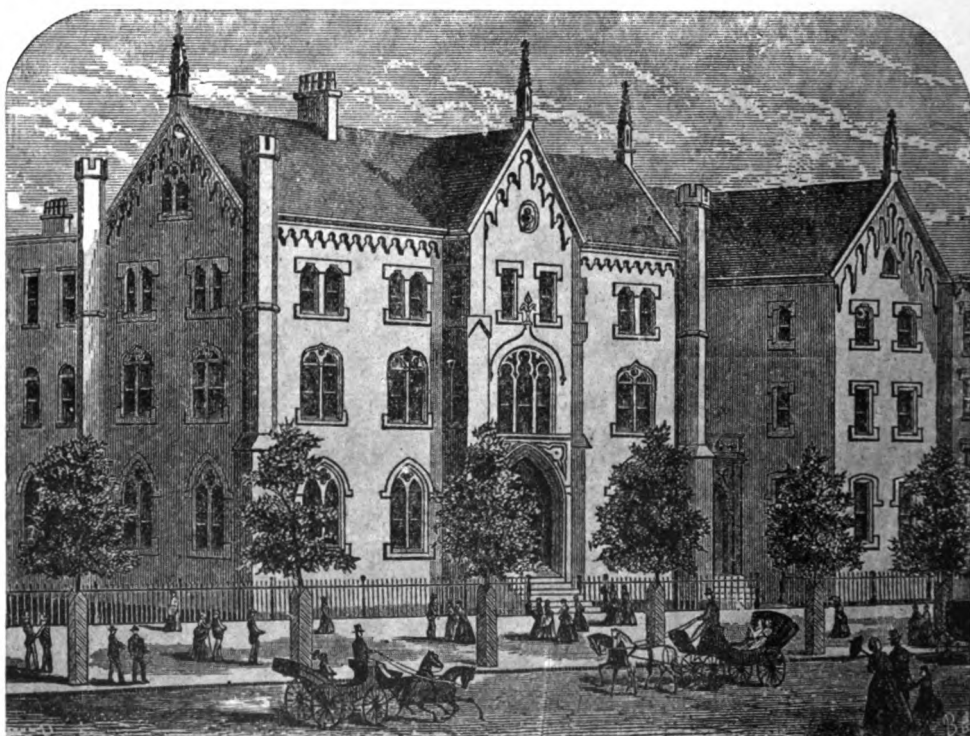
The Reformed Presbyterian Theological Seminary was established in its present location on North avenue, North Side, in 1856. It is the only training school of the ministry of the Reformed Presbyterian Church under the Synod, and students attend from all sections of the country. The library is well furnished with historical literature relating to the Church of Scotland during the First and Second Reformations. The course extends through three years.

Duquesne University—This University, standing in the first rank among educational institutions of Western Pennsylvania, was founded in 1878 by the Holy Ghost Fathers, an order of the Roman Catholic Church, as a small school on Wylie avenue. It was chartered as a college in 1882, with power to confer usual academic degrees. There was a growing demand amongst the people of Pittsburgh for higher work and larger opportunities for the institution, as it safeguarded their sons and was such a guarantee of broad and solid teachings along the lines of cultural and practical studies. Those who had completed their studies in the local institution were desirous to pursue the higher branches under a similar effective training, especially in the line of the learned professions. Therefore in 1911 the charter was amended by the Court of Common Pleas of Allegheny county, and it became Duquesne University, with full power to confer, in addition to the usual collegiate degrees, those in law, medicine, dentistry and pharmacy. These four new departments were immediately opened, and the student enrollment soon trebled itself; in 1917 there were 1,268 students enrolled in the various departments.

The college department curriculum embraces classical, mathematical, literary, scientific, and philosophical studies that are demanded for the attainment of the Bachelor of Arts degree, which is accepted by the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania in lieu of the preliminary examinations prescribed for entrance upon the study of law. The Classical High School course is in accordance with requirements of the State Board of Professional Studies; besides the classical course, there is a four years' commercial course which provides careful training in bookkeeping and office practice. The student's literary talent is developed by the study of English and of the best authors in that language, with thorough drill in composition writing. By the studies of arithmetic, algebra, geometry, trigonometry, his judgment is developed, and his mind is broadened by familiarity with the history of the world, particular attention being given to the studies of American and English historical events. These, with civics, commercial law and the sciences, with facilities for the study of modern languages, round out the student's education. The course in science prepares the student for higher studies in technical schools and universities, as well as for entrance into the freshman year of a medical college.



FIRST FRANKLIN SCHOOL, SIXTH WARD, PITTSBURGH, IN 1850
On Franklin Street, Below Logan



OLD PITTSBURGH FEMALE COLLEGE, HANCOCK ST., NOW EIGHTH
Burned May 5, 1891

The School of Law, located in the Vandergrift Building, affords facilities to students for observing and familiarizing themselves with actual practice in the nearby law courts of Allegheny county. The School of Accounts, Finance and Commerce, in Vandergrift Building, is a professional school of business administration; the purpose is to give instruction in the practical phases of business; both day and evening classes are held. All courses with the exception of one or two preparatory subjects lead to the University degree of Bachelor of Commercial Science or to the degree of Bachelor of Science in Economics. The School of Social Service is intended for people in business engaged in any kind of charity work. The aim of the school is to make practical and theoretical study of the most important sociological problems. The Department of Public Speaking is to train the voice to become finely balanced, normally sensitized, a correctly tuned instrument that will instantaneously respond in perfect harmony to the promptings of the mind and heart.

The buildings and campus are located on the corner of Bluff and Shingiss street. The campus is extensive enough for the exercise of baseball, football and tennis, also a series of handball courts. A well equipped gymnasium and recreation hall is provided for indoor sports. For the past twenty-one years the very Rev. Martin A. Hehir, C. S. Sp., LL.D., has presided over the destinies of the University. The faculty consists of one hundred professors; Joseph M. Swearingen, LL.D., is dean of the College of Law; William H. Walker, LL.D., dean of College of Accounts, Finance and Commerce; John J. O'Connor, Jr., dean of the School of Social Science.

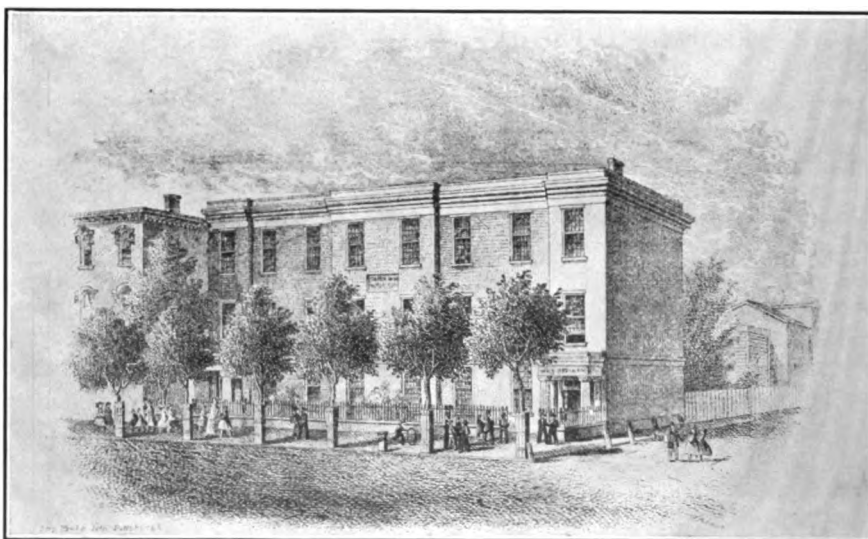
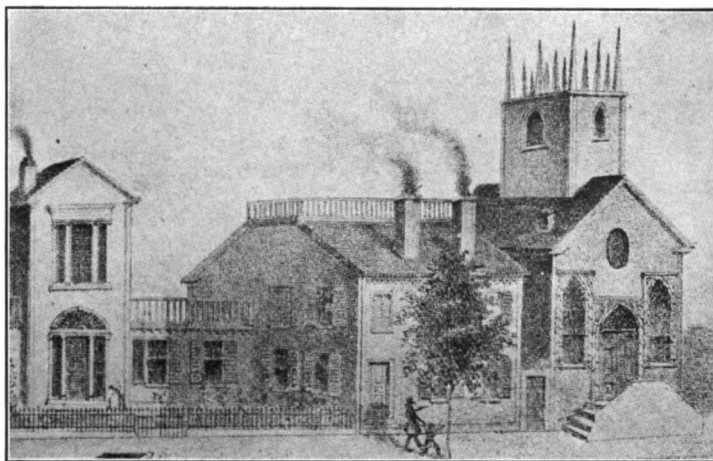
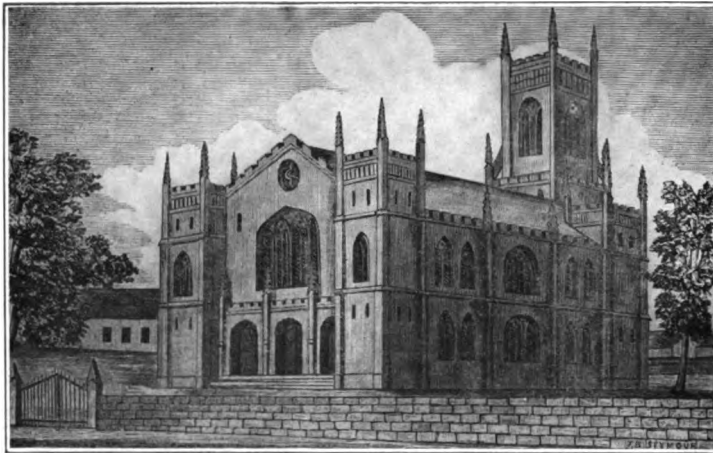
Pennsylvania College for Women—The Pennsylvania Female College was established in 1869 by leading members of the Shadyside Presbyterian Church, who raised \$30,000 for the advancement of the project. The plan was to establish a woman's college of a high grade, it being stipulated that it should be a sectarian school. The following June the Ohio, the Allegheny City and the Monongahela presbyteries adopted resolutions endorsing the institution, and appointed a committee to act with the board of managers. It being deemed necessary that to place the institution on a solid basis \$100,000 was necessary, a subscription was promoted that yielded within three weeks \$75,000. The institution thus having the necessary backing, was incorporated December 11, 1869. A site was purchased containing ten acres on Fifth avenue three and a half miles from the Allegheny court house. It was situated on an elevation which overlooked the city. The college was opened for students in a large mansion on the premises, September 28, 1870, but in the fall of 1871 a removal was made to the new buildings that had been constructed. The gift of \$10,000 by Joseph Dilworth in 1885 led to the erection of a building which was named in his honor. It included a chapel, laboratory, art room, class room, dormitories, etc., and was completed in 1888. A gymnasium was erected in 1892; five years later it was connected with a music hall. The institution finally became known as the Pennsylvania College for Women. It labored for years under a heavy debt,

but in 1900 through the exertions of several citizens interested in its welfare, the sum of \$300,000 was raised which paid off the mortgage on the property and created an endowment fund. For many years Miss Helen Pelletreau served as president of the college; she was succeeded by Miss Jane Devore, who served only a few years, when Rev. Dr. Henry Martin became president.

Athletics have occupied a prominent place in the college activities since 1917 and much interest is shown in tennis, basketball, handball and hockey. The students and faculty during the World War maintained a Red Cross Auxiliary and gave generously to the Young Men's Christian Association, the Red Cross, and the Liberty Loans. The present president of the college, Dr. John C. Acheson, was in France for three months as one of a commission of five sent by the National War Council of the Young Men's Christian Association to investigate the work of that organization. The institution is located at the corner of Fifth avenue and Woodland road; its secretary is Margaret A. Stuart; the dean of the college, Florence K. Root.

Other Institutions—An institution known as the Pittsburgh Female College existed in Pittsburgh in the middle of the past century. It was affiliated with the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was chartered February 10, 1854. Bishop Matthew Simpson was then a resident of the city and a prime mover in its founding. The building located on Eighth street near Christ's Church was large and well arranged, and school was opened October 1, 1855, by Rev. S. L. Yourttee. In 1857 Rev. L. D. Barrows became president, and served until 1860, when Rev. Dr. I. C. Pershing was chosen his successor and continued in office twenty-six years. The next president, Rev. A. H. Norcross, was elected in 1886. In May, 1891, the buildings were partially burned, and the church decided it not wise to rebuild then, hence after two years in private houses the college was united with the Beaver College at Beaver, Pennsylvania.

The Bishop Bowman Institute, a school for the higher education of women, was founded in 1862, largely through the work and encouragement of the Rev. Dr. E. M. VanDeusen, rector of St. Peter's Church. When the institution was established, Bishop Samuel Bowman was assistant Bishop of Pittsburgh, and it was named in his honor. The first rector was Rev. Anthony TenBroeck, and school was opened in a residence on Second avenue, near Smithfield street. Dr. TenBroeck resigned in 1866, and Bishop John B. Kerfoot that year began his duties as the first bishop of the Episcopal Church at Pittsburgh. He had the institution chartered, and Rev. R. J. Coster was chosen rector. The residence on Second avenue was sold and the school was removed to Grant street, near Fourth avenue. This building was only leased, and school was conducted there under many disadvantages until the spring of 1875, when the trustees purchased a building on the corner of Penn avenue and Fourth street. The institution moved into this building April 1, 1875, and while its success was more sure, it was finally merged into other Episcopal schools and has not been in existence for years.



IN ORDER, FROM ABOVE: OLD TRINITY CHURCH, SIXTH AVENUE, 1857;
ST. PAUL'S CHURCH AND PASSAVANT HOSPITAL; OLD NORTH
SCHOOL, PITTSBURGH, AT PENN AVENUE AND CECIL
ALLEY, 1870

CHAPTER XXII.

The Ecclesiastical History.

Pittsburgh became a denominational democracy very early in its career. A Roman Catholic chaplain attached to Captain Louis De Celoron's expedition of acquisition and assimilation was the first to uplift the Cross of Christ at the Head of the Ohio river. Father Bonnecamps, a Jesuit, was this priest, the value of his service lying in the circumstance that he is a pioneer in this particular. Father Denys Baron, a priest of the Order of St. Francis, came five years afterwards with the troops sent out from Canada to dispossess the English at the Point and thereby substantially assert French title thereto. These circumstances have no real intrinsic historical value, because of their evanescence, their principles, the French troops having made no attempt to colonize or to plant permanent settlements and colonies in Pittsburgh and its tributary territory. As a matter of history, Father Bonnecamps celebrated mass at a point other than that of the confluence of the rivers, while Father Baron confined his ministrations to the religious requisites of the fort.

When the French commandant blew up Fort Duquesne and started his forces down the Ohio river, Father Bonnecamps was not in one of the boats that carried the defeated and dejected Gauls who had just lost an empire back to Lower Canada, having died just a few days prior to this Gallic catastrophe. His biographer is silent relative to his last hours, the services preceding his interment and the place of his sepulchre. Both church and state have in preservation his clerical records showing his official acts during his stay at the Point. But these, unfortunately, do not disclose other affairs of interest and information. The officers moodily regarded the site, now enveloped in smoke, of the fort to which both state and church had attached such tremendous importance. Verily it was in the "chill November, and each separate dying ember wrought its ghost upon the floor" of that fateful fort. Neither of these great pioneers has left anything but his name to commemorate his mission and his personality. The journals of their respective services, the former the more important because of his protracted tour of the territory, would have been the invaluable contribution to the literature of a scheme that was as daring as it was inclusive and as important as it was impotent. Father Baron, on the other hand, had that splendid wealth of material beginning with the journey from the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes to the Allegheny valley; the surprise and capture of the tiny town on the bank of the Monongahela; the subsequent activities of the French under Jumonville and Villiers against Washington, in what is now Fayette county, Pennsylvania; the dramatic defeat of Braddock and the various developments in the attempt of the French to hold the head of the Ohio; the slaughter of Grant's devoted Scots on Grant's Hill, and all of the other theatrical events that immediately preceded the coming of

the victorious Forbes; these and other occurrences that would have fired the imagination and stirred the intellect of the most ordinary Gaul, did not appear to have suggested themselves in their inestimable value to these clergymen and, while all history, romance, legend and tradition have by no means been lost to history, literature, poetry and the drama, so much of valuable, continuous and consecutive history was lost as to give basic causes for fault-finding in these two particulars. There is of course no reflection upon their definite devotion to duty. That is without reproach and without complaint. That duty was narrowly restricted to the fort and its immediate vicinity. In this view the names of these priests head the "scroll of fame" as the "Pioneer Priests," or as it may be of clergymen of the West.

The second day after the English troops occupied the ashes of Fort Duquesne, November 26, 1758, the Rev. Charles Beatty, a Presbyterian minister, chaplain of Colonel Clapham's regiment, preached the first Thanksgiving sermon west of the Allegheny mountains. That sermon was the "Clarion of Calvinism" in the West. There is no record of the sermon; there is, even in Presbyterian literature of the day, nothing but the statement that Calvinism saluted and sanctified the Anglicized America west of the mountains. Dr. Beatty made successive journeys to this community and left a posterity that was responsible, helpfully, for the substantial spread of his faith in this fateful frontier. Dr. Beatty's relation to this occasion was historically as incidental as that of his Roman Catholic predecessors in Fort Duquesne. Further mention of his stay in Pittsburgh is not to be found, but it is altogether probable that he preached thereafter at the Point, merely in the routine of his duty. No Protestant Episcopal ministers seem to have accompanied Forbes' army, at least none are of record. Dr. Beatty, however, had the distinction of attending the exercises incidental to the assumption of English power and the rechristening of the site of the fort, and also witnessed the naming of the town Pittsburgh—both valuable historical privileges. Other Calvinistic clergymen who preached in Fort Pitt were Revs. McLagan and Anderson, who visited there about 1766. Pittsburgh's practical initiation into Presbyterianism did not occur for nearly, if not, a quarter of a century after these great events.

The West was, or rather had to be made, comparatively safe for churches and public worship before they became numerous and stable elements of the frontier civilization. At no time was there an utter absence of worship of some description, but frequently between 1753 and 1770 there was an utter absence of ministers of the gospel. This void, despite composition and denominational trend of the community, caused no serious inconvenience nor much complaint, because of the fact that the settlers in those days were engrossed, indeed, obsessed by their responsibilities to their bodies rather than by those to their souls. It must be understood that within twenty-three years, the site of Pittsburgh was discovered, settlement begun, the first occupants dispossessed, their successors in turn being expelled, and eventually the site passed into the assets of the brand new United States.

Washington visualized the value of the site in 1753, recommended its occupancy by the English as a strategic point, both militarily and commercially, and they the following year began the building of the structures necessary to such occupancy. Fewer than sixty days thereafter the French drove out these English and defensively held it until the latter part of November, 1758. Pontiac's activities, the atrocities of incursive Indians, the pernicious activity of Dunmore and Connolly, the interstate intrigues to obtain control of the Point and, indeed, the whole West, came on in bewilderingly brief intervals until the determination of the Revolutionary War delivered the Great West into the hands of the young Republic wherein it has since remained. Denominations cannot keep step with developments of this nature to-day. Then it was much more impracticable, because of all of these affairs plus those that Nature interposed. Men of that day were compelled to reduce their impatience, their covetousness, their avarice, to terms of patience and common sense, which they did.

The Presbyterian Church—Pittsburgh has been the center of a great religious community from its germinal period until the present time. Calvinism claimed it for its own in those days when the settlers were reaching out for homes in the outlands between the rivers, but south and southwest principally and throughout the tributary territory generally, and enlarged this claim when the thousands of eager settlers spread themselves over the hills and valleys in every direction after the issues of the War of the Revolution had been determined. This is a historical fact, not a discriminating declaration. These Calvinists consisted of Presbyterians and Associate Reformed, the latter representing the coalesced fragments of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, the Associate Presbyterian and the Associate Reformed churches whose separate entities had both in Europe and later in America collided with each other and confused issues until it became apparent that they were really obstructing the "Work of the Master." The first named of this trio was originally the "Covenanting," but subsequently changed its name as indicated. Its existence is claimed from the date of the Second Reformation in Scotland, 1638-46. Its more definite and independent form may be regarded from the date of the "badly managed battle of Bothwell Bridge, Sunday, June 22, 1679." Thenceforth for years these Covenanters were at variance with the Crown of England and paid with their lives for their "conscientious temerity" time and again. Persecutions were kept up remittently until the accession of William of Orange, late in the seventeenth century.

Meantime, owing to the rigors of the localities in which these Covenanters lived, affairs became so onerous that many of them took refuge in the North of Ireland, not a few emigrating to New York, others locating in Lancaster, Dauphin, York, Adams, Cumberland, and Fulton counties, Pennsylvania. These immigrants brought with them their distinctive papers, correspondence, minutes, and such other denominational paraphernalia as they required to renew and perpetuate the organization

and, refusing to affiliate with the Presbyterians, who were numerous and comparatively prosperous in these several counties, industriously set to work to reincarnate themselves under the new conditions and circumstances. "They confederated to keep themselves distinct from the Presbyterian churches in their neighborhoods."

In 1743 delegates met in Middle Octorora, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and renewed their covenant obligations. Rev. Alexander Craighead, of the Presbyterian Synod of Philadelphia, sympathizing with their peculiar views, acted with them and from time to time preached to them. He was active in the effort that procured for them their first minister. Rev. John Cuthbertson, who had been sent by the Scotch Presbytery to operate in Ireland in 1749-50, came to America in August, 1751. He was at first at New Castle, Delaware, but immediately began to cover the whole field, preaching in every county in which the Reformed body had located. He visited in his missionary zeal the States of New York and Rhode Island, and then went to the extreme frontier, Washington county, Pennsylvania. In the absence of meeting houses, Dr. Cuthbertson preached in "tents" and in the shacks of the settlers, and continued in this routine service for twenty years.

The "tent" was an elevated platform in the wilderness for the use of the minister, and a board nailed to a tree supplied him for a Bible rest. Sunday worship in these days consumed the greater portion of the day. The first communion service of this denomination in America was celebrated August 23, 1752, in the Walter Buchanan or Junkin "tent," Stony Ridge, now New Kingston, Cumberland county, Pennsylvania. A "preparatory fast day" was observed, tokens of admission dispensed, and the services of the Sabbath commenced early and lasted nine hours. Dr. Cuthbertson paraphrased the fifteenth psalm, and preached from the third chapter and thirty-fifth verse of John's Gospel. After the sermon "he prayed and they sang;" he then expounded the ordinance, "debarred from and invited" to the tables, the communicants approaching the tables singing the twenty-fourth psalm. Four tables were served; he gave a parting exhortation to the communicants and again prayed. After an interval of a half hour he delivered another sermon, and at the service Monday preached still another sermon. About two hundred and fifty communed, which number, it is conjectured, included nearly all of the cult in the country. These were enabled to attend "because the situation was central, the season pleasant, and all things concurred." The event was notable and distinctive, being the first time that followers of Cameron, Cargill and Renwick had ever, out of the British Isles, gathered together around the communion table of the Lord to eat bread and drink wine.

Dr. Cuthbertson in his first year in America preached one hundred and twenty days, baptized one hundred and ten children; married ten couples; and had ridden horseback twenty-five hundred miles. In these journeys he had crossed rivers and streams, over none of which was there a bridge, frequently risking his life when these streams were swollen

from rains. His journeys nearly always lay through dense, unbroken forests infested by savages and dangerous beasts and many a night he was forced to make his bed in the wilds. He forged his sermons from the casual thoughts that came to him in his travels. Thirty-nine years of this "apostolic" work is the sum of his career in this ministry, in which he preached 2,452 days; horsebacked more than 70,000 miles; married 240 couples; baptized 1,806 children, besides attending to other duties incidental to his missionary work. He constantly recorded his diurnal doings in a diary which remains in the hands of his friends. His biographer briefly summarizes his career: "His dust now sleeps on the Octorora's bank awaiting the resurrection of the just, and we would gladly bring a flower and lay it upon his grave in honor of his life, and in token of gratitude for the privileges which we now enjoy, partly through his labors and sacrifices."

William Brown, of Paxtang, representing the members of the American church, was sent to Ireland in the spring of 1773 to obtain the services of two additional ministers, especially those of Rev. Matthew Lind, pastor of Aghadowey, County Londonderry. Dr. Lind consented to go back with Mr. Brown, and Alexander Dobbins, "especially licensed and ordained for this purpose," came with them. They arrived at New Castle, Delaware, about the middle of December, 1773, and March 10, 1774, Messrs. Cuthbertson, Lind and Dobbins, with several ruling elders, constituted themselves "The Reformed Presbytery of America at Paxtang, Pennsylvania. About December 1, 1781, this presbytery unanimously adopted the terms of union, as adopted and offered by the Associate Presbytery of New York, and all its ministers and fully organized congregations went into the union consummated October 30, 1782, which originated the Associate Reformed Church.

Most of the isolated societies which were not under direct pastoral influence took no part in this union, but went on as before and wrote to the fatherland for a supply of ministers. In 1789 the Rev. James Reid, of Scotland, visited this country and surveyed the whole field from New York to South Carolina, and returned home in 1790. The Rev. McGarrah was sent out from Ireland in 1791, and William King in 1792 from Scotland. They were authorized to manage the affairs of the Covenanting Church as a committee of the Presbytery in Scotland. They were soon joined by others, and a new Presbytery was organized in 1798.

The Associate Presbyterian Church was organized in America in 1753, when Alexander Gellatly ("especially licensed and ordained for the purpose"), and Rev. Andrew Arnot, pastor of Midholm, Scotland, arrived in this country for such organization. This Scottish church came into being after a series of dissensions, quarrels, differences in construction of tenets and other internal troubles had taken many pastors and presbyters out of the "Old School" organization. This famous battle of Scottish Calvinists had raged for years at home before effort had been made to plant the new cult in America. It was found that there were many adherents in the Susquehanna valley, and it was in response to their

petition that the two ministers were commissioned to go to America. November 2, 1753, these ministers organized themselves into the "Associate Presbytery of Pennsylvania," subordinate to the "Associate Anti-Burgher Synod of Scotland." The new presbytery was at once invited by the Presbytery of New Castle of the New Light Presbyterian Synod of New York to cast their lot with them. Declining this invitation, the new presbytery was characterized as "schismatics and separatists, and as being heretical to the gospel offer, the nature of faith and sundry other things." Each side then spent some time fulminating "pamphlets" at each other which accomplished nothing.

Rev. James Proudfoot arrived from Scotland in 1754, and Mr. Arnot, who had consented to remain one year, went back to his home. Ministers of the "Scottish Anti-Burghers" came, and it was not until 1764 that Rev. Dr. Thomas Clark, M. D., with two hundred of his congregation from the Anti-Burgher Church at Ballybay, Ireland, arrived in this country and at once became interested in the local movement. The Irish "Anti-Burghers" were subordinate to the Scotch organization, but Dr. Clarke, divining the nature of conditions in the new field, had no desire to continue the division here, "which could have no possible grounds or significancy in this country where there were no burghess oaths," so he applied at once to the Associate Presbytery of Pennsylvania for admission. His request was granted "upon Conditions." The action of Dr. Clarke drew upon him and his presbytery and presbyters the disfavor of the "Anti-Burghers" of Scotland, and numerous committees from it were sent to America to request withdrawals and reconstitution of old conditions. In the end, the Clarke secession stood and the "Anti-Burghers" failed, but the "Secession Church" continued in America.

In the struggle of the colonies, the new citizens loyally stood by new conditions. Political secession from Great Britain naturally suggested the policy of denominational secession to the Calvinists, and that both branches of Scottish dissenters be united so as to form one national church organization, independent in government of all foreign control. "A Free Church in a Free State" became the slogan. To this end overtures were made to the Reformed brethren, and kindly entertained. The first conference was held September 30, 1777, at the house of Samuel Patterson, in Donegal, Lancaster county. Messrs. Cuthbertson, Smith, Proudfoot and Henderson were the commissioners. Sundry other meetings were held until at a session of the Associate Presbytery of New York in the spring of 1780, certain terms were adopted and sent to the other presbyteries for concurrence. The two presbyteries in Pennsylvania next received these terms and made a basis for further negotiations. The Reformed Presbytery, at a meeting in Donegal, November 29, 1781, adopted the ten articles, and these were next adopted by the Associate Presbytery of Pennsylvania at Pequea, June 13, 1782, which action, with that of New York, made possible the organization of the Associate Reformed Church, and its first Synod met in Philadelphia, October 31, 1782.

It was by no unanimous action, however, that this action was taken. Messrs. Marshall and Clarkson, ministers; Robert Hunter, James Thompson and Alexander Moor, ruling elders, voted against the motion and then appealed to the Associate Synod of Scotland, but, after first admitting the appeal, the presbytery ruled against it because "the majority no longer acknowledged their subordination to any foreign court." The protestants withdrew and claimed to be the true "Associate Presbytery of Pennsylvania," because of "their loyalty to the faith and discipline of the Associate Church." The appeal was heard by the Synod in Scotland, their conduct approved and new missionaries were despatched to aid "in rebuilding the cause." John Anderson came over in 1783; Thomas Beveridge in 1784; David Goodwillie and Archibald Whyte in 1788; John Cree and David Somerville, 1790; Robert Laing in 1795; and John Banks in 1796. In 1789 Matthew Henderson returned to this presbytery and John Smith in 1795. Discontented with the subordination of the Presbytery of Scotland, in 1784 a "Narrative and Testimony" was prepared by Beveridge, one of the recent ministerial arrivals, to this effect, and this was "enacted and published during that year." However, this subordination never was of any practical importance and soon became a dead letter.

To encourage young men to study for the ministry, the presbytery elected Dr. John Anderson, of Service, Beaver county, their professor of theology, in which relation he continued from 1794 until 1819, when his infirmities compelled his resignation.

Because of the widely scattered presbyteries and the inconveniences that attended assemblies, the presbytery in 1800, in its session at Philadelphia, resolved "that, if the Lord permit, this Presbytery will constitute itself into a synod, or Court of Review, known and designated by the name of the Associate Synod of North America; at next ordinary meeting, which is appointed to be held at Philadelphia, third Wednesday of May, 1801, at 11 o'clock, A. M.; that Mr. Marshall open the meeting with a sermon and then constitute the Synod; the rest of the day to be employed in solemn prayer and fasting." The Synod was to bear the same relation to the General Associate in Britain that the presbytery had done.

It would be interesting and instructive, but too voluminous, to trace the respective trends of these Covenanters in their various denominational aspects to their final union as "United Presbyterians" at Pittsburgh in 1858. Not all of them, by any means, but much that was individual but fragmentary is still without this fold and will remain without as long as hair-splitting and the right of personal views and construction of the Scriptures are within individual initiative, and privilege.

However, through occasional contributions from the "old country" and internal increment, the cults in their respective relations multiplied and scattered, following the trek of the pioneer first to the Ohio, and presently to the Mississippi rivers. It only required a minister and an elder or two to constitute a presbytery, and two or three of these puny presbyteries to set up a synod, and a Western State would easily contain very many

of these pretentious organizations. Literally these active enthusiasts became impressive in their interest and industries, and were very "early and often" in the initiatives of Western civilization, as well as influential. They maintained their several battlefronts during the eighteenth and for more than fifty years of the nineteenth centuries. They had penetrated the wilderness south, indeed on all sides, of Fort Pitt, at about the same time that the Presbyterians had come in from Central and Southern Pennsylvania, Virginia, Delaware and Maryland, and they coöperated in the development of the new territory in mutual sincerity. Racial regard for ethics and desire for education were scrupulously observed; denominational division, even more so. It is not of record, however, that the community at any time suffered from the latter, but rather profited spiritually, morally, economically and educationally, the intent seeming to be to emulate conditions in Scotland and Ireland in these particulars.

One of the curiosities of the earlier days of all denominations in the West was the tolerance of the manufacture and sale of distilled and other liquors. Many of the elders and leaders of the people were manufacturers themselves and sold their liquors all over. Ministers' mouths were as frequent patrons of the "domestic black bottle" as were those of the most "habitual" of the community. Dr. James Brown Scouller, historian of the United Presbyterian Church, and of its earlier constituents, in his patient compilation of the elements that combine to make up his history, published in 1881, thus casually alludes to this circumstance: "The custom of the country fifty years ago (1831) not only permitted the use of spirituous liquors as beverages, but almost exacted it as a token of hospitality. Friendship would not withhold the cup, and would scarcely even allow its rejection. Even ministers in the performance of their pastoral visits were expected to drink, and this was the secret of the fall of not a few of them. Against all of this the conscience of good men finally revolted, and a great temperance movement was inaugurated." The synod gave its first deliverance upon this subject in 1834 in the passage of the following resolutions, which were reaffirmed by the General Synod in 1841 in language more positive and emphatic:

(1) That the practice of using ardent spirit as a drink, or mode of expressing our hospitality to a friend, is calculated to do much injury to society, and, in view of the benevolent effort now in progress for the suppression of intemperance, is calculated to expose the Christian character to reproach; and, therefore that it be recommended to all the members of the churches under our care to abstain from it.

(2) That while it is not maintained that the manufacture and vending of ardent spirits, are in themselves immoral, yet, in consideration of the very general abuse of the article, it is recommended to all under our care to abstain from both.

(3) That while it is the province of the ordinances of the gospel alone, under the Divine blessing, to produce and to promote temperance as a Christian grace, and while it is left to the discretion of individuals to promote the cause of temperance as a social virtue in the mode which may appear to them most efficacious yet as a temperance society, established upon proper principles, is well calculated to promote the latter kind of temperance, and is not liable to any serious objections.

Tending towards union, this synod in 1836 accepted an invitation from the Reformed Presbyterian Church to meet in convention and see



"THE OLD HOME" FIRST METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH
 Fifth Avenue Above Smithfield. Where Francis Murphy Inaugurated
 the Great Temperance Revival in 1876



FEDERAL STREET, NORTH SIDE

if the Reformed churches in America could agree to unite and form but one organization. It sent delegates to Pittsburgh in 1836 for this purpose, and to every succeeding convention until the union was consummated. The United Presbyterian Church of North America came into being in Old City Hall, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, May 26, 1858, when representatives from several elements composing it met and passed the legislation requisite for formal union. The new body was constituted with prayer by the Rev. Donald C. McLaren, moderator of the Association Reformed General Synod. Dr. John T. Pressly, of Pittsburgh, was by acclamation elected moderator of the united body, and Dr. Samuel Wilson its first stated clerk. The bases of union were contained in "eighteen Declarations with arguments and illustrations." These were principally "designed to be useful helps and not authoritative utterances." The striking features of these "utterances" were proscriptions of slavery and secret societies. The first General Assembly of the combined bodies met at Xenia, Ohio, May 18, 1859, with Dr. Pressly as moderator. Dr. Peter Bullions was elected Dr. Pressly's successor. Dr. Bullions will be immortal, despite his denominationalism, as author of "Bullions' Greek and Latin Grammars and Classics."

Thus was launched one of the largest and most influential Calvinistic bodies in the world. It has progressed and prospered ever since. Its initial strength and influence within the district of Pittsburgh has subsisted, indeed, increased, in the developments of the decades. There is remaining a strong relation to original principles and status unaffected by decadal developments, as in the instances of other Calvinistic denominations. Choirs and instrumental music have come in as concessions to popular and obvious demands, but the primitives have been unaffected and the psalms are still paramount. Pittsburgh, the birthplace of the denomination, remains its ostensible "capital."

Calvinism, in another form, was shaping itself to invade and possess itself of the West in a different manner. This invasion was the dream of Calvinists in their various meanings of subordinate denominations. Presbyterianism was merely one of these, but it was one of power and potentiality. This territory appeared to them as Moses and Joshua visualized Canaan. It was literally their promised land. As Calvinists, the Pilgrims and Puritans had taken over and occupied Massachusetts, and Roger Williams had developed Rhode Island, while other pioneers had tried out the barren, rugged country lying north of Massachusetts.

A pioneer Presbyterian, Francis Doughty, ancestor of Dr. W. J. Holland, had left New England to try his fortunes and test his faith in Long Island. Other pioneers of this church had found homes in New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey and Delaware, and had gone southwardly as far as Georgia. Here they encountered other Calvinists in the French Huguenots who had come as refugees to find "freedom to worship God." Some of the earliest Calvinists had a very easy journey, coming as they did from the Cumberland valley, in which themselves and ancestors had been very much at home. Others sought larger opportunity than the

Atlantic coast States seemed to offer. As it was, all hope and confidence seemed to centralize in the "New West." They began arriving early in the sixties, not many, but enough to demonstrate earnest of intention. The conspiracy of Pontiac was a temporary deterrent in these experimental years, and Indian depredators held them in real check for other years. But they continued coming. So poor were many of them that they brought their families with them, trusting rather to the fortunes of the future than to the chances of their old homes. It was, as has been declared by denominational descriptionists of these days and people, "trusting everything to God." They came from frontier to forest, the home of and Nature's ally, of the Indian, to fight and to conquer both, ere they might be assured of a home. Their courage as Calvinists, coupled with their determination to remain, was sufficient. Few were added to their ranks in the sixties and relatively few in the early seventies. The supervention of the American Revolution, of course, checked movements from east of the mountains for several years and disturbed conditions at home because of the intrigues of the English with the Indians and Tories, the traders and problematical frontiersmen among them and beyond the three rivers. The contributions of these people to the war do not seem to have been considerable, although quite a few enlistments were made and tentative adherence to the contentionists of the Revolutionists was freely given. Again the presence of the Tories in the community and their prominence in affairs kept back much frontier enthusiasm. Another factor was the absence of news from the front. Fort Pitt was the conventional frontier, and it cut only a secondary importance in the struggle that was going on much farther east. It was not until the termination of the war that compensation came to these colonists. Then the real immigration began in earnest. These newcomers came indifferently from Pennsylvania, Delaware, New Jersey, even the New England States, from the States of Virginia and Maryland, and plentifully from Ireland and Scotland. Revolutionary veterans, singly and with their families, were constituents of this post-war contribution. Not all of these stopped at the head of the Ohio, quite a proportion of them hurrying farther West, some passing down the river, some plunging boldly into the Western and Northwestern forests. The great bulk of this movement was Calvinistic. It does not appear that it had come as a matter of general premeditation with reference to a denominational settlement; it rather seemed to be a great general coincidence. Most of these people were agriculturally inclined, and hurried into the adjoining country where they speedily found lands to their liking. Washington county was quickly invaded, and hundreds of families were soon scattered upon the fat bottom lands of Chartiers, Peter's cross creek, Buffalo, Whitely, Ruff's creek, and other creeks, where they aided one another in the erection of such domiciles as they felt themselves individually competent to build.

This simple summary covers the post-Revolutionary invasion in epitome. Many of these settlers did not even come into Pittsburgh, cross-

ing the mountains and going to their friends who had arranged for their arrival and met them as they came to this side of the mountains. Others, strangers, aimless seekers for the best in sight, came to Pittsburgh, remained until they had taken their bearings, looked around until they had come to a conclusion, and then "took up the land" that appealed to them. No ministers came with any of these pioneers, the ones that did come, came of their own initiative, or, in a few cases, at the suggestion of the needs of the new settlements or at that of some one who had their spiritual welfare in sight or the acumen to see the denominational advantages of early occupancy.

Much has been written, many sermons preached, many lectures delivered, much magazine space taken up, with the description of the religious fervor, the Christian devotion, the personal sacrifices of these Presbyterian pioneers, a modicum of which is accurate; much of which does not approach historical par. "Skin for skin, all that a Man hath will he give for his life," is as old and as accurate as Job. This text had its abundant differentiations in the daily lives of these daring pioneers. They came, especially the Scots and Irish, from a "field of persecution" and hardship to try fortune in a new relation. It was their expectation to do this under conditions quite different from those under which as Calvinists they had been contending with since the Reformation. Few of these Scotch-Irish had not studied the perils and economics of the new situation from its every standpoint and viewpoint ere they had left their respective homes. "Conscientious scruples" as a home product was one thing; as a staple in a new country, under new circumstances and compulsions, it was quite another. The title of the Indian to the territory these Calvinists coveted, was older and sanctified by more centuries of use and occupancy than those recently vacated by themselves than were computable even in a Scotch brain. But "necessity knew no law," and the event was in favor of the Calvinist. The Moravians, Logan and sundry other savages have gained grudging grace from isolate historians and writers because of their wrongs and the infamies that were perpetrated in the "Winning of the West," but the case of the Indian in the class room and the "Forum of the World" will be argued when the "Federation of the World" is a fact and reminiscences more popular.

The superb individualism and the personality of the pioneer preachers that came to this community, however, had much more to do with the moulding of the community than had the men and mentality of the community. This is not in disparagement of these laymen. They were responsive to the initiative of their pastors and conscious of the genius of their several communities. Pastors and people alike seemed to have had that quality of prescience that included the design and destiny of the then desultory colony, and by loyal coöperation and coördination consummated this destiny while the community was still very young.

The Presbytery of Redstone was organized September 19, 1781, in Pigeon Creek meeting house, not far from Monongahela City, by the Revs. John McMillan, Thaddeus Dod and James Power, ministers, and

Ruling Elders John Neil, Demas Lindley and Patrick Scott. Rev. Joseph Smith, the fourth of these "Ministerial Immortals," was not at this meeting. Mr. Dod preached the sermon from Job xlii-lvi, and at the ensuing election John McMillan was elected first moderator and James Power first clerk of the "largest presbytery territorially in the world." The "Presbytery of Redstone" was erected at the instance of the ministers mentioned at a meeting of the Synod of New York and Philadelphia, May 16, 1781, "who had requested to be erected into a separate Presbytery, to be known as the 'Presbytery of Redstone;' the Synod grant their request, and appoint their first meeting to be held at Laurel Hill, the third Wednesday of September next, at 11 o'clock, A. M." The name of the new organization was given by the petitioning ministers who sought its incorporation; not because the term, in its stricter sense, denoted either the region of the country where the first churches were organized, or the most central party of the Presbytery—for that was farther West—but because the expression "Redstone Settlement" then and for many years afterwards was employed to denote most of the country, whether claimed by Pennsylvania or Virginia, which lay west of the mountains. This place was known by the name of "Redstone Old Fort."

The potentialities of the new organization were immediately tested by applications from all over for community services at the hands of its members or through arrangements they might make. The Pigeon Creek congregation, in whose bounds this presbytery was organized, was one of the very oldest in Washington county. This church, in connection with that of Chartiers, constituted the "charge" of Rev. John McMillan, and had requested the Presbytery of Donegal, east of the mountains, April 23, 1776, "to send Dr. McMillan to it as its pastor. Dr. McMillan was ordained at this same session of Donegal Presbytery with reference to service "west of the mountains," and it is supposed that he took up his work without reference to the formalities so common in his denomination. Dr. Power was stationed in Westmoreland county; Messrs. McMillan, Dod, and Smith in Washington county.

Difficulties developed to prevent sessions at Mt. Pleasant, November 7, 1781, and at Sewickley, Friday, April 9, 1782, a sufficient number of members not attending by reason of the "incursions of the savages," so the next meeting was held at Dunlap's Creek, October 25, 1782. Rev. Mr. Dod was not present. At this session, Elder James Edgar, of Dr. Smith's congregation, appeared. This gentleman was a native of York, Pennsylvania, joining the Presbyterian church in his sixteenth year, removing later to Western Washington county, Pennsylvania. He early identified himself with Dr. Smith's church, wherein he remained until his death. He was for years an associate judge in Washington county and a citizen of influence and repute. Justice Hugh Henry Brackenridge, of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, said of him: "He was an associate judge and a sort of a Presbyterian Rabbi in the western country. He had been a presbyter and elder from his youth; had been a member

of committees in the early period of the American Revolution and of legislative assemblies, executive and censorial councils, or deliberative assemblies, ever since. His head was prematurely hoary with prayers and fastings, and religious exercises; his face thin and puritanical, like the figures of the old republicans in the Long Parliament of England. He was a man of sense and not destitute of eloquence. He became in 1794 a powerful influence in controlling the passions of his countians in the famous broils of the Whiskey Insurrection. Judge Edgar was nine times a member of this Presbytery."

The Rev. James Dunlap, having accepted a charge in the bounds of the presbytery since its last session, was elected a member. From the very first meeting of this presbytery, its minutes, simple and generally specific, show the individual and collective interest of ministers and elders alike, not merely in the denominational affairs of the whole presbytery, but in those of each congregation thereof. Appeals from sessions were numerous, and much time was given to rehearing of these appeals.

Pittsburgh, as a place in which to plant a congregation, came into the view of the Presbytery of Redstone quite early in its progressive work. Three years after its organization this body deputed Rev. Joseph Smith to preach in Pittsburgh the fourth Sabbath of August, 1784. The Revs. Beatty and Duffield had been there in 1766 in the routine of their missionary tour under the direction of the Synod of New York and Philadelphia. Mr. Beatty, who kept a journal of this tour, says of Pittsburgh, they "found people living in some kind of a town." Mr. Smith found a rude town struggling in the throes of frontier development, with few of the accessories of civilization, comfort and convenience apparent. The great area now covered by Allegheny (Pittsburgh's Northside) was still owned by the Indians and was "the occasional resort of Pittsburgh boys in pursuit of rabbits and opossums." Mr. Smith preached in Pittsburgh and made a report to his presbytery of his experience and his impressions of the town, but these do not seem to have appeared to be of sufficient importance to demand record.

At the eleventh meeting of Redstone Presbytery, at Pigeon Creek, December 20, 1785, the Rev. Samuel Barr, member of the Presbytery of New Castle, appeared to inform the members that he had "a call from the united congregations of Pittsburgh and Pittstownship," under the inspection of Mr. Finley; and that upon this call being presented to him, he declared his acceptance thereof, upon condition that this presbytery approve thereof. "We do approve, thereof, provided Mr. Barr becomes a member of this Presbytery," in the record. Mr. Barr was received as a member of this presbytery at its session at Round Hill, April 17, 1787.

Pittsburgh's status, in so far as its earliest Presbyterianism is concerned, is not definite, although not entirely obscure. Preaching of rare occurrence took place both in village and fort from 1758 until 1775, when Rev. John McMillan in the first tour he made of Virginia and Southern Pennsylvania delivered one or more sermons in September of that year. Thereafter there appears to be a hiatus until the coming of Rev. Samuel Barr as a permanent pastor. In 1784, Dr. Smith filled a pulpit under

instructions of the Presbytery of Redstone. Other denominations were making slow progress in their attempts to awaken this community to the necessity and advantages of public worship, but either the cosmopolitanism or the indifference of this frontier settlement perverted every such effort, although not entirely defeating it. The personnel of the population was not of a discouraging type, because the founders of most of Pittsburgh's most distinguished families, many of which still remain, were already on the ground, indeed, had been from the departure of the French. These were variously Presbyterians, Lutherans and Episcopalians, with a sprinkling of other denominations. The first Presbyterian church, a log structure, was erected in 1785, and Mr. Barr became its minister, continuing in this relation until 1789. Dr. Barr, after a turbulent career as pastor of this congregation, left it in 1789. Sundry ministers supplied this pulpit until 1811, when Rev. Francis Herron was called, and remained its beloved pastor until 1850, when at his own request he was relieved:

Dr. Barr for many months prior to his abandonment of the Presbytery of Redstone was in contact with this organization because of affairs in his congregation. He was an applicant for dismissal from his pastorate, and this application was antagonized by members of his church and session. He was charged by his officers and certain members with neglect of duty as pastor, in failing to make pastoral visits and other defined duties; absenting himself from his pulpit and congregation for lengthy periods; collecting moneys from persons in the cities of New York and Philadelphia, of which he had made no returns, nor had he made any return to his trustees. Presbytery held a special meeting in Pittsburgh to hear both sides of this congregational controversy and continued in session four days. Dr. Barr urged upon presbytery that he should be relieved from his charge:

(1) Because he supposed he may preach the gospel elsewhere with more success; (2) Because he has not been able to exercise church discipline; having too few to support him in that branch of his duty; (3) Because Robert Galbraith and John Wilkins, Esqrs., elders of the church, have not supported characters becoming their office, but have indulged themselves in drinking and card-playing; (4) Mr. Wilkins is also charged with being "idle with women;" and Mr. Galbraith has not settled his accounts with him, Dr. Barr, for stipends collected from October, 1785, to April, 1787; (5) because Mr. Dunning, elder, besides not paying a strict attention to his word, has not been scrupulous in altering his neighbor's landmark; which betrays a covetous disposition and unbecoming one who should be an example to the flock; (6) and lastly, That since his application, he has still more reason to continue his resolution, from the industry of the above named gentlemen, together with George Wallace, esq., to render his labors useless, both here and elsewhere, by circulating false reports and preventing the congregation and himself from worshipping God, in the house of God, on the Sabbath day.

Presbytery submitted its findings on the fourth day of its session, substantially throwing out the contentions of Mr. Barr. The ministers and elders held that:

The reasons offered by Mr. Barr why he desires a dismissal from his congregations are groundless; and that some of them, even if they had been true, did not at all exist at the time when he made the application; it appearing evident to the Presbytery in the course of the trial that it was his own misconduct, principally, that occasioned the peo-

ple's non-attendance of his ministry; that he never had used any proper means to have discipline duly exercised, but on the contrary, did himself countenance card-playing and night-revellings, and did nominate and ordain persons as elders, though he knew that they did practice, and by his permission determined to practice some of these very things which he now brings in as charges against them.

And though he has brought in some very grievous charges against particular persons, yet it does not appear that he, even in private, endeavored their reformation by admonishing or reproving them for their misconduct; and has entirely failed in proving any of them, except card-playing, which he has not denied.

It further appears, in the course of the trial, that Mr. Barr has, in many things, behaved in a manner unbecoming a minister of the gospel—in neglecting the visitation of families in the town of Pittsburgh, and catechising, except a few children, on the Sabbath evenings—in one case refusing to baptize a child without the money being first given, which last, however, is supported by only one witness—in publishing a piece in the Gazette, in which are some very unbecoming expressions, and one a "profane oath"—in neglecting to consult with his session, and make use of their assistance in the spiritual matters of the congregation—in his inconsistent procedure in the affair of baptising Gen Gibson's child—and neglecting to give the proper account of the money subscribed for the use of the congregation, though there is not evidence to show that he designed any fraud thereby.

Upon the whole, the Presbytery conclude that the state of things, in these congregations, is such that there is no prospect of Mr. Barr's being useful among them—and that therefore, the union between him and them ought to be and is hereby dissolved. They also concluded that his conduct has been very injurious to the cause of religion and virtue; and that, without an alteration, it will continue to be so; therefore, although we feel tenderly for him, we cannot see how we can justify ourselves before God, the world, or our own consciences, without declaring this as our judgment, viz; that he ought not to exercise any part of the ministerial office until the mind of our Synod is known thereon; to whom we do defer the ultimate determination of the matter.

Subsequent action of the Synod of Virginia, through a committee, ascertained "that the charges exhibited by the session and trustees of the congregation, against Mr. Barr are wholly unsupported; and that he be considered in full and regular standing in the church." The action of the synod on this subject is in these words: "The Synod accepted the report of the committee, as now amended, and now consider Mr. Barr in regular standing in the church."

Thus turbulently begun, Pittsburgh's Presbyterianism was destined to thrive as that of few of its sister cities throughout the Union, although their growth in many instances was relatively as large. The pioneer movement west of the Ohio was largely Calvinistic, and the development of communities was along Calvinistic lines in one or more of its elements. Calvinism was made up of many denominations, splits from the earliest tree, caused principally by those whose individualism was not satisfied by the current construction of the scriptural texts and the formula generally of the earlier Calvinists. These disaffected ones always carried others with them and attracted converts from other denominations, the ensuing results of the secessions neither adding to nor subtracting materially from the former general aggregate.

Meantime, the work of Redstone Presbytery went resolutely and intelligently forward. The population of its territory was of large annual increase, and this increase mostly inured to the benefit of the respective communities composing the organization. This increase eventually be-

came so great as to cause a feeling among the residents that they were being crowded. Presently they began to "spy out the west," going themselves or sending one of themselves into the interior of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, or, if there was a sentiment in favor of the South and Southwest, the investigation was in those directions. No difficulty was found in disposing of their holdings, as these had been substantially developed and were well in hand for progressive farming. The stock they had raised was usually carried with the emigrants to their new homes because of the necessity of food and breeding in these remote sections. These new communities immediately required spiritual attention, and very soon ministers from the old ones were called to service in the new ones. Very soon separate presbyteries were set up beyond the Ohio, below the Ohio, and in the valleys of its many tributaries. The components of these organizations were closely related to these of Redstone Presbytery, and this fact is prominent in much of the history of Western Presbyterianism and in the Western States to this day.

"Growth in grace, and wealth," while very early appreciated by these pioneers, was felt inadequate because of the absence of those educational facilities so necessary to the Scotch-Irish, and they felt that a complementary movement must be of immediate initiation in the "Western Country." The solution of the problem came of the clergymen who then composed the Presbytery of Redstone. Every one of these was an alumnus of Princeton, and every one of them was more than anxious to give his community that measure of culture within his possibilities. Of course, at this time, there were no schools or building of State initiative or construction and support in these frontier communities, nor had any local effort been made to establish schools. However, clerical and domestic exertion had, either separately or in feeble combination, done quite a little to give the children in these growing settlements elementary education that became valuable when academic advances were made later. The thirst for knowledge increased as the children increased in these communities, and the responsibilities for satisfying this thirst were thereby enforced. The Presbyterian ministers were at the outstart dubious as to the part they should take in affording the instruction so badly needed. One or two of these ministers had an idea that neighborhood schools in which elementary branches should be taught would suffice at this time, while others were of the opinion that more advanced schools would be necessary. It was also clear that a college or something akin to one should be established at an early day in order to take care of the education of those who would be required to fill the pulpits that would come of the rapidly expanding communities west of the Alleghenies.

Rev. Thaddeus Dod, while a student at Princeton College, had distinguished himself by his proficiency in nearly every one of its departments, especially in mathematics and in the exact sciences. He had determined to try the Western field as a minister and as a missionary, and, in this pursuit in the fall of 1777 arrived at Fort Lindley, an outpost in Southern Washington county, at that time a part of Westmoreland

county. At this time very many of the farming frontiersmen, with their families, were residing in this fort because of the incursive Indians who were murdering and pillaging the entire frontier in these and the following years. Because of the recent attack upon Fort Henry, now Wheeling, West Virginia, from which bloody section he had come to Fort Lindley, Mr. Dod was most cordially received and was able to give to the long besieged residents of the fort more outside information than they had learned of in many months. This region was known as "Upper and Lower Ten-mile," and was in need of a minister, and this Mr. Dod became at once. He preached and administered the sacrament of baptism the ensuing Sunday. As soon as it was safe to do so, a church of hewn logs was built near the fort, and therein began the life services of this minister. He immediately became the friend and coadjutor of Messrs. McMillan, Smith and Power in their developmental work which was already going on vigorously. One of his biographers says of his attainments: "Not only was he an accurate classical scholar, thoroughly grounded in the Latin, Greek and Hebrew languages, but he was an excellent mathematician. In this respect he probably excelled all of his brethren. While there is not in evidence, in the few fragments of his writings that he has left, of his familiarity with the original languages of Scripture, there were recently still living witnesses of his uncommon proficiency in the sciences. If he had a passion for any department of human knowledge, we are inclined to believe, from what we have heard, it was for the exact sciences."

In 1781, Mr. Dod's neighbors, with one consent, turned out and put up a Log Academy, considerably larger than any dwelling house then in the neighborhood. The interest taken by the settlement in the enterprise reflects great credit upon them, in view of the trying times in which they lived. They consisted, indeed, of many persons considerably in advance of the Scotch-Irish in point of education. They had brought their New Jersey and New England tastes with them. From a very early period they loved good taste in public speaking and in church music. Fifty years ago, better singing could be heard at Upper and Lower Ten-mile than anywhere in Washington county.

The Rev. Thomas Moore was one of Mr. Dod's successors in Upper Ten-mile—a man of highly cultivated intellect, and of a refined and abstract style of preaching, that could only have been relished by a people of considerable mental improvement. This fact is noted merely as evidence that there was nothing strange in Mr. Dod's people taking an interest in getting up a first-rate classical and scientific school. There was a department in this school, it is true, for the more elementary branches. But its main character was as stated. Here in 1782 began the first classical and scientific school in the West. Relative to this first establishment of a classical school in the West, Rev. Cephas Dodd, son of Thaddeus, makes this explanation:

There was an agreement made between Mr. Smith and Mr. Dodd, by which they engaged, alternately, to superintend the education of certain men, who had ministry in view. Mr. Dodd had a large cabin erected near his dwelling, which was occupied as a

schoolroom, and they boarded in his family. Of these, were John Hanna, and afterwards David Smith, son of Mr. Smith, Messrs. James Hughes, John Brice, Robert Marshall, all of whom afterwards entered the ministry. They were with Mr. Dodd from about 1783 to 1786, and pursued their studies for the remainder of the time with Mr. Smith. It is thought that Mr. M'Millan was also a party to the above arrangement, but for some cause the aforesaid young men were never under his tuition. There were others, as Messrs. Patterson, M'Cready, and Porter, who were instructed solely by Mr. Smith.

There may seem some slight discrepancy between the view presented by Mr. Dod, and some of the foregoing testimony; but the most essential difficulty is easily removed by remembering that Mr. Dod's school was all along an English school, and instruction in the languages was merely an appendage to it, for the accommodation of two or three young men; whereas Mr. Smith's school was a real Latin school, got up especially for training young men for the ministry, and concentrating the aid and patronage of all the churches, Dr. M'Millan's church included.

On January 20, 1789, Mr. Dod was appointed the first principal of Washington Academy at Washington, Pennsylvania, which academy had been incorporated by the Legislature of Pennsylvania, September 24, 1787 (with an endowment of five thousand acres), and was in 1806 merged into Washington College. Dr. Dod removed again to his old charge, where he died, May 20, 1793.

The succeeding effort in the attempt to give facilities to young men desiring to "enter the ministry," educational opportunities was made by Rev. Joseph Smith, pastor of the church of Upper Buffalo, in Western Washington county. That effort was made, and the school, "opened with a special view to the training of young men for the sacred office," was begun by Mr. Smith in 1785. The subject had pressed heavily upon his mind for some time before. There was one difficulty in the way; he had no suitable house. Recently he had erected a building adjoining his dwelling house, to serve as a kitchen. If his wife were willing to surrender that for a while and fall back upon their former hampered domestic system, it could be done. Stating the case to her, she cordially acquiesced. Almost immediately the first Latin school was begun. Messrs. McGready, Porter and Patterson began their course, and presently James Hughes and John Brice, students of Dr. Dod, joined them. This school for languages and sciences was continued for some time, and then by some mutual arrangement was transferred and reorganized, near Canonsburg, under the direction of Dr. John McMillan. It was therefore the real nucleus, the larva out of which grew presently, first the Canonsburg Academy, and then Jefferson College.

Thus, chronologically, is traced the genesis of classical training and early higher educational effort in the Great West. Later, Dr. McMillan, sensible of the burdens already imposed upon by the ordinaries of his churches, consented to the transference of his students to the Canonsburg Academy. It does not appear that he was more than incidentally interested in the organization of the Academy, but it is manifest that he was interested in the establishment of an institution of learning in which might be educated, both for the ministry and the good of the community,

the youth who had the desire for education. John McMillan was the most forceful figure in the development of his church, his community, its educational facilities and the citizenship of the West. His intelligence, his industry, his initiative in combination, were greater than those of any one of the pioneer pastors who crossed the mountains and took up the "Work of the Master" in the evening of the eighteenth century. His concept of church, school and state is the civilization of the West in its broadest present-day development and expression. He had a "sound mind in a sound body," and literally gave these "assets" no rest in or out of season. John McMillan, D. D., was "Prophet, Priest and King" of the first Western frontier. He was not the first Calvinistic minister to "cross the mountains," nor was he possibly the ablest of the early divines who dared the dangers that multiplied for years from 1774-75 on this side the Alleghenies. But he was the most vigorous, the most versatile, and the most in earnest in his apprehension of the meaning of this frontier of all of the others, all of the time. Dr. McMillan, although a "prayer-child," dedicated to the ministry before he was born, took his own time to determine the nature of this foreordination and to accept it as his destiny. In virtue of his heredity he had a feeling that he was due to do something for his denomination, but he hesitated sanely and safely until he had rolled the proposition over in his consciousness in its multiple meanings, ere he should determine his own action in the affair.

His father was one of the paulo-post pioneers of the fine and fertile southeast of Pennsylvania, living and toiling in a pretty well-developed community of good people conservatively working toward a civilization that has its expression in part in the counties of Chester and Delaware to-day. Almost suburban to Philadelphia then as now, there was relatively an attractiveness at that time, a century and a half ago, as the charming modernity that fascinates to-day. However, this social and physical appeal at that time appears to have borne down upon the intellect and imagination of the "predestined" more lightly than that of the present. The "take-no-thought" of then had more weight with those young men who were slanting at "work for the Master" in the pulpit than it has for ministerial-minded youth now who with more than ancient Calvinistic courage are looking beyond abstract theological propositions, even beyond the specter and apparition of the pulpit itself toward other spiritual and substantial things that may mean equally as much to them and to their fellow-men. Conversion came then of calculation on the part of young McMillan, and he began resolutely to get ready to meet the vicissitudes of his vocation. His conversion was not of sudden impulse, but was an incident of his more mature youth. He had received "the necessary proficiency in English studies" before he was sent to the "highly celebrated Academy at Fagg's Manor," his native place, to begin his classical course. This institution was in charge of the Rev. John Blair, and in it such men as President Davies, Alexander Cummins, Robert Smith, James Finley and John Rogers had been educated. Dr. McMillan remained here until Dr. Blair, its principal, was called to Princeton College, when he left and began a course in instruction at

Pequea, Lancaster county, where under Dr. Robert Smith he "enjoyed scientific and literary advantages of a high order."

At this time young McMillan was a very diffident, timid youth, and it took both tact and patience on the part of Dr. Smith to reassure his pupil, in whom he had perceived many evidences of genuine ability, but, through kindness and unobtrusive interest he was able to get the young man upon a very good footing with himself. His conversion followed a revival in school and neighborhood. Scholarship was chiefly objective in Dr. Smith's school, and young McMillan became one of his most promising pupils. He continued in this relation until 1770, when he entered Princeton College. He was then in his eighteenth year. Dr. Witherspoon, educator and patriot, was head of the college at this time. He had come from Scotland at the insistent importunity of the friends of the school in 1768. Dr. McMillan was "admitted to the first degree of the arts in that institution at commencement in 1772." He returned to Pequea to take his theological instruction from Dr. Smith, because then and for thirty years afterwards there was no regular seminary in the United States. Young McMillan was licensed as a probationer to preach the gospel by the Presbytery of New Castle at its session at East Nottingham, Pennsylvania, October 26, 1774, shortly before his twenty-second birthday. He preached at his native place the succeeding Sunday, and for several months "filled pulpits in Donegal and New Castle Presbyteries. In 1775 he took a laborious tour through the valley of Virginia as far as Rockbridge and Augusta counties. He encountered the most primitive people, most of whom lived in huts, not a few of these being twenty miles apart. Therein he received very concrete ideas of the nature of his chosen work, but he kept on riding and preaching, committing nightly to his diary the happenings of each day with a minuteness and fidelity that should be the imitation of history makers and others to-day. His roadways were very misleading and exasperating Indian trails and cowpaths, all beset with dangers and personal peril. Rivers and the streams of all kinds were without bridges and ferries, while food for man and beast were real problems.

In September, 1775, he reached the bank of the Monongahela river and there received his first view and first impressions of his destined field. He found his way to Fort Pitt and preached there the second Sunday in September, lodging with Mr. Ormsby. He then left for his home in Southern Pennsylvania, only to be directed by his presbytery to revisit the "Valley of Virginia," and once more took his solitary way to Westmoreland and Augusta, passing enroute through Winchester and Staunton in January, 1776. Dr. McMillan's diary describes delightfully his journeys through successive wildernesses as he went from appointment to appointment, from house to house, and from mountain to mountain, in the "dead of winter." The diary is not always descriptive of sermons and congregations, but diversifies the hills, valleys and mountains, and is full of stories of people and homes. His hobbled horse escaped from him in the midst of a Virginia wilderness, but he trailed it until he came up

with it, and again crossing from the valley of Virginia to the tributaries of the Monongahela, he was again in January in the vicinity of Fort Pitt.

This time his services were largely in the two churches of Pigeon Creek and Chartiers, in the quaint cemetery of the latter laying his bones fifty-seven years later. His diary discloses the facts that his preachings were "frequent," "congregations numerous, very attentive and much affected." Towards the end of March he again went to his home at Fagg's Manor, where he received April 22, 1776, at a meeting of the Presbytery of New Castle, a call to go to these churches. He accepted and was dismissed to the Presbytery of Donegal, and at a session held at Chambersburg, June 19, 1776, he was "ordained to take charge of Pigeon Creek and Chartiers churches." August 6, 1776, he was married to Catherine, daughter of William Brown, a ruling elder of the church of Upper Brandywine. Because of the troublous times consequent upon the American Revolution and predatory Indians, Mr. McMillan did not take his family to Washington county until November, 1778, although giving much of his time to his new charges meantime. His work from that time forward was continuous and of the most laborious. He for many years sought means to establish a school, and eventually took into his own little home several young men to study for the ministry. Later he built a small house which with another became the foundation of Jefferson College.

The Presbyterian Church was nearly contemporaneous with the Lutheran and Protestant Episcopal churches in Pittsburgh, all of them rather behind their contemporaries in the vicinity of Fort Pitt in development and organization. The fact that the Rev. Charles Beatty preached the first sermon after English occupation, in the ashes of Fort Duquesne, has little of historical value beyond the occurrence itself, Dr. Beatty having been a clerical attache of the expedition. The germinal values of the denomination had their origin in what was then Westmoreland county, afterwards divided into Westmoreland, Washington, Fayette and Greene counties. Real strength was earliest developed in Washington county, where the mighty efforts of McMillan, Dod, Smith and their successors blazed the way for the church in the West in its every meaning. Pittsburgh does not seem to have been claimant in its early efforts to acquire and establish a fine quality of Christianity, although the pioneers were by no means insensible to its value and indifferent to its coming. The French had left nothing but vague tradition of its occupancy of the head of the Ohio, nothing at least that indicated effort beyond the military enclosure and that was purely perfunctory.

Dr. Barr, the first settled pastor over Pittsburgh and Pitts township, was temperamentally, perhaps geographically, unfortunate in his pioneer efforts in Pittsburgh, the records whereof are scarcely creditable to either pastor or people. Prior to his coming, after the Thanksgiving sermon of Rev. Dr. Charles Beatty in 1758, Revs. Alexander and Hector Allison were directed by the Synod of Philadelphia to "go with the Pennsylvania forces" at Pittsburgh, in 1760. Dr. Beatty and George Duffield passed some time in this section in 1766, and in the fort they found the chaplain,

McLagan, at his post. They preached in the fort, and after they had visited the neighborhood they went West as far as the Muskingum river and returned to the East by way of Fort Pitt. Rev. Mr. Anderson was the next minister to come to Pittsburgh, the lure being a "promise of twenty shillings for every Sabbath he should preach on the other side of the Kittatinning mountains." In 1769 the synod ordered the Presbytery of Donegal to supply the Western frontier with "ten Sabbaths of ministerial labor. This method of supply was employed for twenty years before the establishment of the first Presbyterian church upon a site that the Penn proprietary donated to it, September 24, 1787. The deed was executed to ten trustees—John Withers, Robert Galbraith, Stephen Bayard, Alexander Fowler, George Wallace, David Duncan, Adamson Tannehill, John Gibson, Richard Butler and Isaac Craig. These trustees give an idea of the character and caliber of the pioneer Presbyterians at Pittsburgh in its formative days. If the membership was of this average distinction and ability, no church on the face of the earth was ever launched under finer auspices. The pastor, Rev. Mr. Barr, by aid of "private means" bought the adjoining lot, and this property has since remained the original site of the first church of the denomination in Pittsburgh. The church members in considerable numbers were early in collision with their first minister, the Rev. Samuel Barr; a disagreement as unfortunate as it was undesirable. The Presbytery of Redstone dissolved the relations and Mr. Barr left in June, 1789. Rev. Robert Steele, an Irish minister, came to the pastorate in 1799, after a decade of supplies. Mr. Steele was unable to satisfy his congregation, and his connection was fully as turbulent as that of Mr. Barr. He was regularly called in 1802, however, after a general reconciliation had taken place, and died in "the odor of sanctity" in 1810.

Francis Herron, D. D., was the next pastor, coming in 1811, and continuing until 1850, when he was relieved because of age and physical disabilities. Dr. Herron was born at Shippensburg, Pennsylvania, June 28, 1774; graduated at Dickenson College in 1794; was licensed by Carlisle Presbytery, October 4, 1797, ordained by this presbytery, April 9, 1800, and became at first pastor of Rock Spring church. Dr. Herron immediately became pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, identified himself so thoroughly with it that it soon became the leading church of the denomination in the West, a distinction that has not been seriously affected since it attained it.

Dr. William Paxton succeeded Dr. Herron as pastor of this congregation, although Dr. Herron continued to attend it as a member and as an emeritus minister until his death, December 6, 1860. Dr. Paxton remained with the church until 1865, his services during the Civil War as minister and man being of the highest and noblest. Dr. Sylvester F. Scovel was called to the pastorate in 1866, wherein he continued with great ability until he was called to the presidency of Wooster University in 1883. Dr. Kellogg, a minister of learning and pulpit ability, followed Dr. Scovel and remained until 1886, when he went to India and met a tragic death. Dr. George T. Purves, one of the most eloquent minis-

ters in the Presbyterian church in America, was the pastor for the ensuing six years, resigning to go into Princeton Theological Seminary, in which service he died soon after. Rev. Dr. James D. Moffatt, president of Washington and Jefferson College, was the "supply" for three years, and Rev. Dr. David R. Breed was pastor until 1898.

Rev. Maitland Alexander, D. D., LL. D., was called to the pastorate and was settled over it in the spring of 1899, and has remained in this relation ever since. In this position Dr. Alexander has raised the church to the front rank in the denomination. Very early in his pastorate he found a means of forever placing his church beyond the possibility of pecuniary embarrassment by leasing the frontage on Wood street, extending from Oliver avenue to Sixth avenue, for commercial purposes for a period of a century. The lessee had the old structure torn down and a magnificent new building of Gothic architecture erected on the Sixth avenue frontage adjoining Trinity Protestant Church, a much more desirable and attractive situation and an immeasurably finer church structure. Dr. Alexander's ministry has been marked by the utmost successes in every essential of church meaning. He is not merely a portion of the church, he is an integer of influence and importance in the civics and citizenry of Pittsburgh. He has extended the radius of the work of his church and congregation until it has had efficient expression in two continents. His local efforts reach every part of the city of Pittsburgh and the county of Allegheny. His church is the official headquarters and meeting place for all of the churches of the denomination in the Presbytery of Pittsburgh. His activities in the World War, in the city and upon the platform, in stirring the people to patriotic devotion, are unprecedented in the history of the municipality, and when these activities were expanded into service overseas, in the very heart of the war's dangers and perils they drew governmental, indeed, inter-allied attention, to their measure and their merit. His church gave him unlimited leave of absence and unlimited credit to draw upon it for the supplies and wants he might need and encounter in foreign service. His prominence in the counsels of his denomination, whether as moderator of the General Assembly or as a member of its committees, or in any of its numerous activities, is of the highest and most influential character. He is one of the few American pastors who have been able to make the pastoral and civic duties interchangeable and compatible.

The Second Presbyterian Church of Pittsburgh was organized in 1804 by a number of seceders from the congregation of the First Presbyterian Church, and others. This organization has had nearly a century and a quarter of successful existence in the lower or business portion of the city, wherein it yet remains. Its first pastor was the Rev. Nathaniel Snowden, who conducted services in convenient places until his resignation. Dr. John Boggs was another brief occupant of the pulpit of this migrating congregation, being replaced by the Rev. Mr. Hunt in 1809. No permanent place of worship was obtained until 1814, when its first house was erected in Diamond Alley, near Smithfield street. Dr. Elisha P. Swift, distinguished educator and preacher, was pastor from 1819 until

1833, at the same time attending to his professorial duties in the Western University of Pennsylvania, now the University of Pittsburgh. Rev. Mr. Blythe was Dr. Swift's successor for three years. Dr. John Dunlap occupied the pulpit from 1837 until 1847. The new church in Diamond Alley was built during this incumbency. While a largely attended meeting was being held in the lecture room of this building one evening, June 6, 1850, a man known as "Demented Kelley" rode a black horse into the room, shouting as he entered, "I come this time on a black horse but I will come next on a red." By this time the congregation was trembling in terror, but the man was content with the confusion he had caused and the terror he had created and rode out without further demonstration. By a singular coincidence the church was reduced to ashes the same night, but there was nothing to cause suspicion that Kelley was in any wise connected with the burning. Another church was built on the same site and occupied until the edifice at Penn avenue and Seventh street was erected in August, 1858. Therein the congregation, in its varying personalities of membership, worshiped until 1904, when church and site were sold for a half-million dollars, and the Jewish synagogue in Eighth street bought and adapted to church purposes, which since February 5, 1905, has been the Second Presbyterian Church. Pastors of this church have been: Dr. William D. Howard, 1849-76; Rev. M. W. Scott Stiles, 1877-79; Dr. William McKibben, 1880-88; Dr. John M. Sutherland, 1888-93; Frank DeWitt Talmage, 1894-97; Rev. S. Edward Young, 1898; Rev. George M. Sheldon.

The Third Presbyterian Church of Pittsburgh, at present one of the largest of the denomination in the city, at Fifth and Negley avenues, Rev. Dr. William McEwen, pastor, was organized in March, 1833, by eighteen families, thirty-six persons, nearly all of whom had been members of the First Presbyterian Church. Richard Edwards, one of these, had been a ruling elder in that church. Rev. Dr. Herron, pastor of the First Church, favored the new organization, although suffering heavily numerically thereby. The first building erected by the new congregation was at the corner of Ferry and Third streets, the first pastor being the Rev. D. H. Riddle. The building was a handsome structure, seating nine hundred persons. It was destroyed by fire, June 1, 1863. The next structure was a very beautiful stone building erected upon a lot in Sixth avenue, with a front of 103 feet and a depth of 197 feet. The main auditorium of this building, which was in Romanesque style of architecture, seated 1,200 persons. This site was at Sixth avenue and Cherry alley. The church was dedicated November 29, 1868, Dr. Riddle, the pastor, making the principal address.

The historic event of a century in Presbyterianism took place in this church November 12, 1869, when the Old and New Schools of the Presbyterian churches that had been divided since 1837 were reunited. Mutual overtures had been made from time to time looking to a reunion, but these were more or less regarded as negligible until those of 1869 were seriously thought of and considered. To ratify the terms of reunion the General Assemblies of both churches met in Pittsburgh in Novem-

ber. The members of the Old School General Assembly gathered in the auditorium of the First Presbyterian Church, at that time in Wood street and Sixth avenue. The members of the New School assembled in the great hall of the Third Presbyterian Church at Sixth avenue and Cherry Alley. At ten o'clock on the morning of November 12, the New School members of the General Assembly, headed by their moderator, left the Third Church and marched down Sixth avenue to Wood street. Turning the corner into Wood street, the head of the column halted opposite the entrance to the First Church, and at this moment the Old School body, with its moderator at its head, filed out of the church and made a parallel column with that of the New Church. Motion was nearly impracticable, because of the congested streets, and coöperation was very difficult. Directly the marshals and their aides were able to clear the streets and the procession was ready to move. The respective moderators approached each other and cordially clasped hands. The members of respective schools following this indication paired off and intermingling, the march was taken towards the Third Church, where the ratification proceedings were to be held. The proceedings were largely perfunctory, the interesting battles having been fought at previous General Assemblies and in many committees. It was simply a ratification meeting, and was carried out in Presbyterian earnestness, "decently and in order." Rev. Dr. M. W. Jacobus, D. D., was moderator of the Old School body, and Rev. Dr. Philemon H. Fowler moderator of the New School. Rev. Charles C. Beatty, D. D., LL. D., grandson of the first Presbyterian minister to cross the Alleghenies, the minister who preached that notable Thanksgiving sermon at Fort Pitt in November, 1758, was asked to open the meeting with prayer, and this veteran preacher and educator, joint benefactor of the Western Theological Seminary and Washington and Jefferson College, made one of the most eloquent and apposite prayers ever heard in any assembly of members of his denomination in any church or upon any occasion. Several addresses were made by respective moderators, clergymen, and one very fine address by George H. Stuart, of Philadelphia.

The East Liberty Presbyterian Church, one of the largest and most influential churches in the United States, had its origin and impulse in the generosity of Jacob Negley and his wife, Barbara Winebiddle Negley, in 1819, the latter donating the site at its present location, Penn and Highland avenues, in what was then known as "Negleytown," in the East Liberty valley. Mr. Negley had been thoughtful of the needs of the youth of the valley, and mainly through his instrumentality a frame school building had been built upon this site. This was prior to 1819, the churches of the vicinity, if there were any, being far removed from the present East Liberty Presbyterian Church. The only church of that denomination at that time was far out in the country, northeast of the village. The difficulty in reaching this church at any time, especially in bad weather, tended to keep most of the East Liberty valley members at home. Mr. Negley remarking this drawback, frequently requested

ministers to hold services in his home, afterwards at the school house. Mr. Negley in 1819 tore down the little school house, and Mrs. Negley conveyed two acres for the purposes of the congregation to the erection of a new church. A subscription to build the church aggregated nearly \$1,800, but not sufficient to cover the expenses, which Mr. and Mrs. Negley took care of. The new building was forty-four feet square, a large structure for its day. In the meantime the congregation had the services of no regular pastor until in 1828 the Board of Missions sent the Rev. John Joyce to "serve these people at his discretion." The congregation was incorporated in 1847, when a new church was built. This building gradually became too small for the congregation, and in 1888 the present edifice was erected and dedicated. The membership to-day is almost equal to the seating capacity of the great building. The Rev. Dr. McIlvaine came to succeed Mr. Joyce and was pastor for forty years. His successors have been: Rev. John Gillespie, D. D.; Rev. B. L. Agnew, D. D.; Rev. J. P. E. Kumler, D. D.; Rev. Frank Sneed, D. D., and the present pastor, Rev. Dr. Stuart Nye Hutchinson. Out of this organization have sprung the Point Breeze Presbyterian Church, the Tabernacle Presbyterian Church, the Valley View Church and the Sixth United Presbyterian Church. Indirectly from this church also came the Shady-side Presbyterian Church, one of the large churches in Pittsburgh. This church came from a Sabbath school that members and others of the East Liberty Church had established in Amberson avenue.

Scores of other Presbyterian congregations are doing fine work in the city of Pittsburgh and its immediate environs. These number nearly seventy-five, perpetuating in their members and in their structures the genius and spirit of the denomination that first became dominant and didactic at and around the head of the Ohio. They may be named as follows:

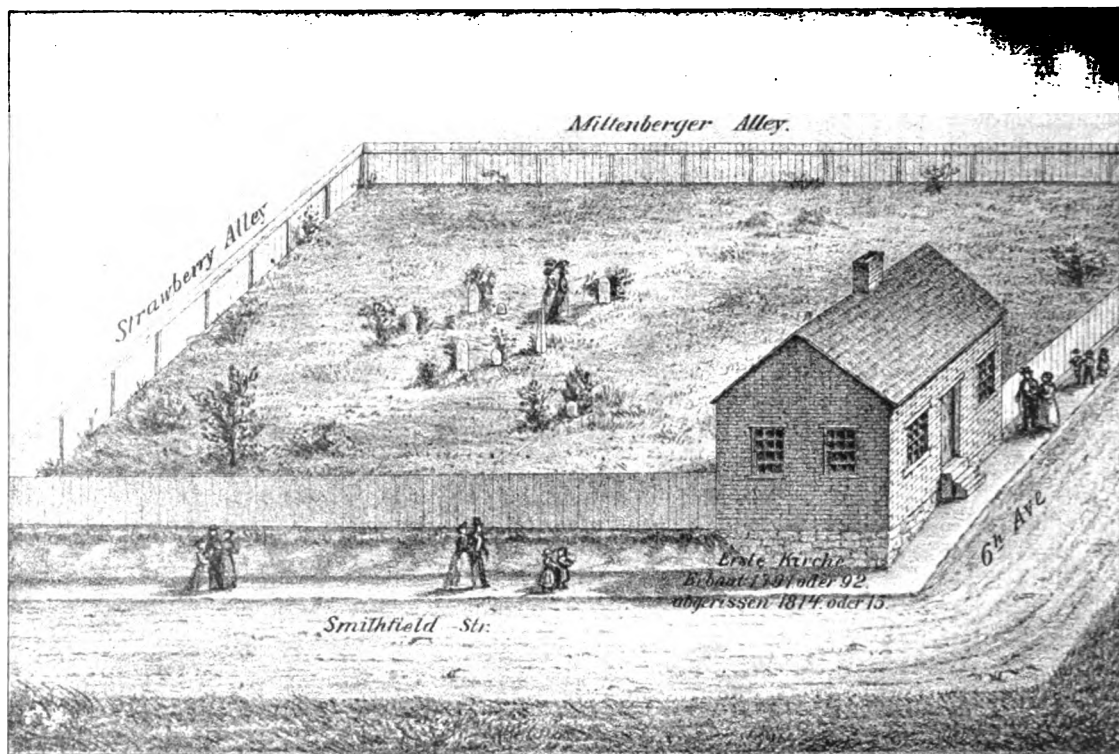
Arlington Heights, Marengo and Eccles streets; Beechview, Beechview and Sebring; Bellefield, Fifth and Bellefield; Bethesda, 120 Sheridan Square; Blackadore Avenue, Blackadore, near Perchment; Central, Forbes and Seneca; East Liberty, Penn and Highland; First, Sixth, near Wood; First Ruthenian, 1005 East Carson; Forty-Third Street, Forty-third and Butler; Fourth, Friendship and Roup; Grace Memorial (colored), Arthur, near Center; Greenfield, Coleman, near Alger; Hazelwood, Lytle, near Longworth; Herron Avenue, Herron and Wylie; Highland, Wellesley and North Highland; Homewood Avenue, Homewood and Bennett; Italian Mission, Larimer and Mayflower; Lawrenceville, Thirty-ninth, near Penn; Lemington, Grotto, corner Vassar; McCandless, McCandless and Butler; McKinley Park, Chalfont and Delmont; Morningside, 1255 Chislett; Mt. Washington, Grandview and Kearsarge; Oakland, Dawson, corner Edith; Park Avenue, Paulson and Luna; Point Breeze, Fifth and Penn; Second, Eighth, near Penn; Shady Avenue, Shady, near Aurelia; Shadyside, Amberson and Westminster; Sheraden, 2900 Chartiers avenue; Sixth, Forbes and Murray avenue; Southside, Sarah and South Twentieth; Tabernacle, Euclid and Baum; Third, Fifth and Negley; Valley View, North Rebecca and Black; Waverly, Peebles and Waverly; Welsh, McDevitt place and Hamlet; West End, Mansfield, near South Main. North Side—Bidwell Street, 1511 Bid-

well; Brighton Road, Brighton road and Benton; Central, Sandusky, near North Diamond; First of Allegheny, Arch, near Ohio; McClure Avenue, 58 McClure avenue; Manchester, Franklin and Chateau; Melrose, Melrose, corner Charles; North, North Lincoln and Galveston; Providence, Madison and Lockhart; Watson, Perrysville, corner River-view. Presbyterian Reformed (Covenanter)—Allegheny, 800 Sandusky; Central, Sandusky, near Ohio; East End, North Highland and Harvard; Grant Street, Grant, near Sixth; Pittsburgh, Eighth, near Duquesne Way. Presbyterian (United)—Brookline, Brookline Boulevard and Queensboro avenue; Chartiers, Tabor and Oregon; First, Fifth and Thackeray; First, 600 Sherwood avenue; First Italian Mission, Bedford and Elm; Second Italian Mission, 631 Oakwood; Good Hope, Penn avenue and Twenty-fourth; Herron Hill, Webster and Herron; Second, North Negley and Stanton; Third, Shady and Northumberland avenues; Fourth, Friendship and Pacific avenues; Sixth, North Highland and Station; Seventh, Forty-fourth, near Butler; Eighth, Locust and Van Braam; Ninth, South Fourteenth and Bingham; Eleventh, South Main, near Wabash; Homewood, Homewood and Idlewild; Lincoln Avenue, Lincoln and Shetland avenues; Mt. Washington, Prospect, near Southern avenue; Shadyside, Center avenue and Cypress; West Liberty, West Liberty avenue, near Woodward avenue. North Side—First, Union avenue, near Ohio; Second, Stockton avenue, near Sandusky; Fourth, Arch and Montgomery; Fifth, Irwin and Freedmore; Sixth, Franklin and Chateau; Seventh, California avenue, near Halsey place; Eighth, Perrysville and Burgess; Tenth, Suismon and Middle; Eleventh, California and Davis; Twelfth, Western and Manhattan; McNaugher Memorial Mission, Catoma, near Warren; North, Perrysville and Princeton.

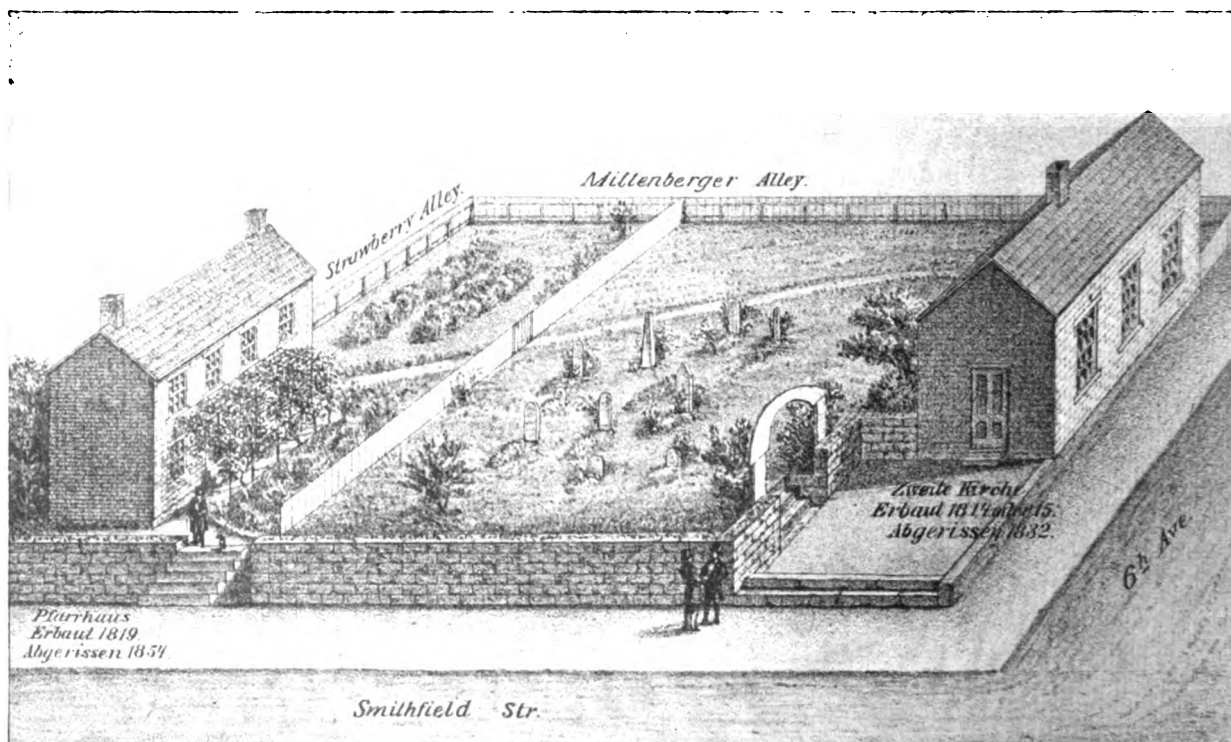
The United Presbyterian Church, like the "Old School," came into the city, or rather the town and the borough, by way of the back door; that is, from surrounding counties in which it had already been established. The progenitors of this denomination are many and are known in the terminology of the cult by many names. It is very certain that the Presbyterians and the antecedents of the United Presbyterians were nearly contemporaneous in their arrival in that portion of Westmoreland county now known as Washington county, possibly at some time late in the sixties or early in the seventies of the eighteenth century, and at once became active in preaching the gospel and in planting the seeds of congregations here and there from the summits of the Alleghenies to the Ohio, in the first instance, and far into the Western wildernesses in the second. The people in the various portions of Washington, Allegheny and Westmoreland counties were nearly all of the two denominations, and readily cast their lot with the one that they "belonged to" as soon as an opportunity offered. This epitomizes the story of Calvinism in the West. The settler kept coming, yearly increasing in numbers until the civilization of the frontier was composed of the combinations of these two denominations, and this largely subsisted until the cosmopolitanism of the last years of the nineteenth century and the continuing years of the twentieth century have alloyed this civilization until recognition of the primitive constituents are scarcely possible.

Pittsburgh very soon, in virtue of its increases in population, became

a stronghold of the various cults that were later welded together into United Presbyterianism and the growth has never ceased. The First United Presbyterian Church of Pittsburgh was organized May 26, 1858, the result of the union of the Associate and Associate Reformed churches. The Associate Church of North America was part of the Associate Church of Scotland, made in 1733 by the secession from the Church of Scotland, often termed the Seceder Church. The Reformed Presbyterian, or Covenanter Church, had organized a presbytery in this country in 1774. In 1782 a number of Associate Churches united with a number of Reformed Churches under the name of Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church. But not all of the Reformed Presbyterians nor all of the Associate Presbyterians came into this union, therefore, there were three churches until the next union in 1858. A petition from the people of Turtle Creek and Pittsburgh asking the presbytery in session at Buffalo, Pennsylvania, for a preacher, in November, 1831, was the initial movement that resulted in the organization known as the First United Presbyterian Church of Pittsburgh. The Presbytery sent the Rev. David McLean to preside at the election of elders and James Young, James Aiken, Thomas May and James Glover were elected. Rev. Ebenezer Henderson was the first minister called to preach in this new church. He remained two years. Then the Rev. Robert Bruce was called and he served both this church and that at Turtle Creek. Dr. Bruce, both in preaching and practice, stimulated the growth of his congregation and very soon he had a very good building erected upon a fine lot at Seventh avenue and Cherry Alley. This church was made of bricks and was suitable to its pioneer purposes. Dr. Bruce's time was soon in the entire service of the Pittsburgh congregation. He became unpopular five years later when he lined out two instead of one line of the psalm they were singing. Certain members sent a report of the innovation to the presbytery and demanded action in this case. Presbytery later made a minute of the report in this wise: "It is a matter of common fame that Mr. Bruce has been in the habit of countenancing his congregation in the practice of worshipping in connection with communities of Christians different from that to which he belongs, Presbytery therefore cite him to appear before them at their next meeting to give an account of his conduct in this matter." No further account was taken of the affair. The charter of the congregation dates from 1831, under the title, "The Associate Congregation of Pittsburgh," and was granted to the following men: Robert Bruce, William Bell, Jr., William Woods, John Graham, Alexander George, Daniel Spear, Thomas Dixon, Joseph Coltart, Robert Moore, James Hunter, John Herron, Adam Sheriff, John Rea, James Gilchrist, Samuel Roseburg, John Chambers, M. F. Irwin, James Liggett, David Sloss, William Dicky, Samuel George, William McGill, John Dixon, John Whitten and Thomas Hamilton. An amendment to the charter in 1855 gave the trustees additional power. Another amendment in 1874 empowered the trustees to change the name of the congregation to the "First United Presbyterian Church of Pittsburgh." Dr. Bruce was one of the builders of Pittsburgh, being equally prominent as preacher,



ANSICHT DES VON PENN'S ERBEN 1787. GESCHENKTEN PLATZES MIT DEM VERSAMMLUNGSHAUS



ANSICHT DER ZWEITEN KIRCHE MIT PFARRHAUS UND TODTENHOF.

Above, Penn's Heirs' Grant, 1787, with Meeting House; Sixth and Smithfield, German Evangelical Congregation.
 Below, Second Church, with Parsonage and Graveyard; Built, 1814-1815; Torn Down 1832

teacher and citizen. He was principal in 1819 of the Western University, now the University of Pittsburgh; a member of the Pittsburgh Philosophical Society and was in sympathy and coöperation with every educational effort in the city. His years of amicable intercourse with Rev. Dr. Francis Herron, of the First Presbyterian Church, and Dr. John Black, made for the improvement of every commendable movement that was initiated during the subsistence of this friendship. Dr. Abraham Anderson came to the pastorate of this congregation in 1847 and in 1850 was followed by Rev. Hans W. Lee, who was with it until 1855. It was during his incumbency that the old church was abandoned and demolished and a new one erected at a cost of eleven thousand dollars. Later came the Rev. S. B. Reed and it was in his church on the 26th of May, 1858, that the separate organizations outside the United Presbyterian Church were brought together under the title of the "United Presbyterian Church of North America." Rev. Dr. William J. Reid took charge of this congregation April 7, 1862, and continued in charge until his death in September, 1902. He was one of the great men of his cult, both in mental and physical stature, during his connection with the church, which was his entire life. He had two associate pastors, Revs. John M. Ross and the Rev. W. J. Reid, Jr., the latter succeeding his father and is the present incumbent. There are about forty churches of this denomination in Pittsburgh, the Greater Pittsburgh, besides five Reformed Churches of the United States and six Reformed Presbyterian Covenanters. The United Presbyterian Church has its seminary, the Pittsburgh Theological Seminary, in which its young men are fitted for the ministry.

The Lutheran Church seems to have titular right to the Protestant premiership among Pittsburgh churches. This denomination has pretty well authenticated history of worshipping here as early as 1781 or 1783. Eastern Pennsylvania had large contingents of German settlers in the seventeenth century as had the States of New Jersey and Delaware and little offshoots from these settlements were working westward at the same time that other pioneers were seeking sites for new settlements west of the mountains. There was a sort of an identity between the Lutherans and Reformers, both having appeared at the head of the Ohio about the same time, and in church operations appear to have coöperated with each other in great cordiality, using the meeting place with reference to the convenience of each other.

German travellers who were touring the United States, or rather the colonies before the end of the eighteenth century, found both existent here, and found an organization and a congregation in each instance. These two branches were the Protestant Evangelical Lutherans and the Protestant Reformers. The Penns gave to these denominations two lots at Smithfield street and what is now Sixth avenue for the erection of church buildings, and the present fine edifice with its congregational accessories is the successor to the first house of worship that these pioneers erected.

It is of record that these early Germans were poor, and it is also his-

torical that they were industrious and thrifty. They were too poor to maintain separate ministers, but, in virtue of their thrift, they were soon able to support one and to progress prosperously as the years came and went. Their members belonged to the bone and sinew of the Pittsburgh community, as they do unto this day. Their descendants have made that first talent fully as productive as that of any other denomination that set up its shrine in this wilderness and set its face firmly towards the West in the waning years of that eventful eighteenth century. This church was very early given the intelligent and vigorous services of those able pioneer pastors, Steck, Schnee and Geissenheimer. History ranks the denominations in the order of individual appearances at Fort Duquesne and Fort Pitt, respectively as follows: Rev. Father Denys Baron, who was a Roman Catholic priest, celebrated Mass in 1754; Rev. Charles Beatty, a Presbyterian, preached in the ashes of Fort Duquesne in 1758, and Rev. John Conrad Bucher, "a young captain of Pennsylvania Foot," who came to Fort Pitt in 1764. This man was also a licensed pastor of the German Reformed Church and preached to the Germans in and around Fort Pitt whenever he had opportunity. He also held services at Redstone Old Fort (Brownsville), the "Great Crossings of the Youghio-gheny" and other outposts of Fort Pitt from time to time. His first baptisms took place November 29, 1764, when he administered the sacrament to Mary Smith and John Heinrich Miller at Fort Pitt. His congregations were indifferently the soldiers of the forts and those made up here and there of the Germans, business men and farmers, of whom there were not a few around the fork of the Ohio. Many of these farmers took up fine farms within easy access of Fort Pitt in order to take advantage of its protection in an event. While the Scotch-Irish were the numerical majority of the pioneers, it is doubtful if they were here ahead of the earliest Germans who arrived in fewer numbers. Rev. Johann Wilhelm Weber was the "first settled pastor" of the Allegheny county Germans, who came to Pittsburgh in September, 1782, and organized the congregation of Smithfield Street German Evangelical Church as well as others in Westmoreland county, Pittsburgh still being a portion of that county at that time. Pastor Weber did not reside in Pittsburgh, as the bulk of his pastoral work lay among the churches of the more numerous Germans farther east in Westmoreland county. He "lived with his family in a cabin," but he regularly visited the Smithfield street congregation as one of his appointments. His first year's salary was eighty pounds in money, one hundred bushels of wheat and yearly firewood. The Germans, in the first years of settlement, lived in the valleys and in the hills north and south of Fort Pitt; quite a few in the East Liberty valley, as many in Lower St. Clair township, that then extended from the Monongahela river to what is now Washington county, and in sparse groups farther back in the hills and up the two valleys. The Lower St. Clair township settlement was very largely "Pennsylvania Dutch" from Virginia and counties of Eastern Pennsylvania, and "were in closer touch with fellow Germans in the Stecher's settlement in Washington county than with the Germans at the fork of the Ohio. These Germans were

later organized into a congregation by Rev. John Stauch, the pioneer pastor of Fayette county, prior to his departure to Ohio in October, 1806. The oldest official document in possession of this congregation is the deed to their property, bearing date of August 20, 1810. To old North Zion belongs the distinction of being the first Evangelical Lutheran church established in Allegheny county. The Smithfield street church was organized as a "Union Church" and among its earliest members were a number of Lutherans and this is evident from the fact that, in the original grant of land made June 18, 1787, by the Penns to the congregation for a church site, the "unaltered Augsburg Confession" is distinctly specified. The "Union Church," was very similar to all the churches organized by the German Reformed and Lutheran pastors of pioneer days, but the Lutheran element in it was unfortunately not strong enough to sustain a pastor. Rev. John Michael Steck, the Lutheran minister of Westmoreland county, made occasional visits to perform baptisms before the year 1800. In 1813 the Rev. Jacob Schnee became their pastor, a Lutheran, as were also Revs. Geissenheimer and Heinrich Kurtz, who served the congregation from 1821 to 1826. The Lutherans exerted themselves to "break the Union and to establish the church as Lutheran, but the effort failed because the pioneer work had been done by the pastors of the Reformed Church." Meantime the Lutherans persisted in their efforts to individualize themselves and in 1837 Rev. Rosenmiller, of Perrysburg, Ohio, wrote the Synod of Western Pennsylvania at its session in Lewisburgh, inquiring what it would do in the way of organizing an English Lutheran Church in Pittsburgh. Revs. Rosenmiller, Scharretts and Martin were deputed to attend to the matter. These gentlemen did not, because of sickness, get into the work, and Rev. John Frederick Christian Heyer, of Somerset county, attended to the business. He, in conjunction with George Weyman, and later with Rev. Mr. Martin, after several experimental services held respectively in the Cumberland Presbyterian and Unitarian churches, rented the latter in Smithfield street and began the first English Lutheran Church in the city. Rev. Mr. Heyer in 1837 also organized the dissatisfied Lutherans of the Smithfield street church into the First German Evangelical Lutheran Church of Pittsburgh. In the early part of 1838, Mr. Heyer organized the St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church of Allegheny, now the North Side of Pittsburgh. North Zion Evangelical Lutheran Church, in Surgeon's Hall, a few miles out of Pittsburgh, is the oldest church in Allegheny county of this denomination and one of the oldest in the West. Rev. John Stauch, who had his home and church in German township, Fayette county, but supplied churches in Washington county, indeed, had "ten preaching places" in Western Pennsylvania. He resigned all of these and removed to Lisbon, Ohio, in 1806.

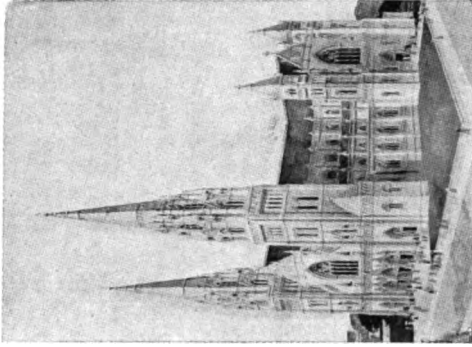
Lutheran churches in Allegheny county recently numbered ninety-seven, with a membership of about twenty-one thousand. Of these churches, forty-nine were English, twenty German and English, twenty German, four Swedish, and one Slavonian. The Pittsburgh Synod stands second with four thousand, seven hundred and nineteen members and

the Pittsburgh Synod of the General Council fourth with four thousand, one hundred and ninety-five members.

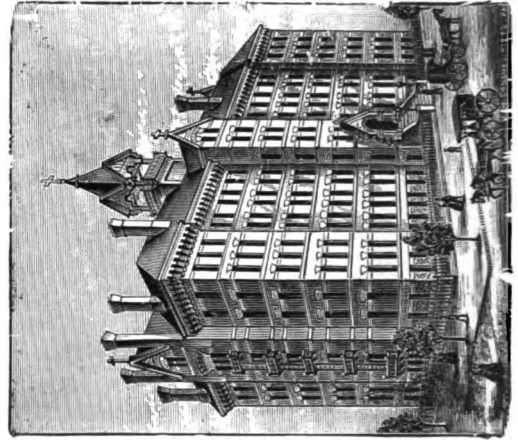
The Lutheran-Evangelical churches of Pittsburgh are: Bethany at North Highland avenue and Kirkwood street; Bethlehem, 67 Excelsior street; Christ, Margareta; Church of the Epiphany, Lemington and Montezuma; Church of the Redeemer, Mt. Vernon and Lang; First Church, Grant and Strawberry; Grace, South Twenty-third and Sidney; Gustavus Adolphus (Swedish), Friendship and Evaline; Grace, Pioneer avenue and Waddington; Holy Trinity, Beechwood avenue; Immanuel, Hazelwood and Saline; Luther Memorial, South Evaline; Messiah, Jan-cey; Morningside, Chislett; Mt. Zion, Sherrod; St. James, Arlington avenue; St. John's, Forbes and Jumonville; St. John's (German), Fortieth, at Howley; St. Mark's, Brookline Boulevard; St. Paul's, Hazelwood, in Second avenue; St. Peter's (German), Collins and Station; St. Stephen's, Brushton and Hamilton; Temple, Anaheim; Trinity, Sherwood and Citadel; Bethel, Franklin, at Manhattan; Christ, McClure and Gass; Grace, Hatteras; Memorial, East street; Grace, Spring Garden avenue; Mt. Olivet, Rhine and Walz; Mt. Zion, Perrysville avenue; St. Immanuel (Slovak), James and Suismon; St. John's, Madison and Lockhart; St. Luke's, Federal street extension; St. Marks's, North avenue East; St. Paul's, Chateau and Adams; St. Peter's, 500 Lockhart; St. Thomas', 3144 Brighton road; Trinity, Stockton and Arch; Trinity (German), 1427 Woods Run avenue. Lutheran Evangelical (Missouri Synod)—Holy Cross, Hale and Mulford; St. Andrew's, Center and Morewood; St. Matthew's (German), North and Middle; St. Paul's, South Eighteenth; Second St. Paul's (German), Pride and Watson; Trinity (German), Sixth avenue, near Wylie; Zion, Boggs avenue, opposite Ellington; Zion (German), Thirty-seventh and Bandera. Lutheran Evangelical Association—Emanuel, Lorenz and Crucible; Friedens, Arlington avenue and Industry; Immanuel, Madison and Tripoli; Salem, Carnegie, at Fifty-second street; Salem, Franklin, near Manhattan; Zion, Center and Graham.

The Protestant Episcopal Church, as in the case of a few other denominations, had desultory representation in the mass of settlers who came from the provinces before the American Revolution and from the States after that event to the great water-shed of the Ohio river. General John Neville and his family, together with his collateral connections, was among the substantial early settlers in the valley and, through his sense of duty and of loyalty to his denomination, erected one of the earliest places of worship at Woodville in the Chartiers valley, which remains a monument to his piety to this day. Nathaniel Irish, Dr. Andrew Richardson, Dr. Nathaniel Bedford, Oliver Ormsby and Samuel Roberts were among the early permanent parishoners of the first Protestant Episcopal church in Pittsburgh—Trinity, which is truthfully the "Mother of Episcopal Churches in Western Pennsylvania."

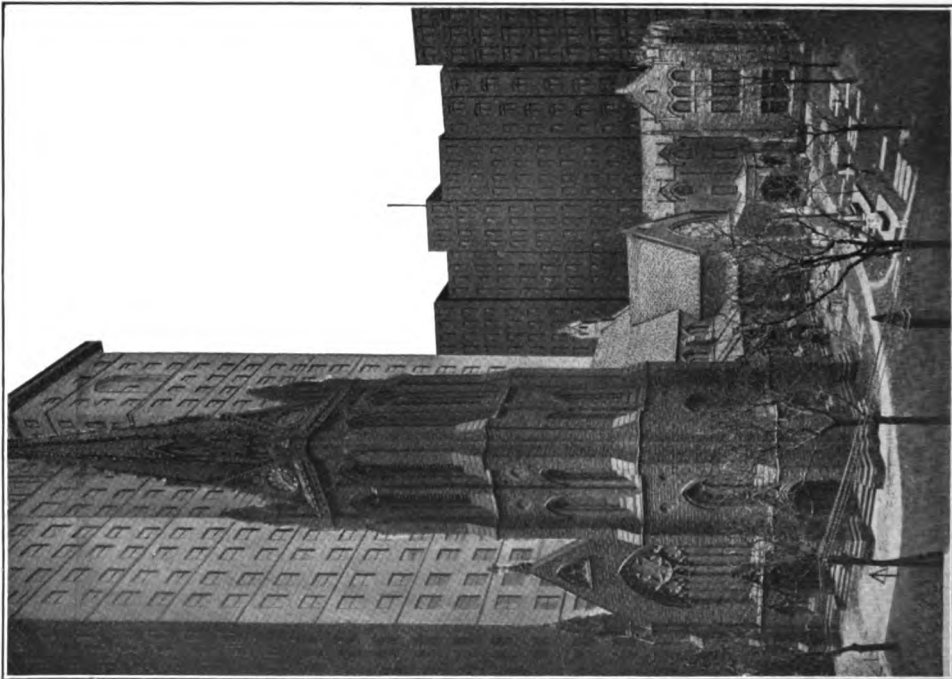
It does not appear that many of the soldiers of the English troops who were at Pittsburgh from 1758 until the Revolution dissipated, then remained in this vicinity; if they did, they were not members of the Church of England, because their names do not appear among those of the pioneer members of Trinity Church. As it was, however, many of



ST. PAUL'S R. C. CATHEDRAL



DUQUESNE UNIVERSITY



TRINITY PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH
Sixth Avenue

the families of the coast States that came here both before and after the Revolution were Episcopalians, as well as a fair proportion of those who came from States farther north, thus giving the local church a very fair initial strength that has since subsisted, although annually much of her life's blood is diverted into the arteries of the new organizations that spring up within the various communities of city and county.

Episcopalianism in Pennsylvania, like that in the New England and other States, traveled a rocky road to permanence and security in the Colonial-Provincial days, and those days of the years of the American Revolution did not tend to allay trouble or to smooth this road. In the last-named instance, many of the "Royalists" or "Tories" in this country were staunch adherents of the crown, and were in nowise concerned with the successful issue of the Revolution. In the early days of the revolt, many of these "Tories" were bold and outspoken in their characterizations of the movement, which, because of initial weakness, went comparatively unchallenged by the Patriots, but, with the confidence that came of victories, especially after the adoption of the Declaration of Independence, the colonists became bolder and made it so warm for the others that they withdrew to either Canada or to England, or identified themselves with the Revolutionists, or held their peace altogether.

Dr. William Smith, first provost of what is now the University of Pennsylvania, who had obtained his degree of Doctor of Divinity from the University of Oxford, preached a sermon in 1775 in Christ Church, Philadelphia, whose patriotic utterances stirred the emotions of the primitive patriots and in this sermon he asserted his sympathy with the incipient movement to throw off the yoke of England. Later on, because he was a priest of the Church of England, he was ousted from his provostship, although he was afterwards reinstated. Dr. Smith in 1780 convoked the laity of the Episcopal faith for a conference at Chesterton, Maryland, where a petition was prepared in which the Assembly of that State was asked to pass an act to enable the "Disestablished Church" to have a civil existence, and to empower its vestries to collect money and pay salaries. A name was necessary to such legislation, and Dr. Smith thereupon gave the church the name "Protestant Episcopal Church of America," and this name has since subsisted.

Dr. William White, a native of Philadelphia, had his attention called to the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church by hearing a sermon by the venerable George Whitefield preached in the parish church. Dr. White, completing his preliminary studies, went to England for ordination, and was there for eighteen months, during which he became acquainted with Dr. Samuel Johnson, Oliver Goldsmith, Boswell, and other literary characters of that day. Dr. White, having been ordained, returned to America. After the ejection of Dr. Smith from the University and Christ Church, Rev. Dr. Jacob Duché became rector of Christ Church and opened the first session of the Continental Congress on motion of Samuel Adams, with prayer. John Adams listened to this invocation and wrote to his wife, Abigail Adams: "I must confess I never heard a better prayer, or one better pronounced." The numerous-

ness of Royalists among the Episcopal clergy placed the whole body under Continental suspicion, and thus made it equally hard with both Royalist and Patriot. Dr. White, in Philadelphia, and Dr. Parker, in Boston, changed the state prayers to meet changed conditions, but the suspicions remained. Great numbers of the clergy emigrated either to Nova Scotia or to Great Britain. "The Church was almost destroyed." Dr. White soon became rector of Christ Church in succession to Dr. Duché, and was appointed a chaplain to the Continental Congress in 1777, his brother-in-law, Robert Morris warning him that if he accepted he would "offer his throat to be cut." He accepted. Dr. White conceived the idea and did more than any other man to start the movement that ultimated in the General Convention of the church in America. This General Convention was held in Christ Church, Philadelphia, September 27, 1785, composed mostly of deputies from Virginia and Maryland, ten of the sixteen clergymen and fourteen of the twenty-four laymen coming from those two States. No representatives appeared from New England. Dr. White presided. An address was prepared to the archbishops and bishops of the Church of England, setting forth the name of all American churches represented and the need of an Anglican succession. John Adams, then United States Minister to England, presented the petition to the Archbishop of Canterbury in person. After some canonical and other inter-fencing, the English clergy induced Parliament to pass the enabling act. Meantime, Pennsylvania had elected White of Pennsylvania, prevost, of New York, and from Maryland, Dr. Smith, bishops of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States. Obstacles prevented all but Drs. White and Prevost from going to England for consecration. These priests were consecrated in the chapel of Lambeth Palace, February 4, 1787; Dr. John Moore, Archbishop of Canterbury, was consecrator; Dr. William Markham, Archbishop of York, was presenter, the Bishop of Bath and Wells and the Bishop of Peterborough assisting in the consecration. Such was the inceptive independent movement in America, the initiative coming from Dr. White, first Bishop of Pennsylvania. James Madison, of Virginia, was the third bishop, being consecrated Bishop of Virginia, in 1790.

It was about the time that these fundamental features were being laid in Eastern Pennsylvania that the church was awakening to its future in the western part of the State. Trinity congregation was organized in 1790, and Rev. John Taylor was installed as its first rector. The building of the first church was not upon lots that had been deeded to the "Honorable John Gibson, John Ormsby, Devereux Smith and Dr. Nathaniel Bedford, all of Pittsburgh, in the county of Westmoreland, in Pennsylvania, aforesaid, Trustees of the Congregation of the Episcopal Protestant Church, commonly called the Church of England, in the said town of Pittsburgh, their heirs and assigns forever, in trust nevertheless, for a site for a house for religious worship and burial-place for the use of said religious society or congregation and their successors in the said town of Pittsburgh, to and for no other use intent or purpose whatsoever." Colonel Gibson, at one time, had been commandant at Fort Pitt;

John Ormsby and Devereux Smith were local merchants, and Dr. Bedford was the first physician to locate in Pittsburgh. The installation of Rev. Mr. Taylor did not take place until ten years after the donation of the lots. He held his first services in the first court house built in the town for some time. Mr. Taylor was not educated as a rector of his church ordinarily is, but came into this service at the request of William Cecil. It was not until 1805 that the Legislature of Pennsylvania incorporated the "minister, wardens and vestrymen of Trinity Church in Pittsburgh.

The new organization consisted of Rev. John Taylor, minister; Presley Neville and Samuel Roberts, wardens; and Nathaniel Smith, Joseph Barker, Jeremiah Barker, Nathaniel Richardson, Nathaniel Bedford, Oliver Ormsby, George McGunnege, George Robinson, Robert Magee, Alexander McLaughlin, William Cecil, and Joseph Davis, vestrymen. A lot was bought at Wood, Liberty and Sixth avenues, and thereon an octagonal building erected in 1805, the cornerstone having been laid July 1 of that year. The structure was never consecrated, as no bishop was in the city until Bishop White came here in 1825.

The poverty of the congregation must have been deplorable, as Anthony Beelen advertised a sale of lottery tickets to discharge some of its obligations in 1808, the highest prize being \$10,000, the tickets selling at \$1.50 each. The "Round Church" had forty-two high-back pews, like those pews of the period, and seats in the gallery. The two front pews, or rather rows, were square as well as high-backed. Candles were the only lights for any chance evening services. "Father" Taylor seemed to adore the poverty of the church as much as he deplored his own indigence. He "pieced out" things by teaching boys and making astronomical and other calculations for Zadok Cramer's Almanac. He was rector for twenty years, retiring in favor of Rev. Abiel Carter, who remained until 1820, then went away leaving a vacancy which the Rev. William Thompson filled for three years. His retirement left no satisfactory applicants for the pulpit until John Henry Hopkins, a young lawyer, a very enthusiastic member of the congregation, volunteered his services as a lay reader and was thus licensed by Bishop White. The work so fascinated Mr. Hopkins that he relinquished his very "considerable practice," prepared himself, and was ordained a deacon and took charge as rector of the church. Mr. Hopkins' enthusiasm communicated itself to the members of the congregation and he soon found himself at the head of a flourishing church. Knowing of the existence of the Penn lot in Sixth street (now Sixth avenue) he, acting as his own architect, set himself to the building of a new church on this lot, and June 12, 1825, had the satisfaction of seeing it consecrated by Bishop White. The tower was added to the structure two years later. In the new church, Mr. Hopkins' vitality was increased to a wonderful extent, the interest of the congregation keeping pace with his enthusiasm, with the result that both membership and money were abundant. About this time, Mr. Hopkins received a cordial call from St. Stephen's, New York, but this he declined, accepting two years later the call from Trinity Church, Boston. While there he was made first bishop of Vermont.

In the year succeeding the going of Bishop Hopkins, Rev. Mr. Kemper and Rev. Mr. Brunot filled the pulpit of Trinity, and in 1831 Rev. Dr. Upfold became rector and remained until he was consecrated Bishop of Indiana, a period of eighteen years. Rev. Dr. Lyman was the ensuing rector, but soon retired, going to Rome. In 1860 Dr. Swope was temporarily in charge, but did not become rector until Dr. Lyman had notified the vestry that he would not return. Shortly afterwards Dr. Swope was called to Trinity Church, New York. Dr. Scarborough, the succeeding rector, continued in Pittsburgh until his elevation to the episcopate of New Jersey, a service of about seven years. Rev. William A. Hitchcock was rector of Trinity Church about eight years, when the Rev. Samuel Maxwell was called. Dr. Alfred W. Arundel, who succeeded Dr. Maxwell, was one of the most popular as well as one of the most eloquent of the many rectors who have graced the pulpit of Pittsburgh's pioneer Episcopal church. Upon his resignation, Rev. Dr. Edward S. Travers became his successor, and remains an able and efficient head of this church. The bequest of \$100,000 by the will of John H. Shoenberger, many years a devoted member and head of the vestry, primarily enabled the congregation to maintain free pews and to carry on daily services, as it still does, but under considerable embarrassment consequent upon the changed conditions in the economics of the church.

St. Andrew's congregation and church, organized in 1837, was the second strong church of this denomination to be established in Pittsburgh. The lot was bought on the east side of Ninth street, near the Allegheny river, and the church erected upon it, one of the finest in the old city. The tide of business in its locality threatened to submerge it, however, and its congregation sold church and site and, following residential indications, built one of the most beautiful structures in Pittsburgh, in Euclid avenue, near Highland Park, in the East End of Pittsburgh. Under the efficient rectorship of Rev. Dr. Alexander Vance this church has a very large membership.

St. Peter's, another very strong lower city church, was built and consecrated in 1851, and was one of the most powerful and influential integers of the denomination in Western Pennsylvania for many years, but, as in the instance of its contemporary, St. Andrew's, was compelled to yield to the progress of commerce and business. The late Henry Clay Frick purchased the site and removed and reërected the building upon a sumptuous site at Forbes, Craft and Fifth avenues, Oakland, Pittsburgh.

Calvary Church, for many years homed in outer Penn avenue, East Liberty, now one of the largest and most prosperous of the churches in America, has been removed to Shady avenue, not far from its original site. Calvary Church was organized January 23, 1855, by members of several of the downtown churches who had removed to the East End of Pittsburgh. One of its earliest rectors was Dr. Boyd Vincent, now Bishop of Southern Ohio. Dr. George Hodges, lately deceased, was Bishop Vincent's successor, and in the years of his rectorship gave the church both increase of members and a distinction inferior to no church

in America. He resigned to accept the deanship of the Theological Seminary at Cambridge, Massachusetts. Dr. W. D. Maxon was Dr. Hodges' successor, and he, in turn, was succeeded by the very eloquent Dr. James H. McIlvaine, through whose efforts the new Calvary was projected and built. Dr. McIlvaine resigned because of age, and while he was acting rector of St. Peter's, was killed early in 1921, in an automobile accident. Dr. Edward S. Van Etten is the present rector of Calvary, a most distinguished successor in a line of the ablest ministers in his denomination.

The Protestant Episcopal Diocese of Pittsburgh was erected November 1, 1865, by the authority of the clerical and lay deputies of the General Convention of that denomination in the United States of America, after recommendation and consent of the Bishops and Convention of Pennsylvania had been obtained. The Bishop of Pennsylvania, the Rt. Rev. William Bacon Stevens, D. D., immediately issued a call for a primary convention to be held in Trinity Church, Pittsburgh, Wednesday, November 15, to take the necessary steps to give the new diocese initial action. This action of the General Convention was in consequence of action taken at a meeting of the convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Pennsylvania, held in Christ Church, Philadelphia, May 26, 1865, at which the subjoined resolutions were adopted: "That this Convention hereby consents to the formation of a new Diocese in the western portion of this State, having for its eastern limit the eastern line of McKean, Cameron, Clearfield, Cambria, and Somerset counties; and, with the consent of the Bishop, this action be communicated to the General Convention. That, under existing circumstances, this Convention considers that a sum of not less than \$30,000 should be safely invested for the support of the Episcopate, before the consent of the Bishop of this Diocese is asked for."

Bishop Stevens, June 7, appointed the following named persons of the proposed new diocese to be the committee *ad interim* to act for and in behalf of that portion of the Diocese of Pennsylvania included in the proposed new diocese: Revs. C. E. Swope, Trinity Church; William Preston, D. D., St. Andrew's; S. G. Fuller, St. Peter's, all of Pittsburgh; J. F. Spaulding, St. Paul's, Erie; J. F. Ohl, Christ, Brownsville; William Hilton, St. Paul's, Kittanning; and of the laity: J. H. Shoenberger, Trinity, Pittsburgh; Thomas M. Howe, St. Peter's, Pittsburgh; General George W. Cass, Christ, Allegheny; T. J. Brereton, St. John's, Lawrenceville; J. R. Dick, Christ Church, Meadville; and Alfred Howell, St. Peter's, Uniontown. This committee prepared the documents and papers necessary to present to the ensuing General Convention in reference to the action of the last Diocesan Convention, also to secure and invest contributions towards meeting conditions of endowment as required by resolution of the Diocesan Convention, May 26, 1865.

Bishop Stevens also directed this committee to meet him in Pittsburgh, June 28, to confer with reference to their future action in the premises. T. J. Brereton was elected secretary of the committee and J. H. Shoenberger treasurer of the fund to be raised for the support of the new Episcopate. At the meeting of the committee held June 28, the

chairman, Dr. Swope, reported the preparation of the necessary documents and the fact that a guarantee of more than \$35,000 for the support of the Episcopate had been obtained. A draft of the letter to Bishop Stevens was also read in which was narrated the actions of the committee in accordance with his instructions relative to the preliminaries necessary to the formation of the new Episcopate. Bishop Stevens returned the letter to the committee for certain elisions and amendments, which having been made and the new letter transmitted, the bishop represented the matter to the General Convention, which approved the petition for the new diocese, October 12, 1865, and made it operative the first day of the ensuing November. The churches appointing deputies to the Primary Convention to be held in Trinity Church, November 15, were:

Allegheny county, Trinity Church, J. H. Shoenberger, Josiah King, Robert Robb; St. Paul's Church, George Parys, J. G. Davis, William Barnes; Christ Church, Tunis K. McKnight, J. H. Sewell, Thomas Jackson; St. Andrew's Church, W. F. Johnston, W. H. Byram, Ebenezer Brewer; St. James' Church, F. R. Brunot, D. Holmes, James McKay; St. Peter's Church, Hill Burgwin, J. W. Paul, William Metcalf (all of Pittsburgh, excepting Christ Church of Allegheny); Grace Church, Mt. Washington, Dr. L. H. Harris, T. J. Bigham, Isaac Whittier; St. Mark's Church, Birmingham, Nicolas Jones, John Hughes, Oliver H. Ormsby; Calvary Church, East Liberty, G. R. White, J. H. Stewart, Samuel Martin; St. John's Church, Lawrenceville, T. J. Brereton, H. B. Foster, John Chislett, Jr.; St. Stephen's Church, Sewickley, George Colhoun, George W. Cass, Joseph W. Warren. Armstrong county, St. Paul's Church, Kittanning, Edward S. Golden, James Mosgrove, John W. Rohrer; Trinity Church, Freeport, James Cuddy, T. K. Rupp, A. Michaels. Wayne township, Beaver county, Georgetown Church, William Supplee; St. Paul's Church, Ohio township, John Russell; New Brighton, Christ Church, Benjamin Wilde, O. G. Craig, O. D. Palmer, M. D. Butler county, St. Peter's Church, Butler, J. J. Cummings, James Bredin, John N. Purviance. Clearfield county, J. N. Purviance, St. Andrew's, Clearfield. Crawford county, Meadville, Christ Church, David Dick, Thomas J. Limber, James R. Dick. St. James' Memorial Church of Titusville was also represented. Erie county, St. Paul's Church, B. B. Vincent, John H. Bliss, William C. Kelso. St. Peter's Church, Waterford, and Emmanuel Church, Corry, are also in this county. Fayette county, Christ Church, Brownsville, N. B. Bowman, John Wallace, Jr., J. B. McKennan, Jr.; Grace Church, Menallen, James A. Searight, Ewing Searight; Connelville, Trinity Church, John T. Hogg; Uniontown, St. Peter's Church, Samuel A. Gilmore, Alfred Howell. St. Paul's Church, Dunbar township, is also in this county. Indiana county, Christ Church, Indiana, Thomas White, William M. Stewart. St. Peter's Church, Blairsville is also in Indiana county. Lawrence county, New Castle, Trinity Church, W. G. Darley and Messrs. Lord and Holstein. Venango county, Franklin, J. W. Hagan, J. M. Bredin, Archibald Blakeley. Warren county, Warren, Trinity Memorial Church, M. Beecher, C. B. Curtis, J. T. McPherson. Westmoreland county, Greensburg, Christ Church, Joseph H. Kuhns, Walter Katte. Washington county, with churches at Washington and Monongahela City, were also included, but the names of delegates do not appear of record.

In response to the request of the clergy and laity, Bishop Stevens opened the session with a sermon and the administration of the Holy Communion, morning prayer being said by the Revs. Simon G. Fuller, Marison Byllesby and John F. Ohl. Dr. Swope read the notification from Bishop Stevens of his election to serve as bishop of the Diocese of Pennsylvania, he having the right to so elect. Dr. Swope, when nominations for bishop were requested, nominated Rev. John Barrett Kerfoot, president of Trinity College, Hartford, Connecticut, and Rev. Dr. Page named Rev. F. D. Huntington, D. D., rector of Emmanuel Church, Boston. Prior to the balloting, on motion of John H. Shoenberger, the salary of the bishop was fixed at \$4,500 a year. Twenty-eight ballots were cast, of which Dr. Kerfoot received nineteen and Dr. Huntington eight; Dr. Kerfoot was declared elected.

Dr. Kerfoot was consecrated Bishop of Pittsburgh in Trinity Church, Sixth avenue, January 25, 1866. Bishop John Henry Hopkins, of Vermont, who had left the Pittsburgh bar many years before to become a priest, in order to bring Trinity Church into that degree of importance and influence that was to be its own, presided, and was assisted by Bishops Charles Pettit McIlvaine, of Maryland; W. R. Whittingham, of Connecticut; John Williams, assistant Bishop of Indiana; J. C. Talbot, of Western New York; Arthur Cleveland Coxe, and the Missionary Bishop of Nebraska and parts adjacent, R. H. Clarkson, together with twenty-five or thirty members of his own diocese. The occasion was memorable in the history of the new diocese, marking the consummation of the desire of the churches of the new organization, and the consecration of the bishop with all of the pomp and circumstance that inhere in such ceremonies. Bishop Kerfoot lived sixteen years afterwards, to become one of the most useful and prominent bishops in the American church, and his successor, Bishop Cortlandt Whitehead, S. T. D., has had a no less successful career.

The Church of the Ascension, Neville street and Ellsworth avenue, is one of the largest and finest churches of the denomination in the city; Dr. Budlong is the rector. St. James' Memorial Church, which was one of the oldest of the earlier churches, for many years in Penn avenue, near the Union Station, was forced to find a new field and location, which it has at Kelley and Collier streets, in the extreme eastern section of the city. St. John's Church remains in the Lawrenceville district, at Butler and Main streets, now in the midst of the settled portion of the city, whereas it was one of the pioneer organizations. Holy Cross, at Center avenue and Watt street, serves a small but very enthusiastic congregation in an older section of Pittsburgh. The Church of the Redeemer, following the southeastern development of the city, has a small building which is fast becoming inadequate to its rapidly increasing membership. The Church of the Messiah at Sherwood and Ashlyn streets is one of the newer diocesan organizations that is showing strength. The Church of the Good Shepherd at Johnston and Second avenues, in the Hazelwood section, serves the congregational purposes of a large railroad settlement. Grace Church, on Mt. Washington, one of the pioneer churches of the

Protestant Episcopal Church in Pittsburgh, retains its relation in the growth of both community and congregation. Christ Church at Union avenue and Diamond streets, North Side of Pittsburgh, is the pioneer in that section and is one of increasing development and distinction. Emmanuel Church, North avenue and Allegheny avenue, North Side, has a large congregation in a fine building. All Saints' at California avenue and Antrim street, Lower Allegheny, and the Church of the Nativity at Kennedy avenue, are newer organizations of strength and progress. The Church of the Advent at Pioneer and Waddington avenues, in the South Hills, is a new church in a rapidly developing community, as St. George's Church at Wabash and Independence streets in the West End. St. Mark's at Eighteenth street and Sidney, is the original church in the old South Side of Pittsburgh. St. Mary's Memorial Church in McKee Place, at Bates street, Oakland, is in a fine community, the congregation using a small but very beautiful building.

Methodism, that is Wesleyanism, possibly had its origin in America, although it was declared later in England. When John Wesley was thirty-two years old, a priest of the Church of England, he was asked to go to America by Oglethorpe and others to preach to the settlers and the Indians, but declined because his mother was dependent on and he "ought not to leave her." The solicitors asked him if they should obtain her consent, would he go? He said he would, and was in America a year and nine months. His mother, in giving her consent, said: "Had I twenty sons, I should rejoice were they all so employed, and though I never saw them more." Charles Wesley went with John Wesley to America. Aboard the vessel carrying the Wesleys to their missionary work was a party of Moravians, and from these he "learned that there was a religious experience which he had not yet reached, but which they all enjoyed and regarded as essential." Replying to his inquiry concerning his belief, the Moravian pastor said to Wesley: "Have you the witness within yourself? Does the Spirit of God bear witness with your spirit that you are a child of God?" "I knew not what to answer," said Wesley afterwards; and was surprised, which the pastor quickly saw and continued: "Do you know Jesus Christ?" "I replied that I knew he was the Saviour of the world." "True, but do you know that he has saved you?" Wesley felt and saw that these Moravians had an inward assurance of pardon and peace with God to which he was a stranger, and he was humble and sincere enough to be willing to sit at the feet of these poor Germans and be taught by them the first principles of the gospel. When they reached Georgia he lodged with them and had opportunity to watch their whole behavior. They were always employed, always cheerful. They became very dear to him. Wesley's Georgian success was very indifferent. He regarded the assets of his trip to be, first, that he "had been humbled and proved; he had learned his own want of faith; he had met the Moravians." Wesley returned to London as George Whitefield left for Georgia. Wesley hunted up the Moravians, and from Peter Bohler he obtained facts, light and hope. His brother Charles saw the light sooner than John did. Out of his searches and

labors came the Wesleyanism of the day and its evolution is the Wesleyanism of this day.

Thus it was that in his visit to America, John Wesley laid the foundations of his cult and received the real inspiration that found expression in his spiritual democracy. However, according to James Freeman Clarke, he always regarded himself as priest of the Church of England. "He never wished to leave that church and never did leave it. It left him; it refused to let him stand in its pulpits; it opposed and stigmatized his course as that of a fanatic and enthusiast; but it does not appear that Wesley ever retaliated or did anything which showed him to be estranged from the Church of England."

George Whitefield, in his fiery tour of America from Georgia to the north Atlantic coast, lighted the torch of the "Grand Awakening" that gave to the Colonies general religious impetus and impulse. While it served to identify and individualize the several distinctive denominations more closely, it obtained its objective in concentrating colonial attention upon the necessity of cornerstoning the virgin country upon God. Wesley's extremely elementary methods of spreading the gospel in his preaching rapidly found favor in the Colonies, although he did not adopt these until he returned to England. His successors in America brought these with them.

Wesleyan Methodism had its origin in the Colonies about 1764, when Robert Strawbridge, an Irishman, settled on Sam's creek, Maryland, and began holding services in his own house. A rude church was built soon after this near this house by his converts and himself, the first Methodist Episcopal house of worship in America. About the same time some other immigrants from Ireland of German stock arrived in New York and began to hold house-to-house meetings. Captain Webb, Barbara Heck and others were prominent pioneers in this work. The first church built was in John street, New York, in which erection Captain Webb was very active, frequently preaching in various parts of the city, extending his operations to Long Island and the Jerseys. Philip Embury was the first real preacher in this little primitive colony of Methodists; being also a fine mechanic, he assisted in the erection of the John Street church. Bishop Simpson gives Captain Webb the credit of being the first Methodist Apostle before the coming of Wesley's accredited missionaries. Boardman and Pilmoor, ministers, came to Philadelphia from Wesley in 1769, Boardman going to New York and Pilmoor to Maryland. Francis Asbury and Richard Wright were sent here by Wesley in 1771. Asbury traveled and preached incessantly for four years, becoming the pioneer American bishop. Thenceforward the missionaries came and went with the years, the itinerant system of Wesley being rigidly observed in planting the new church in the Colonies. In 1784 Dr. Coke arrived in America as the representative of John Wesley to organize the church in coöperation with Francis Asbury, whom Wesley designated "General Superintendent." Richard Whatcoat and Thomas Vasey came with Dr. Coke, who was ordained as superintendent of the church in America. The first General Conference of the church was held in Lovely Lane Chapel, in

Baltimore, Christmas Day, 1784. A letter from Wesley announced the independence of the church of America of the English hierarchy. The name of the new organization was the "Methodist Episcopal Church." Swiftly and surely the cult spread over America, the circuit riders being as tireless as the bishops.

Methodist Episcopalianism was first identified with the work in America when mention was made in the minutes in 1788 of the appointment of Rev. Charles Conway as the first preacher to this circuit, "embracing the region for many miles around the city." [This minute is distinctly anachronistic as at that time and for twenty-eight years thereafter there was no city—Ed.] In 1790 there were ninety-seven members of the church in the circuit, "chiefly in other parts of the circuit; few, if any, were in Pittsburgh." Bishop Francis Asbury first visited Pittsburgh in 1789, and noted in his diary: "I preached in the evening to a serious audience. This is a day of very small things; what can we hope? Yet, what can we fear? I feel great love to the people, and hope God will arise to help and bless them." Fourteen years afterwards he again rode across the Alleghanies, and preached in the hall of the county court house and this time his entry was: "I would have preached again, but the Episcopalians occupied the house. I come once in twelve years, but they could not consent to give way for me. It is time we had a house of our own. I think I have seen a lot that will answer to build upon."

Shortly before this visit, John Wrenshall, a local preacher from England, had moved into Pittsburgh and was engaged in mercantile pursuits. Mr. Wrenshall was quite well educated and was possessed of "more than ordinary intelligence." He was tireless in his efforts in behalf of Wesleyanism, and preached to all who came and very effectively, largely holding the meetings in his own house. In 1803 Thomas Cooper came from England to Pittsburgh, an "earnest, active Methodist, to settle in the borough." Rev. Mr. Page was the circuit rider for the district at that time, and he appointed Mr. Cooper the leader of the class. Mr. Cooper lived in Market street, and had an orchard in the rear of his house in which summer services were held. Occasionally services were held in the court house, but often these were prevented by others engaging the room for dances and other assemblies, held to balk the Methodists. Mr. Wrenshall was the grandfather of the wife of General U. S. Grant. In 1806 Mr. Cooper took a house in Front street, in a large room of which services were held for a long time, indeed, until 1810.

In 1810, in the pastorate of Rev. William Knox, a lot was bought and a small stone building put up on it in Second street. Bishop Asbury came to Pittsburgh in his tour of America, August 28, 1810, and standing upon the cornerstone preached the sermon. This time his diary entry was: "The society here is lively and increasing in numbers, and the prospect still is good in this borough." No other house of worship was owned by the Methodists until 1817, when a church was built at the corner of Smithfield and Seventh streets. Following this was a great revival under the pulpit of Rev. Mr. Davis, of the Baltimore Conference, and from that time "Methodism took a firm hold of the popular mind."

Rapid growth continued until 1829, or rather between 1824-29, when controversy arose concerning the economy and government of the church. The so-called "Radical Movement," which was designed to overturn the episcopacy and the presiding eldership and to make the offices of the church generally elective, culminated in 1829, when about half the members seceded, these embracing nearly all of the wealth and social influence of the church. These took possession of the Smithfield street church, and those who adhered to the old church were obliged to worship either in the small church in Second street or in the court house. Some time afterwards they succeeded in selling the Second street building and buying a lot and building a church in Liberty street. Ultimately a compromise was effected by which the Smithfield street church was returned to the old members, these surrendering their claim to a cemetery which occupied the ground upon which the Union Station of the Pennsylvania railroad now stands. They also paid two thousand dollars to the seceders, who erected a fine church in Fifth avenue, above Smithfield street, the site of which is covered by a big department store at this time. "Time has softened the asperities, and friendship now subsists."

Gradually, in the passing of the years, churches were erected in Birmingham, Temperanceville, and Wesley Chapel and Asbury Chapel were also erected, testimony to the progress and growth of Methodism in Pittsburgh and suburbs. Christ Church, "a beautiful edifice," was begun in 1853, at Eighth street and Penn avenue, and finished and dedicated in 1855, and about the same time Pittsburgh Female College was built upon the rear of this lot in Eighth street. Bishop Matthew Simpson, a native of Cadiz, Ohio, minister here and elsewhere, advised the erection of this college both as a matter of church polity, but also to meet the educational necessities of the district. Allen Kramer, Dr. H. D. Sellers, Alexander Bradley, Samuel Kier, J. B. Canfield, F. D. Sellers, W. M. Wright, Nathaniel Holmes and other public-spirited Methodists and citizens were subscribers to the movement. Pupils were first received for the college in the basement of Christ Church, October 1, 1855, Dr. S. L. Yourtee being the first president. He was succeeded in 1857 by Dr. L. D. Barrows, and he in 1860 by Rev. Dr. I. C. Pershing, who remained until the abandonment of the institution.

Pittsburgh Conference was organized out of territory taken from Baltimore, Genesee and Ohio Conferences in 1824. It embraced Western Pennsylvania and the eastern part of Ohio Conference. Its first session was held in Pittsburgh, September 13, 1825, Bishop George presiding. Thirty-five members responded to the first roll-call. The number in the territory in the new bishopric was 17,779 whites and 183 colored, these from the conferences of Baltimore and Ohio. An early enterprise was the founding of a seminary at Uniontown, called Madison College. The first issue of what is now the "Pittsburgh Christian Advocate" was of date of November 15, 1833. A Book Depository was authorized in 1840. In 1836 the Erie Conference was carved out of the Pittsburgh Conference, which left an aggregate of 25,615 members and 93 preachers. In 1848, by the erection of the West Virginia Conference, more territory

and more members were subtracted from the Pittsburgh Conference. In 1829 secessions from the Methodist Episcopal Church in Pittsburgh resulted in the formation of the Methodist Protestant Church, which has since subsisted. The progress of the church despite defections, territorial deprivations, desertions and secessions was very marked in 1876, when the aggregates of membership was 66,474; Sunday school pupils, 56,825; churches, 616, valued at \$2,712,865, and eighty-one parsonages, valued at \$181,257; 178 traveling and 196 local preachers. At its session in September, 1876, Pittsburgh Conference had that part in Eastern Ohio cut off.

The Methodist Church has a large Deaconess' Home in the city of Pittsburgh, which the Woman's Home Mission Society supports.

This denomination has many of the handsomest churches in Pittsburgh and vicinity in the United States. Among these are Christ Church, the successor to that first great church of the cult in Pittsburgh at Eighth street and Penn avenue, built seventy years ago and destroyed by fire, May 5, 1891. The new church was built upon a site at Liberty, Rebecca, Baum and Aiken avenues. The cornerstone was laid by Bishop Fowler, May 18, 1893, and the church was consecrated and dedicated January 13, 1895, by the same prelate. The cornerstone of Calvary Church, Beech and Allegheny avenues, was laid the same day by Bishop Fowler as that of Christ Church, but the dedication of Calvary Church did not take place until June 10, 1895. Other fine churches are those at Bellevue, Asbury, Squirrel Hill, Arch street, Emory (the latter being the equal of any in Pennsylvania), Brown Memorial, Bingham Street, Brushston, the A. M. E., Elm and Wylie avenues, Climax Street, Friendship Park, Hamilton Avenue, Lincoln Avenue, Mt. Lebanon, Mt. Washington, North Avenue, Oakland and Hazelwood.

The *ensemble* of the churches of the denomination in and around Pittsburgh is:

Ames, Flowers avenue, corner of Gertrude; Asbury, Forbes and Murray; Beechview, Methyl and Hampshire; Bingham Street, South Thirteenth and Bingham; Brookline, Brookline Boulevard and Widgemere; Brushston, Kelly and Hale; Butler Street, Butler and Fortieth; Christ, Center and Liberty; Denny, Thirty-fourth and Legonier; Duquesne Heights, Oneida and Sycamore; Emory, Northhighland and Rippey; First (of Sheraden), Chartiers and Citadel; Friendship Park, Liberty and Mathilda; Grace Chapel, 140 Soho; Homewood, Homewood and Tioga; Italian, Smithfield and Seventh; Lemington Avenue, Lemington and Paulson; Lincoln Avenue, Lincoln, near Meadow; McCandless Avenue, McCandless, near Butler; Mary S. Brown Memorial, Beechwood Boulevard, near Hazelwood; Morningside, Cheslett and Bishop; Mt. Washington, Sycamore, near Maple; Oakland, Forbes and Bouquet; Pacific Avenue, Pacific and Dearborn; Polish Mission, South Twentieth and Sidney; Schenley Heights, Bryn Mawr and Dakota; Smithfield Street, Smithfield and Seventh; Trinity, Smallman and Twenty-fifth; Walton, Sarah and South Twenty-fourth; Warren, 2568 Center avenue; Washington avenue, Warrington, near Millbridge; West End, South Main, near Walbridge. North Side—Arch Street, Arch and North Diamond; Buena Vista Street, Buena Vista and Sampson; California Avenue, Cali-

fornia and Rankin; Calvary, Allegheny and Beech; North Avenue, North and Arch; North End, 26 Bonvue; Perrysville Avenue, 2311 Perrysville avenue; Robinson Street, General Robinson street and Corry; Simpson, Lockhart, near Chestnut; Union, Pennsylvania and Manhattan. M. E. German—First, Ohio East and Union; First, Millbridge and Climax; Immanuel, Fortieth, near Eden Way. Methodist Free—East End, 8212 Frankstown avenue; Glenwood, 78 Almeda; Mt. Washington, 14 Kathleen; Steuben Street, 1040 Steuben. Methodist Primitive—First, Aiken and Howe; First (North Side), Union, near East Ohio; First (Sheraden), Hammond and Glen Mawr; Fourth, Gerritt, corner Frankstown; Mt. Washington, Virginia and Bingham; Second, Fifth, near Marion; Squirrel Hill, Lilac, corner Beechwood; Trinity, Bidwell and Abdell.

While the Conference of Pittsburgh has furnished an abundance of fine material for the Methodist Episcopate of the United States, it was not until the last five years that the church in its wisdom saw fit to give it a resident bishop, which it did at that time in the person of the late Franklin Elmer Ellsworth Hamilton, one of its most distinguished ministers. Dr. Hamilton was born at Pleasant Valley, Ohio, August 9, 1866, a brother of Bishop John William Hamilton. He was educated at the local schools, going later to Harvard University, whence he was graduated 1887, class orator and commencement speaker. He received his S. T. B. from University of Boston, 1892; Ph. D., 1900. He studied in the universities of Berlin and Paris nearly three years. He was professor of Greek and Latin, Chattanooga University, 1887-88. He was ordained a Methodist minister, 1892; organized and built a church, East Boston, Massachusetts, 1892-95; pastor Newtonville, Massachusetts, 1895-1900; First Church, Boston, 1900-08; chancellor and trustee of American University, Washington, D. C., 1908-15; elected Bishop Methodist Episcopal Church, May 1, 1916; made trip around world to study missions and religion, 1905-06. He died May 4, 1918.

Francis John McConnell, the second resident Bishop of Pittsburgh of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was born at Trinway, Ohio, in 1871. He was educated at the Ohio Wesleyan University, later studied at the University of Boston, and received his S. T. B. degree in 1897, and the Ph. D. in 1899. He was an active preacher for several years in Massachusetts. He was president of De Pauw College, Indiana, 1909-12, when he was raised to the episcopacy. He was transferred to Pittsburgh shortly after the death of Bishop Hamilton. Bishop McConnell has become a portion of this community in every sense of the word, and has both distinction and popularity to his denomination in Western Pennsylvania.

The Baptist Church—Baptists were plentiful in Pennsylvania in the first century of their coming to America, that is, the seventeenth century. "It is one of the marvels of history," says a historian of the developments of denominations in this period, "that such a king as Charles II. should have sold to such a man as William Penn so large and valuable a territory as Pennsylvania on terms so highly favorable to civil and religious freedom, and with the certainty that it would be used for the freest of

what was then regarded as one of the most radical forms of Christianity. * * * But he (Penn) had purchased the territory not for his own sake, but for the advancement of truth and righteousness. The rapidity with which the territory was settled by Quakers from England, Wales, Scotland and Ireland; by Mennonites, Dunkards and Pietists from Germany and the Netherlands; and by Baptists from Wales and elsewhere was unprecedented in the history of American colonization." Thomas Dungan, an Irish Baptist minister, organized the first Baptist church in Pennsylvania at Cold Spring, Bucks county, in 1784, Dungan coming from the Newport, Rhode Island church. The death of Dungan soon afterwards caused an abatement of local interest and the church soon suspended its functions. Other churches of the Baptist faith succeeded this one and Eastern Pennsylvania was soon alive with progressive Baptists, constantly working westwardly. Services were held in Philadelphia from 1687 onward, but it was not until 1698 that the first Baptist church was organized in that city. The influx of the Germans early in the eighteenth century as Mennonites, Dunkards, etc., their scatterment through the eastern counties, their indurated industry as well as piety, gave great stimulus and impetus to the Baptists of these denominations who set up churches, and supported them, with great rapidity. Dutch Mennonites arrived in large numbers in 1692 and the Dunkards in 1719, and Lancaster county was the destination of most of these. The entire body of Dunkards came to America (1719 and 1729).

"The Great Awakening," commonly designated the "Evangelical Revival," led in America by Whitefield, Edwards, the Tennents and others, and in England by the Wesleys, Whitefield and others, may be said to have begun in America in connection with Jonathan Edwards' labors as pastor of the church at Northampton, Massachusetts, in 1734. About the same time Gilbert Tennent began to agitate in the Presbyterian Synod of Philadelphia for the requirement of evidences of experimental religion in candidates for the ministry. This gave the movement local impulse and importance. Whitefield began his work in the South and moved towards the Northern colonies, awakening all in his progress. This "Awakening" was variously regarded by the Baptist communities, some of them declining to take to it, others giving it lukewarm support, and not a few using its stimulus to create interest and industry in the crescent communities in New England, New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania. The "Association," the centralized body of the colonies east of the Potomac river to the Canadian line, was a concretion that was doing much to concentrate and conform the increasing membership to the basic principles of the denomination. This body in 1762 had churches in Pennsylvania, New York, New England, Virginia and Maryland, to the number of twenty-nine, with a membership of 1,318. In 1812 Pennsylvania had sixty-three Baptist churches and 4,365 members.

It was not until after the middle of the eighteenth century that the Baptists, in common with other denominations, began to take stock of the wilderness west of the Alleghanies. The territory of the Ohio watershed, indeed, that of the Mississippi and the Great Lakes, was only

nebulously known to most of the evangelical churches, but it had been thoroughly traversed and reports made to both church and state by the Jesuits who had gone over it from the mouth of the St. Lawrence to the mouth of the Mississippi and from Florida to the Golden Gate, years before. This is true of all of this territory excepting the Ohio valley and those of its tributaries, some of these of the utmost importance. The Presbyterians had settled about the head of the Ohio and had gone south-westwardly from this point as well as far into the territory north and west of the Ohio, initiating a civilization, that was of the utmost value, as it covered this territory. The Baptists very early, in the persons of their missionaries, were present in Kentucky, Tennessee, Indiana, Illinois and Missouri. The Louisiana Purchase, west of the Mississippi, very soon was filled with these wilderness riders, who were fortunate in early organization of the settlers who did not "forsake the faith." Pennsylvania distributed many of these earliest emigrants over this virgin soil and furnished many of the missionaries.

The Baptist church in the Pittsburgh and Western Pennsylvania districts had its origin in the coming North of certain disaffected and "persecuted members of the church from Virginia," about 1768. These outcasts crossed the Monongahela river into Greene and Fayette and, possibly, Washington counties (now), then likely Bedford or Cumberland county, Pennsylvania. Pittsburgh was a small frontier town. There were then no Baptist churches. Great Bethel, Uniontown, was organized in 1770; John Corbley Memorial, 1773; North Tenmile, 1773; Peters Creek, 1773; Turkeyfoot (Ursina), 1775; Mt. Moriah (Smithfield), 1784; Salem (Ros-traver township), 1792; Connellsville, 1796; Union, near Kittanning, 1798; Providence, 1801; Pigeon Creek, 1803; Sharon, 1804; Achor, 1804; Carmel, 1805; Unity, 1808; First, Pittsburgh, 1812. These churches indicate the gradual growth of this denomination from about 1768 until the organization of the first Baptist church of Pittsburgh in 1812. Baptist history from the time of the time that Roger Williams undertook to contest with the Puritans in Boston, Salem and Plymouth around 1630-31 until he was banished and found refuge and a site for the first Baptist church at Providence, Rhode Island, towards the middle of the seventeenth century, concerning free ideals, free worship and free speech, was one protracted struggle. The trivials of these contests excite as much of curiosity as they now do of wonder, if not contempt. The Baptists historically arrogate to their pioneers "affairs of conscience" as a mitigation of the variety and number of these quarrels, but the narratives themselves of personnel and of contention hardly justify the allegation. Pittsburgh and its territory were the arena of much of the controversy that has characterized the one hundred and nine years of the activities of the denomination in city and community. Prior to the founding of the first Baptist church in Pittsburgh, the churches already named, as of very early establishment were fighting their way into the sun, each in its respective indicated direction.

The tragedies in the family of Rev. John Corbley, who was settled at Garrard's Fort in eastern Greene county, then a part of Washington

county, over Goshen church in 1781, form a frightful narrative. During the morning of June 10, 1782, Mr. Corbley, his wife, his elder daughters, Margaret and Rachel, another daughter and seven children, left their home to attend services in the nearby church. The church, now the "John Corbley Memorial," stood near Whiteley creek. Several Indians skulking in the vicinity kept them in sight, and when the straggling family were well between the home and the church they fell upon them. The pastor, who had not started with the others, was quite a distance in their rear, while his wife, who had started, had returned to the house to get a forgotten Bible. She was at some distance from her husband when he saw the Indians fall upon his family, and he ran towards them to assist if he could. An Indian turning upon him with his gun, the minister ran from him and was taken up by a parishoner who was approaching on horseback and carried to the fort. A party was hurried from the fort almost immediately, but they found the wife and mother dying, the babe's scalp torn from its head after its brains had been dashed out against a tree; the six-year-old son was so badly wounded that he died within twenty-four hours; Mary Ann and Katherine, two and four respectively, had been killed and scalped, while Elizabeth, another daughter, had been knocked down, scalped, and left for dead. Delila, who had concealed herself in a hollow tree, had looked out and, braving the danger, was felled and scalped. Both girls recovered, Delila later marrying and removing to the Miami Valley in Ohio, and Elizabeth survived until the eve of her marriage, when she sickened and died. Subsequently Mr. Corbley remarried, and continued to preach in the Whitely valley for many years. He was suspected and denounced as a participant in the activities of the Whiskey Insurrection twelve years afterwards, and dragged to prison in Philadelphia for trial. As no evidence could be adduced against him, he was freed to return to his home, where he died in 1803.

A somewhat dramatic event was one of the early developments of the establishment of the first Baptist church in Pittsburgh, in the short pastorate over that church of Sidney Rigdon, afterwards so prominent in the founding of the Mormon church. He was originally a printer, and found employment in the shops of Pittsburgh. Rigdon was born and reared in Southern Allegheny county, near the old town of Library. He was during his early manhood ordained as the second pastor of the first Baptist church of Pittsburgh. Solomon Spaulding, who lived in Southern Washington county, had written a screed which he called the "Lost Manuscript," the data of which in some way Rigdon had secured. Spaulding was a native of Connecticut, born in 1761, a graduate of Dartmouth College, an ordained minister of the Congregational church, from which he retired a confirmed invalid, although recurrently attempting the fortunes of some commercial pursuit. In 1809 Spaulding went to what is now Conneaut, Ohio, where he attempted to build a forge, which was unsuccessful and ruinous to his scanty capital. At Conneaut he, in his walks about the country and lake shore, came upon some old Indian mounds and other earthworks of the vanishing and vanished Indians,

and, being literarily inclined, he began mental speculations as to the origin and meaning of the mounds, committing these speculations to paper as they developed in his mind. As they took form and meaning, it occurred to him that if he could give them the literary requisites, their sale might disembarass him of debt and obligation. He also was wont to get his neighbors around him to hear him read each completed chapter and to give oral expression to their estimates of man and manuscript.

Northern Ohio was a wilderness in these pioneer days and, in the absence of even the most elementary books and literature, the settlers welcomed the recurring readings of Spaulding with the pleasure a modern does the raising of a movie curtain to-day. This "first reading" of the "Manuscript" was prolific of many results, the principal one being the multiplication of witnesses to the genesis of the "Book of Mormon," which it became in later years, and their familiarity with the incidents and characters of the "Book." Spaulding left Conneaut and went to Pittsburgh in 1812, leaving hundreds of disappointed auditors and friends whose tedium he had been able to relieve in many months of dramatic readings of his book, which promises to be a younger "Homer" in the literature, especially, the quasi-religious literature, of coming centuries.

Mr. Spaulding found Pittsburgh in 1812 to be a town of about eight hundred houses and nearly, if not quite, five thousand people. He at once called upon the Rev. Robert Patterson, who was interested in the operation of a job printing office in that borough. Mr. Patterson was a Presbyterian minister, mixing his ministerial labors with his business activities in fair relations. He had in his employment at odd times D. P. Hurlburt, Sidney Rigdon, Rev. R. P. DuBois, Silas Engles, J. H. Lambdin, Joseph Patterson and others. Mr. Patterson could not recall the personality of Mr. Spaulding, as he left the reading of manuscripts, the measuring of type and general estimate to his foremen and trusted employes, but could recall the identity of the Spaulding book nebulously. Other employes recalled the manuscript more or less definitely. This was after 1812, the time alleged that the MSS. was offered for publication. Spaulding could not furnish the money to print the book nor could he give security therefor, and, tired out with waiting and gradually succumbing to the ravages of his disease, he left Pittsburgh and went to Amity, Washington county, about forty miles from Pittsburgh, where he died October 20, 1816. Prior to his death he read and exhibited his writings to responsible residents of the town and vicinity. His self-composed epitaph recalls that of Shakespeare:

In Memory of
Solomon Spaulding, who departed this life Oct. 20th, 1816. Aged 55 years.
"Kind cherubs, guard this sleeping clay
Until the great decision day,
And saints complete in glory rise
To share the triumph of the skies."

The publication of the Spaulding MSS. was never accomplished either in the lifetime of the author nor through the agency of any of his heirs and assigns. The story that Mr. Spaulding sought to have produced

both as a literary curiosity and as a means of reviving his resources and credit, was to the effect that the American Indians were descendants of the Lost Tribes of Israel who had reached America and dispersed themselves over this continent centuries upon centuries before Columbus' casual discovery of the Bahamas. Mr. Spaulding brought much Biblical and other proof, together with not a little mythological accessory testimony, to bolster the text of his story, all ingeniously interwoven with a structural skill and discrimination that the testimony of those who heard him read, that of those who read it and, most reassuring of all, the adapted story that constitutes the "Book of Mormon" attest to-day. The brother of Spaulding said of the book:

It was a historical romance of the first settlers of America, endeavoring to show that the American Indians are the descendants of the Jews, or the ten lost tribes. It gave a detailed account of their journey from Jerusalem, by land and sea, till they arrived in America, under the command of Nephie and Lehi. They afterwards had quarrels and contentions, and separated into two distinct nations, one of which he denominated, Nephites, the other Lamanites. Cruel and bloody wars ensued. They buried their dead in large heaps, which caused the mounds so common in this country. * * * I have recently read the Book of Mormon and to my great surprise, I find nearly the same historical matter, names, &c., as were in my brother's writings. I well remember that he wrote in the old style, and commenced about every sentence with 'And it came to pass' or 'Now it came to pass,' the same as in the Book of Mormon, and according to the best of my recollection and belief, it is the same as my brother Solomon wrote with the exception of the religious matter.

His widow gave the same report of the content and style of the Book of Mormon, asserting that it was written by her husband and altered to suit the purposes of the publishers.

Two theories are abroad as to the means of plagiarism resorted to by those interested in the organization of the Mormon church, in foundationing it upon this book of Spaulding's. The first one is that Rigdon copied it and carried the copy with him until he came into contact with Joseph Smith and other founders of the church in coördination with himself; the other is that Joseph Smith, who lived and moved in the same community in which the widow of Spaulding resided, stole the manuscript from an old unlocked trunk stored in the home of W. H. Sabine, Esq., Onondaga Valley, New York, her brother, around whose house and place Smith was an employe. The latter theory is rather historically untenable, because the theft was not discovered until years after the publication of the "Book of Mormon." The other theory seems to subsist in the circumstances of Rigdon's theological, clerical and mechanical assets and his general adaptability. Alibis abound for all of the suspects of theft of the Spaulding MSS., but they lack content in all instances save that of Rigdon, and upon him the burden of suspicion of "trover and conversion" persists to lie unto this day. Rigdon was a printer in the Patterson job shop, and in the careless handling of all copy in those shops in those days it was easy for any of the employes to see, to read, to copy, to steal, if they had the inclination. Rigdon had been a rather progressive preacher while in the Baptist ministry, but, like the Campbells, father and son, felt hampered by the prescriptive as well as the proscriptive propaganda

and rules and tenets of the denomination. He left the pulpit and was at least semi-detached at the time that Spaulding was seeking a publisher. The manuscript lying upon the table or the cluttered desk of the foreman, who was as well the reader and estimator, besides being the copy-cutter, fell under Rigdon's eye. His imagination was stirred by the lore and light of the tradition, whose peculiar historical value and possibilities were immediately apparent to him. Probably the idea of the new sect did not at once occur to him, but in his appraisal of the text and tone of the narrative his view gradually became panoramic and possession of the story paramount. He had seen Spaulding several times at the job office, thin, feeble and well-advanced towards the grave; first avid and anxious to get his story into salable book form in order that he might in his lifetime profit by it; then disappointed and dejected, eventually disappeared to die in the interior of Washington county.

Sidney Rigdon, after his withdrawal from the pulpit of the Pittsburgh First Baptist Church, continued studying, desultorily preaching and traveling about the new Northwest. He became acquainted with Joseph Smith, the Mystic, whose vision of the new religion and his interview with the angel concerning the existence of and the place of deposit of the "Revelation" printed upon "gold plates," the early great exponent of the new cult, and between them arranged the plan and personnel of the plot that eventuated in Mormonism. The "Book of Mormon" was printed and sold throughout a certain territory. It was offered for sale among the inhabitants of the Ohio lake shore, and many bought copies of it. As soon as it was read, scores of these people identified the story with that that Spaulding had written and read to them years before at Conneautville. This book was published in 1830 at Palmyra, New York. Five years later E. D. Howe published at Painesville, Ohio, his "Mormonism Unveiled," which created the immediate furore that was expected. Besides the circumstantial story of the person and production of Solomon Spaulding, Mr. Howe, concatenated scores of stories of those who were well acquainted with Spaulding and had been interested auditors of his readings of his chapters as he finished them and brought them to the place of common assembly. The Mormon possessors of the manuscripts stood fiercely at bay during this attack upon their book and the inspiration of their new cult, and fought back with all of the vigor that they had, all of the time working westward and attaining converts and confidence. Rigdon was one of the earliest of these converts, serenely ignoring his own connection with the book and the sect, despite the array of facts and testimony produced against him. Periodically the story of the "Book of Mormon" is retold, and the romancers and relators of stories that are told reawaken curiosity and interest in the greatest of all-American "fakes."

Pittsburgh was the center of another epochal affair in the history of the Baptist church, here and elsewhere. It was not until 1812 that the Baptist church took root in the soil of Pittsburgh. Rev. Edward Jones was the first pastor, and six families made up the first membership. The charter of this church was rather simple—"The First Baptist Church

and the Congregation of the City of Pittsburgh." Sidney Rigdon's name was the first of the charter members. This church was an integer of the Monongahela Association. Early meetings were held in houses and available halls in various parts of the downtown district, and it was not until 1822 that the charter was obtained. Rev. Samuel Williams was Mr. Rigdon's successor in this pulpit. Mr. Williams was afterwards an ultra anti-Masonic leader. The ensuing years weakly increased the membership until 1843, when the aggregate was 314. However, this low figure is mitigated in the circumstance that many members had separated themselves from the parent nest to establish churches all over the city here and there and in Allegheny City. The new brick church was built at Grant street and Third avenue in 1833.

The Grant Street Church was organized in 1841, and in 1845 fifteen members of the First Baptist Church organized the First Baptist Church of Allegheny.

The Welsh Baptists were organized in 1826 as a branch of the First Baptist Church of Pittsburgh. The churches are abundant both in city and county. The principal structure in Pittsburgh is the new First Baptist Church at Bayard street, in Schenley Farms, one of the handsomest churches in Pennsylvania, erected after the sale of the fine building at Fourth avenue and Ross street, known as the Fourth Avenue Baptist Church, successor of the first church erected in the city. Other churches in the city are:

Baptist—Antioch (colored), Thirty-seventh, near Butler; Beth Eden, Chateau and Juniata; Bethel (colored), Center, near Reed; Bethlehem, 2521 Wylie avenue; Beulah (colored), Chalfont, corner Delmont; Beulahland (colored), Gilmore, corner Manila; Brereton Avenue (colored), Calvary, 2336 Wylie avenue; Carron (colored), 238 Carron; Central (colored), Kirkpatrick and Wylie; Ebenezer (colored), Wylie avenue, corner Devilliers; Emanuel (colored), Davis avenue, near McClure; First Baptist Church, Sycamore and Oneida; First, Bellefield and Bayard; First German, 3337 East; First Italian, 1510 Webster avenue; Forty-sixth Street, Forty-sixth, below Butler; Friendship, Thirty-seventh, corner Charlotte; Good Hope, 3341 Mulberry Way; Homewood, Kelley, near Homewood; Iron Side Primitive, Rebecca and Columbo; Jackson Street, 319 Jackson street; Jerusalem (colored), Independence, near Wabash; Johnston Avenue, 206 Johnston avenue; Lorenz Avenue, Lorenz and Steuben; Macedonia (colored), Shafer, near Bedford avenue; Metropolitan (colored), 20 Sampson; Monumental, 2236 Wylie avenue; Morning-side (colored), Sullivan, near Columbo; Mt. Ararat (colored), Paulson, corner Mayflower; Mt. Washington, Sycamore, near Shiloh; Mt. Oliver, Yew, near Millvale; Mt. Pisgal, 3749 Orpwood; Mt. Sinai Trinity (colored), 2207 Wylie avenue; Nazareth (colored), 2538 Fifth avenue; Oakland, Louisa, near McKee place; Pleasant Grove, 825 Second avenue; Primitive (colored), 3714 Butler; Rodman street (colored), Rodman, near Collins avenue; Russian Mission, 2039 Fifth avenue; St. Abiconce, 1919 Bedford avenue; St. James (colored), Penn avenue, near Pearl; St. John's (colored), 723 Kirkpatrick; St. John's (colored), 4542 Sylvan avenue; St. Luke, 2435 Wadsworth; St. Paul (colored), Broad, near Atlantic avenue; Sandusky Street, Sandusky and Erie; Shady Avenue, 207 Shady

avenue; Sheraden, Ashlyn, near Sherwood; Shiloh (colored), Thirty-ninth and Mifflin; Sixth Mt. Zion, Joseph, near Larimer; Svenska, 5605 Penn avenue; Tabernacle Cosmopolitan (colored), 1204 Buena Vista; Temple, 2836 Penn; Trinity, 3412 Ligonier; Union, Mayflower, near Larimer; Union, South Nineteenth, below Carson; Welsh, 60 Chatham.

The controversial characteristics of the pioneer Baptists in America were responsible in those days for more Baptists, but not always of the most desirable nature. Too many inconsiderable questions were broached in congregation, prayer meeting and association for the good of the cult, and perpetual divisions were taking place throughout the developed and undeveloped portions of the new America. Baptists, Anabaptists, Pedobaptists, Antipedobaptists, Mennonites, Dunkards, Particular Baptists, Welsh Baptists, anti-Effort Baptists, Northern Baptists, Southern Baptists, Seventh-day Baptists, Disciples, Campbellites, Free-will Baptists, are some of the many of the root and branch of this denomination spread abroad in America. Historians of the cult in its varieties relate the illiteracy of people and pastors in various sections, some of it not so many years ago, and do not dwell upon this status as an unmixed evil. Schools came gradually, colleges slowly, and theological seminaries last of all. However, the educational status is of rapid annual elevation and the tone of the cult improving just as rapidly.

The few years that were marked by the services of the Campbells, Thomas and Alexander, father and son, dating from about 1812 until the organization of the independent Christian, Campbellite or Disciples Church, were the epochal, strenuous years in the South and West of the Baptist organization in America. Thomas Campbell, a descendant of the Campbellites of Argyleshire, Scotland, was born in County Down, near Newry, Ireland, February 1, 1763. His father was a rigid Episcopalian, but the tenets of this church did not please the young Thomas, who was deeply religious, and he sought an analytic reading of the Scriptures to inform and satisfy himself as well as to lead him. He found "more congenial spiritual aliment among the warm-hearted and zealous Seceders, a branch of the Presbyterian church, a secession from the Kirk of Scotland. Here he became deeply anxious for his soul's salvation, passing through mental struggles of indescribable anguish. The coveted peace at length dawned upon his soul." He completed his education, the usual classical studies, in the University of Glasgow, and his theological course in Divinity Hall, and was commissioned under the rigid rules of the Scotch Seceder Church with the full credentials of the Seceder ministry. His health having become impaired, he was sent upon a sea-voyage to America, April 8, 1807, and arrived in Philadelphia thirty-five days later. There he found the anti-Burgher Synod in session, which received his credentials favorably and, upon his own request, sent him to the Presbytery of Chartiers, embracing the county of Washington in Western Pennsylvania, where he found many old friends, neighbors and acquaintances, and made many new ones. He was cordially received by his ministerial brethren and was given many assignments to preach in this presbytery. He was a powerful and fascinating pulpit orator and

was in great demand. Mr. Campbell's views were soon found to be very much at variance with those of the clergy and membership of his denomination, and he was speedily cited to appear to reply to various questions concerning his private views expressed in the pulpits he had been called to supply. His principal offense was in desiring a larger Christian democracy, a better entente among the denominations, in which he was, he asserted, in no conflict with the precepts of the Bible. He urged as much in a defensive letter he sent to the Synod of the denomination, saying, "I dare not venture to trust my own understanding so far as to take upon me to teach anything as a matter of faith or duty but what is already expressly taught and enjoined by divine authority." Again he said, "I refuse to acknowledge as obligatory upon myself or to impose upon others anything as of divine obligation for which I cannot produce a 'Thus saith the Lord'."

The Synod set aside the finding of censure, etc., and referred the affair to a committee which reported "there are sufficient grounds for censure." Mr. Campbell concluded to undergo the penalty because of his personal relations to some of "his cherished friends and brethren in the ministry." Encouraged by their apparent success, his enemies multiplied the numbers of his annoyances and persecutions until he left the Seceder church. Thenceforward he preached in favor of Christian liberality and Christian union in the homes of his Irish friends and in friendly groves. Finding his old friends steadfast and many new ones coming to hear him, Mr. Campbell proposed to call a special meeting at which things might be discussed and determinative action taken. At this meeting in northwest Washington county, he urged the evils of division and disunion among Christians, their manifold internal discontents, mostly upon trifling matters, and begged a return to an observance of the simple teachings of the Scriptures. He also asked all to obey the rule "that where the Scriptures speak, we speak, and where the Scriptures are silent, we are silent." At a meeting held at the head of Buffalo creek, August 17, 1809, it was resolved to form themselves into an association to be known as the "Christian Association of Washington," and twenty-three persons with Mr. Campbell were named to carry the ends into effect. A log building was erected three miles from Mt. Pleasant, on the Washington and Mt. Pleasant road, where meetings were held. He lived at the home of Mr. Welsh, and in his house wrote his famous "Declaration and Address," in which the principles and objects of the new society were set forth.

About this time, Alexander Campbell, eldest son of Rev. Thomas Campbell, who was born September 12, 1788, in County Antrim, Ireland, arrived in America and joined his father in the West. His paternal ancestors were Scotch, his maternal, French Huguenots. He had been educated in the University of Glasgow, and had a nature as intensely religious as that of his father. Consideration of Reforms and Reformers, before he left Scotland, had given the young man some ideas peculiar to himself. He avidly devoured his father's summary of principles and at once was aligned on the side of Mr. Campbell and his friends. It was nearly a year after his arrival before Alexander Campbell preached his

first sermon, in Major Templeton's grove, near Washington, Pennsylvania. Thereafter he was constantly in the field in the Ohio valley, principally in Eastern Ohio, Western Virginia and Western Pennsylvania. The new Christian Association, organized by Thomas Campbell, concluded to build a structure for divine worship on Brush run, near its union with Buffalo creek, near West Middletown, Washington county, and, in an improvised stand near the site of this church, Alexander Campbell preached his first sermon from the text, "Though thy beginning was small, thy latter end should greatly increase."

Thomas Campbell, against the advice of his son and some of his friends asked the Synod of Pittsburgh (Seceder) that his association be "taken into Christian and ministerial communion," which request the synod unanimously resolved not to grant "for reasons assigned and many other important reasons." The synod told Mr. Campbell that it was because of his lenience relative to certain proscribed tenets, etc., that he was held out. Alexander Campbell took up the gauntlet thrown down by the Seceders to his father, and delivered a sermon at Washington, Pennsylvania, November 11, 1811, in refutation of the principles of the synod and defensive of the position and principles of the association and the attitude of his father in the affair. At a meeting of the association, May 4, 1811, it "was reluctantly concluded to change the character of the association and to assume that of an independent church." It was history repeating itself, for such was the case with the Reformation of Luther, of Calvin, of Knox, and of Wesley. Thomas Campbell was appointed elder, Alexander Campbell was licensed to preach, and John Dawson, George Sharp, William Gilchrist and James Foster elected deacons. Thus was organized the Campbellite or Christian church. The next day Alexander Campbell preached the first sermon of the new church, "I am that bread of life." Thomas Campbell made the first immersions in the water of Buffalo creek, two or three miles from the church, July 4, 1811, and on January 1, 1812, Alexander Campbell was ordained as a minister. Immersions thereafter were frequent and attended by hundreds who listened to the sermons of the new ministers with pleasure and conviction in most cases. The community was in a formative condition, although most of the people were strongly Calvinistic, Old School Presbyterians, and very much attached to its tenets. The Campbells quickly reduced the formulae of the new association to very simple terms, cutting out much of the old form of procedure, as in the instance of the rite of baptism requiring merely the confession that "Jesus Christ, the Son of God," etc. Immediately the ministers or elders of the Baptist church in this vicinity strenuously objected to the liberties the Campbells were taking with the old régime, and openly declared themselves. June 12, 1812, an all-day service with immersions was held at the "deep pool of Buffalo creek," and both Campbells in the order of seniority were heard in powerful sermons. Then Thomas Campbell and his wife, Alexander Campbell and his wife, Dorothea Campbell, and James Haven and his wife were immersed, seven of them. There was a certain affiliation with the Baptists at this time, but Alexander Campbell

was averse to union with them, especially after visiting and preaching in their church at Uniontown, one of the very oldest in the West. He disliked the autocracy of the Baptist preacher and the subserviency of the Baptist member. Meantime the Campbells were convincing and converting the people in the community at home, indeed, wherever they appeared to speak of their association. The Baptists all over, while they questioned the relevancy of some of the Campbell teachings and preachings, were averse to have them become members of the Redstone Association, recognizing the missionary value of father and son in the new field. After much discussion and prayer it was concluded to make an overture to them to become members, and, despite the opposition of Elders Pritchard, of Cross Creek, Virginia, Brownfield, of Uniontown, and Stone, of Ohio, and his son, Elder Stone, of the Monongahela region, the Brush Run church was admitted. For three years the discontents labored vainly to exclude the Campbells. At a meeting of the association at the Cross creek in 1816, Alexander Campbell preached his celebrated "Sermon on the Law," which deeply offended Elder Pritchard and raised much excitement in the community. Later on, the Christian church was organized, and by the energy and industry of Alexander Campbell rapidly became one of the strongest in the United States, having in a few years churches in thirty-nine States and Territories to the number of 5,175, 3,788 preachers, and 600,000 members. Missionaries have been established throughout the world. The church has between thirty and forty colleges, including Bethany College at Bethany, West Virginia, personally founded by Alexander Campbell. He died at Bethany in 1866.

German Evangelical Church—The German Evangelical Protestant Church was organized in Pittsburgh at some time prior to October 1, 1782, by Rev. John William Weber, a minister sent to Pittsburgh by the German Reformed Synod in session at Reading, Pennsylvania, in May of that year, upon a plea for services sent by members of the denomination living in Pittsburgh and vicinity. Mr. Weber's identification with this missionary movement was not confined to the frontier town of Pittsburgh, at that time a village of Westmoreland county, but he was directed to extend his services to two congregations in Hempfield township, Brush creek and Harrolds, and one in Mt. Pleasant township, or four congregations, the aggregate constituting quite a circuit. Mr. Weber accepted the "commission of the Synod" with no illusions as to fine churches, a well-developed and cultured frontier, large salary or splendid parsonage. The minutes of the synod disclose very specifically the nature of the call as well as of its content: "A congregation in Westmoreland county, near Pittsburgh, in the back part of Pennsylvania, a new settlement where no ministers have yet been, very earnestly entreated for a new minister to whom they promised to pay annually ten pounds besides other necessities."

The Synod recommended Mr. Weber to the congregation at the head of the Ohio, and they sent him a formal call to conform to the appointment by the Synod, and his formal acceptance was quickly followed by his presence at Pittsburgh. Schoepf, the German tourist, who was taking

stock of American assets, happening into Pittsburgh in the fall of 1782, made this memorandum: "Public buildings, as houses for worship, there are none here. There is, nevertheless, a German preacher here who ministers for believing persons of different confessions." Arthur Lee, who could find neither evidences of aristocracy nor of civic cleanliness in the cluster of cabins near the Point in 1784, bluntly states "there was not a priest of any persuasion, nor church, nor chapel in the place. There are not over thirty log huts in Pittsburgh. Its inhabitants are mostly Scotch and Irish, and are dirty as in the north of Ireland, or even Scotland." It is probable that upon this occasion Mr. Weber was riding the wilds of Westmoreland county and thus failed to fall within the range of the Virginian's eye searching this frontier Sodom for one good man to save it from his condemnation. Historical mention is vaguely made to certain Bavarians and others of Teuton blood present in this locality in numbers, in these years, but neither the records of the years nor the traditions that are basic of history separately or in combination, tend to verify this assumption. It is true, that in the outlands of the county were German residents in the hills and valleys of the three rivers, all of these responsive to the teachings and preachings of Mr. Weber, who was soon obliged to extend the boundaries of his trans-montane circuit to give spiritual attention to many more worshipers than were nominated in the original bond. He preached in what are now Allegheny, Washington, Greene, Fayette and Westmoreland counties, and not infrequently he was abroad in the wildernesses in Butler, Indiana, Lawrence, Beaver and Mercer counties and in the mountains east of Pittsburgh. The intrinsic historical fact, however, is that he gave place and permanence to the first gospel preaching at the head of the Ohio river, and was instrumental in organizing the first congregation and establishing the first church in the village of Pittsburgh, testimony to which is the circumstance that its successor stands as a monument to the pioneer and the descendants of the "two or three who were gathered together in His name," continue to revere and bless his name. Mr. Weber brought his family to the West and he continued in service in the Ohio valley until 1794, and possibly afterwards. He was the premier pastor, but not the premier preacher of Pittsburgh, that distinction inhering in the Roman Catholic and Presbyterian ministers who came here "before the smoke."

The congregation was organized in 1782 with thirty-seven members—William Diehl, Jacob Weitzel, Conrad Winbeutler, Wilhelm Wusthoff, Johannes Small, Jacob Weitz, Philip Franz, Reinhard Andes, Johannes Wolf, Sr., Christian Wyant, Hendrick Woolry, Deitrich Zweizig, Johann Metzger, Nicholas Bausman, Jacob Wyant, Johann Rothermel, Heinrich Neumann, George Lichtenberger, Alex Negley, Johann Trumbo, Daniel Reischer, Jacob Mayers, John Fischer, Samuel Ewalt, John Bausman, Michael Stein, Jacob Miller, Heinrich Scheffer, Gottlieb Hubler, Jacob Jones, Frederick Reischer, Augustin Liebhard, Stephen Durstley, Christian Reneymann, Christian Maure, Wilhelm Worltein, Jacob and Johannes Grub, Jacob Bausman, Jacob Haymacher, all workingmen and citizens of Pittsburgh and vicinity. Pittsburgh, at that time, was a town of

sixty houses and huts, housing about one hundred families. Five years after the organization of the congregation the Penn Proprietaries donated the present site, 240 feet on Smithfield street and Montour Way by 110 feet on Sixth avenue (originally 120 feet). The first church, a log structure, was erected in 1791, a rude cemetery being also a portion of the scheme of occupancy by the new congregation.

Events began to multiply and increase in the progress of the town, or rather the borough, after 1794, and the members of this sturdy church kept step with the most rapid of these events. Impetus, thus obtained had been given to the whole frontier by the reaction to development after the Revolution, when the drift of colonists turned toward the Great West of which Pittsburgh was the natural gateway as well as the head of Ohio and Mississippi river navigation. The cost of the first meeting house was £68 16s. 19½d. Contributors to the building and erection fund were pioneers of prominence of their day—James O'Hara, Hugh Henry Brackenridge, Major Isaac Craig, William Semple and John McKee. Pastor Weber died in 1816, and was interred in Muehleisen cemetery, near Greensburg.

In these formative days, churches as well as citizens made strange bed fellows. The poverty and straightened circumstances compelled affiliations that are rarely prevalent in these days where denominational lines remain tightly drawn. The Lutherans and Reformed members alternated in occupancy of pulpit and church and for some time much internal dissension resulted, despite the unity that had attended their pioneer efforts. Racially, there was every incentive to cohesion, but the variations and distinctive differences in creeds and professions poisoned the common chalice as the years and prosperity progressed. The retirement of Pastor Weber seemed to be the event necessary for open declaration of dissatisfaction, if not of division, and the alignment was unmistakable. It was in 1806 when the first overt acts took place when two sets of officers were elected by respective congregations. The Lutherans elected one of these, Peter William Eichbaum and Henry Bollinger, representing the Lutherans, while Henry Weidner and William Diehl were the expressions of the Reformed voters. Between 1809 and 1812 the cleavage was well marked; in the last-named year an apparent reconciliation was made. Pastor Simmler was in succession to Pastor Weber for about one year. Rev. Jacob Schnee became pastor in 1813, and in 1815 work on a new church was begun, Pastor Schnee beginning the work of demolition of the old church. The new structure was finished, a commodious frame structure housing at that time a practically united congregation. Rev. John M. Ingold became pastor in 1817, and a parsonage at Smithfield street and Strawberry alley was erected. Dr. Ingold was a victim of pneumonia in 1821, and the Rev. H. Geissenheimer coming to Pittsburgh to preach his funeral sermon, was invited by the congregation to succeed him. He remained until his death in 1825. Pastor Henry Kurtz, small in stature but of immense energy and exertion, succeeded Dr. Geissenheimer and by his autocratic actions and assertion of non-inherent authority soon caused a schism in the congregation that took

time and the installation of a new organ to heal. Mr. Kurtz urged the congregation to sell its church property and to ally itself in its membership with the Rupp Economite Association at Economy. Pastor Kurtz eventually left the church, declining to give his resignation until in 1826 he sent it to the organization. Rev. David Kaemmerer, in passing through Pittsburgh in 1827, preached a sermon to the congregation that drew a unanimous call to the pastorate, and in a short time had effected a complete reconciliation among its dissevered members. Plans for a new church were drawn in 1831, with accessory school quarters, and the cornerstone was laid in July, 1833. In 1831 quite a number of members who had had for some time an inclination to organize a Lutheran congregation withdrew and formed the First Lutheran Church of Pittsburgh.

The new church was completed with a fine tower in which was hung a bell which had been cast in Switzerland in 1830 and brought to the United States by a teacher named Kaentzig. Dr. Kaemmerer resigned in 1840 because of impaired health, and was succeeded by Rev. John C. Jehle, who continued in charge until 1846, when Rev. Robert Koehler came. Mr. Koehler's conduct of affairs was unfortunate. He began by urging the members of the congregation to unite with that of the Lutheran Synod, which suggestion commended itself to very few of the Evangelical membership, and immediately a division was started and a very serious disturbance, the members not hesitating to express both their distaste for project and person. After some time Mr. Jehle was compelled to give his resignation. He delivered a farewell sermon that convulsed the great audience with rage, and a riot ensued. Before calling another pastor, the congregational authorities revised the rules of the organization by which the initiative and authority of the pastor were very materially modified. About this time the congregation bought ground for a cemetery in Troy Hill, and removed the remains of those interred in the old cemetery to the new place of sepulture. The relation of the site of the church and old cemetery to the rapidly growing city of Pittsburgh awakened its members to the fact that they should use their Smithfield street frontage for the erection of business houses and residences for the benefit of the church treasury and this enterprise was carried out and has since continued.

Rev. John J. Waldburger was the successor of Mr. Jehle and remained until Dr. Carl Walther came to Pittsburgh to take charge of this church. The cornerstone of the splendid new edifice was laid in July, 1875, and the building was dedicated November 25, 1877. Dr. Walther served from 1853 to 1868. His successor was Rev. Dr. Carl Weil, who was pastor until 1879, when Rev. Frederick Ruoff was called. Dr. Ruoff's administration was eminently successful, during a period covering a quarter of a century. Dr. Ruoff had in charge the conduct of the ceremonies incident to the centennial observance of the occupancy of the site of the place of worship, in 1882, a most impressive and interesting occasion. During his administration, 1879-1904, the land for the purposes of the Smithfield Cemetery in Squirrel Hill, Pittsburgh, was purchased, and this

beautiful city of the dead was laid out. The Orphan Asylum in West Liberty in the South Hills was organized and in operation in 1887, and the Home for the Aged established at Fair Oaks, Allegheny county, in 1891. Other material advantages accrued to church and community during the pastorate of Dr. Ruoff, and his death in 1904 was a distinct loss to both. Rev. Dr. Carl August Voss has been pastor of the church since September, 1905, and into his pastorate has thrown the entire strength of his magnificent physical manhood, his culture as a scholar, his enthusiasm as a churchman, and his public spirit as an American citizen.

The occasion of the celebration of the one hundred and twenty-fifth anniversary of the organization of the church, beginning September 15, 1907, was notable in its every suggestion of this occasion. Ministers of all denominations participated in the "platform meeting" held Sunday evening, prominent among these being Rabbi J. Leonard Levy, Jewish; L. W. Mason, Unitarian; Dr. S. Edward Young, Presbyterian; Dr. Edward Voss, Cincinnati; C. W. Weiss, Cleveland; Dr. John H. Prugh, Reformed, and many others. Dr. Carl A. Voss said in his historical address that the church in its essence was the outcome of the immigration to America of a little band of persecuted Christians. The first house of worship had been at Wood and Diamond streets. The celebration took nearly a week in carrying out the various elements of church and historic interest. The property is the most valuable of the denomination in America. In 1913 an almost successful effort was made to lease the property to a hotel company for the erection of one of the largest hotel and church buildings in the United States, but legal obstacles prevented the consummation of this enterprise. This church and congregation have under the administration of Dr. Voss become the strongest and most influential factors in the denomination in the United States. Factionalism has entirely disappeared and denominational effort is bent in fine unity to the accomplishment of those things that are basic in the objects of the church. Its pioneers understood the genius of the country in its composite condition thoroughly, and were in accord and in accessory effort in community development, and that understanding and that fealty to the community have never wavered despite the fluctuations in tone and temper in the developing decades.

Hebrewism—The Jewish colony in Pittsburgh had its origin in very small numbers, in a very humble beginning, but one that was distinctly Jewish, and its descendants are still notable in the almost hundred thousand members of this historic people that are now identified with the progress and growth of Pittsburgh. Just when the first Jews appeared in Pittsburgh is a matter of historic conjecture, some claiming that several were here as early as 1832-35, while others assert that it was not until the forties of the last century that well-authenticated arrivals were reported. There are, then, no reliable records of residence or religious activities before the last-named dates. Local Hebrew historians, or rather writers of racial records, agree that between 1834 and 1842 a small number of Jews, mostly from Baden, Bavaria and Wurtemberg, were known to have settled in and around Pittsburgh. Later on in the forties

this nucleus was augmented by fragmentary contributions, and these subsequently reinforced until early in the fifties when the numbers were sufficiently large to found the Jewish communal life that has developed such wonderful numerical and commercial qualities.

Jewish sacred services were first held in the autumn of 1844, while the first attempt at distinctive racial organization was made in 1847, "when a mere handful of men united in the effort to organize a congregation." Those thus engaged were Eph. Wormser, David Strassburgher, William Frank, Nathan Gallinger, Jacob and Emil Klein, Moritz Kraus, Eiseman Kahn, Reis brothers, Stein brothers, Louis Morganstern, Henry Silverman, Alexander Fink. Other Jews were in the city at the time, but were not identified with this enterprise either by name or substantial support. The members of the new congregation engaged Rev. Manheimer as chasan, or cantor, and held their first meeting in a room in Penn street, near Walnut, now Thirteenth street. The initial poverty of this colony forbade the idea of immediately establishing a place of permanent worship. Many who identified themselves with the new congregation had been residents of small villages, and hoped that in the new relation they would be in shape to conform to conditions that were forming to make a great city. A little later this congregation changed its place of meeting to Liberty street, the present site of the Jenkinson cigar factory, and procured the services of Rev. Mr. Sulzbacher as chasan, he remaining until 1853. The members who had joined the organization since its beginning were Charles Bierman, Joseph Meyers, C. D. Arnsthal, L. Hirschfield, Louis Fleishman, Jacob Silverman, Joseph Morgenstern, Michael Streng, Mr. Sheyer, Mr. Alexander, Ben Oppenheimer, and others, the names of whom have been lost from the records. After 1853 the temporary synagogue was in the hall over the Vigilant fire engine house in Third avenue, with the Rev. Marcuson as chasan. The congregation, Rodeph Sholom was organized about 1854 by a majority of the members of the first congregation constituting the mainstay of this later body, including Fraunfeld brothers, Samuel, Emanuel and Isaac Wertheier, Louis Myer, Alexander Greenwald, M. Hanauer, Simon Zugsmith, M. Rosenthal, Klee brothers, J. Jacob and Simon Kaufman, I. Kann, H. Rosenbaum, Henry and Moses Oppenheimer, G. Kann, J. Rothschild, Simon Marks, S. Trauerman, S. Prager, Moses Good, L. Berkowitz, Jeroslawski brothers, Z. Eisner, G. Grafner, Jacob Rosentha, Max Arnold, Charles Zeugschmidt, H. Rosenbach, and quite a number of others. Max Arnold was elected president of the new congregation, and assisted the chasan during holiday services. Rev. W. M. Armhold was chosen chasan and German teacher, and the place of worship again removed to a hall opposite the Vigilant engine house, where services were held for two years, when the synagogue was established in Sixth (then St. Clair) street in the Irish building. In 1866 Josiah Cohen (now Judge Cohen) was installed as teacher of English, and was in this relation until his admission to the bar of Allegheny county.

Effort was made as early as 1860 to erect the temple in Eighth (at that time Hancock) street, and after many struggles the progressives

were able in 1865 to "worship in their own Temple." Upon the resignation of Dr. Armhold, Rev. Mr. Naumberg became chasan, and continued until Rabbi L. Mayer was elected in 1871, who continued until his death many years afterwards. The West View Cemetery was purchased by the Congregation Rodeph Sholom in 1879, and in 1884 the synagogue was enlarged, but later torn down, and the present building (now owned and used by the congregation of the Second Presbyterian Church) was built in 1900-01 and dedicated the last named year, September 6-7. Dr. Lippman Mayer, rabbi of the new temple, came to Pittsburgh from Selma in the spring of 1870 and guided the congregation along advanced reform lines until his retirement to become rabbi emeritus in 1901, during which his congregation had grown in membership from sixty-five to 150 members. Dr. Mayer was succeeded by Rev. Dr. J. Leonard Levy, one of the ablest divines in the Jewish world and one of the most progressive and eloquent preachers in the pulpit of any denomination. Dr. Levy came to Pittsburgh from the Congregation Keneseth Israel, Philadelphia. He immediately took an interest in the development of Jewish conditions in Pittsburgh, and at the same time identified himself with those of all classes of citizenship and denominations in improving civic and municipal affairs, giving his time unstintedly to this work in its every aspect. He labored to give the Jew the atmosphere and influence in Pittsburgh his quality of education and citizenship entitled him to command, and in a decade completely metamorphosed him in these particulars. Through his initiative and industry the Congregation Rodeph Sholom sold its place of worship in Eighth street and erected a magnificent temple at Fifth avenue and Devonshire avenue, in the fashionable residential section of the Greater Pittsburgh. Therein the Jew came into his own both as a social and as an educational element (as he had for a half century been an economic element in his adoptive city). Dr. Levy, in the opulence of his intellectual strength and young manhood, threw himself into progressive measures that made, in their every intention, for betterments in social, educational and civic conditions, thereby stimulating influences in all denominations to coöperation, speedily inducing reformatations and reorganizations that gave the city and community a higher and more valuable standing among the municipalities of the Union than it had ever previously enjoyed. His untimely death, largely attributable to overwork, took place April 26, 1917, at his home in Schenley Park, Pittsburgh, in his fifty-second year. Dr. Levy was largely instrumental in the organization of the Mothers' Pension League of Allegheny County, and was its president at his death. At the memorial meeting, Mothers' Day, May 13, 1917, a public meeting in Memorial Hall was held at which tributes were paid by the ministers of all denominations, Rev. Dr. Carl August Voss presiding, the mayor of Pittsburgh, the late Dr. John A. Brashear, Chancellor S. B. McCormick, of the University of Pittsburgh, and others, paid their devoirs to the memory of Dr. Levy.

Dr. Levy was succeeded as rabbi of Rodeph Sholom Congregation by the Rev. Dr. Samuel H. Goldenson, of Albany, New York, in the spring of 1918. Dr. Goldenson is a young man of fine attainments and pulpit

eloquence, and promises to be an able successor to his illustrious predecessor.

Besides the pioneer congregation, the Jews have the "Free of Life Synagogue" in Craft avenue, Pittsburgh. This was organized June 26, 1864, with fifteen members, at the home of G. Grafner, 80 Second avenue. Mr. Grafner was made president, and A. Abrams secretary. A. Abrams, M. Crone, L. W. Miller, H. Hershberg and J. Von Raalty were appointed a committee to draft a constitution. The first Sabbath services were held in Mr. Grafner's residence, July 9, 1864. The cemetery was bought in Sharpsburg borough, in the Kittanning road, August 14, 1864. Isaac Wolf was elected chasan-sexton. The High Holy Day services were held in Lafayette Hall. A Hebrew school was instituted soon afterwards. Alexander Fink was elected president, September 29, 1872, which was the precursor to the advance in strength in the community. Mr. Fink was president for twenty years. This church bought the old Lutheran meeting house at Ross street and Fourth avenue, Pittsburgh, August 22, 1882, and after extensively remodeling the building, dedicated it with fitting ceremonies, March 25, 1883. Rev. Dr. De Sola Mendes, New York City, Dr. Lippman Mayer, and Judge Josiah Cohen, of Pittsburgh, were the principal persons in carrying out the ceremonies. H. H. Livingston succeeded Mr. Fink as president in 1892; B. N. Jacobs became president, 1895, N. Arnfeld, vice-president, and Meyer Fink, secretary. Rabbi Michael Fried became the rabbi in 1898, and made many suggested improvements in congregational worship and conduct. H. H. Livingston was again elected president in 1898, in which position he remained nine years. Mr. Livingston appointed Henry Jackson, Meyer Fink and Simon Davis a committee at a special meeting to sell the synagogue at Ross street and Fourth avenue and to select a site for a new building. This committee sold the old site for \$87,000, and purchased the present location in Craft avenue. Henry Jackson, Marks Browarsky, Henry Braun, Simon Davis, Joseph Levy, A. Lippard and Dr. A. L. Lewin were appointed a committee to build the new synagogue. The cornerstone was laid in June, 1906. Dr. Fried having indicated a desire to leave the city, the congregation voted him a year's salary and also gave him an "extra purse." Rabbi Rudolph I. Coffee, a graduate of the Jewish Theological Seminary, was invited to take charge of the High Holy Day services, and shortly afterwards accepted the invitation to become rabbi of the congregation. The public dedication of the new synagogue took place, March 22, 1906, the Hon. George W. Guthrie being orator of the day. Cantor Joseph Levin and a special choir of children beautifully solemnized the Sabbath services the following day. Miss Pauline Gordon, daughter of Louis Gordon, Jr., handed the golden key to the president. The congregation thereafter "grew by leaps and bounds." Dr. Coffee was indefatigable. President Roosevelt was guest of honor of the congregation, April 12, 1912, delivering an address from the pulpit. The church observed its semi-centennial the week of March 25, 1914. Barney Rosenthal was chairman of the committee, the other members being Dr. A. L. Lewin, ex-officio president; Max Fischer, Isaac Gross, H. M.

Frankel and Dr. R. I. Coffee. Dr. Coffee resigned in 1915, to the general grief and regret of the congregation.

Other congregations in the city are the Beauty of Israel, Fullerton and Clark streets, Rabbi Harris Appelbaum; Beth David, Miller and Foreside streets; Beth Hanedrash Hagodol, 137 Washington place, M. Ashinsky, rabbi; Beth Jacob, Epiphany and Townsend streets, A. J. Menizity, rabbi; B'nai Israel, 215 Collins avenue, Rabbi A. A. Levin; Etz Chayim, Craft avenue, Rabbi M. Mazure; Gates of Wisdom, 35 Townsend street; Kanascis Israel, 72 Miller street; Hachsickel Hadas, Wylie avenue and Granville street, Rabbi Samuel Zahler; Oher Chabcsh, Roberts and Reed streets; Rabbi Benjamin Bleidig; Oher Sholem, Liberty and Twenty-eighth streets, Rabbi Louis Ginsberg; Paule Zedick, Crawford, near Center avenue, Rabbi J. L. Alpert, president of Jewish Missions, 108 Fullerton street; Shaaray Tfelo, Fuller, near Center, Rabbi Julius Bloom; Shaaray Torah, 35 Townsend street; Talmund Toleh, 1908 Center avenue, Rabbi Reuben Grafman; Tent of Jacob, Roberts and Center; Zipereh Israel, Fullerton street, Rabbi W. A. Kochin.

Local Jews are active in social and charitable endeavor. The Federation of Jewish Philanthropies of Pittsburgh is a powerful and active organization of the cult in Allegheny county. Abraham Lipman was its able and efficient chairman until his death in 1910, when Aaron Cohen was elected, and in the years of his official service has exerted himself to bring the society up to the highest measure of efficiency. Mr. Cohen was elected president of the National Conference of Jewish Charities at Indianapolis in the spring of 1915. It had established a system of widows' pensions much in advance of that in vogue in the State of Pennsylvania, and has carried into valuable activity many schemes of relief that have evoked general commendation.

The philanthropic and other disinterested labor of Mrs. Enoch Rauh have become national household words. As an organizer, as a promoter of benefactions for all classes and colors of a needy humanity, and as an indefatigable worker in any field of a common humanity, Mrs. Rauh has long ago given to Pittsburgh a distinction that is at once unique and praiseworthy. She, as a war-worker in every branch of the local service, attracted international attention, while she at the same time neglected no portion of her official and self-imposed labors.

Rabbi M. S. Sivitz is another of the hardworking enterprising clergymen of this city, his duties involving activities of the most strenuous nature in the communities that are of Jewish residence and semi-Jewish development. He has been a resident of Pittsburgh for more than thirty-five years. His contributions to the general and local literature of his race, include texts largely furnished by his own experiences in the mission and general work he has been so loyally devoted to in his years of service.

The Irene Kaufmann Foundation in the Ghetto of Pittsburgh, the benefaction of Henry Kaufmann in memory of his only daughter; the J. M. Gusky Home, founded many years ago in the Northside hills; the

Montefiore Hospital—are a few of the evidences of the nature of the charitable impulses that the Jews have established in Pittsburgh.

Many other denominations have much numerical, social and religious strength in Pittsburgh. The Congregationalists have five churches, one at Arlington avenue; the First Church at Dithridge and Forbes; First of the North Side at Pennsylvania avenue and Chateau street; Puritan, South Twenty-second and Carson streets; Slavic at Woods Run, and the Swedish Mission at Forty-fifth and Butler streets.

The Evangelical Association has a church at Lorenz avenue and Crucible street; the First Church in the South Side, Pittsburgh; Friedens at Arlington avenue and Industry street; Immanuel at Madison avenue and Tripoli street; Salem at Fifty-third and Carnegie street; Salem (2d) at Franklin and Manhattan streets; Zion, Center and Graham streets.

The Free Methodists have places of worship at 8212 Frankstown avenue, Whittaker and Homestead, 14 Kathleen street, Mt. Washington; Providence Mission and Rescue Home, 409 Second avenue; West End, 1040 Steuben street.

The Greek Orthodox Church has buildings at Bates and Atwood streets, the "Church of the Holy Spirit," Second St. John's, 613 Carson street.

The Greek Russian Orthodox Church, St. Alexander Nevsky's, is at 50 Ketchum street, and St. Michael's is at Reed and Vine streets.

The Church of New Jerusalem, First Society, worships at Sandusky and Parkhurst streets, and the Pittsburgh Society at 4928 Wallingford street, Pittsburgh.

The two churches of the Primitive Church are at 5223 Holmes street and 2512 Cobden street.

The Reformed Church of the United States has churches at Hamilton avenue and Lang avenue; Grace Church, Dithridge and Bayard streets; the Hungarian Church at Johnston avenue, near Second avenue; St. Mark's in North Highland avenue; St. Paul, Forty-fourth, near Butler street; Church of the Ascension, Termon avenue and California avenue.

The Reformed Presbyterian Covenanters' places of service are Sandusky and Moody, North Side; Central Church, Sandusky, near Ohio; East End, North Highland avenue and Harvard street; Eighth Street Church, Eighth street; Ellsmere, near Duquesne Way; Grant Street, Grant, near Sixth avenue.

Spiritualists have meeting places at Bouquet street, near Pier; Forty-ninth and Butler, and 523 Sandusky street.

The Unitarian places of service are at Ellsworth and Morewood avenues, Pittsburgh, and North avenue and Resaca place (North Side).

Desultory denominations have houses of worship as follows: Austria-Hungarian Congregation at 104 Grant street; Bethany Mission, 602 Steuben street; Bohemian Chapel, Point, near Summit; Church of God, seventh floor of Century building; Church of the Living God, 149 Julius street; Church of the Over-Soul, 652 Century building; First Brethren Church, Dearborn, near Winebiddle avenue; First Dutch Methodist,

Roland and South Sixteenth streets; Gospel Tabernacle (C. & N. A.), 809 Arch; Liberty Street Mission, 17 Barbeau street; New Covenant Mission to the Jews, 333 Forty-second street; Mission Hall, Reed and Crawford streets; the Christian or Campbellite Church, the Zionists, the Spiritualists and many other denominations have congregations of strength, but are not numerically large; Pittsburgh New Thought Alliance, 809 Wabash building; Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ Latter Day Saints; Society of Friends, Century building; Syrian Orthodox, 1308 Franklin.

Colored Congregations—The colored people of Pittsburgh have scattered themselves among many of the several denominations that abound in Pittsburgh, in many instances having fine and expensive church buildings and maintaining ministers of their own color. These are largely Methodists and Baptists, although there are quite a few of other denominations. Pittsburgh has many thousands of colored people who in some cases are descendants of fugitive slaves who escaped from bondage before the sixties of the last century; others are freedmen, and their children and descendants, emancipated by the proclamation of Lincoln in 1863, while very many more have come here with their families from the Southern States to find that kind of employment with that adequate wage that the South has never furnished them. These negroes have had every facility in an educational way that is given to the children of white parents to acquire the most liberal education, and this is avidly taken advantage of by the intelligent colored people. Many of the sensible and frugal ones have amassed very comfortable fortunes and live well in good localities. Separate colored schools have not been established in Pittsburgh for the education of local negroes, nor is it probable that this will be done.

Roman Catholic Church—Roman Catholics either as constituents of the community or as a denominational organization did not figure largely in Pittsburgh and its immediate environs very prominently before the early years of the nineteenth century. They were present in more or less impressive numbers in several of the neighboring counties, but were not numerous at the "Point" until after 1800 in distinctive relation to the community.

Two priests, Fathers Bonnacamp, or Bonnechamps, chaplain to the Celoron expedition, 1749, and Denys Baron, chaplain at Fort Duquesne during the French occupation, 1754-58, have the distinction of clerical priority in the West, as other clericals of the Roman Catholic faith had for almost two centuries before in the processes of discovery in the Great Northwest and in the Mississippi valley. Thenceforward for about a half century there are merely fugitive historical allusions to either the personnel or the activities of the Roman Catholics in this region. This apparent neglect and indifference by members of this church is analogous to that in New England in the early days of Pilgrim exploration, domination and occupancy, or to that in Philadelphia and Eastern Pennsylvania under the Penn proprietaries. Pushing the analogy farther West, the same condition of denominational relations obtained in Central and

Southern Pennsylvania in those pioneer days. Pioneer activities are contingent upon circumstances incident to discoveries, not to denominational enterprise and initiative. Historical analyses of objectives of those who have been discoverers and settlers have developed sometimes curious things, at other times, nothing worthy of note.

The impulses that sent both English Roman Catholic and Protestant Irish to America were largely identical, the persecutions of the English. Many Scottish immigrants came into America in the same years under the same circumstances. Herein the identity ceases, however, and the histories of the denominations and of their individuals are separate and distinct, but as Americans, then, as now, the same. The ambitions and assiduities of the Jesuit Fathers blazed the way from the St. Lawrence eastwardly in the centuries succeeding the Columbian discoveries as those of Cortez and other discoverers did from the Gulf of Mexico to the Pacific coast in the sixteenth and the early part of the seventeenth century, for the succeeding enterprises that eventually made these regions portions of our present civilization.

Father A. A. Lambing, for many years the most studious and analytical student of local history in any denomination in the Pittsburgh district, confesses his inability to clear up much of the nebulous tradition and history concerning this locality from 1758 until 1785 and thereafter until 1800, because of absence of credible records and non-concurrence of those that are available. Dr. Lambing thinks the first priest who came to Pittsburgh was the restless Frenchman, Rev. Peter Huet de la Vilmiere, who in his wanderings walked from Philadelphia to this city in the early summer of 1786. How long he remained, or whether he stopped at all or what Catholics he found in the place, is not known; but he descended the Ohio to the Illinois country in a batteau. As the tide of emigration had now set in from Maryland to Kentucky and many of the emigrants were Catholics, priests were sent from time to time to minister to their spiritual necessities, who, following the customary route, came to Brownsville and thence to Pittsburgh, where they were sometimes delayed either for want of sufficient water in the Ohio river or a means of transportation.

The next priest of whom mention is made was the Carmelite, Father Paul, of whom I have been able to learn as little as of Father Vilmiere. Then came the worthy but eccentric Franciscan, Rev. Charles Whalen, who was sent by Dr. Carroll to the Catholics of Kentucky in 1787.

But the most noted of these Western missionaries was Rev. Benedict Joseph Flaget, afterwards first Bishop of Bardstown, Kentucky. He set out on his journey (from Baltimore to Vincennes) in May, 1792, in a wagon destined to Pittsburgh. In Pittsburgh he was detained nearly six months owing to the low stage of water in the Ohio river. He carried with him letters of introduction from Bishop Carroll to General Wayne, who was stationed at that point, preparing for his great expedition against the Indians of the Northwest. * * * During his detention in Pittsburgh, Monsieur Flaget was not idle. He boarded in the family of a French Huguenot, married to an American Protestant lady, by whom he was kindly and hospitably entertained. He said Mass every morning in their house, and during the day devoted himself to the instruction of the few French inhabitants and French Catholic soldiers. Smallpox having broken out in the place, he was indefatigable in his attentions to those stricken with the loathsome disease. His zeal brought with it a blessing, and he was much con-

soled by these first fruits of his ministry in America. * * * Four soldiers had deserted, and being apprehended they were promptly condemned to death by court-martial. Two of them were Irish or American Catholics, one was a Protestant, and the fourth a French infidel. Monsieur Flaget visited them in prison; and though but little acquainted with English, he had the happiness to receive the Protestant into the church, and to administer the sacrament to the two Catholics. They were in the most happy dispositions; and he mingled his tears of joy with theirs of repentance. The Frenchman proved obdurate; and the zealous priest could make no impression on his heart. In November, Monsieur Flaget left Pittsburgh in a flatboat for Louisville. In the autumn of 1793, Rev. Stephen Badin, the first priest ordained in the United States, accompanied by Rev. M. Barrières, also passed through Pittsburgh, remaining for a short time, as we gather from the following: "The two missionaries left Baltimore the sixth of September, 1793, and traveled like the Apostles, on foot to Pittsburgh, over bad roads and a rugged wilderness country. On the third of November they embarked on a flatboat that was descending the Ohio."

In 1796 Rev. Mr. Fournier found a hundred Catholics who had zeal enough to raise a subscription to support a priest, but so careless were they that, though he remained fourteen weeks, hardly six could be induced to hear Mass on Sunday. Two other priests, Messrs. Maguire and Bodkin, were also there at the time on their way West.

Of this historical excerpt, referring to the "hundred Catholics" in Pittsburgh in 1796, Father Lambing says:

I cannot but think there must be a mistake here, for it seems to me, after having studied the question with great care, that there could not have been a hundred Catholics in Pittsburgh at that time. If we include the whole Monongahela valley, and suppose, which is very natural, that the good priest came to Brownsville and thence to our city, and found in all that number of Catholics, it may be admitted, otherwise I cannot but think there is a considerable error; for the whole population of Pittsburgh in January of that year was only 1,395. They did not reach one-third of that number even ten years later.

None of the first priests who came to Sportsman's Hall, now St. Vincent's Abbey, near Latrobe, Westmoreland county, namely: Revs. John Cause, Theodore Browsers, or Francis Fromm—appear to have visited Pittsburgh; indeed, it is almost certain they did not. Whether Rev. Lawrence Sylvester Whelan (or Phelan), who was at the same place in the year 1797, and who left in the latter part of that year, came to our city or not, I cannot with certainty decide; but I think it probable he did. The Franciscan, Rev. Patrick Lonergan, who was in this part of the State and visited several missions in the years 1799, 1800 and 1801, undoubtedly ministered to the few Catholics here on more than one occasion during these three years; although he never made his home in Pittsburgh. At first he resided at Sportsman's Hall; but not finding that place to his liking he came to Waynesburg, Greene county, from which he left for Ireland in the latter part of the year 1801. Rev. Demetrius Augustine Gallitzin, of Loretto, Cambria county, also visited Pittsburgh sometimes, but it would appear not with the express purpose of ministering to the people; although when here he doubtless exercised his ministry in their behalf, owing to the fact that they were so seldom permitted to welcome a priest into their midst.

The first priest who can be said to have attended the place regularly was Rev. Peter Hilbron (or Heilbron), who came to Sportsman's Hall, November 17, 1799, and remained till the time of his death, seventeen years later. But his visits, owing to the vast extent of territory under his jurisdiction, were not more frequent than once a year. When he came he always put up at the house of Colonel James O'Hara, which stood at the corner of Water and Short streets, about four squares from the Point. Mr. O'Hara, who was a Catholic in name only, was married to a Protestant lady and was grandfather of Rev. Harmar Denny, S. J. C. He had a room fitted up for the missionary called "the priest's room;" but Father Hilbron appears to have been the only priest who put up with him. He was succeeded by Rev. W. F. X. O'Brien, the

first resident priest of Pittsburgh. Neither history nor tradition has transmitted to us any account of the places in which Mass was celebrated anterior to the arrival of Father Hilbron, except that the biographer of Bishop Flaget says, as we have seen, that he said Mass in the house of the Protestant family with whom he put up during his stay in the summer of 1792. This circumstance would argue the small number of the Catholics at that time and their poverty; for a priest would hardly stop with Protestants if there were any of his own faith in a condition to afford him accommodations. After the arrival of Father Hilbron, he appears to have said Mass generally on his visits, which were only once in the year, in the house of a Mr. McFall, which was at the corner of Water and Liberty streets, although he sometimes celebrated in the house of Alexander May, in First street (now First avenue), between Market and Ferry streets, and perhaps in other places which tradition has not transmitted to us.

Roman Catholic relation to the settlement of Western Pennsylvania is both denominational and individual, the identity being so close in many instances as to be scarcely apparent. Priests were either just ahead of people or immediately behind them, from the beginning. There was a fine solidarity and a splendid coöperation at all times. It was then in this relation that the early Catholic communities were established and others farther in the interior of the forests projected and ultimately planted. Until after the American Revolution the region had been first under the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the Bishop of Quebec, and after the exclusion of the French, it became subject to the Vicar Apostolic of London, England. Americans were naturally discontented with such a status, and made an appeal to the Holy See for the establishment of an authority that would place them in distinctive relation with the Head of Church, and he with American Roman Catholic affairs. Responsive to this petition, the Pope, June 9, 1784, declared, "Superior of the missions of the Thirteen States of North America, the Rev. John Carroll, a secular priest, with the authority to exercise the functions regarding the government of the missions." He was also authorized to administer confirmation. Dr. Carroll was a member of the suppressed Society of Jesus; and at the present day he would be designated as a Prefect Apostolic. But the constantly increasing Catholic population, the vast territory under his jurisdiction, and the number of priests coming from different European countries, with or without proper credentials, demanded the presence of a person clothed with full episcopal powers to govern the church. He was accordingly named first Bishop of Baltimore and of the United States, the bull of his promotion being dated November 6, 1789. He went to England, where he was consecrated in the chapel of Lulworth Castle, August 15, 1790.

Denominational writers and historians of the formative days of the West generally agree upon the fact that the Irish and Germans were the preponderating factors in Western settlement, and until late in the nineteenth century congregational reference was usually to the "Dutch" or "Irish," the terms being used solely to distinguish the two races, and never as reproaches. Father Lambing, in his "Foundation Stones of a Great Diocese," says:

Up to as late as 1870 these two nationalities or their descendants dominated everything Catholic here; and up to and as late as perhaps 1865 there was not more than the merest handful of Catholics of other nationalities in the diocese of Pittsburgh.

About that time a few Polish and Bohemian families began to settle at Pittsburgh, and a small number of the former at the Soda Works, now Natrona, twenty-two miles above Pittsburgh, on the west bank of the Allegheny river. From that time the mining and manufacturing districts of Pittsburgh and Southwestern Pennsylvania attracted many laborers from nearly every nationality of Europe and Eastern Asia; so much so that at the present time (1914) there is perhaps only one other diocese in the world, Chicago, that has a greater number and variety of nationalities than Pittsburgh.

The priests who came over the mountains from across the water to minister in the early days to scattered Catholic settlements in our State and in the East generally, were for the most part Irish and German, not a few of whom were members of religious orders, some coming over with the permission of their ecclesiastical superiors more on account of the dissolution of their monasteries or the disturbed state of political Europe, and others from a roving disposition, for which the disquietude of the Old World offered some kind of a palliation, if they were at the trouble of looking for one. A number of French priests sought our shores during the Reign of Terror, although they labored only to a limited extent in our territory and State; but quite a number of them became bishops of nearly half the dioceses of the United States, so much so that even as prudent and conservative a prelate as Bishop Kenrick, of Philadelphia, wrote a very strong letter on the subject to Bishop England, of Charleston.

Loretto, Sportsman's Hall, Waynesburg, Sugar Creek and Pittsburgh were among the very early permanent early Catholic settlements west of the mountains, although others of almost as much importance were of nearly contemporaneous establishment. Loretto is indissolubly associated with the life and career of Father Gallitzin, whose genius still appears to dominate it and whose spirit still broods over it. It was originally in the diocese of Pittsburgh, but is now an integer of that of Altoona. Sportsman's Hall seems to be the germ of the Diocese of Pittsburgh, although the contributing sources are otherwise abundant. This establishment was due to the zeal and ardor of Very Rev. Theodore Brouwers, O. F. M. He was born in Rotterdam, Holland, in 1738, entered the Franciscan Order at Louvain, Belgium, October 27, 1758, and was ordained priest at Mechlin, June 5, 1762. He taught theology, philosophy, and finally Sacred Scriptures, in Venlo and Brussels, and September, 1776, was appointed prefect (Prefect Apostolic) of the Missions of Curacao, West Indies, with the right to give confirmation with the chrism blessed by any Catholic bishop. For unknown reasons he left Curacao in 1787 and came to Philadelphia, where he heard of a Catholic congregation in Western Pennsylvania that had applied to the eastern missionaries for spiritual help. As early as 1785 the Catholics of Pittsburgh and vicinity clamored for a resident priest (letters of Ferd. Farmer, July 19, 1785, to the Vicar Apostolic, Very Rev. John Carroll). This petition was headed by Felix Hughes. In 1789, while still in Philadelphia, Father Brouwers had bought a tract of land near the present West Alexander (likely New Alexander or Alexandria), Westmoreland county, and known as "O'Neill's Victory," and now called the Seven Miles Farm. He went over the Alleghenies to take possession of the place and begin his missionary labors. He stopped for the winter in the home of Simon Ruffner (great-grandfather of Father Lambing), although some will have it that it was in the house of Simon's brother Christian that he lodged; whose rustic but hospitable home became, as Father Felix says,

"the first chapel of the parish. April 16, 1790, upon the advice of Mr. Henry Kuhn, the missionary bought the tract of land on which the present Archabbey stands." This tract was known as "Sportsman's Hall," and consisted of 315 acres, for which he paid £475. The career of the good man was destined to be of short duration; for scarcely had he taken possession of his log cabin, seventeen feet square and one and one-half stories high, when he was called to his reward, dying October 29, 1790, in the fifty-third year of his age and the twenty-ninth of his priesthood, although the circumstances of his death are not of record. His will says: "I give and bequeath all my real estate, viz., my place on which I live called Sport's Hall, and one other tract of land on Loyalhanna Creek, called O'Neill's Victory, with their appurtenances, to a Roman Catholic priest who shall succeed me in this same place, to be entailed to him and to his successors forever." After having been occupied by secular priests for about a half century, it passed into the hands of the venerable Benedictine Order. This hall was the resting place, indeed, the headquarters, of many of the missionary priests who came over the mountains in the last two decades of the eighteenth century and the earlier years of the nineteenth century.

Permanent Catholic settlements, too, had been formed in various sections of the western part of the State, but reference will not be made to those east of the mountains, although two or three of them exercised an influence on some of the settlements further west. The most noted of those to the west of the mountains were Loretto, Sportsman's Hall, Waynesburg, Sugar Creek and Pittsburgh, all within the limits of the present Diocese of Pittsburgh except Loretto, which on account of its importance will first be treated of briefly. Its history is this: In the year 1788, Captain Michael M'Guire, a hero of the Revolutionary War, brought his family from Maryland to a spot near the present village of Loretto and there began the first permanent settlement in that whole section of the country. Loretto is seventy-five miles due east from Pittsburgh. A large portion of the tracts which he purchased and settled upon is still owned and occupied by his descendants. Being a devoted Catholic, he was careful to provide for the religious needs of his family as far as possible, and for those also who might settle in the neighborhood in the future. For this purpose he made over to Bishop Carroll for the use of the church and for the maintenance of a priest, four hundred acres of the extensive tracts which he had taken up. Other pioneers were not slow in joining him, as he was a man of influence; and in a comparatively short time there was quite a Catholic colony. But in those days when priests were few and the settlements far from each other and from the home of any missionary, it was a boon for the poor people to see the face of a priest once every year, and sometimes only once in three years. Father Felix Brosius, as well as Very Rev. James Pellenta, the Vicar-General of Bishop Carroll, visited the settlement from Conewago perhaps two or three times before the first appearance of the illustrious missionary who was to spend his life there and give the place a reputation which is indelibly written on the pages of the church's history in the

United States, as well as on its secular annals. This missionary was the Rev. Demetrius Augustine Gallitzin. His arrival was hailed with joy by every member of the few families of the settlement. During his brief stay he celebrated Mass in one of the log cabins, baptized the children, instructed the young, heard confessions, administered Holy Communion, and did all in his power to encourage and confirm the little flock in the practice of their religion.

Demetrius Gallitzin, who took the name of Augustine at his confirmation, was the only son of one of the oldest and most illustrious of the Russian Empire, and bore a princely title. His father, Alexivitch Gallitzin, was sent as ambassador to France in 1763, and on August 28, 1768, married Amelia von Schmettau, only daughter of the celebrated field marshal of that name. They settled at The Hague, to which he had been appointed ambassador, where their only son Demetrius was born December 22, 1770, his sister Marianna, their only daughter, having been born December 7, 1769. His early life and training need not be dwelt upon at length; suffice to say that it was suitable for a person occupying his high position. He renounced the Greek schism and entered the Roman Catholic church before he had attained to manhood. On account of his having taken this step he was disinherited according to the Russian laws, and the hopes of his father, who had destined him for a military career and had obtained a commission for him when he was yet in the cradle, were forever blasted. Owing to the constant absence of the father in the discharge of his official duties, his training was left almost to his mother, who proved herself equal to the task. Travel was regarded as necessary in those days to perfect the education of a young man of the better class; but the disturbed state of Europe at that time made it inadvisable for him to visit the countries of that part of the world; and his pious mother determined to send him to the New World, to the republic that had so lately sprung into existence and which was already giving promise of the future greatness it was destined to attain. Accordingly he embarked for America in company of Rev. Felix Brosius, August 8, 1792, under the assumed name of Augustine Schmet, from his mother's family name, with letters to Bishop Carroll, under whose special care his mother wished to place him. Dr. Carroll thought it well for him to devote some time to the study of the Constitution of the United States and the general character of our political system before setting out on his travels through the country; and as accommodations were few in the little city of Baltimore, he recommended him to put up with the Sulpician Fathers who had lately opened St. Mary's Seminary, both because he could study questions in quiet and retirement, would be company with educated people who were familiar with the French language, and would be in a wholesome, religious atmosphere.

On March 18, 1795, he was raised to the dignity of the priesthood, being the second priest ordained in the United States, and first who received all the orders from tonsure up in this country; Rev. Stephen Badin, the first ordained priest, having received the deacon's orders in France before crossing the Atlantic. Having reached the term of his

holy ambition, he served for a few years in Maryland before taking up his abode and assuming his life's work on the summit of the Allegheny mountains. His beginnings were the humblest, but he built up the church, induced many settlers to establish their homes in the vicinity, and took up large tracts of land which he disposed of on easy terms, relying on the remittances which he had good reason to expect through his sister, although he himself had been disinherited; but in which he was sadly disappointed. He had wished to see a bishopric established at Loretto, but in this he was doomed to disappointment, although the event of the consecration of Dr. John Conwell as Bishop of Philadelphia, in 1821, made him Vicar-General of the western part of the diocese, an office which he filled until some time after the consecration of Dr. Kenrick as coadjutor of Philadelphia, June 30, 1830, when he resigned. In this capacity he exercised jurisdiction over all the missions of the present Diocese of Pittsburgh. During his pastorate of forty years he succeeded in planting one of the most thoroughly Catholic colonies in the State of Pennsylvania; and it was all his own work, for he laid the foundation of each of the early congregations in the sweat of his own brow. His memory is justly held in sacred recollection. His present zealous successor, Rev. Ferdinand Kittell, assisted by the generosity of Mr. Charles M. Schwab, has taken special care of the place, where his remains repose. Mr. Schwab has erected a very tasteful monument and statue of him, and has published a very interesting and valuable souvenir of him, his successors, and the leading members of the congregation.

The Roman Catholic Diocese of Pittsburgh was established August 8, 1843. Much earlier in the nineteenth century it had been favorably regarded as the proper place for the location of the See of Western—indeed, a large portion of Southern and Central Pennsylvania—by both priests and prelates, although this predilection was not by any means unanimous. Dr. Gallitzin, the Polish prince-priest who threw his wealth of energy and enterprise into the development of the territory of which Loretto and Gallitzin are nearly central to-day, as well as the energy of his wealth, had himself episcopal aspirations and ambitions that failed of fruition. Other pioneer priests who had done miracles of labor in the efforts to plant the “seed of the Church in the wilderness,” also looked longingly toward the throne that was never to be theirs, in the formative years of the destined diocese. These were legitimate, logical, loving longings in the bosoms of those who had “fought the fight” as few of the missionaries of the church had ever fought it against the forces of friends and of the forests.

It was ninety-four years after the first Mass was said in the valley at the “Head of the Ohio River,” and eighty-nine years after the dedication of the first chapel on the site of Pittsburgh, the “Assumption of the Blessed Virgin of the Beautiful River,” before the first Roman Catholic Bishop of Pittsburgh was consecrated at Rome, eight days after the constitution of his diocese. The diocese then was composed of the counties of Washington, Westmoreland, Allegheny, Fayette, Greene, Hunt-

ington, Somerset, Armstrong, Indiana, Cambria, Blair, Clearfield, Clarion, Jefferson, McKean, Potter, Venango, Crawford, Erie, Mercer, Lawrence, Beaver, Butler, Elk, Blair, Forest, and Cameron. Ten years later, in order to erect the Diocese of Erie, the counties of Crawford, Erie, Venango, Warren, McKean, Potter, Clearfield, Jefferson, Clarion, Forest, Elk and Mercer were taken from the territory of the Diocese of Pittsburgh. Still later other counties were detached to constitute other dioceses, until to-day the Diocese of Pittsburgh is made up of the counties of Allegheny, Washington, Westmoreland, Fayette, Greene, Beaver, Lawrence, Butler, Armstrong and Indiana. The Diocese of Pittsburgh is one of the most important, in its every element, of the integers of influence and importance in the Church in North America to-day, because of its cosmopolitanism and its numerical strength. These elements are of annual increase in area and inclusion. Diocesan solidarity has been so splendidly developed that the several counties and hundreds of communities composing it are stepping in perfect precision, actuated by a common motive and impulse. None of the communal interests in the diocese, whether secular or denominational, are apart from the attention or interest of the bishop and his corps of assistants of whatever nature. Churchship and citizenship appear to coördinate and coöperate finely to mutual ends, to the satisfactory advantages of each and to the greatest benefits to the peoples of respective counties, cities, towns and communities. While it is true that the World War tended to disturb balances throughout the world, it is also true that these balances were relatively as little disturbed as in any portion of the world. Data from the last submission of figures to the last "Official Catholic Directory" show the status of the diocese to be as follows:

Bishop	1	Young Women Educated in Higher	
Archabbot	1	Branches	891
Coadjutor Abbot	1	Day Nursery	1
Diocesan Priests	427	Orphan Asylums	4
Priests of Religious Orders.....	157	Orphans	1,772
Total	584	Foundling Asylums	2
Churches with Resident Priests	297	Inmates	245
Missions with Churches.....	56	Industrial Schools for Boys.....	2
Total	353	Protectory for Boys.....	1
Stations	7	School for Deaf Mutes.....	1
Chapels	80	Total Number of Young People	
Diocesan Seminarians	95	Under Roman Catholic Care.....	69,074
Diocesan Students	60	Hospitals	8
Seminaries of Religious Orders....	3	Homes for Aged Poor.....	3
Seminarians	142	Homes of Good Shepherd.....	2
Colleges for Boys.....	3	Homes for Working Girls.....	2
Students	1,411	Temporary Home for Women.....	1
Preparatory Schools for Boys.....	2	Baptisms: Infants	31,522
Pupils	175	Adults	878
Parishes and Missions for Parochial		Total	32,400
Schools	180	Converts	901
Pupils	64,580	Marriages	5,440
Academies for Young Women.....	6	Deaths	10,003
		Catholic Population about.....	575,000

These statistics eloquently attest to the activities of both clergy and religieuse and the parishioners in the Pittsburgh Diocese, their enterprise and industry. The array of figures is as imposing as it is impressive.

The Diocese of Pittsburgh until June 29, 1921, had the following official list: Rt. Rev. J. F. Regis Canevin, D. D., Bishop. Bishop Canevin was ordained June 4, 1897, consecrated Titular Bishop of Sabrata, February 24, 1903; succeeded to the See of Pittsburgh, December 20, 1904. Bishop Canevin's predecessors in office have been: Rt. Rev. Michael O'Connor, D. D., consecrated August 15, 1843; transferred to Erie and then to Pittsburgh; resigned May, 1860; died a member of the Society of Jesus, at Woodstock College, Maryland, October 18, 1872. Rt. Rev. M. Domenec, D. D., consecrated December 9, 1860; transferred to Allegheny, January 11, 1876; resigned July 29, 1877; died at Tarragona, Spain, January 5, 1878. Rt. Rev. J. Tuigg, D. D., consecrated Bishop of Pittsburgh, March 19, 1876; died December 7, 1889. Rt. Rev. Richard Phelan, D. D., consecrated August 2, 1885, Titular Bishop of Cibra and Coadjutor to Rt. Rev. J. Tuigg; succeeded Bishop Tuigg, December 7, 1889; died December 20, 1904.

Vicars-General—Rt. Rev. Mgr. Joseph Suhr, Pittsburgh; Rt. Rev. Mgr. Stephen Walsh, Wilkesburg.

Chancellor and Vicar in Curia—Rev. P. C. Danner, 125 North Craig street.

Diocesan Consultors—Rt. Rev. Leander Schnee, O. S. B.; Rt. Rev. Mgr. Joseph Suhr, V. G.; Rt. Rev. Mgr. Stephen Walsh, V. G.; Rt. Rev. Mgr. Martin Ryan, LL. D., V. F.; Rt. Rev. Mgr. F. Keane, LL. D., V. F.; Rt. Rev. Mgr. H. J. Goebel, LL. D., V. F.; Rt. Rev. Mgr. C. A. McDermott, V. F.; Rt. Rev. Mgr. C. A. McDermott, V. F.; Rt. Rev. Mgr. John Gorzynski, V. F.; Rt. Rev. Mgr. W. A. Cunningham, LL. D.

Parish Priest Consultors—Rt. Rev. Mgr. Martin Ryan, LL. D., V. F.; Rev. D. J. Devlin, LL. D.; Rev. D. J. Maladey; Rev. J. F. Bauer; Very Rev. F. F. O'Shea, LL. D., V. F.

Curia pro Causis Disciplinaribus (judges to be appointed in each case)—Rev. John W. O'Connell, LL. D., Procurator Fiscalis; Rev. William J. McMullen, Actuarius; Rev. J. Greaney, Assistant Actuarius.

Curia pro Causis Matrimonialibus—Rev. William J. McMullen, Juez; Rev. D. J. Maladey, Defensor Vinculi; Rev. Michael P. Boyle, Assistant Defensor Vinculi; Rev. J. Greaney, Notarius; Rev. Charles J. Wiesmann, Assistant Actuarius.

Examinatores Synodales—Rt. Rev. Mgr. Joseph Suhr, V. G.; Rt. Rev. Mgr. H. J. Goebel, LL. D.; Rt. Rev. Mgr. William Cunningham, LL. D.; Rt. Rev. Mgr. C. A. McDermott; Very Rev. Thos. Devlin, LL. D.; Rev. William Kelty; Very Rev. M. A. Hehir, C. S. Sp.; Revs. William McMullen, S. J. Schramm, D. J. O'Shea, Julian Kilger, O. S. B., D. D.; Hugh C. Boyle, John Greiner.

Moderators and Theological Conferences—Rt. Rev. Mgr. J. Suhr, V. G., and Rt. Rev. C. A. McDermott, V. F.

Diocesan Conference of Catholic Charities—Rt. Rev. J. F. Regis Canevin, president; Very Rev. Thomas Devlin, LL. D., vice-president; Rev. Lawrence A. O'Connell, LL. D., director.

Catholic Missionary Aid Society—Rev. P. C. Danner.

Examiners of School Teachers—Rt. Rev. Mgr. H. J. Goebel, LL. D.; Revs. M. Lynch; Stephen J. Schramm, LL. D.; H. C. Boyle; D. R. Sullivan; John P. Shields; William Voft; F. Retka, C. S. Sp.; R. L. Hayes, D. D.; J. P. Gallagher; P. A. Callery; J. Greaney; Very Rev. M. A. McGarey; Revs. Charles Moosman, J. Wojszner, J. Vrana, R. McDonald

Diocesan School Board—Rt. Rev. Mgr. H. J. Goebel, LL. D.; Very Rev. M. C. Kelty; Very Rev. F. J. McCabe; Rev. J. G. Beane; Very Rev. Thomas Devlin; Very Rev. Thomas Rosensteel; Revs. C. Hegerich, S. J. Schramm, LL. D.; D. J. Maladey, Ferdinand Immekus, C. P.; R. McDonald; Very Rev. E. P. Griffin, LL. D.; Rev. D. O'Connell; Very Rev. M. A. McGarey; Revs. J. P. Gallagher, D. J. O'Shea; Very Rev. M. A. Hehir, C. S. Sp.; Revs. H. C. Boyle, F. Retka, C. S. Sp.; William Vogt, David Hegarty, T. F. Coakley, D. D.; John P. Shields, D. R. Sullivan, R. L. Hayes, D. D.

Superintendent of Schools—Rev. Ralph L. Hayes.

Diocesan Church Music Commission—Revs. Louis Haas, O. S. B.; J. W. O'Connell, Jacob M. Wertz, S. J. Schramm, R. McDonald, C. J. Steppling, Thomas Bryson, Very Rev. R. Hamilton.

Building Committee—Rt. Rev. Mgr. J. Suhr, V. G.; Revs. D. J. Maladey, John P. Gallagher; Very Rev. Thomas Devlin, Rev. John Faughnan.

Pittsburgh Apostolate—St. Mary's of the Mount, Very Rev. E. P. Griffin, superintendent; Rev. Gabriel Scheer. Board of Directors—Rev. L. Woelfel, Very Rev. E. P. Griffin, Rev. J. L. Quinn. The object of the Apostolate was to give non-Catholic and Catholic missions and to preach the Gospel and administer the sacraments to Catholics of every nationality living in the districts of the diocese where it was impossible to sustain a resident priest.

Charity Commission—Very Rev. Thomas Devlin, LL. D.; Rev. W. J. McMullen, Rev. D. J. O'Shea, Rev. L. A. O'Connell, Rev. Agatho Roff, O. M. Cap.

The first Bishop of Pittsburgh was born in the city of Cork, Ireland, September 27, 1810, but the records of the time have not given the names of his parents. He passed his early years at Glannyn, near Cork, and his boyhood in his native town, where he made his early elementary studies and attracted the attention of Bishop Coppinger, as an altar boy, by his recollection and piety, his talents, and the evident signs he showed of a vocation to the sacred ministry. These induced the bishop to send him to Propaganda, Rome, at the age of fourteen years, although he appears to have spent a few months at Paris in study before reaching the Holy City. Among his companions at the Urban College were quite a number who afterwards attained high positions, although a few of them were his seniors, such as Francis Patrick Kenrick and Martin John Spalding of this country, not to mention others, both of whom were archbishops of Baltimore. Having completed his course, he passed his examination for the degree of Divinity, his diploma being dated March 31, 1834. Cardinal Wiseman, who was then rector of the English College, speaks in terms of the highest praise of the manner in which he distinguished himself on that occasion; and it is said when he came to receive the Pope's blessing, Gregory XVI. playfully twined his handkerchief around the head of the young doctor with the remark, "If it were a crown of gold, you would deserve it." He had been raised to the priesthood by dispensation, for he was too young as yet, June 1, 1833. He was now appointed vicerector of the Irish College, and governed it for about a year in the absence of Dr. Paul Cullen, and was also named professor of Sacred

Scripture in Propaganda. His acquaintance with a number of languages gained for him the name of "The Pope's linguist," and he was a favorite with the Sovereign Pontiff. He was now recalled to his native island and arrived just in time to be at the death bed of his aged mother. He was then appointed curate of Fermoy, and later chaplain of the Convent of the Presentation in Doneraile. In 1839, while still filling that position, he resolved to stand examination for a vacant chair of Dogmatic Theology in Maynooth College; but while engaged in his immediate preparation for the concursus, Very Rev. Peter Richard Kenrick, then of Philadelphia, called on him on his way to Rome, and stated that his brother, the Bishop of Philadelphia, had commissioned him to invite Dr. O'Connor to come to America and accept the position of rector of the Seminary of St. Charles Borromeo, an offer which the bishop himself had made in Rome. He consented, and soon after sailed for the New World, became head of the little seminary, and at the same time did missionary work on Sundays in the vicinity of the city till he came to Pittsburgh as Vicar-General.

Soon after his consecration, Bishop O'Connor left Rome and passed through several countries, especially Germany and Ireland, in the interest of his diocese. In this he had certain advantages which a stranger would not have had, being Vicar-General for a sufficient length of time to know its needs and its future prospects. On his tour he called at Maynooth and made an appeal to the more advanced students, which is described by one of them, Rt. Rev. Tobias Mullen, Bishop of Erie, who was long a priest of the diocese of Pittsburgh, who in his *Reminiscences of Rev. Thomas M'Cullagh*, says: "On an evening in October (1843) as the students were assembled in the prayer hall a strange prelate was observed beside the dean on the bench usually occupied by the latter. The whole exterior of the distinguished visitor, in whom it was difficult to say whether the captivating grace of natural dignity or the impressive evidence of intellectual superiority predominated, bespoke the presence of no ordinary man." After being introduced by the dean, "the distinguished visitor arose and addressed the students, and observed that he had no inducement to offer except plenty of labor and little for it." Five students whose course of studies was almost completed, and three others also far advanced, resolved to accompany him. Coming next to Dublin, he secured a colony of seven Sisters of the recently established order of Our Lady of Mercy, to take charge of the parish schools, the higher education of the young ladies, and works of charity suitable to their institution. These were the first Sisters of Mercy to establish a house in the United States, and the permanent benefits which they had conferred on religion in education and charity, not only in the Diocese of Pittsburgh but throughout the whole country, is the best encomium that could be pronounced on the zeal and foresight of Dr. O'Connor in introducing them. He sailed for America, November 12, and arrived at Pittsburgh, December 31, 1843. "The following," he writes in the "Diocese Register," is a description of the Diocese of Pittsburgh at the time of its erection:

In Allegheny County: In the city of Pittsburgh there was St. Paul's Cathedral, congregation estimated at 4,000 souls. The bishop was assisted by Rev. Joseph F. Deane. St. Patrick's Church, brick, Rev. E. F. Garland, pastor, congregation about 3,000. St. Philomena's (German), temporary church, attended by the Redemptorist Fathers, congregation about 4,000. Rev. A. P. Gibbs resided in Pittsburgh to attend several congregations outside the city. St. Philip's Church, Chartier's Creek, now Crafton, brick, congregation about 150, attended from Pittsburgh. Pine Creek Church, log, congregation 400. Wexford, St. Alphonsus', brick, about 250. M'Keesport, St. Peter's, brick, 300. (The Bishop wrote the Register apparently a short time before his resignation, and from a memory or notes, and this statement is a mistake; the church at M'Keesport was not built until 1847). This makes in all seven churches, six priests, and a Catholic population in the county of about 12,500.

Westmoreland County: St. Vincent's, brick; and Mt. Carmel (near New Derry), log, Rev. James A. Stillinger, 1,350.

Indiana County: Blairsville, brick, 1,000; Cameron Bottom, stone, 300, Rev. James A. Stillinger.

Butler County: Butler, St. Peter's, stone; Donegal (now North Oakland), St. Joseph's, 1,300; Murrinsville, St. Alphonsus, stone; Clearfield township (now Herman), 500, Rev. H. P. Gallagher.

Armstrong County: St. Patrick's, brick, formerly known as Buffalo Creek Mission (now Sugar Creek), 1,000; St. Mary's, Freeport, 300, Rev. J. Cody.

Washington County: West Alexander, log, 107.

Fayette County: Brownsville church in course of erection, of stone; 183 souls.

Greene County: Waynesburg, St. Anne's, brick, 64. Other stations in Washington, Fayette, and Greene counties, 160; Rev. M. Gallagher.

Beaver County: Beaver SS. Peter and Paul, frame, 300.

Bedford, Somerset and Cambria counties, in the Diocese of Altoona, and Blair, erected at a later date, are also given; but the Diocese of Erie is omitted. From this it will be seen that the bishop had in his diocese, present territory, twenty churches, a few of which were only in course of erection, and a Catholic population of a little less than 20,000. There were two or three schools, an orphan asylum with twenty orphans, and three religious communities—the Redemptorists, Sisters of Charity, and Sisters of Mercy.

Father Lambing, in his "History of the Diocese of Pittsburgh," published in 1914, in his summary of church conditions in Allegheny (now North Side, Pittsburgh), says:

The first English congregation was organized in Allegheny in the fall of 1848, and Rev. James O'Connor, brother of the bishop, was appointed pastor and a church was undertaken. But Father O'Connor being a man of limited business ability and energy, Father M'Mahon was soon named his successor. The church was completed and was dedicated April 21, 1850; three days later Father M'Mahon was transferred to the cathedral and made rector, a position which he retained as long as he remained in the diocese. The time of his entering on the rectorship of the cathedral was a critical period in the history of the diocese, and required for the administration of its temporary affairs a man of more than ordinary ability, and the more so as the bishop in the discharge of his official duties had to be absent much of the time. The two streets on the corner of which St. Paul's was built had been graded off so that the edifice stood on a knob far above the level of the streets, and it was reached only by steps and with difficulty, besides presenting a very unsightly appearance.

Not only was a large amount of grading to be done, and plans to be prepared for the new edifice, but the church must be built on a much larger scale, and all the sums with the exception of a very small amount already subscribed had to be raised, and this with all possible haste; and the homeless congregation had to be supplied with temporary places of worship. Feeling, too, ran very high against the Catholics, and little could be expected of those not in the fold. To add still further to the difficulties, the country was on the eve of one of the worst financial crisis through which it had

ever passed; money was scarce, and rates of interest high, and besides there was a feeling of unrest throughout much of the country. The Cathedral was planned on a very grand scale, such as would eclipse anything in the country at that time with perhaps one or two exceptions; and the bishop, whose health was already beginning to fail, had to leave the greater part of the work to the rector, whom he had appointed his vicar-general, April 26, 1852, but under his able administration work progressed with remarkable speed, and notwithstanding the difficulty encountered in securing a solid foundation for the rear of the building, the basement was ready for occupation September 8, 1853. The sacred edifice was consecrated with a grand and imposing ceremonial, June 24, 1855, although the twin towers in the front were not yet built. The material work was now so far finished, and all that remained was to pay off the heavy debt, a work which was never fully accomplished until the building was finally sold.

During the repeated absence of the bishop, Father M'Mahon was administrator of the diocese. The bishop's health was fast failing, and the burden of his new cathedral lay heavy on his shoulders; for, though he had the ability to plan great works and watch their execution, he was not a financier. Like many before his time, he could put up buildings and no one would tear them down; they would be paid for some way. Interest on church debts has done more since the middle of the last century to make money lenders flourish than it has to make religion flourish. Not succeeding in having a coadjutor appointed and finding the administration of the diocese too much for his enfeebled health, he resolved to resign. His resignation was accepted early in the summer of 1860, and he retired from the diocese to carry out his early resolved plan to join the Society of Jesus. Contrary to his usual custom of leaving Father M'Mahon administrator, when he concluded to present his resignation he named his brother, Rev. James O'Connor, with a view it was thought, and most probably correctly, of securing his appointment to the vacant See. But the choice fell upon Rev. Michael Domenec, who was consecrated December 9, 1860.

As is usual on such occasions, changes were made in the officers of the diocese, though not for a time. When the new bishop went to Rome to be present at the canonization of the Japanese martyrs in the spring of 1862, he left Father M'Mahon administrator, who had also been continued in the office of vicar-general; but soon after his return the latter felt that his presence was no longer desired in the diocese. The rectorship of the cathedral was given to Rev. John Hickey early in January, 1863, and soon after, Rev. Tobias Mullen, the late Bishop of Erie, but then rector of St. Peter's Church, Allegheny, was named vicar-general. In the fall of the same year the zealous and laborious priest who had administered the affairs of the cathedral so ably for thirteen years under two bishops resolved to withdraw from it and close his long and honorable career, where he knew he would be welcomed and appreciated. He accordingly left the cathedral and went to the diocesan seminary about the beginning of November. After spending a couple of months with his intimate friends, Revs. James O'Connor and James Keogh, D. D., who were soon to adopt his own resolution, he went to Philadelphia in January, 1864. Soon after his arrival he was appointed pastor of St. Edward's Church in that city, a position which he held until the time of his death. Full of years he closed his long and useful career there by the death of the just October 7, 1873, in the seventy-third year of his life and the forty-ninth of his priesthood. He was a forcible and eloquent preacher, and was a ripe scholar and was apparently born to rule. He was an uncle of the late Rev. Mgr. F. L. Tobin, one of the vicar-generals of this diocese.

No sooner had Bishop O'Connor assumed the government of his diocese than his influence was everywhere felt. One of his first official acts was the ordination, February 4, 1844, of Rev. Thomas M'Cullagh, one of the students who had accompanied him from Maynooth, who was the first priest ordained in and for the Diocese of Pittsburgh. St. Paul's School, already mentioned, was opened under the care of the Sisters of Mercy, April 14th of the same year; and at the call of the bishop a meeting of the congregation was held June 14th to take measures looking to the building of an episcopal residence. On the 15th of the same month the first diocese synod was held, at which statutes were enacted by the government of the diocese; and still another good

work was inaugurated on the 30th, in the opening of a chapel for the colored people of the city and vicinity, of which mention has already been made. Another important move for the explanation and defense of our holy religion, as well as for the diffusion of religious and secular news, was the establishment, February, 1844, of "The Catholic," now the "Pittsburgh Catholic," the oldest Catholic weekly in the United States with the exception of the "Cincinnati Catholic Telegraph." The Sisters of Mercy opened a young ladies' academy in September; and about the same time, Rev. Tobias Mullen, who had just been ordained, opened an academy or high school for boys. A circulating library was also founded; and there were two total abstinence societies, one at St. Paul's and another at St. Patrick's, with an aggregate membership of about 3,500. The only similar society was a Welsh one, having 400 members.

But the most important work undertaken by the bishop at this time and one which evinced his zeal, his judgment and his courage, was the founding of St. Michael's Diocesan Seminary for the education of candidates for the sacred ministry. Its beginnings were indeed humble, but it was destined to be productive of incalculable benefit to the diocese and to religion. A limited number of students were at first assembled in a small building at the corner of Smithfield street and Virgin alley, near St. Paul's, with the Rev. Richard A. Wilson, D. D., whom the bishop had engaged in Rome as rector and principal professor. An effort was soon after made to build a seminary on a part of the church grounds, and a meeting was held for that purpose June 14, 1844, at which \$2,000 was subscribed; but the plan was not put into execution, the students remaining in their first home until they were transferred to a house on the South Side, near where St. Michael's Church now stands. From this it will be seen that the bishop had succeeded in a single year in the organization of all the departments of his vast diocese. At the first synod, Very Rev. James Stillinger, of Blairsville, was appointed the first vicar-general of the diocese.

St. Paul's stood on Fifth avenue, with its east side on Grant street, on what has long been familiarly known as "the hump;" and late in 1844 the city councils passed an ordinance for the grading of a part of Grant's Hill, as that part of the city was called, which it was feared would endanger the foundations of the church. But when the cutting was completed all fears were dispelled, and a movement was set on foot to complete the tower, which was built only to the comb of the roof when the church was erected.

The scarcity of priests and religious teachers was sorely felt by the bishop; and it must have been a long time before a competent supply could be had from the diocese. In the meantime he, like many of his colleagues in the episcopacy, must appeal to the Catholic countries of Europe for the necessary supply. Fortunately the church in America and other missionary countries has seldom appealed in vain; and the number of priests and religious of both sexes from Germany and France, and most of all from Ireland, who devoted their energies and their lives and frequently their fortunes also to the cause of religion, will ever be justly held in grateful remembrance. In order to recruit the ranks of the laborers in this position of the divine vineyard, Bishop O'Connor set out for Rome and other European countries, July 23, 1845, leaving Very Rev. James Stillinger administrator during his absence. He met with fairly good success, and among the laborers whom he brought back with him were four Presentation Brothers of Cork, who were expected to found a house of their institution in the diocese and take charge of the boys' school. On his return he arrived in Pittsburgh, the 13th of December.

Having now thoroughly organized the diocese he set out on his first episcopal visitation in July, 1846, commencing at Beaver and passing north and east through the present diocese of Erie. The visitation was completed the following summer. But by far the most important event of this year was the introduction into the diocese of a colony of the learned and venerable Order of St. Benedict, which came from Bavaria and settled at St. Vincent's in Westmoreland county, under the leadership of Rev. Boniface Wimmer, October 24. It was the first introduction of the Benedictine Order into the United States, although detached members had served prior to that time in various places in and out of the diocese. Two churches were dedicated during this

year, the whole number being given as 57, with 33 priests, and a Catholic population of 35,000.

The next year, 1847, was destined to be more eventful than any of its predecessors. The Mercy Hospital was opened by the Sisters of Mercy, in a temporary building in the lower city, and in August the contract was let for a more spacious building, on the site occupied by that institution. On June 2nd, Rev. Joseph F. Deane withdrew from the cathedral and was succeeded by Rev. James Madison Lancaster, late of Kentucky, who remained only for a short time. Prior to this the bishop urged on the cathedral congregation the purchase of a large tract of land opposite the city on the south side of the Monongahela, situated on the side of the hill; but as they did not think well of it, he purchased it himself at a cost of a little less than \$10,000. It was a very profitable investment; for after about \$100,000 worth of building lots had been sold and several acres given to the Passionist Fathers, on which their monastery stands, the balance was assessed at \$162,000 as late as 1875. The frame house on the property at the foot of the hill, which had been occupied for a time by the Presentation Brothers, now became St. Michael's Diocesan Seminary, under the presidency of Rev. Thomas M'Cullagh. The same year witnessed the introduction of the Brothers of the Third Order of St. Francis, from Clifton and Roundstone, in the Archdiocese of Tual, Ireland, who established their mother house at Loretto, Cambria county, and opened a college which still flourishes; and soon after they took charge of the boys of the cathedral school.

But the event of the greatest importance for St. Paul's was the second grading of the streets on Grant's Hill, which was undertaken in June, 1847, by which the foundations of the sacred edifice were irreparably injured and the approach to it rendered very difficult. After the completion of the work, the church stood perched on a mound some fifteen or more feet above the level of the streets, and the bank was only kept from crumbling away by temporary supports; but it was evident to all that the stately building could no longer withstand the action of the rain and frost on the foundation. A suit was entered against the city for damages and a verdict obtained for the sum of \$4,000. An appeal was made to the Supreme Court, which confirmed the finding of the interior court, though not until November 7, 1851. But besides the delay and the expense of the litigation, the award was trifling when compared with the injury done the building, and the inconvenience and costs to which the congregation were put. The episcopal residence, which had been built after the first grading, did not suffer.

The following is a number of baptisms entered in the register of St. Paul's for the fourteen years from 1834 to 1848, in the review of which the foundation of St. Patrick's Congregation, and a few other circumstances, such as the completion of the canal, the withdrawal of many of the Germans, and the financial stress of 1837, which perhaps drove a few families out of the city, must be taken into account. The entries are from May to May, and the number for each year, without the year: 222, 210, 252, 260, 218, 312, 252, 144, 204, 218, 212, 320, 2,341 and 304, making a total of 3,363.

On the withdrawal of Father Lancaster in September, 1848, who later died vicar-general of the Diocese of Covington, Rev. James O'Meally became rector of St. Paul's. The Oblate Fathers of the Blessed Virgin Mary took charge of the seminary November 22, and Father M'Cullagh returned to missionary work, to which he had during his rectorship devoted a part of his time; but the Oblates remained for only a short time.

The cemetery attached to St. Patrick's Church, and that on Boyd's Hill, near the Mercy Hospital, in which the English Catholics and some of the Germans were interred—for later the Germans opened a cemetery on Troy Hill, Allegheny—became so crowded and so within the limits of the fast expanding city that it became necessary to purchase other and more extensive grounds at a distance from the city, that would serve as a burying ground for all the English congregations that might be formed for many years to come.

About the same time the notorious Mayor "Joe Barker," whose name figured prominently in the "Know-Nothing" party, then entering on its famous career, began to attract attention by his inflammatory street harangues against the Catholic church and

her clergy, which caused them no little annoyance; and so high did feeling run that the bishop found it necessary to require the clergy to lay aside every distinctive mark of their calling in dress, etc., the better to escape molestation and insult. And when the Papal Nuncio, Archbishop Cajetan Bedini, arrived in Pittsburgh in December, 1853, the "Know-Nothings," who were then in about the zenith of their power, could not permit him to pass through the city without proclaiming the event. He was received in the basement of the new cathedral, which had been opened a short time before; but when he and the bishop, with Captain Redmond G. Grace and another person were returning in a carriage from St. Xavier's, the carriage was held up near St. Patrick's Church by the "Know-Nothings," and the distinguished passengers were hooted and jeered and barely escaped attack. In 1849, Barker and two preachers were arrested and sentenced to fine and imprisonment; but almost immediately Barker was nominated by his friends of the same party, as a candidate for mayor of the city, and was elected. A delegation was sent to Harrisburg to have the governor pardon him, which he did, and his triumph added zest to his former fanaticism. His future was that of a very prominent Know-Nothing leader, and he enjoyed his triumph till August 2, 1862, when on his way home from a political meeting and while walking on the railroad, he was struck by a locomotive, thrown down a steep embankment, and instantly killed.

The condition of St. Paul's became daily more and more alarming, owing to the weakness of the foundation, and it was evident that something must be done and done promptly; and a meeting of the congregation was held January 27, 1850, to consider what was best to be done, though on this point there could be little difference of opinion. It was unanimously resolved to tear down the church, grade off the lot to the proper level, and build a new cathedral. It is only fair to remark that this would have been done two years before but for the tardiness of the city government in cutting down the streets and fixing their final grades. The necessary committees were appointed and the bishop headed the subscription list with \$1,000. Proposals for the grading were asked, and plans prepared for the new edifice, the latter being accepted July 20th; but the season was so far advanced that it was deemed advisable to await the coming spring before commencing work. Father O'Meally had withdrawn from the pastorate of the church early in the spring and had gone to Cincinnati, and his name disappears from church history. He was succeeded by Rev. Edward M'Mahon, who had lately arrived from Kentucky. This learned and zealous priest was destined to play a more important part in the history of St. Paul's and in the diocese than any other had done since the days of Father O'Reilly.

The subscription for the new cathedral had reached the sum of about \$30,000 by the spring of 1851, and when all was in readiness for commencing to tear down the old building and begin excavations for the new cathedral and, even the insurance with the exception of \$5,000 had been permitted to expire only a few days before, this noble monument to the zeal, taste and energy of Fathers Maguire and O'Reilly, took fire at the roof from the sparks from the bishop's residence, at 11 o'clock, and was totally destroyed with the exception of such furniture as could be hastily removed. The organ, valued at \$8,000, was a total loss. Nothing was left but to carry out the plan of a new building with as little delay as possible. The remains of Fathers Maguire, Hoy, M'Caffrey and Kenny were removed to the new cemetery and the work of the excavation was commenced. It was pushed forward with such energy that it was ready for the laying of the cornerstone by the middle of June, which was done with great ceremony by the bishop, who was absent when the fire took place, but who had returned in the meantime, on the afternoon of June 15, 1851. Two parchment scrolls were placed in the stone, one referring to the old church and the other to the new one. In the meantime and until the completion of the basement, the people accommodated themselves in the adjoining school rooms. The building of the cathedral now engaged the almost undivided attention of the bishop and his people; but even under the most favorable circumstances it could not be the work of one day, owing to the limited population, most of whom were in the humbler walks of life. These, together with the breaking out of the cholera about September 1, 1854, imposed so heavy a burden on the city and

diocese that the bishop found himself compelled to close the seminary in the summer of 1851, and it was not reopened for five years.

Work was progressing satisfactorily on the new cathedral when 1852 set in, to mark its impress on the diocese and the world. The gradual increase of the Catholic population, the extent of the diocese and the lack of facilities for rapid travelling, together with the condition of the bishop's health, which was beginning to feel effects of constant strain, worry and physical exertion, induced him to consider the propriety and necessity of asking for the division of the diocese by the foundation of another from the northern counties. He accordingly laid the matter before the Fathers of the First Plenary Council of the United States, which convened at Baltimore on May 9th of that year; and his reasons for asking the division were so convincing and his voice so powerful that the matter was decided as he had requested. The formation of a new diocese with the See at Erie was recommended to the Pope, who confirmed it, and the Diocese of Erie was erected by a Bull dated April 29, 1835. In the meantime, Father M'Mahon had been made vicar-general, April 26, 1852. But the scarcity of priests to minister to the constantly increasing Catholic population continued to perplex the bishop; and he was anxious, besides, to have a religious order established in the diocese to give missions in the various churches. With a view of procuring these, as well as for the transaction of other important business, he set out on a trip to Europe on the 23rd of July, 1853, leaving Father M'Mahon administrator during his absence. When in Rome he called on the Superior-General of the Passionists and secured the promise of a small colony, three of whom sailed soon after for America. The bishop returned to Pittsburgh, November 20th. In the spring of this year St. Bridget's Congregation was organized by Rev. John Tuigg, later bishop of the diocese, principally from St. Patrick's, but in part also from the cathedral; and St. James', Temperanceville, now West End, Pittsburgh, in part from the cathedral and in part from the St. Phillip's, Crafton. In January and February, 1853, the bishop addressed a number of open letters to the Governor of the State on the Common Schools, which were published in "The Catholic."

The papal bull dividing the Diocese of Pittsburgh and erecting that of Erie was dated April 29, 1853, the dividing line running east and west along the northern boundaries of Cambria, Indiana, Armstrong, Butler and Lawrence counties, giving thirteen counties to the new and leaving fifteen to the parent diocese. The area of the Diocese of Pittsburgh was thus reduced from 21,251 square miles, latest survey, to 11,331 miles, or a fraction less than one-fourth the area of the State; but it retained full three-fourths of both the Catholic and general population of the original diocese. Dr. O'Connor chose the new bishopric as his portion, and, the Holy See approving of his choice, he was transferred thither by a Bull dated July 29, 1853, and left Pittsburgh for Erie on October 14th. Another Bull was expedited, promoting Rev. Josue M. Young, a priest of the Archdiocese of Cincinnati, and located at Lancaster, Ohio, to the vacant See of Pittsburgh. Father M'Mahon was appointed administrator until the consecration of the bishop-elect.

A comparison of the condition of the diocese at the date of its division with what it was at the time of its erection will furnish the most convincing evidence of the zeal, prudence and energy which characterized the administration of Dr. O'Connor during the nine years he occupied the See of Pittsburgh. When the division was called for there were about 78 churches, and four more in course of erection; 54 priests, and a Catholic population estimated at 50,000, with a goodly array of educational and charitable institutions; against 33 churches, a few of which were unfinished, 14 priests, and a Catholic population estimated at 25,000, in 1843.

From the very beginning, Pittsburgh began to be a mining and manufacturing center; and that, as a consequence, it may be safely said that nine-tenths of those who came here from abroad were laborers and tradesmen, for whom religious provision had to be made in churches, educational, and charitable institutions, and in case of emergency, in the very necessities of life, while they did not and could not for a considerable time add to any extent, a helping hand.

Besides the priests already mentioned as pastors, or assistants, at St. Paul's, there are others—Revs. Thomas M'Cullagh, M. J. Mitchell, Tobias Mullen, John Walsh,

John Tuigg, James O'Connor, brother of the bishop; the three brothers, James, Dennis and Jerome Kearney; J. M. Clarke, of whom nothing farther than his name appears to be known; H. P. Gallagher, John Larkin, William Lambert, T. S. Reynolds, Eugene Gray, James M'Gowan and Daniel Hickey.

The clergy and people of the diocese regretted the transfer of Bishop O'Connor to Erie, and feeling that no one could conduct the affairs of the diocese so successfully, intimately acquainted as he was with every department of it, and that he who had planned its great cathedral could most successfully complete it, united in a petition to the Pope for his return. The determination of Father Young not to accept the See of Pittsburgh seconded their petition and induced the Pope to grant their request; and a Bull was accordingly issued February 20, 1854, restoring him to his former See, and naming Father Young, Bishop of Erie. Dr. O'Connor returned to Pittsburgh soon after and addressed himself to the completion of the cathedral. It was his intention to build it throughout of stone, and the basement was of that material; but it was impossible to do so, and it was built of brick in the rough, with the intention of coating it with cement in imitation of stone. This, however, was never done.

The voice of the Holy Father called Bishop O'Connor to Rome to assist at the solemn definition of the dogma of the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin Mary. Leaving Father M'Mahon administrator of the diocese during his absence, he sailed for Europe on the 14th of October, 1854, and having transacted certain business connected with the diocese in different places, he arrived in the Eternal City a few days before the day of the definition. Among the many precautions which the Holy Father took to insure the perfection of the preparations was the appointment of a committee of the most eminent prelates of different countries to give the forthcoming bull a final examination and revision of which Archbishop Kenrick, of Baltimore, and Bishop O'Connor, of Pittsburgh, were members. Dr. O'Connor soon after set out for his diocese, arriving at Pittsburgh on the 24th of January, 1855.

The new Cathedral was nearing completion, or rather the condition at which it would be forced to remain until the times should improve, and preparations were made for its solemn consecration. At the time of its consecration it was with one or two exceptions the largest Catholic church building in the United States, while in point of architectural beauty and perfection it was surpassed by none on the American continent. Sunday, June 24, 1855, was the day fixed for the solemn ceremony; and though it was not by any means free from debt, that was transferred by a legal fiction to the farm on the South Side. Most Rev. Archbishop Kenrick, of Baltimore, was the consecrating prelate; Rt. Rev. Michael Poitier, Bishop of Mobile, celebrated the Mass, and Most Rev. John Hughes, Archbishop of New York, preached the sermon from the text found in Acts xx, 28. Besides the prelates just named, there were thirteen other bishops and a very large number of priests. In the evening Archbishop Kenrick preached on the character of St. John Baptist; and thus ended the most memorable day up to that time in Pittsburgh, if not in this country, outside of Baltimore.

Father Lambing, ever anxious to preserve the continuity of history of all kinds, of whatever historic value, as early as 1879 made an effort to organize a Catholic Historical Society in Pittsburgh, but received merely sympathetic encouragement, few of the local Roman Catholics at that time responding to the appeal, and it was not until February 1, 1884, that he got together sufficient members to encourage organization. The early meetings were numerous attended, and the members were astonished and delighted with the wealth of historical matter that Father Lambing and others were able to show them. The officers of the society were: Rev. A. A. Lambing, D. D., president; Hon. Charles F. McKenna, Dr. George E. Keyser, John M. Molamphy, vice-presidents; Prof. J. B. Sullivan, recording secretary; Titus Berger, treasurer. Increasing years

seemed to have diminished interest in the work that was so close to Father Lambing's heart and the society eventually dissolved.

Early in 1821, Bishop J. C. Regis Canevin sent his resignation as head of the Diocese of Pittsburgh to the Pope, and several months later it was accepted. Soon thereafter, the announcement was made that the Rev. Hugh C. Boyle, permanent rector of the Roman Catholic Church at Homestead had been designated as successor to Bishop Canevin. Immediate steps were taken by the priests and officials of the diocese for the consecration of the new prelate. The diocese, both in Roman Catholic population and in resources, is inferior to few in America and, conscious of this circumstance, those in charge of the preliminaries made every exertion to have the event correspond to the diocesan demands in the affair.

The consecration of Rev. Hugh C. Boyle, D. D., of Homestead, as Bishop of the Diocese of Pittsburgh and his investiture with the insignia of his office, Wednesday, June 29, 1921, was one of unexampled denominational splendor and impressiveness. The great auditorium of St. Paul's Cathedral, one of the finest examples of Gothic architecture in the world, had been specially prepared and decorated for the unique event; music peculiarly apposite to the ceremonies in their various sequences, voices trained to the intonations of the hymns and masses and to the fine vocalization of the songs of only occasional rendition, garbs that are seen rarely—in a word, an ensemble of thorough and perfect preparation.

The Diocese of Pittsburgh itself is one of the few cosmopolitan organizations within the vast resources of the great Roman Catholic Hierarchy that in cosmopolitan resources is in a class almost entirely by itself and as a polyglot proposition has scarcely a diocesan parallel. This diocese is the home of the religious center of more than six hundred thousand Roman Catholics, residents therein without reference to race, color or previous condition of servitude, all coming from near and far; some, splendid expressions of the oldest peoples of the earth, others dating from the mediaeval, and others the finest examples of the tested civilization of the day. Representatively, these peoples were integers of interest and importance upon this rare occasion and in this representation served to illustrate and accentuate both the promise and performance of the dominant denomination to which their fealty is pledged. Students of history, of denominational theory and practice, of the complications of two thousand years of so-called religious evolution, present in that vast auditorium witnesses and auditors, were easily able to discern and differentiate, to visualize and value the products of the life and history of those twenty hundred years in the products intermingled in that unique assemblage, the concretion of the centuries. Papal presence only was requisite to entire representation of the hierarchy on this occasion, a cardinal, fifteen archbishops and bishops, a thousand priests, a distinguished laity, in which no element was lacking, women of the church and others of other denominations were there, the ensemble being one of extraordinary eclecticism.

The general routine of the consecration of Bishop Hugh C. Boyle as

Roman Catholic Bishop of Pittsburgh was carried out with that inerrant fidelity to detail so characteristic of the denomination. It began with the vesting of the dignitaries of the church, the ensuing assembly, the march from vesting house to St. Paul's Cathedral, the celebration of the several prescriptive masses, the intonations, the vesting of the bishop-elect, the imposition of the oath of office, the various other incidents in investiture and consecration, the benediction and dismissal of the audience, each and all in rigid adherence to the program, all without a flaw. Rev. J. F. Regis Canevin, predecessor of Bishop Boyle in the bishopric of Pittsburgh, now titular Archbishop of Pelusium, was chief consecrator. Other prelates present were Dennis Cardinal Dougherty, occupying his throne, in the sanctuary, while near by in their peculiar robes and insignia were Archbishops Mundelein, of Chicago; Moeller, of Cincinnati, Glennon, of St. Louis; Hayes, of New York, and Canevin, of Pelusium. Present in the full robes of their office were: Bishops John J. McCort, of Altoona; Philip R. McDevitt, of Harrisburg; M. J. Hoban, of Scranton; M. J. Gannon, of Erie; Joseph Schrembs, of Toledo; William T. Russell, of Charleston, South Carolina; P. J. Donahue, of Wheeling. In the throng of robed prelates also were: The Rt. Rev. Aurelius, archabbot of the Benedictine Monastery and College of St. Vincent, Beatty, Pennsylvania; the Rt. Rev. Martin A. Hehir, C. S. Sp., president of Duquesne University of Pittsburgh; the Rt. Rev. Mgr. O. H. Moye, vicar-general of the Diocese of Wheeling; the Rt. Rev. Thomas J. Shahan, D. D., rector of the Catholic University of Washington; the Rev. William F. Stadelman, C. S. Sp., famous Catholic author and missionary, and many other bishops and priests.

The committees of the diocese in charge and officers of the Mass of the consecration from the beginning were:

At the throne—His eminence, Dennis Cardinal Dougherty, archbishop of Philadelphia.

Assistant priest—Rt. Rev. Mgr. Joseph Suehr, prothonotary apostolic.

Deacons of honor—Rt. Rev. Mgr. Martin Ryan, LL. D.; Rt. Rev. Mgr. Francis Leane, LL. D.

Consecrator—Most Rev. J. F. Regis Canevin, D. D., titular archbishop of Pelusium.

Assistant consecrating bishops—Rt. Rev. John Joseph McCort, D. D., bishop of Altoona; Rt. Rev. Philip R. McDevitt, D. D., bishop of Harrisburg.

Preacher—Most Rev. George W. Mundelein, D. D., archbishop of Chicago.

Chaplains to Archbishop Mundelein—Rt. Rev. Mgr. H. J. Goebel, LL. D.; Rt. Rev. Mgr. William Kittell, LL. D.

Assistant priest—Rev. William J. McMullen, cathedral, Pittsburgh.

Deacon of the Mass—Rev. Stephen J. Schramm, St. George's Church, Pittsburgh.

Subdeacon of the Mass—Very Rev. Edward P. Griffin, LL. D., St. Mary's of the Mount Church, Pittsburgh.

Chaplains to the bishop-elect—Rev. John P. Gallagher, St. Raphael's Church, Pittsburgh; Rev. L. Stenger, St. Peter's Church, Butler.

Chaplains to Bishop McCort—Rev. John Faughnan, St. Rosalia's Church, Pittsburgh; Rev. A. Kazineczy, St. Michael's Church, Braddock.

Chaplains to Bishop McDevitt—Rev. A. Siwiec, St. Josephat's Church, Pittsburgh; Rev. D. J. O'Shea, Holy Innocents' Church, Sheridan.

Notary—Rt. Rev. Mgr. Stephen Walsh, St. James' Church, Wilkesburg.

Masters of ceremonies—Rev. Arthur A. Burns, cathedral, Pittsburgh; Rev. Ralph L. Hayes, D. D., superintendent of parish schools, Pittsburgh; Rev. John A. Greiner, St. Peter's Church, Pittsburgh; Rev. Thomas Connors, St. Stephen's Church, Pittsburgh.

Chanters—Rev. Clarence A. Sanderbeck, cathedral, Pittsburgh; Rev. George Bullion, Holy Rosary Church, Pittsburgh; Rev. John F. Malloy, C. S. Sp., Duquesne University; Rev. Francis X. Williams, C. S. Sp., Duquesne University.

After the consecration ceremonies had been concluded the usual formalities were carried out, including the formal luncheon, the night reception to the new bishop and his clerical entourage and the people of the diocese in the great auditorium of Syria Mosque. The interest in the ceremonies and in the nature of the occasion was more than diocese-wide, the entire community of Western Pennsylvania, regardless of denominational affiliation, joining in the welcome to the new official and those who came to give distinction to the affair. It was a memorable day in the Roman Catholic church. Bishop Hugh C. Boyle, D. D., is a native of Western Pennsylvania, still in the maturity of his middle manhood. He had been for some years the permanent rector of the Roman Catholic church of the borough of Homestead, the center of the activities of the Carnegie Steel Company, the principal constituent of the United States Steel Corporation, at once one of the most important of the parishes of the diocese. His executive abilities and his fidelity to the church gave him a distinction and a deserving among other candidates for the episcopate that they all did not possess. In the very nature of affairs, it requires in the polyglot Diocese of Pittsburgh a head of peculiar strength of character backed by the many other qualities that are indispensable to the chief executive of this diocese and the authorities at Rome take time to consider the assets of candidates. Dr. Boyle became the appointee after this crucial consideration. His diocese is remarkable, not so much in its geographical content as in its population content. Its historiographer quaintly statistically describes it:

Including the Slavs of the Greek Ruthenian rite, nearly 300,000 Catholics in the Diocese of Pittsburgh do not say their prayers in English. In other words, about three-fifths of the diocese speak a foreign language, for the latest issue of the Catholic Directory gives the Catholic population at 560,000. Among these more than half a million Catholics there are, according to recent statistics published, 70,000 Italians, 65,000 Poles, 45,000 Slovaks of the Latin rite, 8,000 Lithuanians, 8,000 Croatians, 6,000 Slovenians, 4,000 Magyars, 4,000 Bohemians, 2,000 Belgians and French, 2,000 Rumanians, 1,500 Syrians and 30,000 Greek Ruthenians.

In proportion to the total negro population, there are few cities in the country having a larger proportion of Catholic negroes than Pittsburgh. There are 18 Italian parishes and six Italian missions, in charge of 22 Italian priests. There are also 78 separate parishes and 25 missions for the various Slavonic races, in charge of 112 priests. Many priests of the diocese speak four, five and six languages and dialects,

in order adequately to take care of their many-tongued flocks. Every seminarian, training to become a priest of the diocese, is required to learn, as an integral part of his course, either Italian or one of the Slovak tongues.

If St. Luke could take his stand in the Diocese of Pittsburgh to-day, he might well apply to it the words he used in the Acts of the Apostles in reference to Jerusalem on the feast of Pentecost: "There were dwelling there devout men out of every nation under heaven," and the sacred writer's description of the amazement of the multitude, "Because that every man heard them speak in his own tongue," is still verified in the ten counties of Western Pennsylvania, where the inspired utterances of the great evangelist are read Sunday after Sunday to the assembled congregations in no less than 17 languages. In addition to this many different dialects are used, some of them almost rising to the dignity of a separate tongue. Every quarter of the world has sent its representatives. There are English and Germans, French and Belgians and Italians, Slovaks and Poles, Slovenians and Croatians, Bohemians and Russians, Bulgarians and Lusatians, Lithuanians and Magyars, Rumanians and Syrians.

Conditions in one parish may be cited as typical of the obstacles encountered and overcome by sheer hard work and sticking to it. It stretches for 11 miles up and down the river, along both banks, comprising ten different villages and hamlets, in which more than 15 languages are spoken. In one locality the office of the mine superintendent serves as the Sunday school room; at another village, the kitchen of a dwelling is used as the place of assemblage; at a third point, no building at all being available, the zealous pastor may be seen in favorable weather on the banks of the flowing river, a few inches from the water's edge, instructing his youthful flock, as did St. Paul when he met Lydia and her companions on his first European missionary journey. At a fourth place, a stable is used, and the hospitable beasts of the field again give room, even as they did to Christ Himself, on the first chilly Christmas night at Bethlehem, long centuries ago.

So striking are the resemblances, that it is not such a far cry after all from Jerusalem and the days of the Apostles, to the zealous bishop, priests and people, "devout men out of every nation under Heaven" who, in this twentieth century are obeying literally the command to "teach all nations" in this polyglot diocese of the western world.



THE
AN
NO
C

DI

